

1750

52

"SECRET"

SECURITY INFORMATION

Dupont 35 mm

lighting 6

Ratio 14-1

2

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL
POLICE FILE (INV. REPORTS)
NUMERICAL BY REPORT
NUMBER

Project No.

FRU-2

4

**REEL
NO.**

52

D-8707

1938

(CON'T)

December 15, 1939.

MAINICHI

BRITISH POLICEMAN ASSAULTS JAPANESE ON NANKING ROAD

At about 7.20 p.m. December 13 two Japanese named T. Yamada, age 26, residing on North Szechuen Road, and S. Okuno, 29, residing on Yuen Chang Road, in company with two Formosan employees arrived in front of the Sincere Department Store on Nanking Road when a European pushed them away, shouting to them in English, "Get away". Mr. Okuno replied in English, "We are Japanese. What is the matter with you?". Mr. Okuno then asked the European to explain the unreasonable obstruction of his passage, whereupon the European assaulted Mr. Okuno in the face saying, "What are you talking about, you Jap". Mr. Okuno then attempted to pull the European into a motor car with a view to taking him to a Police Station where he desired to lodge a complaint with Japanese police officers against the unlawful action of the European, but his attempt was frustrated by about ten Municipal policemen who had arrived on the scene and the two Japanese together with the two Formosans were taken to Louza Station where no Japanese policemen are attached.

At the Station Mr. Okuno asked the police for permission to use the telephone to communicate with the Japanese Consular Police but his request was rejected. Afterwards Detective Sub-Inspector Kobayashi of Central Police Station arrived at the Station and communicated with the Japanese Consular Police to whom the Japanese were later handed over. At this time it was first learned that the European who was involved in the trouble was a police officer. Mr. Okuno expressed his regret for having made trouble with the Police but he was highly indignant over the European policeman's unlawful action.

The explanation advanced by the S.M.P. is that Probationary Sergeant King, the European involved in the case, in company with two Chinese constables was engaged in dispersing street girls in the vicinity of the Sincere Department Store and had asked the Japanese to go away. Thus, the trouble was started.

As it was then only 7.20 p.m. no man in his senses can believe that the Police were dispersing street girls at that time. If Probationary Sergeant King was actually engaged in this work at such a time it would be an exposure of his gross stupidity in the execution of his police duty.

Japanese Attack Police Officer

Sergeant King Taken to Hospital After Nanking Road Assault

Badly beaten by a gang of about six or seven Japanese while engaged in the pursuit of his duty in Nanking Road yesterday evening, Sergeant M. King, a Canadian member of the Shanghai Municipal Police, attached to Louza Police Station, is being detained in the Country Hospital suffering from shock, severe bruising and other injuries believed to include a broken thumb.

The assault on Sergeant King, who was in plain clothes at the time, took place when he had herded a group of prostitutes into a corner to await the arrival of the van from the station. This was part of his regular duty, his orders being to clear the area of these women, who congregate there in large numbers.

While awaiting the van, a group of six or seven Japanese arrived at the scene, probably from a car in the vicinity, and commenced to push Sergeant King. When he attempted to drive them away, members of the group attacked him and beat him severely about the body.

After knocking him down, the Japanese attempted to drag him into a car, stating that they were going to take him to Hongkew. Luckily some foreigners arrived on the scene and stopped this attempt. A few moments later the station van arrived and four Japanese, were taken into custody, the rest having fled.

At the station charges were made against three of the men, whose descriptions had been given by Sergeant King who was taken to hospital, and they were handed over to the Japanese Consular Police. The fourth man, according to Sergeant King, had attempted to stop the others and had helped him to protect himself from their blows.

Q14
1/12

CHINA TIMES.

DEC 14 1939

FOREIGN SERGEANT IS ASSAULTED

Sgt. King Injured In
Scuffle With Three
Japanese

Sergeant M. King, attached to Louza Station, was severely injured about the body as the result of a scuffle between the police officer and three Japanese in civilian clothes on Nanking Road at about 7.30 yesterday evening.

The incident occurred in the vicinity of Sincere's following a heated argument between Sergeant King and the three Japanese, who, apparently, were under the influence of liquor. The policeman was engaged in clearing the sidewalk, when, it was alleged, he was beset and assaulted by the three men.

Sergeant King's injuries were such that it was found necessary to take him to the Police Hospital for medical attention. His assailants were immediately arrested on the spot and taken to Louza Police Station. They were later handed over at the request of the Japanese authorities.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

SHANGHAI
No. S. H. D. 8707
Division.
202a Police Station.
13-12-39.

Crime Register No. 4843/39.

Diary Number 1.	(Sheet No. 1.)	Nature of Offence:— 37.
Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day	7.20 a.m. 13-12-39 to 1 a.m. 14-12-39.	Places visited in course of investigation each day. Scene of crime. Country Hospital. Det. Office.

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

Place or description of premises.	Man-in-road near Cheong Road.
Time and date of offence.	About 7.15 a.m. 13-12-39.
" " " reported.	7.15 a.m. 13-12-39 by phone Box. 16).
Name, occupation and address of complainant.	S. S. 93 H. King, S.M. Police (202a).
Number of criminals with full individual description.	<p><u>3 arrested and charged.</u></p> <p>(1) Mikio Okuyama (奥山 敏雄) 29, Japanese, Import and Export Merchant, 5, Yuen Chang Road.</p> <p>(2) Oh Kei Kan (王 健乾) 26, Korean, Import and Export Merchant, same address.</p> <p>(3) Chuya Yoshida (吉田 中治) 29, Japanese, Import and Export Merchant, 806 4th. Zeechen Road.</p>
Arrests.	3 uniform branch and detectives.
Classification of property stolen.	Value \$
Classification of property recovered.	Value \$
<p>In cases of Murder or Suspected Murder points (a) to (d) should be answered.</p> <p>(a) Time and date body was discovered. (b) Position, appearance and marks on body. (c) Apparent cause of death. (d) Motive if known.</p>	
<p>Full Details of Method used in Committing offence.</p> <p>In cases of larceny, housebreaking etc., all the points (e) to (i) should be answered, if known. In all cases in which there is fraud, the false pretence and the character assumed by the suspect should be fully described.</p> <p>(e) Mode of entry, including manner of approach to premises. (f) Means used (tools etc.) (g) Character assumed by criminal, and story told, etc. (h) Mode of transport and description. (i) Peculiar act (poisoning dog, partaking of food etc.)</p>	<p>(7) Interference with Foreign Police Officer on plain clothes d by arresting prostitutes and assaulted him with fists and feet.</p>

D.C. (Sp. B.)

E-14

Handwritten signature/initials

Handwritten signature/initials

CRIME DIARY NO. 1. (SHEET NO. 2)

- (j) What staff employed on premises?
(k) Are they all "old" servants?
(l) If not, what was their last employment and for how long?
(m) What was their "characters"?
(n) If any suspicion attached to any of them and if so, which one and for what reason?
(o) Are old servants suspected?
(p) Are friends and visitors above suspicion if not, who is suspected?

Remarks

(Any outstanding or peculiar feature to be commented on by investigating officer).

At 7.19 p.m. 10-12-49 a telephone message was received at house station from A. C. 100 (Box 1) reporting that / A. C. 103 A. King was being assaulted by several Japanese on Nanjing Road near the Sincere Co. Ltd.

A party of police including C. M. S. in charge and A. C. 100 immediately attended and saw A. C. 103 King, in plain clothes, standing doubled up and holding his stomach (obviously in pain) on the North West footpath of Junction and Cheong Chong corner with four male Japanese subjects were standing nearby and surrounding with two other witnesses who were apparently preventing them from getting at close quarters with A. C. King.

A. C. King accused the Japanese of having assaulted him and they were accordingly brought to the station for enquiries whilst A. C. King was sent to the Country Hospital, in the station car, for treatment where he is now detained.

Doctor's certificate states:-

This is to certify that I have examined Mr. A. C. King and found that he is suffering from shock and abrasions. Injury to right thumb. Signed: A. C. Brown. Medical Officer, Country Hospital.

Two of the male Japanese and one German hereafter are referred to as the 1st and 3rd persons, as described on sheet No. 1, whilst the 4th a German namely King Gyoku Ka (林玉嘉), age 44, German, was released following enquiries, when A. C. King stated that he had not participated

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:—

.....Division.
.....Police Station.
.....19

Diary Number:— 1/2.

Nature of Offence:—

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day	Places visited in course of investigation each day
--	--

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

in the assault but had failed to prevent the others from assaulting him(him).

From enquiries by the undersigned, Division, Police Station, 1939 and according to the verbal statement of "him" it was ascertained that at about 7.10 p.m. 12-12-39 King accompanied by 1918 and 3018 (all in plain clothes) were on duty on Henking Road near Chekiang Road, rounding up Chinese prostitutes who were committing offence by soliciting.

They had already rounded up 10 or 12 prostitutes and were keeping them in a group on the north west corner of Henking and Chekiang Roads corner leading to the corner of the Hiding Van, when 1st and 2nd accused got in front of and in the way of King, who, thinking they were Chinese, told them in Chinese to go away they however persisted in interfering and refused to move along and then King attempted to move them along, away from the prisoners, the 1st and 2nd accused suddenly kicked King twice in the abdomen and then attacked him with their fists, whilst he defended himself to the best of his ability.

Whilst this was taking place, the (released) friend of the 1st and 2nd accused attempted to prevent

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:—

Division.

Police Station

 $I \subset$

Diary Number:— 1/4.

Nature of Offence:—

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day		Places visited in course of investigation each day	
--	--	--	--

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

then from his writing. I. I. ing and tried to pacify them,
but without much result.

According to C. C. Kim, for a rather long time, including the 1st of October, 1968, he was on the scene and on several times shot at the shooting "Hunko," repeatedly.

The 1st described accused threw him into the road and turned on either hand or car, which was proceeding east on Maining Road and then it pulled up the accused all attempted to drag S. . . into the X-car with the intention of taking him to Moscow.

the men who, however, two foreigners namely
 Mr. H. Mac Neil, . . . Inspector and Private H.
 Taylor of the 1st Bat. of the Buffs. The latter was
 going to the scene to be passing the scene,
 went to Mr. Mac Neil's assistance and prevented any
 further assault pending arrival of police and also
 prevented the accused from taking him (him) to Hongkew
 in the M/cab, which then left the scene without anyone
 obtaining the license number.

The 1st. of witness states he saw the accused, whom he can identify, strike and kick . . . ing and he saw 5 Japanese attempting to force him into the car.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:—

Division.

Police Station.

19

Diary Number:— 1/5.

Nature of Offence:—

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day	Places visited in course of investigation each day
--	--

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

The first named witness states he can also identify one of the accused as having worn his civilian overcoat during the crime.

During the assault, P. I. 1013 and C. I. 3918 were doing their best to guard the group of prostitutes and amahs already arrested but they were not sufficient and consequently at least 2 or 3 of the prisoners escaped, due to the interference of the accused.

Two of the prostitutes, who had been arrested, namely Wong Hung Kee (王松奇) and Wong Yuen Sen (王允媛) actually witnessed the assault on W. I. King and also saw several of their fellow prisoners escape.

Questioned by P. I. 1013, the accused all deny having struck or kicked W. I. King and accuse the latter of having struck them with his fists.

The last named accused state that together with their friend (W. I. King) they were intending to visit friend at Room No. 503 of the Grand Western Hotel and as they were too early for the appointment they were looking in the Sincere Company's window when W. I. King pushed them and was of some remark about "Japanese" to which they objected and when they

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:—

Division.

Police Station.

19

Diary Number:— 1/6.

Nature of Offence:—

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day	Places visited in course of investigation each day
--	--

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

Remnant stated with him and asked him to get a Japanese policeman he struck them with sticks and they defended themselves. Whilst this was going on the two accused, who were not on their party, but who was also going to visit a friend in Room 44 of the Great Eastern Hotel, arrived on the scene and he seeing having captured S. I. and states he only attempted to make peace.

The two accused however, stated that they were all attempting to force S. I. into the room with the intention of taking him to Hong Kong where they could get the aid of some Japanese policemen to settle the case.

The three accused, the 1st of whom admitted to being drunk and admitted he had a portion of wine, have been charged with assault on police and they were handed over to the Japanese Consular Police, by S. I. Kobayashi, and detained.

Doctor Bowen would not permit lengthy questioning of S. I. as he was half paralyzed and the doctor requested that a Foreign Police Officer be placed on guard at the Murray Hospital for the night as he was afraid that Japanese may attempt to remove S. I. again.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:— Division.
Police Station.
19

Diary Number:— 1 ^m .	Nature of Offence:—
Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day	Places visited in course of investigation each day

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

The word was accordingly noted there, requested, on the instructions of C/I in Charge, 0428.

Statements have been taken from all the witnesses, including the two prostitutes in copies of same are attached hereto.

Enquiries:—
... " " in detail.
D.C.(Div). Informal.

There is a possibility of further charges is: (1) Interfering with Police Functioning whereby 2 or 3 persons escaped. (2) Atte. Assault on by attempting to force F.S.M. into a defecator block line to Hong Kong against his wishes.

W. G. Wilcox

[Signature]

[Signature]
D.D.O.A.
D.C. Div's arrest
D.C. & P.
C. M. H. P.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of Kong Kyung Ngen (王金根), age 18,
native of Koupo taken by me Det. Inspt. Hutton
at Louza Sta. on the 15-12-39 and interpreted by Clerk Bong

I was arrested on Nanking Road by P.S. 93 and was wait-
ing along with a number of other prostitutes for the Station
A/car to come and pick us up when 2 Japanese, one in a brown
coat and another with a light brown coat came up to us and
P.S. 93 told them to go away. The Japanese did not go away
and kept pushing nearer and P.S. 93 pushed them back. The
Japanese were then increased to 6 persons and they commenced
to assault P.S. 93. The fighting then stopped on the corner
of Nanking - Chongming Road and the Japanese attempted to put
him into a A/car. I was then taken to the Station.

Signed.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of Yong Kung Nee (王根弟), age 19,
native of _____ taken by me D. I. Fulton
at Yauzei Sun. on the 13-12-39 and interpreted by Si Lok Sit.

I was arrested on Hankow Road outside Sincere Co. and was held by P.C. 93 accompanied by J.P.C. 3018. I was held in a corner of the Sincere Company with several others to await the Station W/van to take us to the Station. I saw 3 or 4 Japanese (2 wearing brown coats, 1 in a black coat wearing spectacles) 2 of the Japanese came up to us and commenced laughing. P.C. 93 then told them to go away but they refused and he tried to push them back. One Japanese wearing the brown coats then kicked 93 and he retaliated in self-defense as another of the Japanese assaulted him with his fists all then assaulted 93 with their fists. As the prostitutes and rascals were not being sufficiently guarded 3 of the rascals made their escape. Owing to the parties concerned being out of my sight I did not see them try to pull 93 into the W/car.

54-nad.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of Sub-Inspt. "H. V. Varndell".
Officer i/c, Sing Song Houses Licensing Section.
 native of _____ taken by me _____
 at Louza Station on the 12/12/39. and interpreted by _____

As pre-arrangement, I met F.S. 93. King, C.P.S. 1013 and C.P.C. 3018 (attached to the Sing Song Houses Licensing Section) in plain clothes at 7.05 p.m. 12/12/39 outside of Lane 70, Bubbling Bell Road, Sings District.

We then boarded a tramcar proceeding East on the Bubbling Bell Road and alighted at the corner of Nanking and Chekiang Roads for the purpose of rounding up prostitutes committing a nuisance by their solicitations.

Upon alighting on to the road, F.S. King, C.P.S. 1013 and C.P.C. 3018 made for the footpath outside of the Singere Co where numerous prostitutes and their acashe were observed. Myself proceeded across Nanking Road in a south west direction towards Yin Too Fa where several other prostitutes were observed, and with the assistance of a beat C.P.C. six are apprehended.

I then proceeded to the Station with a view of obtaining transportation. Upon my arrival at the station I learned that F.S. King had had some trouble with several Japanese, but what took place I do not know.

H. V. Varndell
 Sub-Inspector.

D.O. "A" Division.

12/12/39.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of R. R. MacNeil.
native of Scotland. taken by me
at Louisa tn. on the 13-12-39. and interpreted by

About 7 p.m. I was proceeding East on Nanking Road, and passing Sincere Co. the P.V.D. boxcar in which I was travelling was slowed up by a crowd of people.

On looking closely, I perceived four men in the grip of five Japanese, and upon recognizing Mr. King, and knowing he was a police officer, realized the fact it was my duty to go to his assistance.

I thereupon jumped from the boxcar, and while thrusting my way through crowd to where Mr. King was held by the Japanese, I saw two attempt to strike him with their fists, and then suddenly saw him (Mr. King) double-up on receiving a kick from one diminutive Japanese (can't identify).

I thereupon dropped two Japanese off Mr. King, and placed myself between them and the car into which they were attempting to force him and the situation remained thus until two police officers arrived and took the affair in hand.

Signed:- R. MacNeil.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of Pte. H. Steven, 1st Btn. The Seaforth Highlands
ace Course Billets.
native of _____ taken by me _____
at Louza Stn. on the 13-12-39. and interpreted by _____

While going East in Bus, to the Bund, I saw a crowd
round about one of the S.M.P., so I got off the Bus and gave
him a hand, till some of the other Police came along.

At the time I came off the Bus I saw the three Japanese
pushing the Police about and would not keep quiet. When I
started to give the Police a hand they started going mad.

Then when the van had arrived they refused to go in so
the Police had to walk to the Police Station with them.

During the melee, my overcoat was torn by a Japanese
who I can recognise.

Signed:- Pte. H. Steven.

CHINA PRESS.

DEC 15 1939

Japanese Charged

**Assailants Of
S.M.C. Officer
To Face Court**

Three Japanese import and export businessmen who were arrested Wednesday night after assaulting and causing serious injury to Sgt. M. King of the S.M.P. were handed over to the Japanese Consular Police yesterday morning and charged with assaulting a police officer.

Sgt. King, meanwhile, was recovering from the beating when four of the five Japanese set upon him as he was on duty in plain-clothes on Nanking Road clearing the main thoroughfare of undesirable women.

Angered by his arrest of several women, the five Japanese argued with the officer, and later four assaulted him while the fifth tried to pacify his friends.

Despite the pleas of the lone Japanese who did not lay hands on the officer, the other four attempted to drag him into a taxi from a Hongkew garage which was awaiting them in an effort to take Sgt. King north of Soochow Creek.

The timely intervention of Private Stevens of the Seaforth Highlanders and Mr. R. MacNeil, inspector of the S.M.C. Public Works Department, who intervened in the melee, saved Sgt. King from the infuriated Japanese.

File

Q¹⁵/₁₂

NORTH-CHINA DAILY NEWS.

DEC 15 1939

**Japanese Assailants
Appear in Court**

**British Police Sergeant
Still in Hospital**

Three of the four Japanese civilians arrested in Nanking Road on Wednesday evening following an assault on Police Sergeant M. King, British, while he was on duty there, appeared in the Japanese Consular Court yesterday morning. The fourth man had been released as it was found he had tried to prevent his companions from beating the police officer.

After a short hearing, the case was remanded until a future date when the injured police sergeant will be able to appear before the Court.

The three Japanese, with others who escaped, "ganged up" on Sergeant King as he was engaged in herding together some of the many Chinese prostitutes who nightly parade on Nanking Road in the vicinity of the large Chinese department stores. King was badly beaten and had to be sent to the Country Hospital where he will remain for some time.

No. S. B.

"B"

Misc. 477/38

Sinza

17th October, 38.

3 Final

Threatening of G.P.C. by a Japanese in possession
of a pistol

At 11.50 am 15/10/38,

Mr. Takushina, 24 The Bund,
after producing quarterly licence for October - December
1938 took away W/Truck 20475 and load from Sinza Station
compound. (See Book 11).

D. I.

D.C. Sp. Branch
E. 1/10.

FILE
C. 1/10

"B"

Misc. 477/38.

Sinza

Oct. 14th.

38.

2.

Threatening of C.P.C. by a Japanese in possession
of a pistol.

At 10a.m. 14-10-38 the undersigned requested Traffic Office to give details re H/Truck 20475. The following details were obtained:-

H/Truck 20475 - Ford - Licensed by
Tokushina Gumi, Japanese - Room 33,
24 The Bund - Tel. 17975, on 12 August
1938. Engine 18. F. - 4473360. Licence
fee quarter ending December 1938 has
not yet been paid. Information obtained
from Revenue Department.

At 10.30a.m. F.B. Wells V.I.O. inspected H/Truck
20475 in Station compound and obtained the engine
number

B.E. 18 F - 4473360.

Truck and registration numbers at Traffic Office
are identical. Traffic offence reports re breach of
traffic regulations will be forwarded and the Truck
will be returned to owner on production of the current
quarterly licence disc.

7/2

14. 10. 38.

1033
D.I. [Signature]

Misc. 477/38

"B"
Sinza
14th October, 38.

1

Threatening of C.P.C. by a Japanese in possession
of a pistol

At 5.20 p.m. 13/10/38, C.P.C. 2684 reported at the station that he had stopped a M/Truck on Avenue Road for dangerous driving, the truck having nearly knocked down a child. 3 persons were in the driving seat of the truck which was loaded with scrap metal and appeared overloaded. The C.P.C. told driver, he does not know which was the driver to drive truck to the station. As load was high truck could not enter through station gate and it was stopped on Avenue Road, on the North side of the road between Park and Myburgh Road. When the truck stopped 2 persons alighted from the driving seat and ran away and the driver on being questioned said he would drive to his Headquarters in Chinese. The C.P.C. then knew he was a Japanese. The C.P.C. then took the permit from the driver and the Japanese was away towards Park Road. The permit was 84.Y. bearing the name of Mr. M. Yeri Yama, 632 Dixwell Road. When leaving the truck C.P.C. 2684 called C.P.C. 587 to look after the truck and brought permit to the station. He was instructed by P.S. 358 Jack on duty to go back and look after the truck.

At 7.40 p.m. C.P.C. 2684 was relieved by C.P.C. 1494.

At 8.15 p.m. 4 Japanese dressed in foreign clothing



D.C. (S.B.)
C 14/10

J. I.

C 14/10

Misc. 477/38

sinza

1 (sheet 2)

approached C.P.C. 1494 and surrounding him made gestures that they wanted to drive the truck away. The C.P.C. moved around the truck and being frightened that the Japanese would snatch his pistol told C.P.C. 2586 who had arrived on the scene to report to the station.

After C.P.C. 2586 left the truck the shortest of the Japanese pulled a pistol from the left side of his jacket and pointed it at him and pointed to a private car No. 4537 which was ranked in front of the truck. The C.P.C. pulled out his pistol and blew his whistle and S.I. Barton responded coming from the station. The C.P.C. pointed out the person he said pulled out the pistol, to S.I. Barton and he requested the Japanese to accompany him to the station. They refused.

J.P.C. 243 (G.R.) was called to the station and persuaded the Japanese who was alleged to have carried the pistol to come to the station. The other 3 followed him in and F.S. Curtin, S.I. Chiang were left watching the car. The Japanese alleged to have had pistol was ascertained to be:-

M. Tsushiro Yashiro,
strongly denied having pistol. The other three:-

M. Yariyama,
Takawa Shinozuka,
Iatoshi Shiwota

also denied having a pistol. They all gave the same

Misc. 477/38

Sinza

1 (Sheet 3)

address:- 187 Lay Road.

D.O. "B" Div. was informed by Inspt. Mason and on his instructions the 4 Japanese, the car No. 4837, and the truck No. 20475 and the 5 Chinese coolies, on the truck were searched in the presence of Sgt. Shinoka of the Japanese Consular Police who was called to the station by J.P.S. 127 (G.R.) on D.O. "B" Div's instructions. No pistol was found.

C.D.C. 346 instructed by S.I. Barton to endeavour to locate witnesses located

Tseu Loh Ts (周洛士), 38, Kompo, P.W.D. watchman, 53 living at 131 San Loh Lee, Changping Road,

who stated he was present when Japanese surrounded C.P.C. 1494 and saw the Japanese pull a pistol from under his jacket and point it at the C.P.C.

Another witness,

Ts Siau Keu Ts (徐少秋), 22, Kompo, Apprentice, 268 Avenue Road,

stated he saw Japanese surround the C.P.C., but saw no pistol. Both C.P.C. 1494 and Tseu Loh Ts (周洛士) state pistol was pulled from inside of left of jacket.

See statements of C.P.C.s 1494, 2684, the two witnesses, and S.I. Barton.

The truck, bearing only front number plate No. 20475 and quarterly disc for July-September quarter has been

Misc. 477/38

ginza

1 (Sheet 4)

detained at the station pending further instructions.

The undersigned does not doubt word of C.P.C. 1494 or witness and thinks pistol was in some way smuggled away from the truck and the Japanese who pointed it at C.P.C. 1494.

The Japanese Consular Police sergeant agreed and requested search of vehicles be made and searched the Japanese himself in the presence of and with the assistance of J.P.S. 127 and J.P.C. 243 (G.R.) in the presence of Inspector Mason.

14. 10. 31

[Handwritten signature]
D. I.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

Sinza Station,

REPORT

Date Oct. 13th., 19 38

Subject. Alleged threatening of C.P.C. 1494 by a male Japanese in possession of a pistol.

Made by S.I. Barton.

Forwarded by

Sir,

I beg to report that at about 7.45 p.m. 13/10/38 whilst in the station having dinner I was informed by F.S. Jack on Charge Room duty that he had received a report that there was trouble between Japanese and C.P.C. 1494 on Avenue Road near Park Road. I immediately proceeded to the scene (outside 260 Avenue Road) and found the C.P.C. standing in the middle of Avenue Road surrounded by 4 male Japanese dressed in foreign clothing, he was blowing his police whistle and had his pistol in his hand (loaded). He informed me that he had been detailed to keep watch on M/Truck Lic. No. 20475 loaded with scrap iron which have been stopped for being overloaded pending the return of the driver. He pointed to me one named M. Taushire Yashiro who he stated had threatened him with a pistol and gestured me to get into a private M/car Lic.No. 4537 which was stationary in front of the truck. I requested all 4 Japanese to come to station (in English) but by their attitude I could see that not one of them understood me and all broke into laughter and split up in the middle of the road wandering about in various directions. I kept keen observation on M. Taushire Yashiro until J.P.C. 243 (Gordon Road) arrived on the scene to whom I reported the alleged report. All 4 Japanese were brought to the station at which time I left F.S. Curtin and S.I. Chiang Ling Hsiang to watch the M/Truck and the private M/Car. All 4 Japanese the M/Truck and the private car and 5 male Chinese on the M/Truck were searched but no pistol could be found.

I am, Sir,

Your obedient servant.

Sun Inspector.

D.O. "B"

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of Tseu Lou Ts.
native of _____ taken by me S.I. Chiang Ling Hsiang
at _____ on the _____ and interpreted by _____

My name is Tseu Lou Ts., a native of Kampo, 38 years of age, residing at No. 131 San Loh Lee of f Changping Road and am employed as a night watchman No. 53 by the P.M.D. At about 8 p.m. 13/10/38 on Avenue Road near Park Road I saw four Japanese civilians approached and surrounded a C.P.C. who was standing on the roadway by the side of the stationary motor truck. One of them, a short man wearing black foreign clothes produced a pistol from his pocket and pointed same towards the C.P.C. while the other three wanted to take the C.P.C. away into a stationary motor car but at that time, the C.P.C. took out his own pistol and blew his whistle. Afterwards Foreign and Chinese policemen came and took all of them to the station. This is my true statement.

(38) Tseu Lou Ts.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of C.P.C. 2684.
 native of _____ taken by me S.I. Chiang Ling Hsiang.
 at _____ on the _____ and interpreted by _____

Between 3 and 7 p.m. 13/10/38, I was on duty at the corner of Avenue and Chengtu and at about 5.20 p.m. even date, I was giving signal which was in favour of North and South traffic when a motor truck proceeding West to East on Avenue Road which was travelling at a high speed. A girl age about 13 who tried to cross the roadway from North to South was almost knocked down but she was luckily seen and pulled by me to the south side of the road. At that time the truck was found to be loaded with scrap metal and the load was very high with five coolies sitting above the load and one of them was dozing. I told them that it was very dangerous to doze on the load when the vehicle was in motion when two men sitting by the side of the driver said that they would go to the station. I stood on the footboard and told the driver to drive east to the station. As the load was high, the truck was impossible to be driven into the station and therefore it stopped on Avenue Road near Ryburgh Road. The two men sitting by the side of the driver alighted from the truck and went away and the driver told me that he would drive to their Headquarters. I tried to take him to the station but he refused, he only gave me his driving permit and went away to a towards the South along Park Road I reported the matter to the Charge Room where I handed this permit. This is my true statement.

Sd. C.P.C. 2784.

(Sd) C.F.C. 1494

S. 22 F
G. 150M-1-38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
S. B. REGISTRY
No. S. B. 470714

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:— 296/38.

Division.
Way side Police Station.
Oct. 5, 1938.

Diary Number:— 3. Nature of Offence:— 36.

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day	5.10.38.	Places visited in course of investigation each day	Japanese Consulate.
--	----------	--	---------------------

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

Final Diary.

The accused in this case namely J. Shinoda again appeared before the Japanese Consulate Court on the A.M. 5.10.38 when the presiding magistrate namely Mr. Nakanishi returned the following verdict:-
"Severely Cautioned".
Charge sheet endorsed accordingly.

B. Rymstone
D.S. 122.

ah' Carey
Senior Det 1/c

D.D.O. "D"
D.C. (Special Branch) ✓
D.C. (Divisions).

FILE
702

S/P
Sh 40

Q99

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:— 296/38.

"D" Division.

Wayside Police Station.

Oct. 4, 1938.

Diary Number:— 2.

Nature of Offence:— 36.

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day	9.30 - 11.30 a.m. 11.30 - 2.30 p.m. 4.10.38.	Places visited in course of investigation each day	Japanese Consulate. Det: office.
--	--	--	-------------------------------------

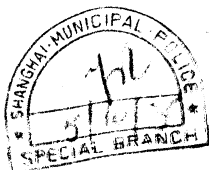
RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

Continued enquiries by J.D.C. Hanawa and the undersigned have ascertained that the person responsible for this offence is a male Japanese named J. Shinoda, age 15 years (who will hereafter be referred to as the accused).

The accused was ordered to attend the Japanese Consulate on the 1.10.38 when he was questioned by the presiding magistrate namely Mr. Hakanishi who remanded the case until the 5.10.38, the defendant being released on the surety of Mr. J. Ohta general manager of the "Kochu" bus Co.

The accused is charged under Art. 208 of the Japanese Criminal Code and the charge sheet will be forwarded to the Japanese Consulate for endorsement.

FILE



John A. Leggett
Senior Det i/c

D.D.O. "D"

D.C. (Special Branch) ✓

D.C. (Divisions).

D.S. 122.

10

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

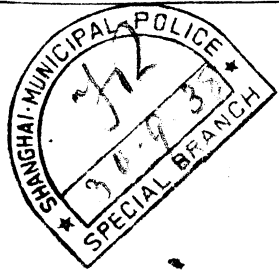
CRIME DIARY.

Crime Register No. **296/38.**

Division. **Wayside**
Police Station. **Sept. 30, 1938.**

Diary Number 1.	(Sheet No. 1.)	Nature of Offence:— 36.
Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day	4.50 p.m. to 8 p.m. 29.9.38.	Places visited in course of investigation each day.
		Scene of the crime and vicinity. Detective office.

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

Place or description of premises.	Japanese W/Bus on Broadway East near Wayside Road.
Time and date of offence.	4.25 p.m. 29.9.38.
" " " reported.	4.45 p.m. 29.9.38.
Name, occupation and address of complainant.	Mrs. O.V. Pashnina, Lane 125 House 6 Wayside Road.
Number of criminals with full individual description.	One male Japanese, age about 14/15 years, height about 5', face covered with white pimples, wearing short pants and Khaki jacket. Further description at present unavailable.
Arrests.	Nil.
Classification of property stolen.	Value \$
Classification of property recovered.	Value \$
In cases of Murder or Suspected Murder points (a) to (d) should be answered. (a) Time and date body was discovered. (b) Position, appearance and marks on body. (c) Apparent cause of death. (d) Motive if known.	 <p>D.S.S. Pashnina to note Q 30/9</p>
Full Details of Method used in Committing offence. In cases of larceny, housebreaking etc., all the points (e) to (i) should be answered, if known. In all cases in which there is fraud, the false pretence and the character assumed by the suspect should be fully described. (e) Mode of entry, including manner of approach to premises. (f) Means used (tools etc.) (g) Character assumed by criminal, and story told, etc. (h) Mode of transport and description. (i) Peculiar act (poisoning dog, partaking of food etc.)	<p>M.O. A Japanese motor bus conductor assaulted the female by pushing and kicking her. The assault started regarding a disputed fare.</p> <p>S. 1 30/9</p>

CRIME DIARY NO. 1. (SHEET NO. 2)

- (j) What staff employed on premises ?
(k) Are they all "old" servants ?
(l) If not, what was their last employment and for how long ?
(m) What was their "characters" ?
(n) If any suspicion attached to any of them and if so, which one and for what reason ?
(o) Are old servants suspected ?
(p) Are friends and visitors above suspicion if not, who is suspected ?

Remarks

(Any outstanding or peculiar feature to be commented on by investigating officer).

At 4.45 p.m. 29.9.38 the complainant namely Mrs. O.V. Pashnina, Russian, residing in 123/6 Wayside Road visited Wayside Station and reported having been assaulted by a male Japanese.

D.S.I. Suhoff obtained a statement from the complainant the contents being as follows:-

"My name is Olga Victoravan Pashnina age 42 years Russian residing in Lane 125 House 6 Wayside Road.

At about 4.10 p.m. 29.9.38 my 9 year old son and I boarded a Japanese controlled motor bus near the Garden Bridge, the number of the vehicle being 43.

When the bus arrived on Broadway East near Muirhead Road my son and I alighted from the vehicle together with an old Russian Jewess (name etc unknown).

At this time the male Japanese bus conductor started to collect the fares and I observed him endeavour to charge the old Jewess for my son, he evidently being under the impression that the youth was her child.

In view of these circumstances I immediately explained the position to the Japanese bus conductor (speaking Chinese) and asked him the fare. The conductor then pushed my shoulder and then asked me in English 'Are you English' further stating 'twelve cents'. I then stated that I understood him and handed the conductor 50 cents

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:—

Division.

Police Station.

19

Diary Number:— 1/2.

Nature of Offence:—

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day	Places visited in course of investigation each day
--	--

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

whereupon he said '24 cents' and again pushed me.

I immediately requested the conductor to cease pushing me and he then gave me 26 cents, swore at me in Japanese and attempted to kick my thighs therefore I protected myself by gripping his leg. The conductor then gripped the handles of the bus and pulled his leg away endeavouring to assault me again.

At this time however two unknown male Russians who were standing in the vicinity of the offence observed his actions and immediately shouted at the conductor who boarded the bus which departed in a easterly direction."

C.D.S. 306 and the undersigned made enquiries in the vicinity of the offence but no witnesses could be obtained.

Mrs. O.V. Pahnina declined medical attention.

J.D.C. 157 namely Hanawa and the undersigned have reported this offence to the Japanese Consular Police and at the time of writing this report further information regarding the result of their enquiries and action taken are awaited.

The statement obtained by D.S.I. Suhoff attached.

Enquiries proceeding.

John Carey
Senior Det 1/c
D.D.O. "D"
Officer 1/c Special Branch.

C. J. Stone
D.S. 122.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of Mrs. Olga Victorovna Pashnina
native of Russia taken by me D.S.I. Suhoff
at Wayside Stn. on the 29.9.38 and interpreted by D.S.I. Suhoff

My name is Olga Victoravna Pashnina, I am 42 years old, Russian, and reside at house No.6 Lane 125, Wayside Road. My husband Michal Ivanovich Pashnin is employed at the Aquarius Company, Thorburn Road. At about 4.25 p.m. on 29.9.38, I and my son Anatoly aged 9 arrived on Japanese motor bus No.43 to the stop on Broadway East near Wayside Road. When the motor bus stopped in front of me alighted an old Russian Jewess, who paid to the conductor 12 cents, but the conductor pushed her and demanded 24 cents. At this moment my son jumped off the bus and I understood that the conductor was demanding from the old woman the fare for my son. In broken Chinese language I attempted to explain to conductor that the boy was my and tendered to the conductor 50 cents note in payment. I was alighted from the bus, and conductor pushed me on my shoulder and asked me in English, "Are you English", showing me his index finger and continuing in English "Twelve cents". I replied in Chinese "Shaoteh" (I know), whereupon he showed two fingers and said in English "twenty-four cents". I gave him 50 cents and stood on the pavement, when he pushed me again in the back. I turned around and in Russian asked him not to push me, in response to my request he swearing in Japanese gave me 26 cents in exchange, and continuing to swear jumped off the bus attempting to kick me in my thigh with his right foot, but I managed to catch his leg and he staggering got hold of the handles of the bus. He attempted to attack me again, but at this moment two unknown to me male Russians shouted at him, whereupon he boarded the bus and the bus started. The old

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of.....
native of.....taken by me.....
at.....on the.....and interpreted by.....

Jewess witnessed the whole incident and probably in the event of necessity will confirm my statement. The Japanese conductor appeared to be a boy aged 14 or 15, height about 5 feet and I noticed that his face was covered with white pimples. I can not keep silent about the occurrence, made complaint to the Police, in a hope that steps will be taken by those to whom it may concern. This is my true statement.

(Signed) O. Pashnina.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:—294/38.

"D"

Division.

Wayside

Police Station.

Oct.

5,

19 38.

Diary Number:—3.

Nature of Offence:— 36.

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day	5.10.38.	Places visited in course of investigation each day	Japanese Consulate.
--	----------	--	---------------------

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

Final Report.

The accused in this case namely S. Watanabe again appeared before the Japanese Consulate court on the A.M. 5.10.38 when the presiding magistrate namely Mr. Nakanishi returned the following verdict:

"Severely Cautioned".

Charge sheet endorsed accordingly.

John Cahy D.D.
Senior Det i/c

D.D.O. "D"

D.C. (Divisions).

D.C. (Special Branch.) ✓

R. Lynstone
D.S. 122.

FILE

S. 10 *C. 10*

P. 22 F
G. 150M-1-38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL
S. B. REGISTRY
No. S. B. D. 10 38

CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:—294/38.

"D" Division.

Wayside Police Station.

October, 4, 19 38.

Diary Number:—2.

Nature of Offence:— 36.

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day		Places visited in course of investigation each day	
10 - 11.30 a.m.		Japanese Consulate.	
11.30 - 2.30 p.m.		Det: office.	
4.10.38.			

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

Continued enquiries by J.D.C. Hanawa and the undersigned have ascertained that the person responsible for this offence is a male Japanese named S. Watanabe age 16 years (who will hereafter be referred to as the accused).

The accused was ordered to attend the Japanese Consulate on the 1.10.38 when he was questioned by the presiding magistrate namely Mr. Nakanishi who remanded the case until the 5.10.38, the defendant being released on the surety of Mr. J. Ohta general manager of the "Kochu" bus Co.

The accused is charged under Art. 208 of the Japanese Criminal Code and the charge sheet will be forwarded to the Japanese Consulate for endorsement.

J.D.C. Hanawa
Senior Det i/c

D.D.O. "D"

D.C. (Special Branch)

D.C. (Divisions).

[Signature]
P.S. 122.

S. 10
5/10

C. 5/10
Aug 10

Wayside Station,

September 29, 1938.

Assault upon Mrs. J.D. Morris (British subject by marriage).

At 10 a.m. 29-9-38 the complainant namely Mrs. Morris (British subject by marriage) wife of Mr. J.D. Morris employed in the P.M.S. visited Wayside Police station and reported having been assaulted by a male Japanese.

Subsequent enquiries by D.S. Synstone No. 122 ascertained the following details.

The complainant resides in the Western District and in view of the fact that this is not a convenient residence for her husband whose duties necessitate him remaining North of the Creek, Mr. and Mrs. Morris decided to endeavour to find suitable premises North of the Creek.

With this object in view at about 9.10 a.m. 29-9-38 Mrs. Morris boarded a bus near the Garden Bridge, this being one of many now operated by Japanese.

The subsequent journey resulted in Mrs. Morris being assaulted, the following details being identical to the statement obtained from the complainant by the undersigned:-

"At about 9.10 a.m. 29-9-38 I boarded a bus near the Garden Bridge, the vehicle in question being one of the vehicles operated by Japanese North of the Creek the Lic. number or possible identification number I do not know.

At approximately 9.30 a.m. 29-9-38 the bus stopped on Broadway East near Muirhead Road where I wished to alight.

Prior to alighting from the vehicle however I handed the Japanese conductor a 30 cent silver piece and at the same time asking him how much the fare was, he replied in a foreign language possibly Japanese, therefore in view of this difficulty I asked the driver of the bus hoping that he spoke English.

The driver of the bus evidently spoke English and in reply to my question he stated that the fare was 10 cents.

The conductor of the bus then handed me 8 one cent copper pieces and in view of the fact that the driver had stated that the fare was only ten cents, I requested that he (the conductor) hand me the correct change.

The conductor however declined to give me two cents whereupon I together with several other passengers alighted from the vehicle together with the conductor.

Having alighted from the bus the Japanese conductor said something in a foreign language, then pushed me and slapped my face with his hands several times.

In view of this unprovoked assault I endeavoured to apprehend my assailant with the intention of handing him into the custody of the Police.

The conductor however resisted and placed both his hands round my neck and banged my head against a wall.

After the lapse of a few seconds the conductor relinquished his hold on my neck then boarded the vehicle which immediately drove away in a easterly direction.

I then visited Wayside Police station and reported the incident.

At 11.30 a.m. 29-9-38 C.D.C. 295, C.D.C. 76, C.D.C. 322 and D.S. Wynstone No. 122 visited the scene of the crime with the result that a male Chinese named Zuh Moa age 36 years native of Shanghai was located, and the undersigned obtained the following statement from the individual in question:-

"I am a macaroni hawker by profession and reside in House No. 43 Muirhead Road.

At about 9.30 a.m. 29-9-38 whilst I was standing on the North side of Broadway East near Muirhead Road I observed a bus (similar to those running North of the Creek and operated by Japanese) stop on the North side of Broadway

East near Muirhead Road, the bus was numbered 20.

A number of passengers alighted, and at this time I observed the Japanese conductor (who incidentally had also alighted from the vehicle) shout at a foreign female then slap her on the face with his hands several times.

It then appeared that the foreign female attempted to apprehend her assailant whereupon the latter placed both his hands around her neck and banged her head against a wall.

After the lapse of a few seconds the Japanese conductor relinquished his hold on her neck, then boarded the bus which immediately drove away in an easterly direction.

At about 11.20 a.m. 2/9-38 Chinese and a foreign detective made enquiries at the scene of the offence and having questioned me and ascertained that I witnessed the incident they requested me to visit Wayside Police Station where I voluntarily made this statement."

With the assistance of J.D.C. 157 namely Hanawa a full report was made to the Japanese Consular Police who were handed a Japanese translation of the statement made by Mrs. Morris, they promising to conduct immediate enquiries and take the necessary action against the culprit.

At the time of writing this report the investigating detective is waiting for further information from the Consular Police regarding the results of their enquiries and action to be taken.

The complainant was escorted to the Shanghai General Hospital where Dr. Patrick issued the following medical certificate:-

"Mrs. Morris, lane 1355/No.13 Yu Yuen Road seen at Hospital 11.45 a.m. on account of personal injury from assault.
Slight marking on neck and face as from throttling and slapping - No serious injury."

Enquiries proceeding.

Statement of Mrs. J.D. Morris

At about 9.10 a.m. 29-9-38 I boarded a bus near the Garden Bridge, the vehicle in question being one of the vehicles operated by Japanese North of the Creek the Lic. number or possible identification number I do not know.

At approximately 9.30 a.m. 29-9-38 the bus stopped on Broadway East near Muirhead Road where I wished to alight.

Prior to alighting from the vehicle however I handed the Japanese conductor a 20 cent silver piece and at the same time asking him how much the fare was, he replied in a foreign language possibly Japanese, therefore in view of this difficulty I asked the driver of the bus hoping that he spoke English.

The driver of the bus evidently spoke English and in reply to my question he stated that the fare was 10 cents.

The conductor of the bus then handed me 8 one cent copper pieces and in view of the fact that the driver had stated that the fare was only ten cents, I requested that he (the conductor) hand me the correct change.

The conductor however declined to give me two cents whereupon I together with several other passengers alighted from the vehicle together with the conductor.

Having alighted from the bus the Japanese conductor said something in a foreign language, then pushed me and slapped my face with his hands several times.

In view of this unprovoked assault I endeavoured to apprehend my assailant with the intention of handing him into the custody of the Police.

The conductor however resisted and placed both his hands round my neck and banged my head against a wall.

After the lapse of a few seconds the conductor relinquished his hold on my neck then boarded the vehicle which immediately drove away in a easterly direction.

I then visited Wayside Police Station and reported the incident.

(Sgd.) Maria Morris)

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

Crime Register No. 294/38.

"D"

Division.

Wayside

Police Station.

Sept.

29,

19 38

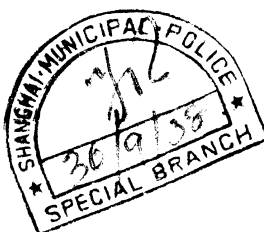
Diary Number 1.

(Sheet No. 1.)

Nature of Offence:— 38.

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day	10 a.m. to 3 p.m. 29.9.38.	Places visited in course of investigation each day.	Scene of crime. Japanese Consular Police, Wairhead Road. Det: office.
--	-------------------------------	---	--

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

Place or description of premises.	Broadway East near Wairhead Road.
Time and date of offence.	9.30 a.m. 29.9.38.
" " " reported.	10 a.m. 29.9.38.
Name, occupation and address of complainant.	Mrs. Morris (British subject), Lane 1355/12A Yu Yuen Road.
Number of criminals with full individual description.	One male Japanese, age about 16 years, height about 5', wearing khaki jacket and short pants further description at present unavailable.
Arrests.	Nil.
Classification of property stolen.	Value \$
Classification of property recovered.	Value \$
In cases of Murder or Suspected Murder points (a) to (d) should be answered. (a) Time and date body was discovered. (b) Position, appearance and marks on body. (c) Apparent cause of death. (d) Motive if known.	 <p>30/9</p>
Full Details of Method used in Committing offence. In cases of larceny, housebreaking etc., all the points (c) to (i) should be answered, if known. In all cases in which there is fraud, the false pretence and the character assumed by the suspect should be fully described. (c) Mode of entry, including manner of approach to premises. (f) Means used (tools etc.) (g) Character assumed by criminal, and story told, etc. (h) Mode of transport and description. (i) Peculiar act (poisoning dog, partaking of food etc.)	<p>M.O.</p> <p>The complainant, a foreign female was assaulted by a Japanese motor bus conductor because she requested that she be given correct change.</p> <p>30/9</p> <p>374</p>

CRIME DIARY NO. 1. (SHEET NO. 2)

- (j) What staff employed on premises ?
- (k) Are they all "old" servants ?
- (l) If not, what was their last employment and for how long ?
- (m) What was their "characters" ?
- (n) Is any suspicion attached to any of them and if so, which one and for what reason ?
- (o) Are old servants suspected ?
- (p) Are friends and visitors above suspicion or not, who is suspected ?

Remarks

(Any outstanding or peculiar feature to be commented on by investigating officer).

At 10 a.m. 29.9.38 the complainant namely Mrs. Morris (British Subject by marriage) wife of Mr. J.D. Morris employed in the P.H.D. visited Wayside Police Station and reported having been assaulted by a male Japanese.

Subsequent enquiries by D.C. Synstone No.122 ascertained the following details.

The complainant resides in the Western District and in view of the fact that this is not a convenient residence for her husband whose duties necessitate him remaining North of the creek, Mr. and Mrs. Morris decided to endeavour to find suitable premises North of the creek.

With this object in view at about 9.10 a.m. 29.9.38 Mrs. Morris boarded a bus near the Garden Bridge, this being one of many now operated by Japanese.

The subsequent journey resulted in Mrs. Morris being assaulted, the following details being identical to the statement obtained from the complainant by the undersigned:-

"At about 9.10 a.m. 29.9.38 I boarded a bus near the Garden Bridge, the vehicle in question being one of the vehicles operated by Japanese North of the creek the Lic. number or possible identification number I do not know.

At approximately 9.30 a.m. 29.9.38 the bus stopped on Broadway East near Fairhead Road where I wished to alight.

Prior to alighting from the vehicle however I

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:—

.....Division.

.....Police Station.

.....19

Diary Number:— 1/2.

Nature of Offence:—

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day	Places visited in course of investigation each day
--	--

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

handed the Japanese conductor a 20 cent silver piece and at the same time asking him how much the fare was, he replied in a foreign language possibly Japanese, therefore in view of this difficulty I asked the driver of the bus hoping that he spoke English.

The driver of the bus evidently spoke English and in reply to my question he stated that the fare was 10 cents.

The conductor of the bus then handed me 3 one cent copper pieces and in view of the fact that the driver had stated that the fare was only ten cents. I requested that he (the conductor) hand me the correct change.

The conductor however declined to give me two cents whereupon I together with several other passengers alighted from the vehicle together with the conductor.

Having alighted from the bus the Japanese conductor said something in a foreign language, then pushed me and slapped my face with his hands several times.

In view of this unprovoked assault I endeavoured to apprehend my assailant with the intention of handing him into the custody of the Police.

The conductor however resisted and placed both

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:—

.....Division.
.....Police Station.
.....19

Diary Number:— 1/3.

Nature of Offence:—

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day	Places visited in course of investigation each day
--	--

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

his hands round my neck and banged my head against a wall.

After the lapse of a few seconds the conductor relinquished his hold on my neck then boarded the vehicle which immediately drove away in a easterly direction.

I then visited Wayside Police Station and reported the incident."

At 11.20 a.m. 29.9.38 C.D.C. 225, C.V.C. 76, C.V.C. 322 and D.C. Wynstone No.122 visited the scene of the crime with the result that a male Chinese named Sz th son age 36 years native of Shanghai was located, and the undersigned obtained the following statement from the individual in question:—

" I am a macaroni hawker by profession and reside in House No.43 Muirhead Road.

At about 9.30 a.m. 29.9.38 whilst I was standing on the North side of Broadway East near Muirhead Road I observed a bus (similar to those running North of the creek and operated by Japanese) stop on the North side of Broadway East near Muirhead Road, the bus was numbered 20.

A number of passengers alighted, and at this time I observed the Japanese conductor (who incidently

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:—

.....Division.
.....Police Station.
.....19

Diary Number:—1/4.

Nature of Offence:—

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day	Places visited in course of investigation each day
--	--

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

had also alighted from the vehicle) shout at a foreign female then slap her on the face with his hands several times.

It then appeared that the foreign female attempted to apprehend her assailant whereupon the latter placed both his hands around the females neck and banged her head against a wall.

After the lapse of a few seconds the Japanese conductor relinquished his hold on the females neck, then boarded the bus which immediately drove away in an easterly direction.

At about 11.20 a.m. 29.9.38 Chinese and a foreign detective made enquiries at the scene of the offence and having questioned me and ascertained that I witnessed the incident they requested me to visit Waiside Police Station where I voluntarily made this statement."

With the assistance of J.D.C. 157 namely Hanawa a full report was made to the Japanese Consular Police who were handed a Japanese translation of the statement made by Mrs. Morris, they promising to conduct immediate enquiries and take the necessary action against the culprit.

At the time of writing this report the investigating detective is waiting for further information

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:—

.....Division.
.....Police Station.
.....19

Diary Number:— 1/5.

Nature of Offence:—

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day	Places visited in course of investigation each day
--	--

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

from the Consular Police regarding the results of their enquiries and action to be taken.

The complainant was escorted to the Shanghai General Hospital where Dr. Patrick issued the following medical certificate:—

"rs. Morris, 1355/16.12 Yuhuen Road seen at Hospital 11.45 a.m. on account of personal injury from assault.

Slight marking on neck and face as from throttling and slapping. No serious injury."

Enquiries proceeding.

John Cahy D.D.
Senior Det 1/c

D.D.C. "D"

Officer i/c Special Branch.

P. Gynstone
D.S. 122.

Sz Ah Moa, age 36 years,
Shanghai, China. D.S. Eynstone.
12.30 p.m. 29.9.38. C.C.Chiu.

I am macaroni hawker by profession and reside in House No.
43 Muirhead Road.

At about 9.30 a.m. 29.9.38 whilst I was standing on the
North side of Broadway East near Muirhead Road I observed a
bus (similar to those running North of the creek and operated
by Japanese) stop on the North side of Broadway East near
Muirhead Road, the bus was numbered 20.

A number of passengers alighted, and at this time I
observed the Japanese conductor (who incidently had also
alighted from the vehicle) shout at a foreign female then
slap her on the face with his hands several times.

It then appeared that the foreign female attempted to
apprehend her assailant whereupon the latter placed both his
hands around the females neck and banged her head against
a wall.

After the lapse of a few seconds the Japanese conductor
reliquished his hold on the females neck, then boarded the
bus which immediately drove away in an easterly direction.

At about 11.20 a.m. 29.9.38 Chinese and a foreign detective
made enquiries at the scene of the offence and having questioned
me and ascertained that I witnessed the indicent they requested
me to visit Wayside Police Station where I voluntarily made
this statement.

Sd:

D.S. Eynstone

Mrs. J.D. Morris (

(British Subject) by birth)

D.S. Bynstone No.122.

12 noon.

29.9.38.

At about 9.10 a.m. 29.9.38 I boarded a bus near the Garden Bridge, the vehicle in question being one of the vehicles operated by Japanese North of the creek the Lic. number or possible identification number I do not know.

At approximately 9.30 a.m. 29.9.38 the bus stopped on Broadway East near Muirhead Road where I wished to alight.

Prior to alighting from the vehicle however I handed the Japanese conductor a 20 cent silver piece and at the same time asking him how much the fare was, he replied in a foreign language possibly Japanese therefore in view of this difficulty I asked the driver of the bus hoping that he spoke English.

The driver of the bus evidently spoke English and in reply to my question he stated that the fare was 10 cents.

The conductor of the bus then handed me 8 one cent copper pieces and in view of the fact that the driver had stated that the fare was only ten cents. I requested that he (the conductor) hand me the correct charge.

The conductor however declined to give me two cents whereupon I together with several other passengers alighted from the vehicle together with the conductor.

Having alighted from the bus the Japanese conductor said something in a foreign language, then pushed me and slapped my face with his hands several times.

In view of this unprovoked assault I endeavoured to apprehend my assailant with the intention of handing him into the custody of the Police.

The conductor however resisted and placed both his hands

round my neck and banged my head against a wall.

After the lapse of a few seconds the conductor relinquished his hold on my neck then boarded the vehicle which immediately drove away in a easterly direction.

I then visited Wayside Police Station and reported the incident.

Signed:

Marion Brown

Lyns Kane
AK

SEP 30 1938

Japanese Strikes British Woman

**Mrs. J. D. Morris Beaten
By Bus Conductor After
Argument Over Fare**

A British woman was yesterday morning so badly beaten by a Japanese bus conductor that she had to be taken to the General Hospital and treated for injuries to the head and body.

The woman, Mrs. J. D. Morris, of House 12-A, Lane 1355 Yu Yuen Road, had boarded a Japanese bus outside the Broadway Mansions at 9.10 o'clock in order to go to Broadway East and Muirhead Road. Near her destination she asked the Japanese conductor what the fare was. He apparently did not understand English, and she asked the Japanese driver. The latter, according to Mrs. Morris, said the fare was 10 cents. She gave the conductor 20 cents, she said, but received only 8 cents change. She protested and then alighted from the bus.

The conductor followed her to the street. Mrs. Morris later reported to the Settlement Police. There, she said, he slapped her face, pushed her in the chest, grabbed her by the neck and finally bumped her against a wall. After this treatment the conductor left her, stunned, in the roadway, boarded his bus and rode off in it. She made an unsuccessful attempt to hold him till help arrived. But when the police came from Wayside Station the bus was already out of sight.

Mrs. Morris was taken to the General Hospital in a motor-car and treated for her injuries. Her condition was not considered to be serious.

It is understood that the incident was reported by the Settlement Police to the Japanese Consular Police. British Consular authorities also are investigating.

The number of the Japanese bus involved was 20, witnesses told the investigators.

Another Woman Assaulted

At 4.25 p.m., Mrs. O. V. Pachnina, Russian, of House 6, Lane 125 Wayside Road, alighted from Japanese Bus No. 43 at a stop near her home. Along with her, many other passengers got out, and also the conductor.

The conductor, according to reports later made to the police, started an argument with Mrs. Pachnina as to whether she had paid her fare. She had, but apparently some other woman passenger had not.

"Are you English?" the conductor suddenly asked Mrs. Pachnina.

"Yes," she answered, for some unknown reason.

The conductor immediately kicked and pushed her, then boarded his bus and vanished with it.

Mrs. Pachnina reported the assault to Wayside Station detectives within twenty minutes of its occurrence.

File
Q 319

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

Crime Register No. **1979/38.**

Division. **Central**
Police Station. **August 21st,** 19**38.**

Diary Number 1. (Sheet No. 1.) Nature of Offence:— **39.**

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day	8.30p.m.-12a.m. 21-8-38.	Places visited in course of investigation each day.	Detective Office.
--	-------------------------------------	---	--------------------------

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

Place or description of premises.	Kiukiang and Kiangue Roads corner.		
Time and date of offence.	8.20p.m. 21-8-38.		
Time reported.	8.30p.m. 21-8-38.		
Name, occupation and address of complainant.	C.P.C. 1798.		
Number of criminals with full individual description.	One arrested and charged (handed over to Japanese Consular Police).		
	Kaichi Yura, Japanese subject, merchant, residing 4, Ka Ka Lee, Dixwell Road, aged 33 years.		
Arrests.	One by Uniform Branch.		
Classification of property stolen.	---	Value \$	
Classification of property recovered.	---	Value \$	
In cases of Murder or Suspected Murder points (a) to (d) should be answered.	---		
(a) Time and date body was discovered. (b) Position, appearance and marks on body. (c) Apparent cause of death. (d) Motive if known.	---		
Full Details of Method used in Committing offence.	<p>Approached C.P.C. who was on traffic duty and attempted to strike him and seize his pistol.</p> <p>Then seized the constable's clothing tearing same.</p>		

In cases of larceny, housebreaking etc., all the points (e) to (i) should be answered, if known. In all cases in which there is fraud, the false pretence and the character assumed by the suspect should be fully described.

(e) Mode of entry, including manner of approach to premises.
(f) Means used (tools etc.)
(g) Character assumed by criminal, and story told, etc.
(h) Mode of transport and description.
(i) Peculiar act (poisoning dog, partaking of food etc.)

Handwritten notes:
S1
JBR
23/8
629/11
1.4.38

CRIME DIARY NO. 1. (SHEET NO. 2)

- (j) Were staff employed on premises ?
(k) Are they all "old" servants ?
(l) If not, what was their last employment and for how long ?
(m) What was their "character" ?
(n) If any suspicion attached to any of them and if so, which one and for what reason ?
(o) Are old servants suspected ?
(p) Are friends and visitors above suspicion if not, who is suspected ?

Remarks

(Any outstanding or peculiar feature to be commented on by investigating officer).

The accused description of whom is given on Sheet No.1 of this report was brought to the station at 8.38p.m. 21/8/38 by Sergt. 141 Lowman and C.P.C. 1798 the Police officers reporting that the accused had for no reason whatsoever assaulted C.P.C. 1798 by seizing him by the clothing and pulling him thereby tearing his tunic, and he had also attempted to take away the constable's service pistol.

Inquiries were made by the undersigned assisted by J.D.S. Kobayashi and C.P.C. 835 and the following ascertained.

The accused who had been drinking at a party together with two friends named Sadanosuke Tange and Tokiyi Fujihara (both arrested in connection with F.I.R. 1978/38 Central) on the evening of 21/8/38 and after leaving his two friends on Kiukiang Road near Honan Road about 8.15p.m. he proceeded East on Kiukiang Road.

Arriving at Kiangs Road crossing he approached C.P.C. 1798 who was on post duty at that corner and adopted a fighting attitude towards him that sparred up to him and circled him attempting to land blows on the body of the C.P.C. who backed away from the accused.

The accused then sprang forward and seized hold of the C.P.C. pistol lanyard and the constable pushed him away, whereupon the accused seized hold of the constable's white traffic sleeve and attempted to pull it off his arm which resulted in the

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:— 1979/38.

Division.
Police Station.
19

Diary Number:— 1/sheet 3.

Nature of Offence:—

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day	Places visited in course of investigation each day
--	--

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

constable's tunic being torn.

Several Chinese who were passing gathered to watch the antics of the accused and Sergt. 141 Lowman who was off duty (wearing civilian clothes) and passing along Kiangse Road was attracted to the scene by the crowd which had gathered, and C.P.C. 1798 informed him of what had occurred pointing out the accused who had then left the scene and was proceeding West on Kiangse Road about 15 yards West of Kiangse Road.

Receiving the constable's report Sergt. Lowman approached the accused and stopped him to enquire as to why he had assaulted the C.P.C. addressing the accused ^{in English}.

The accused did not answer whereupon Sergt. Lowman requested him to accompany him to Central Police Station to report the matter.

The accused answered something in Japanese then suddenly struck Sergt. Lowman with his fist in the chest. Sergt. Lowman then seized hold of the accused about the body to ^{prevent} the accused from further assaulting him.

The accused then using a wrestling foothold threw Sergt. Lowman to the ground and as Lowman was about to raise himself from the ground again the accused approached him to render further assault. Sergt. Lowman and the C.P.C. then seized the accused overpowered him and brought him to the station.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:— **1979/38.**

.....Division.

.....Police Station.

.....19

Diary Number:— **1/sheet 4.**

Nature of Offence:—

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day	Places visited in course of investigation each day
--	--

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

He was handed over to the Japanese Consular authorities by J. J. J. Kobayashi and a charge has been preferred against him for this crime, the Court having been set for 10am. 22/8/38.

Statements of witnesses attached.

[Signature]
D.S. 102.

[Signature]
D.S. 102.

D.D.C. "A" Div.

C.P.C. 1798 - Tsang Tung Yah.

Between 8p.m. and 12m.A. 21/8/38 I was posted for duty at the corner of Kiukiang and Kiangse Roads.

At 8.15p.m. even date I saw two Japanese walking West to East along Kiukiang Road, and when they came to Kiangse Road they waved their hands and tried to assault me. They also caught hold of my lanyard and I managed to get away from them. However, they did not stop troubling me and pulled my left white traffic sleeve and tore off my tunic sleeve. At this juncture F.S. 141 attached to Central Station came on the scene. After I reported what happened to the F.S., he asked me for the whereabouts of the Japanese. I then pointed at a Japanese who was standing outside the church, whereupon F.S. 141 approached the Japanese and questioned him regarding the matter, but the latter kicked the former with his foot in reply. Later I accompanied both of them to the Station.

The above is my true statement.

J. P. Koo.
22/8/38.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

8707/1

Crime Register No. 2071/38.

..... "A" Division.
..... Central Police Station.
..... Aug. 31st. 1938.

Diary Number 1.	(Sheet No. 1.)	Nature of Offence:—	37.
Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day	10.50 a.m. - 4 p.m. 31-8-38.	Places visited in course of investigation each day.	Detective Office.

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

Place or description of premises.	On the Road near Garden Bridge.
Time and date of offence.	10.40 a.m. 31-8-38.
" " " reported.	10.40 a.m. 31-8-38 by telephone.
Name, occupation and address of complainant.	Complained to C.O. by telephone. Informant: C.O. 1807 attached to Central Station.
Number of criminals with full individual description.	One arrested : charged : Toshi to (22) 1/2, residing No. 334/34 Loong Road.
Arrests.	One by uniform branch.
Classification of property stolen.	- Value \$
Classification of property recovered.	- Value \$
In cases of Murder or Suspected Murder points (a) to (d) should be answered. (a) Time and date body was discovered. (b) Position, appearance and marks on body. (c) Apparent cause of death. (d) Motive if known.	-
Full Details of Method used in Committing offence. In cases of larceny, housebreaking etc., all the points (e) to (i) should be answered, if known. In all cases in which there is fraud, the false pretence and the character assumed by the suspect should be fully described. (e) Mode of entry, including manner of approach to premises. (f) Means used (tools etc.) (g) Character assumed by criminal, and story told, etc. (h) Mode of transport and description. (i) Peculiar act (poisoning dog, partaking of food etc.)	Arrested in Police. G.R. 9. 1/9 88/1/9 1/9 1/9 SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE SPECIAL BRANCH

Special Branch
Copy.

CRIME DIARY NO. 1. (SHEET NO. 2)

- (j) Were staff employed on premises ?
- (k) Are they all "old" servants ?
- (l) If not, what was their last employment and for how long ?
- (m) What was their "characters" ?
- (n) If any suspicion attached to any of them and if so, which one and for what reason ?
- (o) Are old servants suspected ?
- (p) Are friends and visitors above suspicion if not, who is suspected ?

Remarks

(Any outstanding or peculiar feature to be commented on by investigating officer).

At 10.45 a.m. 31-8-38, P.S. 128 Ekin on duty at the Garden Bridge, telephoned to this station and reported to the effect that a C.P.C. had been assaulted by a Japanese subject and requested assistance to bring the concerned to the Station.

Sergeant 70 and party were immediately detailed to proceed, which resulted in this party proceeding to The Bund near Garden Bridge and subsequently bringing to this station the male Japanese accused as described on sheet No. 1 and C.P.C. 1807, being followed by Man Agent. I.S.A. Boyatz of the Conforth High School, stationed at Wanchow Road temporary barracks.

Enquiries made by P.S.I. Yang Lei Cheng, J.D.C. Yoching and the undersigned ascertained the following:-

C.P.C. 1807 on 1st May carried duty (7 a.m. to 11 a.m. 31-8-38) was posted for duty on the East side of the Bund road, a few yards South of Garden Bridge in order to control the public rickshas which congregate there in order to obtain passengers coming South from the Garden Bridge.

At about 10.40 a.m. 31-8-38, C.P.C. 1807 saw several public rickshas which had been standing on the East side of The Bund a few yards South of where he was posted, suddenly dash out towards the centre of the road and run North towards the Bridge, in response to somebody having hailed for a ricksha.

The public rickshas in doing this had to cut in and out of traffic which was being allowed to proceed

8591/38 (C).

1/sheet 5.

South of North to... the Garden Bridge, the C.P.C. therefore ran out onto the roadway to prevent them from committing this breach of traffic regulations and shouted at the same time, all but one of the public rickshas heeded him and turned round or made good their escape away from the C.P.C.

The remaining ricksha was able to obtain the accused as a passenger, he seated himself in the ricksha and instructed the puller to proceed South along the Bund, at this time C.P.C. 1307 arrived at this place and for this breach of traffic regulations committed by the ricksha puller, removed the ricksha puller's badge from the left wrist of the puller.

At this incident, the accused remonstrated with the C.P.C. and speaking Chinese (Shanghai dialect) made the C.P.C. understand that he had called the ricksha, therefore it was not the ricksha puller's fault and that the puller's badge should be immediately returned to the puller.

The C.P.C. retained the puller's badge No. 33116 and refused to return it, the accused then hurriedly descended from the ricksha and struck the C.P.C. a hard blow on the chest, the C.P.C. then ordered the accused to accompany him to this Station for the assault, at which the accused seized hold of the C.P.C.'s crossbelt and pulled him towards the North, telling him that he must go

2091/38 (C).

1/sheet 4.

to the Japanese Military Headquarters.

The C.P.C. tried to obtain his release but being unable to do so, seized the arm of the accused with the intention of taking him to the station, whereupon the accused thoroughly enraged made an endeavour to remove the C.P.C.'s pistol from his holster, but the C.P.C. protected same by covering the holster completely with his two hands, thus the accused only managed to seize the pistol barrel and in the struggle which ensued, the lanyard was broken.

At this time P.M. Skin on duty on the crest of Garden Bridge was informed of the assault by C.P.C. 1953 who was also on duty there, he therefore immediately attended the scene a few yards South east of where he had been standing and saw the accused struggling together with C.P.C. 1807.

P.M. Skin observed that the accused was in a very excited condition and tried to pacify him, and as he was flailing his arms about it necessitated the accused's hands being seized until he quietened down and the matter concerned could be investigated.

At this time 1/Lieut. Boynta who had been about to enter his M/car after inspecting the sentries of the British Military Guard on the Garden Bridge, and was quite near to the scene of the offence and having

2001/28 (C).

1/shoot 5.

witnessed that the accused ran to P.S. Skin and enquired whether he could be of any assistance in this matter, he was therefore requested by P.S. Skin to have somebody stand by the accused whilst a communication of the offence was made to the Station by telephone.

A Corporal of the British Military Guard who was nearby was then detailed to remain near to the accused whilst P.S. Skin reported the offence to the Station, and then as already recorded the accused was brought to this Station.

C.P.C. 1807 claiming to have received certain injuries as the result of this offence was sent to the S.M.C. Police Hospital Chumbalkuan Road, where he was examined and a doctor's certificate issued on which is recorded the following:-

// "Contusion right chest and abrasion left hand.
Leave today".

Statements were obtained from 2/Lieut Boyntz of the Banforth Highlanders, P.S. Skin, C.P.C. 1807 and the accused, all being attached hereto.

The accused denied the offence as recorded though the story of the witness fully corroborates that of the C.P.C.

Mr. Aiers D.D.O. "A" Division was informed of the above and instructed that the Japanese Consular Police

2021/38. (a).

1/Sheet 6.

be communicated with and influence of the above, also a charge of Assault as would be preferred against the accused.

After communication with the Japanese Consular Police, J.D.C. Yoshinaga was requested to accompany the accused to the Japanese Consulate, due to the Consulate Police being unable at that time to attend to this matter themselves, the accused was therefore removed from this Station as requested at 11.40p.m. 31-8-38 and is now being detained at the Japanese Consulate pending his case arranged for trial for this offence at 10a.m. 1-9-39.

J. J. Ross
Det. S/O.
31/8/38

Y. Jack
D. S. I.
J.D.C. P.S. Yang

[Signature]
D.D.C. "A" Div.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of C.P.C. 1807 - Wong Pau Tsung.
native of _____ taken by me _____
Central Stn. 31-8-38. and interpreted by Clerk Woo.
at _____ on the _____

At 7a.m. on the 31/8/38 I was detailed for duty at the Garden Bridge, The Bund. At 10.50a.m. even date, whilst the traffic signals were allowing vehicles to pass from North to South I observed a Japanese standing in the roadway at the foot of the bridge calling for a public ricscha. At this juncture 6 ricscha coolies approached from the East side and surrounded the Japanese to get the business. As this blockaded the road I immediately rushed to the place and dispersed them, but one of them refused to go away and the Japanese mounted his wicscha. I then insisted on the coolie handing me his puller's badge No.33116 which he refused to do, and the male Japanese informed me that he had hired the ricscha. I told him (the Japanese) that the removal of the coolie's badge was nothing to do with him and at the same time I tried to take the badge with my own hands, whereupon the Japanese got off the ricscha and catching hold of my right arm stopped me from doing so. However, I still tried to get the badge, the Japanese then struck me on the right side of my chest with his clenched right fist. I then informed him that as he had assaulted me and interfered with the lawful discharge of my duty, that he should accompany me to the Police Station. This resulted in his seizing my cross belt with his right hand and asking me to go to the Japanese Military Headquarters in Hongkew. I asked him to release the belt but he refused, whereupon I then seized his right arm with my right hand and intended to bring him to the station. He then became so enraged that he tried to disarm me with his two hands, but I managed

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of.....
native of.....taken by me.....
at.....on the.....and interpreted by.....

- 2 -

to hold the holster secure with my hands, however the pistol lanyard was broken by him. At this moment C.P.C. 2729 noticed what had happened and reported the incident to F.S. 128 who in turn advised the British soldiers of the same. Then they all came on the scene and guarded on the Japanese while F.S. 128 telephoned to the station. Later, J.P.S. 70, and J.P.Cs 154 and 241 arrived and brought the Japanese in question to the station.

J. J. Ross
31/5/38

(Sgt) Kong Pau Tsung.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of Toshi Isono, dentist,
native of Japan taken by me J.D.C. Yoshinaga
at Central Stn. on the 31/8/38 and interpreted by _____

My name is Toshi Isono (磯野 寿), dentist, residing at Lane 332 House 34 Woosung Road.

I intended to buy some materials for dental operation in the area South of Creek and crossed over Garden Bridge N. to S. at about 11a.m. and wished to hire ricscha at the south end of the bridge.

Two or three ricschas approached me in response to my call and I took one of them and was about to ride on when C.P.C. 1807 came to us and suddenly took away the puller's arm badge No. 33116 from the puller. On seeing this, I explained in local dialect that I hired the ricscha and begged the constable not to seize the badge, when the C.P.C., patting his service pistol on his waist, took such a threatening attitude that he would arrest me if I dared to press the matter further.

After a few words which I could not understand, the C.P.C. hold me on the coat and tried to take me to somewhere in South-
ern direction, so I shook my body to release his tight holding
off my coat, but I have no knowledge of the constable's lanyard ^{/being} ~~to~~
torn up.

In the meantime, Japanese police man came to the scene and I and the constable were both taken to this station.

This is my true statement.

(Signed).

磯野 寿

J. D. C. Ross
31/8/38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT

Central Station,

Date August 31st, 1938.

Subject Assault on C.P.C. by Japanese Civilian.

Made by F.C. 128 Ekin

Forwarded by

Sir,

I beg to report that at about 10.40a.m. this date whilst on duty at Garden Bridge, I was standing on the South-West side of the road when C.P.C. 1953 drew my attention to an altercation on the South-East side of the road to which I proceeded and saw a Japanese civilian struggling with C.P.C. 1807.

The said Japanese was very excited and flung his arms about incessantly in all directions and kept calling out "I Japanese".

When I approached he struck out at me but the blows were avoided, I caught hold of his hands and after a while pacified the man. C.P.C. 1807 then reported that owing to congestion of vehicular traffic proceeding North and South over the Bridge he ordered a ricksha coolie who had been hailed by the Japanese not to cross the road from West to East, the coolie took no heed of the order and crossed against traffic, for violation of traffic regulations the C.P.C. took from the coolie his arm badge, on seeing this the Japanese interfered by striking the C.P.C. and breaking his pistol by striking it against same (I did not witness this). I then instructed C.P.C. 1953 to inform the Station by telephone and at the same time Lieut. Poyntz of the 1st Btn. Seaforth Highlanders who was present on the scene corroborated the C.P.C.'s version of the assault and said his chauffeur was also a witness to it all.

Lieut. Poyntz then asked could he render me any assistance in any way to which I replied I would like someone to stand by the Japanese and see he did not escape whilst I communicated with the Station. Lieut. Poyntz then called the Corporal of the Garden Bridge Guard who stood by whilst I informed S.I. Darters of the incident and requested a motor vehicle and Japanese Po-

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.....

REPORT

Station,

Date19

-2-

Subject.....

Made by.....

Forwarded by.....

licemen to be sent to Garden Bridge to convey the man to the Station.

I then asked Lieut. Poyntz if he would proceed to the Station and give his statement to the officer on duty to this he replied in the affirmative and left the scene after rendering all possible assistance.

J.P.C. 32 attached to Hongkew came over the Garden Bridge to investigate the affair accompanied by two Japanese civilians when told the circumstances he left when told the man was being taken to Central Station for enquiries.

J.P.S. 70 arrived from the Station and all concerned were taken to the Charge Room for investigations to be made.

J. Ross
31/8/38

I am, Sir,

Your obedient servant

Sgds:- R.H. Wkin.
P.S. 128.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of 2/Lieut. J.M.B. Poyntz.
native of Great Britain taken by me.
at Central Sta. on the 31-8-38 and interpreted by.....

At 10.45a.m. I was leaving Garden Bridge, after visiting the sentries posted there. I was on the point of entering my car which was 40 yards south of the bridge on the East side, when I observed a Japanese in civilian clothes struggling with and striking a Chinese Constable of the S.M.P. He was apparently attempting to take from the constable a metal disc, which was later identified as a rickshaw coolie's licence. He struck the constable several times and tore his revolver lanyard. At that moment a Foreign Sergeant of the S.M.P., who was on duty on the Garden Bridge came down and attempted to pacify the Japanese. The Japanese attempted to strike the Foreign Sergeant, but his blows fell considerably short of the mark. I enquired of the Foreign Sergt if he required any assistance. He replied he would like a man to guard the Japanese, whilst he telephoned. I fetched the Corporal on duty (Corporal Young) from the bridge, who guarded the Japanese while the phone call to the Central Police Station was put through.

Sgts- J.M.B. Poyntz 2/Lieut.
1/Seventh Heabs.

1115 hrs.
31-8-38.

J. Poyntz
31/8/38.

Japanese Attacks Traffic Constable

Hongkew Dentist Seized After Causing Trouble At Garden Bridge

A Japanese civilian who gave his name as T. Isono and said he was a dentist in Hongkew created a disturbance at the south end of the Garden Bridge yesterday morning when he tried to prevent a traffic policeman from carrying out his duties.

The incident occurred at about 10.40 o'clock and was witnessed by several foreigners. At that time a Chinese constable who had been placed near the bridge to deal with "wild" rickshaws saw a puller violate the Municipal regulations by dashing up the approach to the bridge despite the constable's efforts to restrain him. The elusive puller in fact managed to pick up a Japanese passenger and then tried to return with his fare past the policeman.

The constable, however, proceeded to carry out his instructions and halted the rickshaw, at the same time demanding the puller's arm-badge. At this point the Japanese passenger, Isono, protested and as the policeman endeavoured to take the badge from the puller's arm the Japanese descended from the rickshaw and, in the presence of scores of witnesses, struck the constable in the chest.

Not satisfied with hitting the policeman, the Japanese, according to reports made to Central Police Station, further grasped his belt and pistol "lanyard" and started to pull the C.P.C. up the bridge towards the Hongkew side.

At this juncture the foreign police sergeant on duty at Soochow Road and the bridge arrived on the scene and attempted to pacify the Japanese. The latter, however, would not be pacified and even struck at the much bigger foreigner. The blows made no impression on the massively-built sergeant.

A lieutenant in the Seaforth Highlanders appeared on the scene at this moment and asked if he could give assistance to the police. The foreign sergeant asked the lieutenant if he could provide someone to look after the Japanese while he, the sergeant, telephoned to Central Station. The lieutenant quickly summoned a corporal from the guard stationed at the British Consulate-General.

Some five minutes later the Japanese trouble-maker and the two policemen were on their way to the station, from where a call was sent to the Japanese Consular Police. The Japanese was handed over to Consular constables. It was said that action will be taken against him in the Japanese Consular Court.

The Chinese constable had to be sent to the Police Hospital for treatment of bruises on his chest and abrasions on his left hand.

D-8709(c)

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

CROSS-REFERENCE SLIP

Sp. Br. Registry. OFFICE

FILE NO. D. 5709(C).

SUBJECT:

Western District Citizens
Association.

[illegible]

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
REGISTRY
S. S. L. 8709(C)
12 2 41
February 11, 1941.

Western District Citizens' Association - meeting
of Zao Ka Doo Branch.

During the afternoon of February 10, fifty members of the Zao Ka Doo Branch of the Western District Citizens' Association held a meeting in their office, 10 Ting Nyih Li, Brennan Road, and discussed the matter relating to the circulating of notes issued by the Central Reserve Bank. It was decided to request the Western District Citizens' Association to negotiate with the City Government authorities for the establishment of exchange centres in the Western District in order to facilitate the exchange of new notes for the present legal tender.

Signature

Adrian a spy

& how currency

for.

Commr. of Police.
Sir:
Information *1/21.*
[Signature]
A. C. (Sp. Br.)



X FILE
File

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
S. B. REGISTRY
B. D. 8709(C)

December 20, 1940.

Western District Citizens' Association -
Meeting of Zao Ka Doo Branch.

Between 2 p.m. and 3 p.m., December 19,
1940, some thirty members of the Zao Ka Doo
Branch of the Western District Citizens'
Association held a meeting in their office,
10 Ting Nyieh Li, Brennan Road, U.O.L., and
passed the following resolutions :

- (1) That Mr. Loh Kya Sz (駱介如),
Clerk of the Branch, be detailed
to make representations to the
"Western District Distribution
Office of the 'Nanking Sing Pao'
(南京新報), 14 Hwa Yuan Li,
Brennan Road, U.O.L., and the 'New
China Daily News' (新中國報),
1 Zeu Yain Tsung, Jessfield Road,
U.O.L., to refrain from coercing
residents in the Western District
to subscribe to the papers in
question, and that assistance be
solicited from Mr. FAN SAN SING in
those negotiations.
- (2) That shops in Western District be
notified that those intending to
join the Branch shall not be
required to produce recommendations
of old members.



INDEXED BY
(S. B.) REGISTRY
DATE 22/12/40

C O P Y

113. 37
D. 87090
27 11 40
November 27, 1940.

Squatters on Singapore Road - appeal for relief to the
Western District Citizens' Association.

During the afternoon of November 26, five
representatives of the ^xsquatters who have been
rendered homeless as a result of the demolition of
their huts situated behind Lane 255, Singapore Road,
O.O.L., applied for relief to the Zao Ka Doo Branch
of the Western District Citizens' Association, 10
Ting Nyih Li, Brenan Road, O.O.L. In consequence
of this appeal, the Branch has notified its members
to donate contributions for the relief of those
homeless squatters.

x See also D. 7449.

HONG KONG MUNICIPAL COUNCIL
RECEIVED
November 22, 1940
J. D. 22 11 40

Zao Ka Doo Branch of the Western District Citizens

Association - meeting.

Between 2 p.m. and 4 p.m., on November 21, some twenty members of the Zao Ka Doo Branch of the Western District Citizens' Association held a meeting in their office, 10 King Wynn Li, Brenan Road, U.O.D. The following resolutions were passed :

1. That negotiations be carried out with the South Group of the Zao Ka Doo Fong Guild, 93 Loo Sin Zan, off Brenan Road, U.O.D. for their members to refrain from coercing employees of shops in Zao Ka Doo District to join the group in question.
2. That members of the Branch be urged to pay their membership fees.
3. That a letter be despatched to Chu Zung Ling (朱 順林), manager of the Lon Kuo Hotel, 346 Avenue Haig and a member of the Western District Citizens' Association, expressing appreciation for the funds towards the rental of the Branch.

Commr. of Police.

Sir:

Information

Remitts
22/11/40
A. C. (Sp. Br.)



INDEXED BY
(S.S.) REGISTRATION

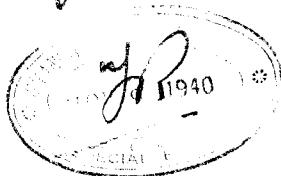
DATE 23 11 40

November 9, 1940.

Zao Ka Doo Branch of the Western District Citizens'
Association - meeting.

During the afternoon of November 8, between 2 p.m. and 3 p.m., a meeting was held in the office of the Zao Ka Doo Branch of the Western District Citizens' Association, 10 Ting Nyih Li, Brennan Road, O.C.L. Some fifty members of the Branch attended. A discussion was held with a view to devising measures to cope with robbery and the activities of outlaws in the Western District. It was decided that the Japanese Military Police in the Western District be requested to detail gendarmes to patrol the Jessfield area, and that the Special Service Group Headquarters attached to the Shanghai Office of the Ministry of Police and the Western District Police Bureau be asked to suppress the activities of outlaws.

*Comm
Information*



CCH

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

S. I. Special Branch *Station*

REPORT

Date *October 21, 1940.*

Subject (in full) *Western District Citizens' Association - Removal of Office.*

Made by *D.S.I. Loh Wei Kong* Forwarded by *B. I. Crawford.*

YH
C. 2/10
100

The office of the Western District Citizens' Association was removed on October 20 from 652 Avenue Haig to Lane 126, 23-A Kinnear Road, (the former premises of the East Asia Charity Relief Association which controlled the gambling dens in the Western District).

Loh Wei Kong
D. S. I.

D. C. (Crime & Special Branches).

Headquarters,
Shanghai Municipal Police.

.....October.....11,.....19 40 .

To.

The Secretary & Commissioner General.

The Commissioner of Police presents his compliments in forwarding herewith the undermentioned documents.

Reference No:- D.8709 (C) .

Subject :- Western District Citizens' Association -
Brenan Road Branch to be inaugurated.

Enclosures

Copy of Police Report.

For information. No action required.

1-10

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S.1, Special Branch

REPORT

Date October 9, 1940.

Subject..... Western District Citizens' Association - Brenan Road

Branch to be inaugurated

Made by D.S.I. Loh Wei Kong Forwarded by D.I. Crawford

Committee of Police

Sing

of Police

R. D. York

D. C. (Sp. Br.)

Vide Special
Branch reports

- 2/6/40
- 4/7/40
- 15/7/40

* *See D. 8039/41(c) - 0*

Vide Special
Branch reports

- 11/7/40
- 30/9/40

S. C. G.



With reference to the query of Commissioner of Police regarding the Brenan Road Branch of the Western District Citizens' Association, it should be explained that the organizing of this branch is the outcome of dissension which exists between PAN SAN SING (潘三省) and CHU ZUNG LING (朱炯林). PAN, as previously reported, was formerly chairman of the East Asia Charity Relief Association which controlled the gambling dens in the Western District when they were operating before July, 1940. On the amalgamation of all gambling dens into the big one, the "Loh Kuo Hotel," 346 Avenue Haig, CHU was made manager of this den and ever since both men have been at loggerheads.

PAN SAN SING had plans for extending his influence among the commercial circles in the Western District, and in order to attain this object, was prepared to further his influence by contributing towards the expenses of the Zao Ka Doo Branch of the Western District Citizens' Association in its preparatory stage, but when the Branch was inaugurated on September 28, 1940, no seats were allocated PAN's followers. This was attributed to the influence of CHU ZUNG LING who is a member of the Supervisory Committee. Consequently the feud increased and PAN SAN SING's followers established the Brenan Road Branch with a view to embarrassing the Zao Ka Doo

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.....

REPORT

Station,
Date.....19

- 2 -

Subject.....

Forwarded by.....
Made by.....

Branch. The promoters of the Brenan Road Branch
- MANG KUO BEI (孟國培) and SENG DZU JEN
(沈樹人) - are the sympathizers of PAN SAN SING.

During the afternoon of October 8, members
of the Executive and Supervisory Committees of the
Zao Ka Doo Branch of the Western District Citizens'
Association formally assumed office at a meeting
in the branch, 10 Ting Nyih Li, Brenan Road, C.C.L.
Among those present were WONG TEH LING (王德林),
Chief of the Western District Police Bureau, TSANG
KUO TSENG (張國震) and KOH TSOONG NGO (郭忠告),
each in charge of a section of the Special Service
Group with offices at 22 Sing Loh Tsung, Singapore
Road, and 1 Zung Yoeh Li, Kong Ka Jao, off Jessfield
Road respectively.

During the meeting, it was decided that the
Western District Citizens' Association be requested
to suppress the illegal organizations which had been
formed in the name of branches of the association
(Believed to refer to PAN SAN SING's new organization).
It was further resolved that CHU ZUNG LING, member
of the Supervisory Committee be asked to grant a
subsidy towards the expenses of the Branch in
question. The meeting concluded with a group
photograph being taken of the committee members.

INDEXED BY
() TRY
DATE 9/10/50

Row Wei Kong
D. S. I.

D.C. (Special Branch).

FM. 102
S. 40M. 140
CTH

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Section I, Special Branch.

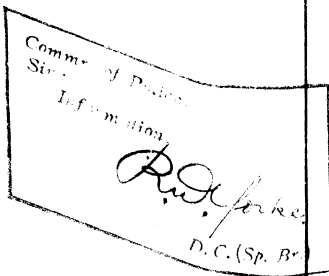
REPORT

Date. October 7, 1940.

Subject. western District Citizens' Association - Brenan Road.

Made by. Branch to be inaugurated.

D.S.I. Loh Wei Kong. Forwarded by. D. I. Crawford.



A "Brenan Road Branch of the western District Citizens' Association" (滬西市民聯合會白利南路分會) is in the course of formation, with a preparatory office at House 7 Ting Nyih Li, Brenan Road, O.O.L. It is sponsored by one MANG KUO BEI (孟國培) nicknamed SIAU KUO BAR (小骨牌) and another named SENG DZU JEN (沈樹人). MANG is the proprietor of the Ling Sung sai (鼎順泰) Cigarette and Exchange Shop, 1089 Jessfield Road, and is reported to be connected with the Special Service Group, 76 Jessfield Road, while SENG was previously served in the defunct 6th District Ordure Coolies Union in Chapei.

According to information obtained, this branch is being promoted with a view to embarrassing the "Zao Ka Doo Branch of the Western District Citizens' Association", 10 Ting Nyih Li, Brenan Road, O.O.L. which was inaugurated on September 28, 1940.



Loh Wei Kong
D. S. I.

D. C. (Special Branch).

os. Loh
10/10

KWC

F.M.
G. 40M. A.O.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

MUNICIPAL POLICE
F.M. No. G. 40M. A.O.

S. 1, Special Branch

REPORT

Date September 30, 1940.

Subject: Western District Citizens' Association - Zao Ka Doo Branch inaugurated.

Made by: D.S.I. Loh Wei Kong Forwarded by: D. I. Crawford

(Vide Special
Branch report
dated 11/7/40).

A "Zao Ka Doo Branch of the Western District
Citizens' Association" (曹家渡市民聯合會分會)
was inaugurated on September 28, 1940 with offices
at House 10, Ting Nyih Li (鼎業里), Brennan
Road, O.O.L. The following are members of the
Executive and Supervisory Committees:

Executive Committee

Yui Yu Ching	(余玉卿)	standing committee member
Hsia Pah Tang	(夏伯棠)	" " "
Tang Wai Yu	(湯懷玉)	" " "
Woo Kwan Ching	(吳關卿)	
Woo Ching Sung	(吳鄧聲)	
Wong Tse Woo	(黃致和)	
Yang Hsueh Bung	(楊學本)	

Supervisory Committee

Chu Zung Ling	(朱順林)	manager of the "Loh Kuo Hotel", a gambling den at 346 Avenue Haig.
Hsu Liu Chung	(徐履中)	
Chu Yung Ping	(朱益平)	

Commr. of Police.

Sir:

Information.

R. W. Kong

D. I. (Sp. Br.)



FILE

Roh Wei Kong

D. S. I.

D. I. (Special Branch).

DATE 11/10/40

CONFIDENTIAL
DRAWER

8709(C)
16 7 40
Headquarters,
Shanghai Municipal Police.

July 13, 1940

To.

The Secretary & Commissioner General.

The Commissioner of Police presents his compliments in forwarding herewith the undermentioned documents.

Reference No:- S.B.D.8709(C).

Subject :- Chinese Merchants In Zao Ka Doo District - Meeting.

Enclosures

2 copies of a Police Report.

FILE
16 7 40

INDEXED BY
16 7 40

Q 16

KVC

FM. 1
G. 40M-40

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. 8709 (C)

No. S. 1, Special Branch 18170/40

REPORT

Date July 11, 1940.

Subject Chinese merchants in Zao Ka Doo District - meeting.

Made by D.S.I. MacAdie

Forwarded by D. I. Crawford

Commr. of Police.

Sir:

Information.

R. W. MacAdie
D.C. (Sp. B.)

12/7

During the afternoon of July 10, thirty Chinese claiming to be merchants in Zao Ka Doo District held a meeting in the premises of the Jessfield Fire Brigade, 1103 Jessfield Road. YUI YU CHING (余玉卿), Chairman of the Western District Citizens' Association, 602 Avenue Haig, O.O.L., presided, and discussions took place in connection with the establishment of a Zao Ka Doo branch of the Western District Citizens' Association. The following resolutions were passed :

- (1) That approval be solicited from owners of the shops in the Jessfield Area to form a Zao Ka Doo branch of the Western District Citizens' Association.
- (2) That the Western District Citizens' Association be requested to negotiate with the Western District Police Bureau for the return of the premises at 1081 Jessfield Road to be used as an office of the branch. (House 1081 Jessfield Road is being used as the office of the Zao Ka Doo Sub-Station of the Western District Police Bureau).
- (3) That a meeting of merchants in the Jessfield Area be convened to elect committee members.
- (4) That PAN SAN SING (潘三省) contribute \$500.00 per mensem as a subsidy towards the expenses of the branch.

*Scene of bombing
& shelling Aug. 1939.*

S.C.G.



C. 12/7

R. W. MacAdie

D. S. I.

D. C. (Special branch).

KWC

FM 2
G. 40m 40

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
S. B. D. 87090

S. 1, Special Branch

REPORT

Date: July 3, 1940

Subject: Western District Citizens' Association - meeting.

Made by: D.S.I. MacAulie Forwarded by: D. I. Crawford

Between 3 p.m. and 4 p.m., July 2, a meeting was held in the Western District Citizens' Association, 652 Avenue Haig, O.O.L., when thirty members of the association were present. YU NYOH CHING (余玉卿), Chairman of the association, presided and the following resolutions were passed:

- (1) That the Shanghai Office of the Ministry of Police be petitioned to render adequate protection to the members of the association against robbery and activities of unruly elements in the Western District, O.O.L.
- (2) That YANG SIU HWA (楊秀華) be appointed chief of the guards of the association in the place of CHU ZUNG LING (朱順林) who has resigned.
- (3) That the members be notified to report to the association's office if any one is found conducting activities to the detriment of this organization.

With reference to the second resolutions, it is to be noted that YANG SIU HWA was formerly connected with the Wang Ching Wei sponsored "Peace and National Construction Army". He was appointed chief of the guards of the Western District Citizens' Association on the recommendation of PAN SAN SING (潘三省), in charge of the Amusement Readjustment Committee, Lane 126, No. 20 Kinnear Road. There are some 40 armed plain-clothes men in the employ of the association as guards.

Copy of Police

Sir:

Information.

R. W. MacAulie

D. I. (S. 1)

3/7

x D. 9236(c)



FILE

INDEXED BY
(S. B.) REGISTRY

DATE 3/7/40

ap C. 34

R. W. MacAulie

D. S. I.

D. C. (Special Branch).

FM.
G. 40M-1-40
CTH

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Section I, Special

REPORT

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
REGISTRY

No. S. B. D. 8709(c)

Branch. 6 Ho

Date June 4, 1940.

Subject. Western District Citizens' Association - to establish
a branch office in Ferry Road.

Made by. and Forwarded by. D. I. Crawford.

With reference to the remarks of the
D. C. (Special Branch) on the attached report,
Chu Chi Tsung (朱啟楨), a committee member of
the 4th District Branch of the 1st Special District
Citizens' Federation, 1260 Ferry Road, who requested the
Western District Citizens' Association to form a
branch of the Association, was interviewed by the
undersigned at Police Headquarters on June 4, and was
warned that no organization would be allowed in the
Settlement without first applying for approval from
the S. M. Council. He stated that preparations
for the proposed branch of the Western District
Citizens' Federation had not yet been set afoot but
he would remember the Municipal Police instructions
should a branch office be organized.

The address 1260 Ferry Road is inside
the International Settlement.

C. Crawford

D. I.

D. C. (Special Branch).

1260
8/6/40
m

K7C

FM. 2
G. 90M-1

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

S. 1, Special Branch *Shanghai*

REPORT

Date *May 28,* 19 *40.*

Subject *Western District Citizens' Association - meeting.*

Made by *D.S.I MacAdie* Forwarded by *D. I. Crawford*

During the afternoon of May 27, between 3 p.m. and 4 p.m., thirty members of the Western District Citizens' Association held a meeting in their office, 652 Avenue Haig. One YUI YU CHING (余玉卿) presided and the following resolutions were passed :-

(Vide Special Branch report dated May 8, 1940).

- (1) That the members responsible for the establishment of the Zao Ka Doo Branch of the association be urged to expedite preparations for its inauguration.
- (2) That in conformity with the request of CHU CHI TSUNG (朱啟鴻), committee member of the 4th District Branch of the 1st Special District Citizens' Federation, 1260 Ferry Road, to form a branch of the association, WOO CHING SUNG (吳慶伸), a member of the association, be appointed to direct the organization.
- (3) That any person/s who are found collecting fees under false pretences be arrested and sent to the Special Service Corps of the Chung Kuo Kuomintang Anti-Comintern and National Salvation Army, 76 Jessfield Road, O.O.L. for punishment.

R.W MacAdie

D. S. I.

D. C. (Special Branch).

cfp.

FORM NO. 3
G. 50M-1-40

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
S. B. REGISTRY
S.1, Special Branch
No. S. B. D. 1000
REPORT
Date May 8 1940

Subject (in full) Western District Citizens' Association to form branch at
Zao Ka Doo.

Made by D.S.I. MacAdie, Forwarded by D.I. Crawford.

The Western District Citizens' Association,
652 Avenue Haig, will establish a branch in ^{the} Zao Ka
Doo area. Three members named TANG WAI YU (湯懷玉),
CHU KWEI SAN (朱桂山) and HSIA FAH TONG (夏伯棠)
have been entrusted by the association with the task
of making preparations. Endeavours are being made
by the three persons to secure suitable premises
for the accommodation of the office.

D. S. I.

D.C. (Special Branch).

CCH
FM 2
G. 90M-1-3

CONFIDENTIAL

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. 870900

S. I. Special Branch

REPORT

Date May 3 1940

Subject Shanghai Western District Citizens' Association - meeting.

Made by D. S. I. MacAdie. Forwarded by D. I. Crawford.

D.O.B.
B.M.
U.S.M. Corps.

Commr. of Police
Sir:
Information.
R. W. MacAdie
D. C. (Sp. Br.)

SHANGHAI
MAY 1940
COMMIS. J. C. L. E.

5 Ho
C. 3/5

Between 3 p.m. and 4 p.m., May 2, about thirty members of the Shanghai Western District Citizens' Association, held a meeting in their office at 652 Avenue Haig. Yu Yue Ching (余月卿) presided, and the following resolutions were passed :

(1) That a drive to canvass members be commenced from date, and that the following persons be held responsible for the campaign in the undermentioned districts;

(a) Woo Ching Sung (吴庆仲) }
Hsia Pah Tong (夏伯棠) } - Zao Ka Doo District.
Chu Yung Ping (朱容平) }

(b) Lieu Tsao (吕超) - Fah Hwa Village.

(c) Zing Ling Sung (秦林生) - Kong Kya Jao,

Two hundred new members are to be canvassed in each district.

(2) That the association continue to support the peace policy of Mr. Wang Ching Wei in the anti-Communist and national reconstruction movement.

(3) That in consequence of financial difficulties, the number of guards employed by the association be reduced from 40 to 30 with effect from the month of May, 1940.

R. W. MacAdie
D. S. I.

D. C. (Special Branch)

FM. 2
G. 90M-1-5
THH

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
File No. REGISTERS
No. S. B. 8709(2)
S. 1, Special Branch Station

REPORT

Date April 20, 1940.

Subject Committee meeting of the Western District Citizens' Federation,
652 Avenue Haig, O.O.L.

Made by D.S.I. Liao Chung Chien Forwarded by D.I. Crawford

D.C. B
B.M.
U.S.M. Corp.

Between 3 and 4 p.m., on April 18, 1940,
some 30 committee members of the Western District
Citizens' Federation, 652 Avenue Haig, O.O.L. held
a meeting on its premises. The meeting was
presided over by Yu Nyoh Ching (余玉卿) and
the following resolutions were discussed and passed:

1. That the formation of the Branch Office of
the Federation at No. 145, Fah Hwa Tseng
Road, Fah Hwa Village (within the peri-
meter), be endorsed by the Committee, that
Mr. Tsu Yoong Ping (朱蓉坪) be appointed
as advisor to the Branch Office in question
and that a monthly subsidy of \$200.00 to
defray the expenses of the Branch Office
be granted.
2. That in view of the prevalence of armed robberies
in the vicinity of Kong Ka Jao area, the
authorities be petitioned to afford ade-
quate protection in order to ensure safety
as requested by the Kong Ka Jao Branch
Office of the Federation.
3. That the period stipulated for canvassing
of new members be extended to the end of
the month.

Liao Chung Chien
D. S. I.

D.C. (Special Branch)

R. S. I.
4

INDEXED BY
(S.B.) REGISTRY
DATE 22 / 4 / 40

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

3. 1, Special Branch

REPORT

Date April 17/8, 1940

Subject (in full) Western District Citizens' Federation - Branch Office
in Fah Hwa Village.

Made by D.S.I. Liao Chung Chien Forwarded by D. I. Crawford

S. S. B.
B. M.
U.S.N. Corp.

Commr of Police
Sir:
Information

D. C. (Sp. Br.)

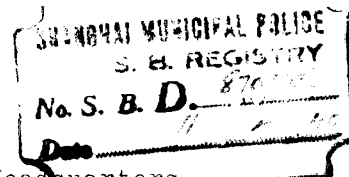
INDEXED BY
(S. S.) REGISTRY
DATE 18/ 4/ 40



D. C. (Special Branch).

The Western District Citizens' Federation, 652 Avenue Haig, O.O.L., which was formed under the auspices of the Special Service Corps of the Chung Kuo Kuomintang Anti-Comintern and National Salvation Army, 76 Jessfield Road, and which is in charge of Pan San Sing (潘三省), the conductor of the China Club, a gambling den at 29 Tifeng Road, has formed a branch office at No. 145 Fah Hwa Tseng Road, Fah Hwa Village (within the perimeter). The new office is controlled by one Li Tsao and is devoting its efforts to recruiting members from among shop owners in Fah Hwa Village.

Liao Chung Chien
D. S. I.



Headquarters
Shanghai Municipal Police.

April 8, 1940.

To. Secretary & Commissioner General,

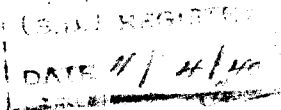
S. M. C.

The Commissioner of Police presents his compliments in forwarding herewith the undermentioned documents.

Reference No:- D 8709(c).

Subject :- Shanghai Western District Citizens' Association - resumes functioning.

Enclosures Copy of a Police report.



CCK/.

Handwritten initials or signature.

April 6, 1940.

The Shanghai Western District Citizens'

On April 2, 1940, the association established a branch office at 53, Jessfield Road, which is now recruiting members from amongst the owners of shops situated in Kong Kya Jao, off Jessfield Road, and also those situated at Brennan Piece.

It will be recalled that in February, 1940 the association obtained some 2,000 piculs of rice at \$15.00 per picul from the Japanese troops garrisoning the western suburbs with the avowed object of distributing same to the poor. However, instead of allotting the rice for charitable purposes, Pan sold the cereal to the local rice shops with the assistance of Yuan Hung Chung (袁鴻鈞), a member of the Chinese Chamber of Commerce, 59 Hongkong Road, who has joined the Wang Ching Wei party, and between them pocketed the whole amount, thereby resulting in the order from the Wang Ching Wei Kuomintang for the organization to close down.

Certified true copy

CCNY

CCH

FM
G. 90N-1-19

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

S. 1. Special

REPORT

Date April 6 1940

Subject. Shanghai Western District Citizens' Association - resumes functioning.

Made by D.S.I. Liao Chung Chien. Forwarded by D. I. Crawford.

The Shanghai Western District Citizens' Association, 652 Avenue Haig, O.O.L., which suspended functioning on February 20, 1940, in accordance with the instructions of the Wang Ching Wei sponsored Kuomintang, resumed operations recently under the direction of Pan San Sing (潘三省), conductor of the "China Club" a gambling den at 29 Tifeng Road, O.O.L.

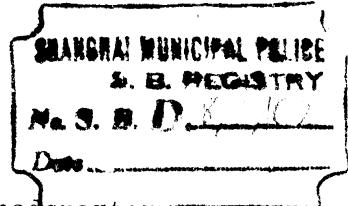
On April 2, 1940, the association established a branch office at 53, Jessfield Road, which is now recruiting members from amongst the owners of shops situated in Kong Kya Jao, off Jessfield Road, and those situated at Brennan Piece.

It will be recalled that in February, 1940 the association obtained some 2,000 piculs of rice at \$15.00 per picul from the Japanese troops garrisoning the western suburbs with the avowed object of distributing same to the poor. However, instead of allotting the rice for charitable purposes, Pan sold the cereal to the local rice shops with the assistance of Yuan Hung Chung (袁鴻鈞), a member of the Chinese Chamber of Commerce, 59 Hongkong Road, who has joined the Wang Ching Wei party, and between them pocketed the whole amount, thereby resulting in the order from the Wang Ching Wei Kuomintang for the organization to close down.

(Vide Special Branch report dated 21/2/40).

D. C. (Special Branch)

F. 207A
1M-10-39



Headquarters,
Shanghai Municipal Police.

February 23, 1940.

CONFIDENTIAL

To.

The Secretary & Commissioner General.

The Commissioner of Police presents his compliments in forwarding herewith the undermentioned documents.

Reference No:- S.B. D.8709(C).

Subject :- Shanghai Western District Citizens' Association (pro-Wang Ching Wei organization - suspends functioning.

Enclosures

Copy of a Police Report.

~

E 22

G.W.

FM 22
G. 1 1-39

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT

S. 1, Special Branch Station 8709(C)
Date February 21, 1940.

Subject Shanghai Western District Citizens' Association (Pro-Wang Ching Wei organization) - suspends functioning.

Made by D.S.I. Liao Chung Chien Forwarded by D. I. Crawford

(Vide Special Branch report dated 27/11/39).

Comm. of Police
Sigs
Information

R. G. York

D.I. (Sp. Br.)

S. C. G.



The Shanghai Western District Citizens' Association, 652 Avenue Haig, O.C.L., which was formed in November, 1939, under the auspices of Wang Wei Yung (汪曼雲), a committee member of the Kuomintang formed by Wang Ching Wei; Pan San Sing (潘三省), ex-conductor of the Asia Club, a gambling den situated at No. 65 Gordon Road; and a number of shop owners in the Western District, suspended functioning on February 20, 1940, in accordance with the instructions of Ting Muh Teung (丁默村), Chief of the Social Affairs Bureau of the Wang Ching Wei sponsored Kuomintang and concurrently director of the Special Service Corps of the Chung Kuo Kuomintang Anti-Comintern and National Salvation Army, 76 Jessfield Road.

It is reported that the association received a monthly subsidy of some \$30,000.00 from the Asia Development Board (Japanese sponsored) to defray its maintenance expenses. However, Pan San Sing, who is in charge of the affairs of the association, misappropriated the major part of the sum with the result that most of the employees were paid reduced salaries and subsequently resigned from their employment. In January, 1940, the association obtained from the Japanese troops garrisoning the Western suburbs

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT

Station,

Date. 19

- 2 -

Subject

Made by Forwarded by

(Vide Special
Branch report
dated 23/12/39).

E (2)
2
B.M.
U.S.M.C.

of Shanghai some 2,000 picule of rice at \$15.00 per picul with the avowed object of establishing a free congee distribution centre at House No. 1, Lane 858, Jessfield Road, C.O.L.. However, after obtaining the rice, Pan San Sing, instead of allotting same for charitable purposes, sold it to various local rice shops with the assistance of Yuan Hung Chung (袁鴻鈞), a member of the Chamber of Commerce, 59 Hongkong Road, who has now joined Wang Ching Wei's party, and between them they pocketed the whole amount.

The activities of Pan San Sing recently came to the knowledge of Ting Muh Tsung who subsequently gave orders that the association be closed.

C. 22/2

Liao Chung Chien.
D. S. I.

A. C. (Special Branch).

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. 8709

S. 1, Special Branch Station, 40

REPORT

Date January 29, 1940.

Subject. Emergency Meeting of the Western District Citizens' Association -
proposed formation of a branch office at 1081 Jessfield Road.

Made by D.S.I. Liao Chung Chien Forwarded by D. I. Crawford

Between 2 p.m. and 3 p.m. on January 26, 1940,
an emergency meeting attended by some 30 persons
of the Western District Citizens' Association was
held in its office at 652 Avenue Haig. Waung Mei
Yuin (汪曼雲) presided over the meeting and
reported on the constant receipt of letters of
complaint from merchants in the Western District
who are members of the Association in connection
with the frequent occurrence of robberies. Discussions
took place and the following resolutions were passed:-

1. That the Western District Branch Police Bureau be requested to increase its strength in order to ensure adequate protection of the bona fide merchants in the district.
2. That the Western District Branch Police Bureau be requested to issue instructions to the Zao Ka Doo Police Post for the latter to vacate its premises at 1081 Jessfield Road for the accommodation of the Branch Office of the Association.
3. That Woo Ching Sung (吳慶伸), Tong Hwei Yoeh (湯懷玉) and Yui Yoeh Ching (余玉卿) be nominated to take charge of preparations for the formation of the Branch Office of the Association at 1081 Jessfield Road.

It is learned that the membership fee of the association ranges from 40 cents to \$10.00 monthly dependent upon the size of the business establishments and factories concerned.

After the meeting, shops and factories in the Jessfield area were visited by persons presumably

Copies to
D.O. B.
B.M.
W.S.H.C.
E.

FILE

INDEXED BY
1541 REGIST
1940/1/30

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.....

REPORT

Station,

Date.....19

- 2 -

Subject.....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

from the Association who advised the former to join
the Association.

Lee Chung Shun
D. S. I.

A. C. (Special Branch).

CTW/

PM 2
G. 97-1-39

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

S.I., Special Branch *Station*

REPORT

Date Jan. 26, 1940.

Subject Cheap Sale of Rice in Western District.

Made by and Forwarded by D.I. Crawford

Under the auspices of the Welfare Enterprise Committee of the Western District Citizens' Federation, 652 Avenue Haig, a cheap rice selling depot has been established at 1081 Jessfield Road, O.O.L. Two depots are now run by the Federation, the other being located at 301 Brenan Road.

The new depot is open from to-day, January 26, between the hours from 1 p.m. to 4 p.m. and will sell rice at \$30.00 per "zar", each purchase being limited to one tenth of a "zar". Purchasers must be in possession of "citizens' certificates" and live outside the Settlement limit. Each days sale is limited to 40 "zars".

The rice sold at these depots was purchased from the Japanese authorities at the Toyoda Cotton Mill by Ling Ts Chun (林資烟), committee member of the Western District Citizens' Federation and concurrently chief secretary of the Chinese Labourers' Welfare Association. This rice is said to have been detained by the Japanese authorities whilst en route to Shanghai and compulsorily purchased from the dealers at cheap prices.

C. Crawford

D. I.

A.C. (Special Branch)

*Copy to D.O.B.
B'well*

FILE
See A. 80077/101

Q 27

CTH

FM
G. 90M-1 39

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

Section I, Special Branch.

REPORT

Date December 23, 1939.

Subject Shanghai Western District Citizens Association - activities.

Made by D.S.I. Liao Chung-chien. Forwarded by D. I. Crawford.

Representatives of the Shanghai western District Citizens Association, 652 Avenue Haig, O.O.L., are distributing copies of brief regulations governing the association as well as copies of a manifesto issued by the organization to various shops in the Western District, O.O.L., as a step to induce them to join the body. A copy of the rules as well as a copy of the manifesto was obtained by this office and is attached to a report dated 27/11/39.

Arrangements are being made by the Philanthropic Department of the Association to establish a "Free Congee Distribution Centre" at no.1, Lane 858, Jessfield Road, O.O.L. Persons who wish to obtain congee from this centre are required to first register with the organization and will be issued with certificates on the production of which the centre will in the future issue food twice a day, once in the morning and again in the afternoon.

Liao Chung-chien
D. S. I.

D. C. (Special Branch).

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
RECEIVED
NOV 11 1939
Date

Headquarters,
Shanghai Municipal Police.

December 6, 1939

CONFIDENTIAL
DRAWER

CONFIDENTIAL

To.

The Secretary & Commissioner General.

The Commissioner of Police presents his compliments in forwarding herewith the undermentioned documents.

Reference No:- D.B. D.8709(c).

Subject :- "Shanghai Western District Citizens' Association" - personnel.

Enclosures

Copy of a Police Report.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. S.B.D. 8709 (c)

S.1, Special Branch. Station

REPORT

Date December 5, 1939.

Subject "Shanghai Western District Citizens' Association" - personnel.

Made by Forwarded by

CONFIDENTIAL

It is reported that between 3 p.m. and 8 p.m. December 2, some thirty members of the Executive Committee and Supervisory Committee of the "Shanghai Western District Citizens' Association," 352 Avenue Haig, O.O.L., held a joint meeting in their office and decided to appoint the following persons to serve on the various departments and sub-committees of the organization :-

Honorary Chairman: Pan San Sing (潘三盛), ex-conductor of the Asia Club, 35 Gordon Road.

Chairman: Waung Mei fung (汪美云), a representative of the Kuomintang formed by the Wang Ching Wei clique.

Vice-Chairman: Yu Ngo Ching (余玉卿), a committee member of the Zao Ka Doo Merchants Street Union.

Chief of the General Affairs Department: -do-

Chief of the Accounts Department: Pan San Sing (潘三盛), see above.

Chief of the Police Department (The duty of this department is the protection of the premises of the association from attacks by anti-Japanese and anti-Wang Ching Wei elements): Tsu Sung Ling (朱颂林), a gambling conductor in the Western District.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT

Station,
Date 19

- 2 -

Subject

Made by Forwarded by

Organization sub-committee:

Chang Ih Zung (張一塵), a committee member of
the 1st Special District Citizens' Federation.

Ling Kong Hou (林康候), Secretary of the
Bankers' Association.

Yu Ya Ching (虞洽卿), Chinese Councillor of
the S.M.C.

(N.B. Neither Ling Kong Hou nor Yu Ya Ching
have ever been present in person at the
association. However, it is reported
that they each sent a representative to
participate in the inauguration meeting
of the organization held on 23-11-39).

Scheme Planning Sub-Committee.

Tsu Yang Ngoo (朱養吾), former secretary
to the People's Training Dept. of the now
defunct local Tangpu and a committee member
of the Kuomintang formed by the Wang Ching
Wei Clique.

Tsu Chi Tseng (朱啓楨), a member of the 4th
Branch of the 1st Special District Citizens'
Federation.

Wu Chien Tseng (吳建楨), -do-

Philanthropic Enterprises Sub-Committee.

Ao Pah Dong (夏伯棠), a member of the Zao
Ka Doo Merchants Street Union.

Tang Wei Yu (湯懷玉), -do-

Woo Ching Sung (吳慶仲), -do-

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT

.....Station,

Date.....19

- 3 -

Subject.....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

Social Affairs Department.

Ling Tse Chung (林資炯), the Formosan Secretary
of the Chinese Labourers' Welfare Association.

Kuomintang Affairs Department.

Waung Mei Yung (汪曼云), see above.

Liaison Department.

Zung Tse Liang (鄭子良), a notorious Red Paung
leader and narcotic dealer.

The meeting also decided that the Philanthropic
Enterprises Department be entrusted with the task of
devising measures for the donation of free rice and
cotton padded clothes to the poor people while the
Social Affairs Department be instructed to make
endeavours to band workers of various trades into
different labour unions.

cfp.

F.M. 2
G. 90M-1, 33

CONFIDENTIAL

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. 8709(c)

S.1, Special Branch 5 12 31

REPORT

Date December 5, 1939.

Subject. "Shanghai Western District Citizens' Association" - personnel.

Made by D.S.I. Liao Chung-Chien, Forwarded by D.I. Crawford.

It is reported that between 6 p.m. and 8 p.m. December 2, some thirty members of the Executive Committee and Supervisory Committee of the "Shanghai Western District Citizens' Association," 652 Avenue Haig, O.O.L., held a joint meeting in their office and decided to appoint the following persons to serve on the various departments and sub-committees of the organization:-

Honorary Chairman: ✓ Pan San Sing (潘三省), ex-conductor of the Asia Club, 65 Gordon Road.

Chairman: ✓ Waung Mei Yung (汪曼云), a representative of the Kuomintang formed by the Wang Ching Wei clique.

Vice-Chairman: Yu Ngoh Ching (余玉卿), a committee member of the Zao Ka Doo Merchants Street Union.

- do -

Chief of the General Affairs Department:

Chief of the Accounts Department:

Pan San Sing (潘三省), see above.

Chief of the Police Department (The duty of this department is the protection of the premises of the association from attacks by anti-Japanese and anti-Wang Ching Wei elements):

Tsu Sung Ling (朱颂林), a gambling conductor in the Western District.

Comm.
S.

John Robertson

D.C. (Sp. Br.)

Sa C G



SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT

Station,

Date.19

- 2 -

Subject

Made by

Forwarded by

Vide Special
Branch Report
dated 27.11.39

Organization sub-committee

Chang Ih Zung (張一塵), a committee member of
the 1st Special District Citizens' Federation.

Ling Kong Hou (林康候), Secretary of the
Bankers' Association.

Yu Ya Ching (虞治卿), Chinese Councillor of
the S.M.C.

(N.B. Neither Ling Kong Hou nor Yu Ya Ching
have ever been present in person at the
association. However, it is reported
that they each sent a representative to
participate in the inauguration meeting
of the organization held on 26/11/39).

Scheme Planning Sub-Committee

Tsu Yang Ngoo (朱養吾), former secretary
to the People's Training Dept. of the now
defunct local Tangpu and a committee member
of the Kuomintang formed by the Wang Ching
Wei Clique.

Tsu Chi Tseng (朱啓楨), a member of the 4th
Branch of the 1st Special District Citizens'
Federation.

Wu Chien Tseng (吳建楨), - do -

Philanthropic Enterprises Sub-Committee

Ao Pah Dong (夏伯棠), a member of the Zao
Ka Doo Merchants Street Union.

Tang Wei Yu (湯懷玉), - do -

Woo Ching Sung (吳慶伸) - do -

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT

Station,

Date 19

Subject - 3 -

Made by Forwarded by

Social Affairs Department

Ling Tse Chung (林資炯), the Formosan Secretary
of the Chinese Labourers' Welfare Association.

Kuomintang Affairs Department

Waung Mei Yung (汪曼云), see above.

Liaison Department

Zung Tse Liang (鄭子良), a notorious Red Paung
leader and narcotic dealer.

The meeting also decided that the Philanthropic
Enterprises Department be entrusted with the task of
devising measures for the donation of free rice and
cotton padded clothes to the poor people while the
Social Affairs Department be instructed to make
endeavours to band workers of various trades into
different labour unions.

Liao Chung-chun
D. S. I.

D.C. (Special Branch).

D-o-B'
E

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

No. S. B. D. 8709 (c)

Date 28 11 39

Headquarters,
Shanghai Municipal Police.

November 28, 1939.

CONFIDENTIAL
BRITISH

To.

The Secretary & Commissioner General.

The Commissioner of Police presents his compliments in forwarding herewith the undermentioned documents.

Reference No:- S.B. D.8709(c).

Subject :- Shanghai Western District Citizens'
Association - Inauguration Meeting.

Enclosures

Copy of a Police Report.

FILE

75-1159

MEMO.

Comms

Sis

Information.

I would like
to charter a
boat for the
entire lot.

John Robertson

D.C. Special Branch.

SECRET

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S.1, Special

REPORT

Date. November 27, 1939.

Subject. Shanghai Western District Citizens' Association - inauguration meeting.

Made by D.S.I. Liao Chung Chien

Forwarded by

C. G. G. G. G. G.

Between 4 p.m. and 5.30 p.m. November 26, some 120 persons claiming to be representatives of various local public bodies held a meeting in the office of the "Shanghai Western District Citizens' Association," 652 Avenue Haig, C.O.L., and formally inaugurated the organization.

Chang Ih Zung (張一塵), a member of the Settlement Chinese Ratepayers' Association and a prominent figure in the 1st Special District Citizens' Federation, presided. After conducting the opening ceremony which consisted of bowing three times to the photograph of the late Dr. Sun Yat Sen, the founder of the Kuomintang of China, and reciting the posthumous instructions of the latter, Chang Ih Zung made a speech announcing that the new body was formed for the sole purpose of relieving the Chinese people from their sufferings and to promote philanthropic enterprises. This object, he asserted, would be understood by the people in the long run.

Wang Ching Wei (汪慶雲), former secretary of the Propaganda Department of the local Kuomintang headquarters and a committee member of the Central Kuomintang formed by the Wang Ching Wei Clique in Shanghai, then took the chair and addressed the attendance, stating that the Western District of Shanghai was in a tangled and complicated state and that the newly

S. C. G.
CONFIDENTIAL
22 NOV 1939
SHANGHAI
COMMISSIONER'S OFFICE

Vide Special Branch report dated 15/9/39

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT

Station,
Date 19

Subject.

Made by. Forwarded by.

- 2 -

inaugurated body would endeavour to devise measures for a permanent settlement of affairs in the area. Persons whose activities were detrimental to the good name of the new body, Waung continued, would be regarded as enemies. Here he mentioned that Chen Kiu Foong (陈九丰) and Kuh Foh Dien (葛福田), two committee members of the 1st Special District Citizens' Federation, had agreed to join the new organization but had later failed to fulfil their promise. Such persons, Waung concluded, should be made to repent for their reluctance and irresoluteness.

Later a general election took place and the following persons were elected to serve on the Executive Committee and Supervisory Committee of the organization.

Executive Committee

1. Yu Ya Ching (袁冶卿), representing the Settlement merchant circles.
2. Ling Kong Hou (林康侯), representing local bankers.
3. Chang In Zung (张璜), representing the 1st Special District Citizens' Federation.
4. Waung Wei Yung (汪曼云), representing the Kuomintang formed by the Wang Ching Wei Clique.
5. Tsu Yang Ngoo (朱彦吾), former secretary to the People's Training Department of the local Tangpu and a committee member of the Kuomintang formed by the Wang Ching Wei Clique.
6. Ao Pah Dong (夏伯棠), representing the Zao Ka Doo Merchants Street Union.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT

Station,

Date.....19

Subject.....

Made by..... Forwarded by.....

- 3 -

7. Hwang Tse Woo (黄政和), ex-Commander of the Zao Ka Doo Merchants Volunteer Corps.
8. Woo Ching Sung (吴庆仲), representing the Zao Ka Doo Merchants Street Union.
9. Tsu Chi Tseng (朱植植), representing the 4th Branch of the 1st Special District Citizens' Federation, 1260 Ferry Road.
10. Wu Chien Tseng (吴建植), -do-
11. Chen Wei vung (陈尉文), -do-
12. Wang Hou Ching (王茂卿), a member of the 1st Special District Citizens' Federation
13. Zing Ling Sung (秦林生), -do-
14. Li Tsao (李超), a member of the Kuomintang formed by the Wang Ching Wei Clique.
15. Tsu Sung Ling (朱顺林), a gambling den conductor in the Western District, O.C.L.

Supervisory Committee

1. Tsu Yoong Ping (朱蓉坪), a committee member of the 3rd Branch of the 1st Special District Citizens' Federation.
2. Sung Feng Kong (孙凤岗), Officer-in-charge of the Special Service Sections of the Chung Kuo Kuomintang Anti-Comintern and National Salvation Army, 76 Jessfield Road.
3. Wang Yoong Fah (王荣发), Officer-in-charge the alias Wang Ah Nyi (王阿一) Independent Section of the alias San Fah Woo (三万和) Special Service Group of the Chung Kuomintang Anti-Comintern & National Salvation Army, 145 Fah Hwa Tseng Road, Fah Hwa Village.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT

Station,

Date.....19

Subject.....

Forwarded by.....

Made by.....

- 4 -

4. Yang Ping (楊平), a member of the Chung Kuo Kuomintang Anti-Comintern & National Salvation Army.
5. Ling Ts-chuin (林志彬), the Formosan Secretary of the Chinese Labourers Welfare Association.
6. Wang Tuh Ling (王德林), Chief of the Western District Police Bureau, 11 & 13, Jessfield Road.
7. Sung Tsou Zeu (孫楚齋), antecedents unknown.

The meeting also decided to appoint G. Akino, alias T.G. Li (李秋野), a Korean attached to the Japanese Military Special Service Section in the Western District, as advisor and Fan San Sing (潘三省), ex-conductor of the Asia Club, a gambling den situated at 65 Gordon Road, as chief of the General Affairs Dept. of the Association.

During the proceedings, copies of a pamphlets entitled "A manifesto issued by the Shanghai Western District Citizens" (沪西區市民聯合會宣言), purporting to have emanated from the "Shanghai Western District Citizens' Association" as well as copies of brief regulations governing the association were distributed to the attendance. The pamphlets announce that the association will devote its whole efforts to bring prosperity to both the industries and trades in the Western District. A copy of the pamphlet as well as a copy of the brief regulations governing the association has been obtained and is attached hereto.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT

Station,

Date.....19

Subject.....

Made by..... Forwarded by.....

- 5 -

E
D.O.B

It is reported that Yu Ya Ching, Chinese Councillor of the S.M.C., and Ling Hong You (林鴻猷), Secretary of the Bankers' Association, 59 Hongkong Road, were not present in person but sent a representative to the above meeting.

During the proceedings of the meeting the premises of the association, 652 Avenue Haig, O.C.L., were protected by some 100 constables attached to the Special Reserve Unit of the "Shanghai City Government" Police and some 30 armed plain-clothes men from the Chung Kuo Kuomintang Anti-Communist and National Salvation Army Headquarters, 76 Jessfield Road.

Liao Chung Chien
D. S. I.

D.C. (Special Branch)

TVH

FM 2
G. 50M-1-39

SECRET

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
S. I. REGISTRY

S. I. Special

No. S. I. D. 8709C

REPORT

Date November 26, 1939

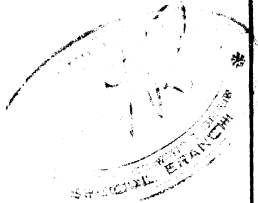
Subject. Shanghai Western District Citizens' Association - to hold

inauguration meeting at 2 p.m. November 26, 1939

Made by. D.S.I. Liao Chung-chien Forwarded by.

C. Crawford

Vide Sp. Br.
Reports, 2.11.39
& 6.11.39.



D.O. 13-
Office 1/c B. 12.11.39

The "Shanghai Western District Citizens' Association," 652 Avenue Haig, O.C.L., sponsored by pro-Wang Ching Wei elements for the purpose of reviving merchant bodies in existence before the withdrawal of Chinese troops from Shanghai in November, 1937, will hold an inauguration meeting in its office at 2 p.m. to-day, November 26, when some 150 persons consisting chiefly of merchants in the Western District and staff members of the Chung Kuo Kuomintang Anti-Comintern and National Salvation Army, are expected to attend.

During the proceedings, an Executive Committee will be elected and discussions on measures for accelerating the movement to revive merchant bodies will take place.

See Dt. informed
1045 a.m. 26/11/39.

C. 26

Liao Chung-chien
D.S.I.

D.C. (Special Branch)

CONFIDENTIAL

Headquarters,
Shanghai Municipal Police.

November 15, 1939.

To.

The Secretary & Commissioner General.

The Commissioner of Police presents his compliments in forwarding herewith the undermentioned documents.

Reference No:- S.B. D.8709(C).

Subject :--Shanghai Western District Citizens' Association - activities.

Enclosures

Copy of a Police Report.

15/11

CONFIDENTIAL

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

File No.

S.1, Special Branch, ~~XXXX~~

REPORT

Date November 14, 1939.

Subject "Shanghai Western District Citizens' Association" - activities.

Made by D.S.I. Liao Chung Chien

Forwarded by

C. C. C. C. C. C.

vide Special
Branch reports
dated 2/11/39
& 6/11/39.

Comm. of Police
Shanghai

The Robertson

D. C. (Sp. Br.)

Vide Special
Branch report
dated 2/11/39.

Copies sent to

E.

B. 1.

U. S. M. C.

S. O. B.

E.

The "Shanghai Western District Citizens' Association," 652 Avenue Haig, O.O.L., which was formed at the beginning of November 1939, has invited Zung Tse Liang (郑子良), a well known narcotic dealer and a leader of the "Red Paung", to be chief of the Publicity Section of the association. Zung, it is said, has a large number of followers employed with local Chinese vernacular newspapers and it is hoped to utilize him to secure support from press circles for the association whose object, it will be recalled, is to revive merchant bodies existing before the hostilities.

It is reported that the association has not been given sufficient funds to carry out its objective, with the result that its activities have been greatly handicapped. The forty armed plain-clothes men who are guarding the premises of the association against possible attack by anti-Japanese and anti-Wang Ching Wei elements were at first promised a pay of \$40.00 per mensem but it is now learned that their salary has been reduced to \$12.00 per mensem owing to financial stringency.

D.C. (Special Branch)

S. C. G.

Liao Chung Chien
D. S. I.



Sin Shun Pao (Japanese-owned Chinese language newspaper) :-

7-11-37 (AM)

MERCHANTS IN WESTERN DISTRICT OUTSIDE ROADS AREA
FORM MERCHANTS' FEDERATION

Owing to the presence of soldiers of a friendly nation as well as of the various organs of the Shanghai City Government in the western district outside roads area, the market prospects in that district have been greatly improved. In March this year one Ting Zeng-yuen (丁增远), a merchant in the area, submitted a petition to the Western District Branch of the Social Bureau of the Shanghai City Government for permission to organize a "Western District Merchants' Association" (沙西区商民协会), but the request has for various reasons not been granted.

It is now learned that Chang Yuen-zien (张云泉), proprietor of the Tuh Chong Bean Sauce Shop (德昌酱园) at No. 16 Dah Kwei Li (大桂里), King Sze Tu Miao Temple (金司徒庙) off Connaught Road, and others proposed the formation of a "Federation of Merchants on Eight Streets in the Western District" (including Connaught Road, Yenping Road, Yu Yuen Road, Edinburgh Road, Great Western Road, Brennan Road, Kinnear Road and Jessfield Road) for the purpose of promoting closer co-operation among the merchants in the western district. In view of the fact that such a merchants' body in the western district is necessary, the Social Bureau has instructed its Western District Branch to consider the request and to make an enquiry into the antecedents of the promoters and the aims of the projected body.

CONFIDENTIAL

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
S. B. REGISTRY
File No.
No. S. B. D.

S. B. Special Section D. S. I.
REPORT

Date November 6, 1939.

Subject: "Shanghai Western District Citizens' Association" - Arrangements to
revive merchants bodies in Western District, C.A.S.I.

Made by Forwarded by

Wide Special
Branch report
dated 2/11/39.

E
D.O.B.

The "Shanghai Western District Citizens' Association", 652 Avenue Haig, which was formed recently under the auspices of Pan San Sing (潘三省), the ex-conductor of the Asia Club, 65 Gordon Road, now has a sign-board bearing the title of the association on the gate of its premises.

Efforts are being made by the association to revive the 3rd Branch of the 1st Special District Citizens' Federation and the Lao Ha Doo Merchants Street Union, which were formerly situated at 1081 Jessfield Road. It is reported that the association has completed arrangements with the Headquarters of the Chung Kuo Kuomintang Anti-Comintern & National Salvation Army, 76 Jessfield Road, and the Western District Police Bureau, 92 Jessfield Road, to hand back the premises, 1081 Jessfield Road, to the merchants bodies.

House 1081, Jessfield Road, it will be recalled, was forcibly occupied by members of the Special Service Corps of the Chung Kuo Kuomintang Anti-Comintern & National Salvation Army on 3/8/39 but was vacated by the latter on 22/10/39 following a shooting affray with the Municipal Police. It is at present guarded by police constables from the Western District Police Bureau.

D. S. I.

D. C. (Special Branch).

D. C. (Sp. Br.)



CONFIDENTIAL

Headquarters,
Shanghai Municipal Police.

November 3, 1939.

To.
The Secretary & Commissioner General.

The Commissioner of Police presents his compliments in forwarding herewith the undermentioned documents.

Reference No:- S.B. D.2709(c).

Subject :- Shanghai Western District Citizens' Association - new pro-Wang Ching Wei body formed.

Enclosures

Copy of a Police Report.

FILE

3/11

CONFIDENTIAL

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

S.I., Special

REPORT

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
REGISTRY
No. S. I. D. 870716
Date November 2, 1939

Subject. Shanghai Western District Citizens' Association (江西市民聯合會) -
new pro-Wang Ching Wei body formed.

Made by D.S.I. Iiso Chung Chien Forwarded by C. G. Gable

Under the auspices of T.G. Lee or Akino (秋野一郎), a Korean; Pan San Sing (潘三翁), the ex-conductor of the Asia Club, 65 Gordon Road, and Chu Sung Ling (朱順林), a gambling den conductor in the Western District, a new body entitled "Shanghai Western District Citizens' Association" has been formed. The organization has established an office at No. 652 Avenue Haig (west of Edinburgh Road) and is making arrangements to hold a formal inauguration ceremony in the near future.

The personnel of the association has not yet been decided upon but it is learned that Pan San Sing will be appointed Chairman; T.G. Lee, advisor, and Chu Sung Ling, Chief of the "Police Section" (警察科).

The principal duty of the "Police Section", it is reported, will be the protection of the premises of the association from attack by anti-Japanese and anti-Wang Ching Wei elements.

Meantime the office of the association, 652 Avenue Haig, is guarded by some forty armed plain-clothes men who consist chiefly of followers of Chu Sung Ling and who will later become the main body of the "Police Section."

D.C. (Special Branch)

Liao Chung Chien
D.S.I.

Comm. of Police
S.I.
This Robert
D.C. (Sp. Br.)

SACG



SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

S. M. REGISTER

No. S. M. D. 8709 (C)

Date 31 10 39

No. S. M. D. 8986 (C)
Date 31 10 39

Headquarters,
Shanghai Municipal Police.

October 31, 1939

To.

The Secretary & Commissioner General.

The Commissioner of Police presents his compliments in forwarding herewith the undermentioned documents.

Reference No:-

Subject :- Representatives of Pre-War Public Bodies in Western District - Meeting in T.G. Lee or Akino's Home.

Enclosures

Copy of a Police Report.

SECRET

October 30, 39.

Representatives of Pre-War Public Bodies in Western District -
Meeting in T.G. Lee or Akino's Home.

Between 9 p.m. and 11 p.m. October 28, 1939,
some 30 Chinese held a meeting in the home of T.G. Lee
(李林野) or Akino, a Korean, at No. 61, Lane 69,
Kinnear Road, and the following persons are known to
be amongst those attending:-

Yu Ngoh Ching (余应卿), ex-Chairman of the now
defunct Zao Ka Doo Merchants Association.

Hwang Tse Wo (黄泽和), ex-Commander of the now
defunct Zao Ka Doo Merchants Volunteer Corps.

Tsu Chi Tseng (朱启桢), a committee member of the
4th Branch of the 1st Special District Citizens'
Federation, 1260 Ferry Road.

Tsu Yoong Ping (朱荣平), a member of the 1st
Special District Citizens' Federation.

Wong Tuh Ling (王德林), Chief of the Western
District Police Bureau.

Wong Yau Shing (王又兴), interpreter of the
Amusement Supervision Department, 9/470 Yu
Yuen Road.

Chu Sung Ling (朱荣林), a gambling den conductor
in Western District, O.O.L.

T.G. Lee presided and made a speech. He stated that
Wang Ching Wei was leading the Chinese people towards
a movement for the salvation of the nation and would
form a new "Central Government" in Nanking in the
immediate future. He was a genuine national salvation-
ist and should, therefore, be given all support necessary
by local public bodies. After the inauguration of the
new government under Wang Ching wei, the Japanese troops,

Lee continued, would be withdrawn gradually from China and would hand over the control of the areas they had occupied to the new regime. Lee stated that he had been assigned the work of conducting a movement aiming at the revival of the pre-war public bodies in Shanghai and requested the attendance to assist him in his task.

Yu Ngoh Ching, ex-Chairman of the now defunct Zao Ka Doo Merchants Association, then took the chair, and made a speech to the effect that a number of pre-war public bodies intended resuming in the Western District at the beginning of November, 1939 while the others, which were situated in the foreign settlements, intended following their example. Messrs Yu Ya Ching, Chinese Councillor of the S.M.C.; Ling Kong Hou (林康侯), a prominent banker and a number of others, Yu Ngoh Ching asserted, had given a pledge to support Wang Ching Wei's peace movement and would announce their stand in the near future.

Discussions then took place regarding the present situation in the extra-Settlement roads area in the Western District to which T.G. Lee replied that the S.M.C. was powerless in the issue and would eventually withdraw from the extra-Settlement roads area where the "Shanghai City Government" had greatly increased its police strength.

SECRET

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. 898 (C)

S.1, Special Branch, ~~SHANGHAI~~

REPORT

Date. October 30, 1939.

Subject. Representatives of Pre-War Public Bodies in Western District -

Meeting in T.G. Lee or Akino's Home.

Made by D.S.I. Liao Chung Chien

Forwarded by C. (C. C. C.)

Between 9 p.m. and 11 p.m. October 28, 1939, some 30 Chinese held a meeting in the home of T.G. Lee (李和祥) or Akino, a Korean, at No. 61, Lane 69, Kinnear Road, and the following persons are known to be amongst those attending:-

Yu Ngh Ching (余子衡), ex-Chairman of the now defunct Zao Ka Doo Merchants Association.

Hwang Tse Wo (黃佐和), ex-Commander of the now defunct Zao Ka Doo Merchants Volunteer Corps.

Tsu Chi Tseng (朱志衡), a committee member of the 4th Branch of the 1st Special District Citizens' Federation, 1260 Ferry Road.

Tsu Yoong Ping (朱容平), a member of the 1st Special District Citizens' Federation.

Wong Tuh Ling (王德林), Chief of the Western District Police Bureau.

Wong Yeu Shing (王又新), interpreter of the Amusement Supervision Department, 9/470 Yu Yuen Road.

Chu Sung Ling (朱崇林), a gambling den conductor in Western District, O.O.L.

T.G. Lee presided and made a speech. He stated that Wang Ching Wei was leading the Chinese people towards a movement for the salvation of the nation and would form a new "Central Government" in Nanking in the immediate future. He was a genuine national salvationist and should, therefore, be given all support necessary by local public bodies. After the inauguration of the new government under Wang Ching Wei, the Japanese troops,

Completed by
S.I.
This Robert
D. C. (Sp. R.)

CONFIDENTIAL

5266

31 OCT 1939
COMMISSIONER

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.....

REPORT

Station,

Date.....19

Subject.....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

- 2 -

Lee continued, would be withdrawn gradually from China and would hand over the control of the areas they had occupied to the new regime. Lee stated that he had been assigned the work of conducting a movement aiming at the revival of the pre-war public bodies in Shanghai and requested the attendance to assist him in his task.

Yu Ngh Ching, ex-Chairman of the now defunct Zao Ka Doo Merchants Association, then took the chair, and made a speech to the effect that a number of pre-war public bodies intended resuming in the Western District at the beginning of November, 1939 while the others, which were situated in the foreign settlements, intended following their example. Messrs Yu Ya Ching, Chinese Councillor of the S.M.C.; Ling Kong Hou (林金侯), a prominent banker, and a number of others, Yu Ngh Ching asserted, had given a pledge to support Wang Ching Wei's peace movement and would announce their stand in the near future.

Discussions then took place regarding the present situation in the extra-Settlement roads area in the Western District to which T.G. Lee replied that the S.M.C. was powerless in the issue and would eventually withdraw from the extra-Settlement roads area where the "Shanghai City Government" had greatly increased its police strength.

Liao Chung Chen
D.S.I.

D.C. (Special Branch)

Ref. No. D. 876.9 (C)

Headquarters,
Shanghai Municipal Police,
September 3, 1938.

SUBJECT

**Pro-Japanese Citizens' Federation
in Western District, C.O.L., proposed
formation.**

The Commissioner presents his compliments to **Acting Secretary,**
S. M. C.
and begs to forward herewith the following documents relative to the
subject referred to above

1. **Copy of a Police report.**
- 2.
- 3.
- 4.
- 5.

KZW/

FM. 1

CONFIDENTIAL

Memorandum

POLICE FORCE,
MUNICIPAL COUNCIL.

To Shanghai, 2/9/38 1938
Comms

Sir

Reference attached
I suggested copies be
distributed as under:-

British Forces }
U. S. M. Corps } Copies sent
S. V. C. }
Secretariat } for A

FILE Mr Robertson
DC (SB)

R
2/9

2/9

LLT/
FM. 2
G. 55M-

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

SECRET
REPORT

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
File No. REGISTRY

No. S. B. D.

S.I. Special Branch

Date September 2, 1938.

Subject Pro-Japanese Citizens' Federation in Western District, O.O.L.

- proposed formation.

Made by D.I. Kuh Pao Hwa

Forwarded by [Signature]

According to information received from a confidential source, pro-Japanese elements, associated with the Japanese Special Service, are making arrangements to organize a citizens' federation in the Western District outside extra-Settlement Roads - along similar lines as that of the First Special District Citizens Federation (Chinese owned) in Kiukiang Road. The ulterior purpose of the proposed organization, it is reported, will aim at causing friction with the Shanghai Municipal Council as retaliation for the suppression of illegal functioning of the Japanese Military officers over the hoisting of a Chinese national flag in the Western District on the occasion of the "August 13 Anniversary". Zee Lee-chun (徐履志), a well known pro-Japanese element and proprietor of the San Ming Sz (三民地) Bath House at Brenan Piece, and a score of others will take part in the new organization.

Copy to D.O.B.

Kuh Tao-hwa

D. I.

D.C. (Special Branch).

Comm
Sir
Information
of Mr. Robertson
DC (SB)

D-8710

Doctors in China, No. 25 Tszepang Road, held a meeting to discuss measures to deal with this matter.

The following decision was reached:-

"The members of the 'Federation of qualified Doctors in Shanghai' must undergo a course of surgery for six months with ~~a~~ certified doctors. These doctors will issue a certificate for the course which will be transmitted to the Department of Hygiene of the National Government through the Federation of Doctors in China."

1-3
SERVICES DE POLICE
--*--

8710
12 10 32
Changhai, le 14 Septembre 1938

NOTE DE SERVICE N° 69
-----*-----

En prévision d'incidents possibles à l'occasion de l'anniversaire de la prise de Moukden (18 Septembre), les Postes et Services seront consignés à compter du 17 Septembre à 16 heures.

DISPOSITIONS SPECIALES POUR LES POSTES, LE DETACHEMENT AUXILIAIRE & LA BRIGADE SPECIALE, LE SERVICE DE LA CIRCULATION, LES SERVICES HORS RANG

A) - POSTES

La réserve normale sera supprimée le 17 à 12 heures, et le personnel employé au service extérieur.

La réserve sera assurée par la Brigade prenant le service au quart suivant.

La moitié de ce personnel sera tenue prête à marcher. L'autre moitié sera employée à des patrouilles à l'extérieur (chaque heure le quart de l'effectif des 2 brigades annamite et chinoise). Chaque patrouille comprendra 3 Agents ou Gardes et 1 gradé.

Le personnel Européen aura son service normal augmenté dans les proportions suivantes :

Sergent de réserve : 4 h. de service à l'extérieur.

Service de 4 à 12 h.: 2 h. de service extérieur entre 14 et 16 heures.

Service de 20 à 4 h.: 2 h. de service extérieur entre 16 et 18 heures.

Service de 12 à 20h.: 2 h. de service extérieur entre 22 et 0 h.

Les permissionnaires ne seront pas rappelés.

Néanmoins, les Chefs de Postes pourront disposer pendant 2 heures (pour des services à l'extérieur) des agents dont la permission, par suite du changement de service, excède 24 heures.

.....

B) - DETACHEMENT AUXILIAIRE

Le Détachement Auxiliaire fournira son service normal de surveillance et de patrouilles. Ses hommes disponibles seront tenus constamment prêts à marcher.

Les Chefs de Hostes, pour l'encadrement/de leurs patrouilles, pourront demander au Détachement Auxiliaire un certain nombre d'hommes ou gradés :

Poste Mallet	:	A la caserne Mallet, 4 hommes par quart entre 8 et 22 h.
Poste Joffre	:	A la caserne Dubail, 4 hommes par quart entre 8 et 22 h.
Poste Central	:	- do -
Poste Foch	:	- do -
Poste Pétain	:	A la caserne Zikawei, 3 hommes par quart entre 8 et 22 h.

Ces hommes seront pris sur la réserve.

La Brigade Spéciale gardera en réserve 3 groupes. Le reste de son personnel sera détaché dans les Postes ci-après et employés à des patrouilles (le 17 entre 16 et 0 h. et le 18 entre 8 h. et 0 h.)

Poste Mallet	:	10 hommes, 1 Sergent et 1 Brigadier.
Poste Joffre	:	- do -
Poste Central	:	- do -

C) - SERVICE DE LA CIRCULATION

Le Chef du Service de la Circulation assurera les services du Canidrome et de l'Auditorium avec son personnel chinois.

Le Personnel Européen du Service de la Circulation sera détaché dans les Postes le 17 à 14 heures :

Poste Mallet	:	Agent Auxiliaire MELNIKOFF
Poste Joffre	:	Brigadier BOT
Poste Central	:	Sergent DI MEGLIO
Poste Foch	:	Garde Auxiliaire EVDOKIMOFF.

.....

D) - SERVICES HORS RANG

Le personnel des Services hors rang (Sergents AGNEL, LABEILLE, Brigadiers IMBERT, VEYS et Garde Auxiliaire KRACHENINIKOFF) sera employé à servir les engins motorisés de la réserve générale et aux services d'ordre à l'Auditorium et au Canidrome.

MISSION DU PERSONNEL

1°/ - Service Politique

- a) Se renseigner sur les activités des groupements politiques, des organisations, des syndicats et des associations.
- b) Surveiller l'activité des camps de réfugiés et de certaines organisations charitables à tendance chauvine.
- c) Surveiller l'activité des associations nouvellement créées et des gens à la solde des organisations étrangères à la Concession.
- d) Surveiller les allées et venues des personnalités politiques.
- e) Exercer un contrôle sévère des imprimeries, des agences de presse et des journaux.
- f) Prévenir et empêcher formellement toute tentative en vue de tenir des réunions ou d'organiser des manifestations.
- g) Etablir une liaison constante avec la Police Internationale pour l'échange des informations ou renseignements d'ordre politique.

2°/ - Service de la Sécurité

- a) Intensifier les fouilles d'hôtels, maisons de logeurs, pensions de famille, etc....
- b) Surveiller l'arrivée des passagers venant des ports côtiers et procéder à la fouille des bagages.
- c) Renforcer la surveillance des quais et pontons, notamment en ce qui concerne les individus amenés en sampans.
- d) Procéder à des fouilles systématiques de quartiers dans les Secteurs Mallet & Joffre et en bordure de l'Av. Foch.
- e) Multiplier les piquets de fouille dans les quartiers les plus peuplés, notamment Avenue Edouard VII, Boulevard de Montigny et Rue du Consulat.
- f) Recommander aux détectives et agents chargés des surveillances de protection de redoubler de vigilance.
- g) Rechercher les armes, les munitions et les fauteurs de troubles.

.....

3°/ - Garde Municipale

a) Augmenter le nombre des patrouilles à pied et procéder à des fouilles inopinées sur les personnes et dans les véhicules.

b) Pratiquer des fouilles sur la voie publique à la limite Nord de la Concession, sur les véhicules et les piétons entrant et sortant.

c) Recommander au personnel chargé de surveiller les résidences japonaises de redoubler de vigilance, y surveiller les allées et venues.

d) Collaborer avec la Sûreté pour la fouille des quartiers et celle des passages.

e) Signaler immédiatement toute maison où auraient lieu des allées et venues suspectes.

f) Faire circuler les patrouilles portées et une auto-mitrailleuse par Poste notamment près des limites.

g) Empêcher la distribution de tracts, la vente ou la distribution d'insignes ou ~~emblèmes~~, interdire tout rassemblement ou cortège./.

Le Directeur
des Services de Police p.i.,

7
C. B.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

SECRET
REPORT

File No.

S.I, Special Branch, ~~XXXX~~

Date September 12, 1938.

Subject..... Japanese Precautionary Measures and "September 18th
Anniversary"

Made by... D.I. Kuh Pao-hwa

Forwarded by...

C. G. ~~XXXX~~ D. I.

Information has been obtained that in order to guard against possible untoward happenings on the forthcoming anniversary of the Mukden Incident on September 18, the local Japanese Military Garrison has been increased by 1,500 soldiers who arrived from Nagasaki, under the command of Murada, and are billeted in the Hongkew and Chapei areas. In addition, a small squadron of naval ships is scheduled to arrive here on September 13 for the purpose of coping with the operations of Chinese guerilla forces in the suburbs of Shanghai.

It is also learnt that strict precautionary measures are being enforced by the Japanese military at Kiangwan, Tazang and neighbouring districts.

FILE
13/9
C. A. to D. C. (Spec. Br.)

Kuh Pao-hwa

D. I.

D.C. (Special Branch).

See by
D.C. (Spec.)
13/9

Commr
D.C. (Spec.)



Information
J. Robertson
D.C. (Spec.)

Deputy Commissioner
in Charge

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

S.1, Special Branch 184466

REPORT

Date Sept. 18, 1938.

Subject (in full) Arrest of male Chinese in possession of pro-Japanese
literature - Visc. 385/38 B'Well.

Made by and Forwarded by D.I. Crawford

The coolie named Wong Ah San (王阿三), arrested on September 16, 1938 by Bubbling Well Station police in possession of pro-Japanese literature for distribution on the September 18 Anniversary was brought to Special Branch on September 17, 1938 and thoroughly interrogated as regards the source of the propaganda matter, but without being able to obtain information of any importance. A statement taken from the coolie is attached.

C. Crawford
D. I.

D.C. (Special Branch)

184466
189.
FILE
D.C. (Sp. Br.)

Coolie released a.m. 19th Sept.
1938 on D.C. Sp. Branch instruction
B'Well notified 10⁴⁰ a.m. 19th

19
9.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of Wong Ah-san (王阿三)
 native of Yiencheng, Kompo taken by me D. S. McKeown
 at Special Branch on the 17/9/38 and interpreted by Clerk Loh Wai-kong.

My name is Wong Ah-san, age 21, a native of Yiencheng, Kompo, single. I am residing with my cousin named Dao Zao-liang (陶兆良) in hut No. 8 on Brenan Road, near the St. Luke's Hospital. I am employed as a mechanic in the Toyoda Cotton Mill, 200 Jessfield Road, C.O.L. where I have been working for a period of some three years, beginning as an oiler. I returned to Yiencheng on the outbreak of the local Sino-Japanese hostilities in August 1937 and came back to Shanghai in March, 1938. Shortly after my arrival, I was re-employed by the mill with a daily wage of \$0.50.

Since September 13, I have been absent from work and have remained at home due to sickness.

During the evening of September 16, at about 9.30 p.m., I left home for the purpose of relieving nature, and while I was walking in the alleyway near the St. Luke's Hospital, Brenan Road, I saw a number of copies of the attached handbills scattered in the lane. I picked up two copies of a cartoon for perusal whereupon I was arrested by the Police. I do not know what the cartoon depicted because I am illiterate.

SERVICE ORDER

In anticipation of possible incidents on the anniversary of the Mukden Incident on September 18, the Police Stations and other Services will be confined to barracks as from 4 p.m. September 17.

Special Dispositions for Stations, the Auxiliary Detachment, the Special Branch, the Traffic Department and the Outdoor Services.

(A) Police Stations.

The normal reserve will be abolished as from noon September 17 and the staff will be detailed for outdoor duty.

The reserve duty will be taken over by the section on duty for the following watches:-

Half of the staff will be held in readiness to move. The other half will be employed on outside patrols (each hour one-fourth of the two Chinese and Annamite detachments). Each patrol will consist of 3 Constables and one officer.

The normal ^{duty} service of the European staff will be increased in the following manner:-

Sergeant on reserve:	4 hours of outdoor service.
Duty from 4 a.m. to noon:	2 hours of outdoor service between 2 and 4 p.m.
Duty from 8 p.m. to 4 a.m. :	2 hours of outdoor service between 4 and 6 p.m.
Duty from noon to 8 p.m. :	2 hours of outdoor service between 10 p.m. and midnight.

Men on leave are not to be recalled. Nevertheless, Officers-in-Charge of Stations may call upon Constables whose leave exceeds 24 hours to do 2 hours outdoor duty.

(B) Auxiliary Detachment.

The Auxiliary Detachment will carry out its ordinary service of supervision and patrolling. All available men must be held in constant readiness to move.

When making up patrols, officers in charge of Stations may request the Auxiliary Detachment for a certain number of men or officers.

Poste Mallet:	At the Mallet Barracks, 4 men per watch between 8 a.m. and 10 p.m.
Poste Joffre:	At the Dubail Barracks, 4 men per watch between 8 a.m. and 10 p.m.
Poste Centrale:	- do -
Poste Foch:	- do -
Poste Petain:	At the Zi Ka Wei Barracks, 3 men per watch between 8 a.m. and 10 p.m.

These men will be held in reserve.

FILE
202

copied to
D.C. (Div.)
D.C. (C)
D.C. A.
3.
D.C. S.B.
D.B.R.
1579.

10 A 10 D. C. (Sp. B.)

The Special Brigade will hold in reserve three groups. The rest of the staff will be detailed to the following Stations and employed on patrol duty:-

Poste Mallet: 10 men, 1 sergeant and 1 Brigadier.
Poste Joffre: - do -
Poste Central : - do -

(C) Traffic Department.

The Chief of the Traffic Department will undertake duty at the Canidrome and the Auditorium with his Chinese staff.

The European staff of the Department will be detailed to the following Stations from 2 p.m. September 17:

Poste Mallet: Auxiliary Constable Melnikoff.
Poste Joffre: Brigadier Bot.
Poste Central : Sergeant Di Meglio.
Poste Foch: Auxiliary Constable Endokimoff.

(D) The Outdoor Service.

The staff of the Outdoor Service (Sergeants Agnel, Labelle, Brigadiers Imbert, Veys and Auxiliary Constable Kracheninikoff) will be detailed for duty with the motorized machines of the general reserve and also for duty at the Canidrome and the Auditorium.

Duty of the Staff

(1) Political Section.

(a) To secure information on the activities of political groups, organizations, labour unions and associations.

(b) To keep a watch on activities in refugees camps and certain charity organizations of ultra-patriotic tendencies.

(c) To keep a watch on the activities of newly formed associations and of people in the pay of foreign bodies in the Concession.

(d) To keep a watch on the movements of well known politicians.

(e) To exercise a strict supervision over printers, news agencies and newspapers.

(f) To forestall and to prevent strictly any attempt to hold meetings or to organize demonstrations.

(g) To establish close touch with the S.M.P. and to exchange information on political reports.

(2) The Criminal Investigation Department.

(a) To intensify the searches of hotels, lodging houses, boarding houses, etc.

(b) To keep a watch on the arrivals of passengers from coastal parts and to search their luggage.

(c) To reinforce the watch on wharfs and jetties, especially the watch on persons using sampans.

(d) To conduct systematic searches of areas in the Mallet and Joffre Sections and along the border of Avenue Foch.

(e) To increase the Search Parties in densely populated areas, especially along Avenue Edward VII, Boulevard de Montigny and Rue due Consulat.

(f) To instruct detectives and constables on watch and protection duties to redouble their vigilance.

(g) To conduct searches for arms and ammunition as well as for fomentors of trouble.

(3) The Municipal Police.

(a) To increase the number of foot patrols and to conduct sudden searches of persons and vehicles.

(b) To conduct searches on the northern border of the Concession, and to search all pedestrians and vehicles entering or leaving.

(c) To instruct the men undertaking watch duty at Japanese residences to redouble their vigilance and to keep a watch on all persons leaving and entering.

(d) To co-operate with the Criminal Investigation Department in searching areas and alleyways.

(e) To report immediately should they notice suspicious-looking persons entering and leaving a house.

(f) To order Stations, especially those near the boundaries to send out patrols armed with a machine gun.

(g) To prevent the distribution of circulars, the sale or distribution of insignia or emblems, and to prohibit every kind of gathering or procession.

Acting Director of Police
Service.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

S. 1. Special Branch Station,

REPORT

Date Sept. 16, 1938.

Subject (in full) Parade to be held by the Japanese Naval Landing Party
on September 17.

Made by D. S. Kamashita Forwarded by C. G. G. A. D. S.

In commemoration of the battle on the Yellow Sea in 1894 the Japanese Naval Landing Party at Kiangwan Road will hold a ceremony in their barracks in the early morning of September 17. Following the ceremony the mechanized units of the naval landing party will hold a parade along the undermentioned route, leaving the barracks at about 9.40 a.m.:-

Kiangwan, North Szechuen, Boone, Seward, Muirhead, Yangtszepoo, Pingling, Liping, Yangtszepoo, East Broadway, Broadway, Woosung, Dixwell and North Szechuen Roads.

D. S. Kamashita
D. S.

D. C. (Special Branch).

Distribution

D.C. (Dir)
D.O. 'C'
D.O. 'D'
Dixwell Road
Hong Kew
Wayside
Julien Road
Yangtszepoo

LE
DBP 169
P.A. to D. C. (S. B.)

8710
19 9 38

NORTH-CHINA DAILY NEWS.

SEP 17 1938

**Yellow Sea Battle to
Be Celebrated**

**Japanese Landing Party
To Hold Parade**

With a parade through the Settlement north of Soochow Creek, the Japanese Special Naval Landing Party will celebrate the anniversary of the Battle of the Yellow Sea in the Sino-Japanese War of 1894, the "Shanghai Mainichi" reported yesterday. The parade will follow a celebration at the Landing Party headquarters in the morning.

The route of march will be as follows: Kiangwan Road, North Szechuen Road, Boone Road, West Hwutung Road, Muirhead Road, Yangtszepoo Road, Pinliang Road, Liping Road, East Broadway, Wosung Road, Dixwell Road and North Szechuen Road.

R. 7/9

File
Cm

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

S.I. Special Branch. ~~Section~~ 8710
REPORT
Date September 15, 1938.

Subject. Anti-Kuomintang and pro-Japanese Propaganda

Made by. Clerk Loh Wei-kong Forwarded by. *C. G. G. G. G. G.*

Submitted herewith are two different cartoons purporting to emanate from the Dah Ming Wei (Great People Society) and a brochure entitled "A letter to Young Students," which were obtained from the Western Branch of the Bureau of Social Affairs, 92 Jessfield Road. This propaganda matter is of anti-Kuomintang and anti-Communist nature, and is believed to be part of the propaganda matter prepared for dissemination on the occasion of the coming anniversary of the "September 18th" Incident (Vide Special Branch Report dated 6/9/38).

One cartoon depicts two giants in the act of pulling down a wooden loft which is presumably occupied by Generalissimo Chiang. It bears the following inscriptions: "To save the Chinese people, and to maintain peace in the East Asia, and up-root the Communist danger we must first overthrow Chiang Kai Shek." The other cartoon depicts the sufferings of a family of four persons as the result of war. Two males are shown disabled, while an old woman and a small boy cry before them. The inscription reads: "relatives separated, wounded and disabled - these are the results of war. It is a pitiful scene."

CP
Forwarded.

In the brochure are another four cartoons depicting:

- (1) Communism driving young Chinese to their death with the inscriptions: "Youth Movement during the past."
- (2) Sufferings of a young couple with two children who have become unemployed because of mal-administration in the government ~~leading~~ the Kuomintang and Communists.

17
Deputy Commissioner
in Charge



SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT

- 2 -

Station,

Date 19

Subject

Made by

Forwarded by

(3) A young Chinese with a five-barred flag carrying three bags inscribed "Support the Reformed Government; be friendly with Japan and oppose communism; and re-construct the Chinese Republic. These are the duties of Chinese youths."

(4) Two boys, one holding a five-barred flag of the "Reformed Government" and the other a flag of Japan, advancing towards a sun with the saying "March forward, brightness is awaiting us."

Apart from the cartoons, the brochure contains a letter rabidly denouncing the Kuomintang and Communists who are alleged to have massacred a huge number of Chinese youths in the past. It also holds them responsible for the present Sino-Japanese hostilities at the instigation of a third party, with the result that numerous people have been sacrificed and uncalculable amount of property has been reduced to ashes. The letter concludes by advising the Chinese youths to support the "Reformed Government" in directing a peace movement and to co-operate with the neighbouring countries.

*Copy sent
D.C. B.
J.R.*

J.R. E.L.L.

59.

P. A. D. C. Sp. Br.

D.C. (Special Branch).

Lok Wei Kung

Clerk

DC Div

*Information and
forward of passing to Commr.*

J.R. Robertson
DC(SB)

SECRET

Copy of Special Branch Report dated September 14, 1938

Anniversary of the Mukden Incident falling
on September 18 - Possible Happenings.

In connection with the observance by the Chinese community of the September 18th Anniversary, reports obtained up to the present tend to show that the anniversary will be marked by the hoisting of the national flag at half mast, observing a three minutes' silence in honour of the war dead, donating money to the National Government and towards the relief of refugees and the promotion of the thrift movement. Information has been obtained that certain supporters of the former local Kuomintang Headquarters will issue notices in the name of the local Kuomintang Headquarters requesting public bodies, schools, shop-keepers and residents to observe the anniversary in the way mentioned above and the various amusement resorts and theatres to suspend business for one day on September 18. It is also their intention to deliver warning letters to individuals and business concerns alleged to be dealing in Japanese goods.

There is no indication that public bodies or schools are planning memorial meetings or demonstrations, but refugee camps have been warned by the Federation of Shanghai Benevolent Societies (35 Yunnan Road) and the Emergency Relief Committee (Footung Guild, 1454 Avenue Edward VII) that no meetings, lectures or distribution of propaganda matter are to take place on camp premises during the period of the anniversary.

National salvation elements are expected to take advantage of the occasion by surreptitious dissemination of literature in support of the National Government and the war of resistance.

Pro-Japanese agents or Japanese sponsored organizations are also expected to be active in the distribution of propaganda matter. Information obtained tends to show that these organizations will endeavour through their agents to ascertain the attitude of the Chinese public in general towards observing the anniversary, the measures to be adopted by the Shanghai Municipal Police and the activities of anti-Japanese organizations within the two foreign Municipalities, and through this information being obtained will formulate steps to counter the activities of the other side. Their plans, as far as can be ascertained at present, are for the posting of anti-government and anti-Communist handbills by coolies in the pay of the Huang Dao Association on various streets, in alleyways and at Japanese cotton mills in the Western District and the distributing of similar literature at various local amusement resorts in the Settlement by Chinese hirelings of the Japanese Special Service. In this connection, large quantities of literature are reported to have been prepared by pro-Japanese organizations and the bulk of it has already been deposited at the Bureau of Social Affairs of the Shanghai Municipal Administrative Office, 92 Jessfield Road, O.O.L. Officers of the Shanghai Municipal Administrative Office (in Pootung) are reported to have been in touch with certain leaders of the Public Ricscha Coolies' Mutual Relief Society in the Hongkew District for the recruitment of coolie hirelings for a new terrorist organization which will operate from a dwelling house in an alleyway opposite the San Yuan Koeng Temple (三元宮), Woosung Road. The Japanese Theatre, Chapoo Road, will be used

- 3 -

on September 18 for the staging of patriotic performances under the auspices of the Special Service Section of the Japanese Military Police and pro-Japanese organizations.

Further information coming to hand will be circulated immediately.

Thos Robertson

D.C. (Special Branch)

Distribution

Commissioner
D.C. (Divisions)
D.C. (Crime)
A.C. (A. & T.R.)
D.O.s
D.D.O.s
French Police
S.V.C.
British Forces
U.S.M.C.

SECRET

8710
25 9 381
Copy of Special Branch Report dated September 14, 1938


Anniversary of the Mukden Incident falling
on September 18 - Possible Happenings.

In connection with the observance by the Chinese community of the September 18th Anniversary, reports obtained up to the present tend to show that the anniversary will be marked by the hoisting of the national flag at half mast, observing a three minutes' silence in honour of the war dead, donating money to the National Government and towards the relief of refugees and the promotion of the thrift movement. Information has been obtained that certain supporters of the former local Kuomintang Headquarters will issue notices in the name of the local Kuomintang Headquarters requesting public bodies, schools, shop-keepers and residents to observe the anniversary in the way mentioned above and the various amusement resorts and theatres to suspend business for one day on September 18. It is also their intention to deliver warning letters to individuals and business concerns alleged to be dealing in Japanese goods.



There is no indication that public bodies or schools are planning memorial meetings or demonstrations, but refugee camps have been warned by the Federation of Shanghai Benevolent Societies (35 Yunnan Road) and the Emergency Relief Committee (Footung Guild, 1454 Avenue Edward VII) that no meetings, lectures or distribution of propaganda matter are to take place on camp premises during the period of the anniversary.

National salvation elements are expected to take advantage of the occasion by surreptitious dissemination of literature in support of the National Government and the war of resistance.



Pro-Japanese agents or Japanese sponsored organizations are also expected to be active in the distribution of propaganda matter. Information obtained tends to show that these organizations will endeavour through their agents to ascertain the attitude of the Chinese public in general towards observing the anniversary, the measures to be adopted by the Shanghai Municipal Police and the activities of anti-Japanese organizations within the two foreign Municipalities, and through this information being obtained will formulate steps to counter the activities of the other side. Their plans, as far as can be ascertained at present, are for the posting of anti-government and anti-Communist handbills by coolies in the pay of the Huang Dao Association on various streets, in alleyways and at Japanese cotton mills in the Western District and the distributing of similar literature at various local amusement resorts in the Settlement by Chinese hirelings of the Japanese Special Service. In this connection, large quantities of literature are reported to have been prepared by pro-Japanese organizations and the bulk of it has already been deposited at the Bureau of Social Affairs of the Shanghai Municipal Administrative Office, 92 Jessfield Road, O.O.L. Officers of the Shanghai Municipal Administrative Office (in Pootung) are reported to have been in touch with certain leaders of the Public Ricksha Coolies' Mutual Relief Society in the Hongkew District for the recruitment of coolie hirelings for a new terrorist organization which will operate from a dwelling house in an alleyway opposite the San Yuan Koong Temple (三元宮), Woochang Road. The Japanese Theatre, Chapoo Road, will be used

- 3 -

on September 18 for the staging of patriotic performances under the auspices of the Special Service Section of the Japanese Military Police and pro-Japanese organizations.

Further information coming to hand will be circulated immediately.

John Robertson

D.C. (Special Branch)

Distribution

Commissioner
D.C. (Divisions)
D.C. (Crime)
A.C. (A. & T.R.)
D.O.s
D.D.O.s
French Police
S.V.C.
British Forces
U.S.M.C.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

File No.

S.1, Special Branch, No. S. B. 3710

REPORT

Date September 13, 1938

Subject (in full) Toa Jute Mill (Japanese) - workers arrested in
possession of anti-Japanese handbills

Made by Clerk Loh Wei-kong Forwarded by C. Crawford, D.C.

At 6 a.m., September 12, two male workers named Yang Ching-fah (楊金芳) and Zung Ah-ling (陳阿林) employed on the night shift in the Toa Jute Mill, No. 64 Robison Road, O.O.L., were arrested on the mill premises after a search of their person had been conducted by the Police of the Shanghai Municipal Administrative Office when two anti-Japanese handbills alleged to bear on the "September 18th Anniversary" were found on their person. They were taken to the Jessfield Branch of the Police Bureau of the Shanghai Municipal Administrative Office, where they were detained and have not been released this morning, September 13.

Copy to D.O. 3.

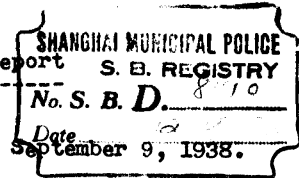
FILE

Loh Wei Kong

Clerk

D.C. (Special Branch). 379.

W.A. to D.C. (Sp. Br.)



Anniversary of Mukden Incident

On September 18, the anniversary of the Mukden Incident, the Chinese residents of the Foreign Settlements will hoist the national flag at half mast. Most of the people will join the thrift movement and will make contributions to the Government. Chinese amusement resorts will close on that day.

According to information, no street demonstration is being planned.

Labour Situation

Because of the high cost of living, the China General Omnibus Co., 1171 Connaught Road, will grant increases of pay to its staff as from September 1.

The drivers and conductors will be given increases of from \$1 to \$3; clerks, inspectors, etc. will be given an increase of ~~from~~ \$3 or \$6 or \$9.

Opposition to Increase of Rent

The Great Western Co., Shanghai Bank Building, 40 Ningpo Road, is the proprietor of 25 houses in Tung Tseng Hwa Li, Route Dupleix, and of 30 houses in Si Tseng Hwa Li, same road. The rent ranges from \$18 to \$34 a month, with \$2 extra for water.

In May the tenants were informed that as from June, the rent would be increased by \$4 because of the increase in the water charges. The tenants are opposing the increase and are paying their rents to the Second Special District Court.

It is said that the landlord intends to cut off the water supply.

Burkill & Sons, 20 Canton Road, are the agents in charge of the eight houses in Yung Hu Fang, Avenue Haig (French

Concession side). On September 6 tenants were notified that from October 1 the rent of \$40 would be increased by \$8. The tenants have accepted the increase.

Crone Erik, 294 Szechuen Road, is the proprietor of 44 houses in Chun Yien Pi Shih Alleyway, Route Pere Robert. The rent ranges from \$48 to \$50, plus \$2 for water.

On September 6, the tenants were notified that the rent would be increased by 25% from October. On September 7 the tenants wrote the landlord asking him to reconsider his decision.

Miscellaneous

The Sing Hwa Cinema Co., 633 Avenue Edward VII (French Concession side) is planning to establishing a dancing and singing class for girls.

Applicants must have the following qualifications:- ability to speak Kuo Yu (mandarin), strong, and have had primary education. They must be between 16 to 20 years of age.

The class will be established at the office of the company. No charge will be made for registration.

Passage of Japanese Trucks through French Concession on 8/9/38

Bund-Nantao from 7 a.m. to 8.30 a.m.

3 provisions trucks
1 ambulance

Nantao-Bund from 7 a.m. to 8.30 a.m.

11 provisions trucks
3 ambulances

Bund-Nantao from 12.30 p.m. to 1.30 p.m.

11 provisions trucks
2 ambulances

Nantao-Bund from 12.30 p.m. to 1.30 p.m.

1 provisions trucks
4 ambulances

Bund-Nantao from 5 p.m. to 6.30 p.m.

6 ambulances

Nantao-Bund from 5 p.m. to 6.30 p.m.

1 ambulance

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

File No. 8710
S. B. REGISTRY
No. S. B. D. 82
Date Sept. 9, 1938

REPORT

Subject (in full) Article relating to September 18 Incident.

Made by and Forwarded by C.D.I. Ross.

With reference to the article entitled "Anniversary of Mukden Incident: Precautionary Measures" published by the "Standard" (文匯報) and other local newspapers on September 6, enquiries revealed that this article was supplied to the various newspapers by the Sin Sin News Agency (新通訊社).

Sun Zung-sun (孫潤身), a representative of the Sin Sin News Agency, when interviewed on September 8 at headquarters by the P.A. to D.C. (Special Branch), stated that the report was written by a reporter named Nyu Dz-lin (聶汝霖).

Both Sun and Nyu were interviewed on September 9 and warned against supplying such articles to newspapers in future. In reply, they expressed their regret and promised to exercise greater care in future.

CDI
C.D.I.

D.C. (Special Branch).

FILE
712

Memorandum.POLICE FORCE.
MUNICIPAL COUNCIL.To P.A. Shanghai, 6/9/38 193Standard - Sep 18

Ask Mr. Sanders -
- Bates where he got
all this tripe.
Absolutely no plans
have been made
for Sep 18 which
would pass off quietly
were it not for the
stupidity of the press
in bringing up old
scams

WJ

September 6, 1938.

Morning Translation

Standard and other local newspapers :-

ANNIVERSARY OF MUKDEN INCIDENT : PRECAUTIONARY MEASURES

With the approach of the anniversary of the Mukden Incident on September 18, the authorities of the International Settlement and French Concession are considering the precautionary measures to be adopted for the maintenance of peace and order on that day.

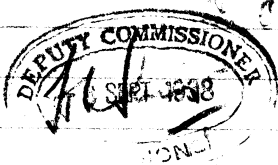
Commencing from September 5, the Shanghai Municipal Police has been detailing Chinese and foreign officers to conduct searches of pedestrians at various street crossings and in the area north of the Soochow Creek. Officers have also been stationed at the Peking Road Jetty to search in-coming and out-going passengers. It is probable that the authorities of the Foreign Settlements, when considering the measures to be taken, will endeavour to cause as little inconvenience as possible to the residents because the barricading of the streets between the two Settlements and of the bridges over the Soochow Creek on the anniversary of August 13 had caused much inconvenience to the people.

However, all the iron gates on the border of the Chinese controlled territory will be closed, but no decision has been reached as to whether or not the S.V.C. and the defence forces of the Powers are to be mobilized. It is believed that the precautionary measures at the forthcoming anniversary will not be so strict as those adopted on August 13.

Memorandum.POLICE FORCE.
MUNICIPAL COUNCIL.Shanghai, Feb. 4, 1932
To Mr. [unclear]

Sir,
Reference your query,
this matter is receiving
attention of S.B. and I
shall pass through D.C. Dirs
in due course what
information is obtained

Wm Robertson
D.C. (S.B.)



SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

Section 1, Special Branch *6/9/38*
REPORT
Date *September 6, 1938.*

Subject *Anti-Communist and Anti-war propaganda.*

Made by *Inspector Shih Ssu-chien* Forwarded by *C. Crawford*

Forwarded herewith are copies of two handbills of an anti-Communist and anti-war nature, purporting to emanate from the Dah Ming Wei (Great People Society), which was obtained by an agent attached to this office from the Western Branch of the Bureau of Social Affairs, 92 Jessfield Road. It is believed that these handbills together with many other kinds will be disseminated on the occasion of the forthcoming Manchurian Incident which falls on September 18.

A summarized translation of the handbills follows:-

(1). Handbill, entitled "Kill all Communists who should be considered as venomous snakes and crueler than the beasts"

"Communists are nothing more than venomous snakes and cruel beasts, their chief aim is to make the Chinese populace destitute and look extremely foolish, so that when the time is ripe they will seize the opportunity of destroying Chinese civilization and the Chinese race. We therefore must endeavour to kill all such venomous snakes and such beasts." Printed by Dah Ming Wei.

(2). Handbill, entitled "We want to live and we demand Peace".

"A year of warfare has destroyed many prosperous cities and many of our fellow brethren have been killed. Properties which were painstakingly built by our ancestors as well as by ourselves have been completely

*D.C. Sp. Br.
Anything more
than pamphlet
distribution likely?*



*S.I.
K.I.V.
2 BR
9/9*

Y. D. C. (S. B.)

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT

-2-

.....Station,

Date19

Subject

Made by Forwarded by

ruined. In order to safeguard our own
livelihood and to avoid further sacrifice,
we pray and demand peace and immediate
cessation of war."

Printed by Dah Ming Wei.

S. Sheh
Inspector

D.C. (Special Branch).

Commr

Sis

*Information.
Japanese propaganda
through their puppets
of the Robertson
D.C. (S.B.)*

C O N F I D E N T I A L .

Shanghai Municipal Police,

Headquarters.

September 15, 1938.

Headquarters Circular No. 118.

Anniversary of the Manchurian Incident,
September 18, 1938 - Precautionary Measures.

If necessary, similar precautions to those observed on August 13, 1938 will be put into force at short notice. In view of the information received to date the following precautions will be taken:-

- (1) Divisional Officers will arrange for intensive search parties commencing from 6 p.m. Saturday September 17, - Southern Boundary in particular.
- (2) The Reserve Unit will stand by complete; 1 unit at Louza and 1 unit at Gordon Road with effect from 6 p.m. September 17th.
- (3) The following Bridges will be closed to all traffic from 12 midnight September 17/18th.

Markham Road	Thibet Road.
Woochen Road	Chapoo Road
Stone Bridge	

A British Military Guard will be posted on Szechuen Road Bridge from 5 a.m. September 18th until further orders.

- (4) From midnight 17/18th Divisional Officers "A", "B" & "C" will close the intersections of such roads as they consider necessary to facilitate searching, by means of knife rests. Search parties at all open roads on Boundaries of "A" and "B" Divisions.

- (5) Curfew for pedestrians will be strictly enforced from 12.30 a.m. September 18 and all vehicles using highways will be stopped and searched.

(6) First day patrols will be on their posts by 5 a.m.
September 18. Bicycle patrols will be ordered by Divisional Officers where and when necessary.

(7) Details of the Special Police will report to various stations as follows at 4.45 a.m. September 18.

Central	25	Louza	25	Chengtu Road	15
Bubbling Well	30	Gordon Road	15	Sinza	10
Pootoo Road	25	West Hongkew	20		

(8) The S.V.C. will detail 4 armoured cars for duty from 5 a.m. September 18. Two will be attached to "A" Division and two to "B" Division, and will report to the following Stations:- one to Central, one to Bubbling Well,
one to Louza, one to Pootoo Road.

(9) The Russian Regiment will supply two mobile patrols which will operate on Foochow - Yu Ya Ching and Peking Roads from 5 a.m.

(10) The following British patrols will operate from 5 a.m. September 18.

Nanking Road.

Toyoda Mill,

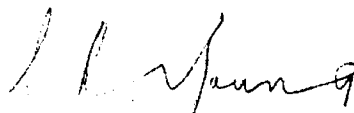
Edinburgh Road.

(11) The U.S. Marine Corps and Italian Grenadiers will afford special protection to Japanese Mills in Gordon Road and Pootoo Road districts from 5 a.m.

(12) Special precautions will be taken by Deputy Commissioner (Crime) and Deputy Commissioner (Special Branch).

(13) Warning to be issued through the Japanese authorities to Japanese residents not to frequent the streets, especially alone, unless on business - and to ask for Police escort if they find it necessary to pass through crowded districts.

This applies to Japanese mill employees in particular.



Deputy Commissioner of Police
in charge.

Distribution:

Commissioner of Police.
P.A. to C.P.
D.C. (Divisions).
D.C. (Crime).
D.C. (Special Branch) D.O.s
Special D.C. (Japanese (2) (1 copy for J. Con-Gen.)
A.C. (A. & T.R.)
A.C. (Traffic)
Commandant, S.V.C.
G.O.C., British Forces (2) (1 copy for H.B.M. Con-Gen.)
O.C., U.S. Marine Corps (2) (1 copy for U.S. Con-Gen.)
O.C., Savoia Grenadiers (per D.O. "B")
Commandant, French Police (2).
Secretary, S.M.C. (2) (1 copy for Chairman, S.E.C.)

cc (A)

Reserve Unit - Riot Squads
(Instructions for September 17/18, 1938)

- (1) Both "A" & "B" Units will be maintained at full strength from 6 p.m., Saturday, September 17th. to 12 Midnight, Sunday, September 18th. Any additional men required for this purpose, being obtained from the Training Depot.
- (2) One Unit will Stand By at Louza Station and the other at Gordon Road Depot. The Officer i/c Reserve Unit making the necessary arrangements for reliefs for food and sleep.
- (3) All Calls for services of the Riot Squads will be made in the usual manner through C.C.R.

A - Riot Call

B - Armed Robbery or Bombing - after Station police have visited the scene & found it beyond their control.

- (4) All Riot Calls during the above times will be answered as follows:-

A - East of Chengtu Road. - By the Unit from Louza Station.

B - West of Chengtu Road. - By the Unit from Gordon Rd Depot

- NOTE:- (1) The Officer i/c of both Units will keep C.C.R. informed of their location and in the event of a Call being received at the time of a "Change Over" both Units will answer the Call. Immediately the situation justifies it one Unit will return to its normal "Stand By" place.
- (2) Normally two Platoons of the Russian Regiment S.W.C. turn out as reserve to the Riot Squads on a Riot Call being turned in. During the above time only one Platoon will attend with each Unit as laid down in Par: 4 Sect: A & B. Immediately the situation justifies it the Russian Platoon should be sent back to their Barracks.

"A" Division.

Reference precautions to be taken on September 18, the anniversary of the Mukden Incident, it is proposed that only the following intersections be open from 12 midnight September 17 until stand-down.

Central District

1. Avenue Edward VII and the Bund.
2. Avenue Edward VII * Saichuen Road
3. Avenue Edward VII * Honan Road

Louisa District

4. Avenue Edward VII and Fokien Road
5. Avenue Edward VII * Chekiang Road
6. Avenue Edward VII * Yu Ya Ching Road.

Chengtu Road District.

7. Avenue Edward VII and Mahawk Road
8. Avenue Foch and Yates Road.

All other intersections and alleyways will be closed by the Police of the District concerned.

Bridges

The following bridges will be closed:0

Yu Ya Ching Road
Chapoo Road

Bridges to be closed by the Police of the District concerned.

It is suggested that the following Special Police be supplied from 11 p.m. on September 17, until stand-down. Duties to be arranged by the Officer i/c District.

Central Station 25 men

Louisa Station 25 men

Chengtu Rd Station 15 men

It is not proposed to employ female searchers at the various posts. If suspicious females are observed the services of a searcher can be had from the station.

No additional raiding vans are required.

"B" Division.

Precautions taken in connection with anniversary of "Mukden Incident", September 18.

Closing of roads. The following roads will be closed at 12 m.n. 17/18 and remain closed until stand-down.

- (1) Tifeng Road at Avenue Haig.
- (2) Hart Road at Avenue Foch.
- (3) Haroon Road at Avenue Foch.

(The only variation from precautions taken on August 13 and 14 is that Seymour Road at Avenue Foch remains open to traffic).

All alleyways with access to or from boundary roads will be closed.

Barriers.

Barriers as erected on August 13/14 will be placed in position by Police at 12 m.n. 17/18 and from that time onward each barrier will be manned by Police until stand-down.

Searches.

Between curfew hours, a strict search of all pedestrians and vehicles will be carried out at the barriers. A modified search will be conducted outside curfew hours.

Police patrols in charge of a foreign member of the Force throughout the Division will search pedestrians and/or vehicles if suspicion is aroused.

Bridges

It has been arranged with Major Edson, U.S. Marine Corps that Wuchen and Stone Bridge Roads bridges will be closed.

Military Patrols.

The American, British, and Italian Military Forces are providing patrols throughout the Division.

Japanese Residences and Mills.

Adequate Police protection will be provided.

Public Utility Services.

It is suggested that trolley buses be not allowed on Gordon Road and Ferry Road North of Robison Road and that trolley buses traversing Robison Road turn at the clock tower at Ferry Road corner.

Omnibuses on route 10 should turn at Connaught & Singapore Roads corner and omnibuses on route 7 should turn at Jessfield and Avenue Roads corner instead of proceeding through to Brennan Piece.

Special Police.

Specials will parade for duty between 5 a.m. - 9 a.m. and 4 p.m. - 8 p.m. as follows:

Bubbling Well Station	-	30
Posteo Road	"	25
Gordon Road	"	15
Singa	"	10

Amusement resorts.

The management of the New World, Bubbling Well and Yu Ya Ching Roads corner will be prevailed upon to close these premises from 11 p.m. 17th until stand-down.

Cabaret proprietors have not revealed any inclination to close down but if these establishments remain open, strict police supervision will be exercised.

"C" Division

The following precautions will be taken in "C" Division on the anniversary of the Mukden Incident, September 18th:-
West Hongkw

Bridges. Thibet Road Bridge will be closed (in conjunction with D.O. "A") from 12 midnight on the 17th inst.

Search Party Posts will operate on all other Bridges from 5 a.m. the 18th.

Roads. The following Roads will be closed entirely from midnight the 17th:- North Thibet, North Chekiang (from Elgin to the boundary), & Boundary Roads.

Barricades will be placed in position on North Kiangse Road.

Search Parties. Extensive Mobile Search Parties will operate from 6 p.m. Saturday, the 17th.

Curfew will be strictly enforced.

Duties. 1st day duties will be posted at 5 a. m. and night duties will come off at 7 a.m. the 18th inst.

Specials. It is noted that 15 Specials will be allocated to West Hongkw. If more are available they can be used.

Special attention will be paid to Japanese homes and places of business.

Post Office. Attention will be given to this.

Hongkew

Chapoo Road Bridge will be closed in conjunction with the British Military.

Extra duties will be kept on Garden and Szechuen Bridges.

Dixwell Road

&

Gashing Road

Nothing more than was done on the 13th of August will be carried out.

Note:- No extra wiring or barricades are required in any district.

Confidential

Special Branch,
September 12, 1938.

D. C. (Divisions).

Anniversary of Mukden Incident.
September 18 (Sunday).

From information gleaned so far, there is nothing to indicate that observance of this anniversary will go beyond distribution of leaflets by both pro and anti-Japanese elements.

The Communists, the bogey in all Japanese propaganda, have not shown activity on anniversaries for the past six or seven years and there is no evidence that they plan to resurrect their old street demonstrations which were utter failures and gained them nothing.

There are indications, however, that the Japanese Special Service will detail its emissaries "to make investigations" South of the Creek and recurrence of some of the incidents we had on August 13 is possible.

John Robertson

D. C. (Special Branch)

Handwritten initials and stamp

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

SECRET
REPORT

Section 1, Special Branch *Station*

Date Sept. 9, 1938.

Subject Japanese Special Service and September 18 Anniversary.

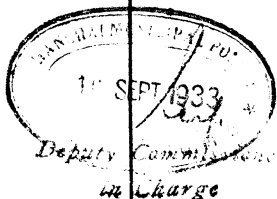
Made by D.I. Kun Pao-hwa

Forwarded by

C. G. Gao

Information has been obtained that a member of prominent Japanese and Chinese members of the Japanese Special Service Section attended a meeting in the premises of the "Chinese Intelligence Office" in Woosung Road to discuss the procedure to be adopted by the Chinese members in the investigation of the attitude of the Chinese public in general towards observing the September 18 Anniversary. The following resolutions were among those passed at the meeting:-

1. That an investigation be conducted into the method of commemoration of the September 18 Anniversary by the personnel of the Chinese Special Service Section.
2. That an investigation be made into the precautionary measures to be adopted by the Shanghai Municipal Police on that date.
3. That discreet enquiries be made as to whether or not special arrangements have been made by the Chinese guerilla units in the suburbs of Shanghai to attack the Japanese defence forces.
4. That secret enquiries be made into the methods to be used by the various schools, labourers and residents of the International Settlement and French Concession for the commemoration of the forthcoming anniversary of the Mukden Incident.
5. That all Chinese agents in the employ of the Japanese Special Service Section strive to find



SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT

(2)

Station,

Date 19

Subject

Made by Forwarded by

anti-Japanese organs and the "Chinese Youth
Iron and Blood ^{Corps} Group" within the two foreign
Municipalities and that a special remuneration
be given in the discovery of such cases.

Apart from the foregoing, it is further learnt that all
Japanese military and civil organs in Shanghai have been
instructed by General Doihara, head of the Japanese Special
Service in China, to investigate the movements of Chinese
military and civil elements prior to the forthcoming an-
niversary.

Through another channel, a report has been obtained
that a performance, under the auspices of the Special Service
Section of the Japanese Military Police and the various
other pro-Japanese organizations, will be staged in the
Japanese Theatre, Chapoo Road, on September 18 when the
audience will be entertained to dramas depicting the present
Sino-Japanese conflict as well as anti-Chiang Kai Shek and
anti-Communist plays and songs. Liu Tsung-san (劉春山),
a well-known local Chinese comedian, is reported to be the
chief playwright for those performances.

Kuh Tao-hwa

D. I.

D.C. (Special Branch)

236

99.

MAILED 10/1/38

Special Branch,
September 8, 1938.

Commissioner.

Sir,

The contents of attached reports (2) appear somewhat wild but the same was thought of a Special Branch report circulated just prior to August 13. Events on that date, however, proved the report contained a high percentage of truth. From the two reports now submitted, it would seem that the Japanese Special Service is at its old tricks again and preparing for action in some form or other on the anniversary of the Mukden Incident, Sunday, September 18. It is worthy of note that at the moment Central is investigating the presence in Room 533 of the Wanking Hotel of a very suspicious Japanese who frequently receives visitors, some of whom are said to carry firearms. As an initial step I suggest 533 be picketed and any Japanese carrying arms without licence be apprehended. It is impossible to connect those people in the Wanking Hotel with the Special Service but police action would soon bring matters to a head.

DEPUTY COMMISSIONER
12 SEP 1938

D.C. Div.
2 sec. lue
must prepare
for Sept. 18 in
case of necessity

1/8 lue

DOA is
holding up
pending
enquiries at
Japanese
Consulate
7/12

John Robertson

D. C. (Special Branch)

D.C. lue.
Information. I would suggest that C1
and C8 undertake confidential enquiries
and report result as soon as possible.
C.1. 9/9/38
C.8. Urgent + 2 enquiries
report

DEPUTY COMMISSIONER
9 SEP 1938
CRIME BRANCH

lue

FORM 10-3
G. 40M 1-38
HSM

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

Section 1, Special Branch /*Shanghai*

REPORT

Date *Sept. 8*, 1938.

Subject (in full) *Reported functioning in Settlement by detectives from*
Chinese Police.

Made by *D.I. Kuh Pao-hwa*

Forwarded by *C. Gausford D. I.*

Information has been obtained that the Shanghai Municipal Administrative Office issued a circular order recently to the various police stations within its jurisdiction, instructing the chiefs of the detective branches to detail four detectives each, who are acquainted with the general political situation, to jointly undertake the gathering of Chinese military and political intelligence as well as the procedure and working of C.8, Crime Branch Headquarters. It is also learned that these detectives intend renting rooms in hotels and lodging houses in the Settlement frequented by Settlement detectives for the purpose of carrying out their duties.

Kuh Pao-hwa

D. I.

D.C. (Special Branch)

DB?
8/9.

HS2

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

SECRET

File No.

Section 1, Special Branch *Shanghai*

REPORT

Date *Sept. 8, 1938.*

Subject *Japanese Special Service Section and Proposed Terrorist Activities.*

Made by *D.I. Kuh Pao-hwa*

Forwarded by *C. G. ...*

** 24-1*

*they
look
like
material*

418

Information has been obtained to the effect that in view of the inefficiency displayed by the personnel of the Huang Dao Association, the Japanese Military Special Service Section and the Shanghai Municipal Administrative Office have jointly decided to organize a new body for the purpose of terrorism. The Administrative Office recently detailed officers to contact certain leaders of the Public Ricsha Coolies' Mutual Relief Association in the Hongkew District, so that the more suitable and better-known coolies of the association would be selected for participation in the training of this new organization - which is being undertaken in an alleyway-dwelling opposite the San Yuen Koong Temple (三元宫), Woochang Road - for the purpose of carrying out acts of sabotage in the International Settlement on the "September 18 Anniversary".

It is further learnt from the same source that officers of the Shanghai Municipal Administrative Office booked Room 418 of the Tung Fang Hotel (老東方), No. 245 Hankow Road, which was to serve as a rendezvous for those ricsha coolies engaged in gathering political and military intelligence appertaining to Chinese authorities ^{and} also the movements of the personnel of C.8, Crime Branch Headquarters.

The Japanese Special Service have received information that the majority of the Chinese staff of C.8 frequent the Dalo Swimming Pool, Bubbling Well Road, for recreation purposes, and enquiries are being pursued by the Japanese Authorities who, it is believed, intend having a hand-grenade tossed into the premises.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.....

REPORT
(2)

Station,

Date.....19

Subject.....

Made by.....

Forwarded by.....

Discreet enquiries made regarding the occupants of Room 418, Tung Fang Hotel, show that the room was rented between 11 a.m. September 2 and 9 a.m. September 5, 1938, to one who registered himself as Tsaung Moh Kyi (臧沐記), age 30, native of Shanghai, who was accompanied by another male, age about 40 years. According to information gleaned from this quarter, the occupants during their short sojourn were visited daily by some ten male Chinese who spent their leisure time playing ~~in~~ mah-joong, but all had the appearance of ricsha-hong proprietors or coolie-foremen. Since giving up this room, efforts have been made to trace the present whereabouts of those unruly elements, but so far without success. Discreet enquiries are being continued.

Kul Tao. hwa

D. I.

D.C. (Special Branch)

MB.
8/9.

102 C. 20

2

8710
20 9 38

"B"

Misc. No. 350/38.

Bubbling Well

19th. September

38.

2.

A MALE CHINESE ARRESTED DISTRIBUTING ANTI CHIANG
KAI SHEK CARTOONS ON BREMAN RD NEAR JESSFIELD PARK.

At 9 a.m. 17-9-38 the arrested man, Wong Ah San
(王阿三), was taken to the Special Branch for further
interrogation, and was returned to the Station cells
at 12 m.d. same date.

At 10 a.m. 19-9-39 he was released on the instruction
of D.I. Crawford, Special Branch.

Copy to:

D.C. (Sp. Branch)
D.C. (Divisions).

J. Deaville
D. S. 9.

C. J. Deaville
Sen. Det. i/c.

D.D.C. "B" Div.

FILE
DE 2179

Q 20/9

8710
19 9 31

"B"

Misc.No.380/38.

Bubbling Well
16th. September

33.

1.

A MALE CHINESE ARRESTED DISTRIBUTING ANTI CHIANG
KAI SHEK CARTOONS ON BRENNAN RD NEAR JESSFIELD PARK

At 10 p.m. 16-9-38 C.P.C.s 1745 & 2809 brought to the Station one named Wong Ah Jan (王阿三), age 21, mechanic employed at the Toyoda Cotton Mill, Jessfield Road, residing No.8, Chao Foong Li (兆丰里), Brennan Road, whom they arrested at 9.25 p.m. even date, on Brennan Road near Jessfield Park, distributing Anti Chiang Kai Shek cartoons. The C.P.C.s state that one other who was with the above named, threw his cartoons away and escaped into Chinese territory.

The cartoons purport to have emanated from the Dah Ming (大明) Association and depict a naked man driving soldiers into the mouth of a devil, with the following inscription:-

"Awake! Chinese youth! You are serving as cattle for Chiang Kai-shek. You are driven to the front, to sacrifice your lives needlessly."

The Special Branch was informed and C.D.I. Ross, D.S. McKeown and C.D.I. Sih Ts Liang attended.

Questioned, Wong stated that the cartoons were given to him at 8 p.m. above date by a relative named Dao Zao Liang (陶光良), residing same address, who requested him to distribute them in the vicinity of Jessfield Park. Dao was the man ^{who} escaped, he stated.

C 14
88/1/9
P. 80/9

S 1
1/9

17/9

Misc.No.380/38(BW)

1 (Sheet 3)

On the instructions of C.D.I. Ross, the man is being detained in the Station until 9 a.m. 17-9-38, when he is to be taken to the Special Branch.

Informed:

Officer i/c.
C.D.I. Ross, Sp.Br.
D.O. "B".
D.D.O. "B".
British Military Authorities.
U. S. M. C.

Copy to:

D.C. (Special Branch)
D.C. (Divisions)

J. Deaville

D. S. 9.

Chalcraft

Sen. Det. i/c.



Misc. no. 379/38.

"B"
Bubbling Well
18th. September 38.

1.

ANTI-GOVERNMENT PAMPHLETS DISTRIBUTED FROM A
MOTOR CAR ON YU YUEN ROAD, NEAR BRENNAN ROAD.

At 9 p.m. 16-9-38 C.P.C. 1143 and C.P.C. 1552 brought to the Station a number of red and green pamphlets and reported that they were distributed at 3.40 p.m. even date, on Yu Yuen Road near Brennan Road by persons travelling from West to East in a dark coloured saloon motor car the licence number of which they believed to be 10024, the figures were not clear.

The Traffic Office was communicated with and it was ascertained that motor car licence no. 10024 is registered under the Sing Hwa (新華) Trust & Savings Bank, no. 361 Kiangse Road.

The green pamphlets are entitled "How to Commemorate September 18th Anniversary." They state:

"September 18th is the day of emancipation of the 300,000.00 people in Manchukuo, and is also the day for removing obstacles against peace. Consequently we should commemorate for the people in Manchukuo for their emancipation. We should redouble our efforts in removing obstacles against peace in East Asia, we should unite, and we should shout the following slogans:
Eliminate the Kuomintang and Communist Parties!
Commemorate the prosperous development in Manchukuo.
Establish a peaceful paradise in Great Asia!
Long live the unity of China, Japan and Manchukuo!
Long live the Reformed Government!"

Misc.No/379/38(BW)

1 (Sheet 2)

The red pamphlets are entitled "Special Express".

They state:

"September 18th is coming and commemoration meetings will be held. China, Japan and Manchukuo will unite and love each other. The reformed Government is making friends with Japan. Because China and Japan are of the same race and use the same language, they should unite and be hand in hand. Let China, Japan and Manchukuo be united, in order to overthrow the followers of the Kuomintang who are the troublemakers of the nation, and in order to avoid interference and attention of the powers, thus rendering peace in East Asia everlasting."

The pamphlets have been forwarded to Special Branch.

Informed:

Officer i/o.
C.D.I. Ross, Sp.Br.
D.O. "B".
D.D.O. "B".
British Military Authorities.
U. S. M. C.

Copy to:

D.C. (Sp. Br.)
A.C. (Traffic)

J. Deville
D. S. 9.

42 *Chalcraft*
Sen. Det. i/o.

Misc. No. 382/38.

Bubbling Well
17th. September

38.

1.

SEARCHING OF BANK OF CHINA QUARTERS, JESSFIELD
ROAD, BY JAPANESE GENDARMERIE.

At 9.10 p.m. C.P.C. 284 reported by telephone that Japanese Gendarmes were searching the Bank of China Staff Quarters at 96 Jessfield Road.

Enquiries were made at the above address where it was learned that at about 9.05 p.m. a sentry on the Japanese Gendarmerie H.Q. at 92 Jessfield Road, saw a male Chinese posting bills on fenceposts about twenty yards West. The sentry shouted and chased the Chinese, but the latter escaped from the former by running into the compound of the Bank of China Staff Quarters at 96 Jessfield Road, through the open gate.

About twenty members of the Gendarmerie, both plain clothes and uniform, searched the staff quarters for the escaped man. They abandoned their search at 9.45 p.m. when it appeared to be useless to continue.

The description of the male Chinese is poor. He is said to be between fifteen and twenty years of age, student type, wearing a white cotton shirt.

Two bills removed from the fence and now held by the Japanese Gendarmerie, are the usual pro-Chinese type i.e. of rice paper about 10" by 3" with the following slogans brushed in ink:-

C 19/11
219
19/11

51
HR

DBR.
19/11

Mem. No. 382/38 (B7)

1 (Sheet 2)

"Long live the Chinese anti-Japanese War"

(中華民族抗戰萬歲；

"General mobilisation of all mobile units"

(發動廣泛游擊戰)

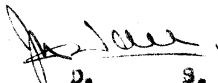
Efforts were made to ascertain if any other bills of the same nature were posted on either Jessfield or Kinnear Roads, but none was found. It appears that the agitator confined his efforts to the vicinity of the Japanese Consulate.

Informed:

D.C. "B".
Insp. i/c.

Copies to:

D.C. (Divisions)
D.C. (Sp. Branch)
Sp.D.C. (Japanese).


D. S.
J.D.S. Sugimoto.
G.D.S. 21.



Sen. Det. i/c.

D.D.C. "B" Div.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

Central Police Station 710

REPORT

Date 18th September 38

Subject Non-closure of Chapoo Road Bridge.

Made by Inspector R. J. White.

Forwarded by

Signature

Sir,

I beg to report that 6.30 a.m. 18-9-38 while visiting Chapoo Road Bridge in the company of Inspector Lieu Wen Chao it was observed that Chapoo Road Bridge had not been closed in accordance with instructions. Enquiries of the Chinese Police Officers on duty at this posts elicited the information that at 5.30 a.m. the Japanese Naval Special Landing Party men on duty at the Hongkew District side of the bridge had demanded the bridge be opened to facilitate the movement of traffic to & fro from the Hongkew District and to permit the recruitment of Chinese workers for Japanese residing in the Hongkew District.

I immediately placed the knife rests in position and closed the bridge to all traffic.

Simultaneously with placing the knife rests in position a J.P.C. attached to Hongkew Station approached me and stated that the sentries of the Japanese Naval Special Landing Party required to know the reason for closing the bridge.

The necessary information was imparted to him whereupon, he returned to the sentries and explained the matter to them.

Immediately afterwards a member of the Japanese Naval Special Landing Party approached me and spoke in the Japanese language. I gave him to understand that I could not speak Japanese whereupon, a Japanese civilian standing nearby, who could speak English, acted as interpreter.

While we were thus conversing a Japanese Naval sentry approached the knife rests and commenced to remove them. On completion of the work he signalled to the drivers' of motor vehicles and workers standing in the vicinity of the bridge to proceed over the bridge.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.....

(2)

Central Police Station,

REPORT

Date 18th September 38
19

Continuation

Subject.....

Made by Inspector R. J. White Forwarded by.....

At this juncture I walked away and proceeded to Szechuen Road where I communicate the information to the Officer on duty, Central Charge Room, per Street Telephone.

According to Inspector Watson the bridge was closed at 5.15 a.m. 18-9-38 when he visited the post.

At about 7.35 a.m. 18-9-38, in the company of Mr. Robertson, D.O. "A" Div., and Inspector Oikawa, a further visit was made to Chapoo Road Bridge. On this occasion the knife rests were placed in position and the bridge closed at 7.45 a.m. Inspector Oikawa proceeded to the post of the Japanese sentries and informed them the bridge had to be closed and that this information had been previously forwarded to their Headquarters.

The sentries denied having received any instructions regarding the closure of the bridge.

Inspector Oikawa subsequently stated that they had received these instructions later.

I am, Sir,

Yours obediently.

R. J. White
Inspector.

D. C. (Special Branch)

D. O. "A"

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

Misc. No. 261/38.
REPORT

S. E. REGISTRY

Gordon Road Station

No. S. B. D. 0

Date September 18, 38.

Subject. Unexploded bomb found in the N. W. K. Quarters, 931 Gordon Road

Made by. D.S.I. Cumming

Forwarded by

Sir,

At 11.30 a.m., 18-9-38, a telephone message was received from the N. W. K. Mill Quarters, 931 Gordon Road, reporting that an unexploded bomb was observed on the roof.

Subsequent enquiries showed that one Sahuaro Iwasaki residing at house 41 of the Mill quarters observed the bomb lying in the rain gutter on the roof of his house. Captain Greene of the U. S. Marine Corps arrived on the scene and removed the missile and took same away for examination.

The exposed side of the bomb bore traces of gray paint similar to that with which the gutter is painted. Enquiries show that the gutter was painted on 15-8-38. This, coupled with the fact that the missile was in a rusty condition, would indicate that it was there prior to that date.

The bomb is of the "Mills" type.

D. S. I. Cumming

D.S.I.

D.D.O. "B" Division.

Copies to:-

D.C.(Crime)
D.C.(Special Branch)
D.C.(Divs)

S
SL
19/9

19/9
19/9

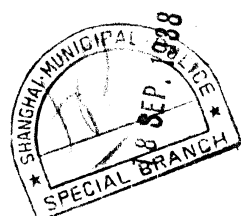
16-9-38.

8710
19 9 38

Dist. Police
Shanghai

D. (S. R.)
~~SECRET~~

C. 1/1



171
R. G. 1

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

Section 1, Special Br. *Siddhant*

REPORT

Date September 20 19 38

Subject (in full) Wei Yih San (韋益三), alias Wong Yih Tse (王益之) et al
detained at Sinza Station: printing anti-Chiang Kai Shek and pro-Japanese
propaganda.

Made by D.S.I. Logan

Forwarded by *C. Crawford W.J.*

Reference report on above subject dated 19.9.38, the
three men detained at Sinza Station in connection with this
case, namely (1) Wei Yih San (韋益三) alias Wong Yih Tse (王益之),
(2) Zao Ah Mao (趙阿毛) and (3) Chu Hwan Tsoong (朱煥忠) were
fingerprinted and photographed, after which they were released
on the afternoon of September 20, 1938, in accordance with the
instructions of D.C. (Special Branch).

FILE

D.C. (Special Branch)

W. Logan
D. S. I.

FILE

7/15

v.c. (Special Branch)

SECRET

"B"

Misc. No. 433/38.

Sinza
September 20th., 38.

2.

Assistance to Special Branch. (S.I.)

The three male Chinese arrested on 16/9/38 and taken to S.I. for questioning, were returned to Sinza Station on the evening of the same date.

They were detained at this station until 12-10pm. on 20/9/38, when they were released on the instructions of the D.C. (Special Branch.).

[Signature]
Ser. Det.
D.D.O. "B"

[Signature]
D.S.I.

FILE
R 2/9

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

S.I. Special Branch *11/8/38*

REPORT

Date *September 19, 1938.*

Subject (in full) *Wei Yih San (韋益三)* et al detained at Sinza Station:
printing anti-Chiang Kai Shek and pro-Japanese propaganda.

Made by *D.S.I. Logan*

Forwarded by *C. G. G. G. D. I.*

Reference Special Branch report on above subject dated 16.9.38, instructions are solicited as to whether the three men detained at Sinza Station, namely, (1) Wei Yih San (韋益三), (2) Zao Ah Mao (趙阿毛), and (3) Chu Hwan Tsoong (朱煥忠) should be released after furnishing the guarantee usually required in such cases.

Logan
D. S. I.

D.C. (Special Branch)

translation of report of C.P.A.
No. 3375 attached to the Police
Licensing Squad, S. I. H. 4.

Dated September 17, 1938.

Sir,

I beg to report that when I returned home at 5 p.m. yesterday I was informed by two bookbinders of the Hwa Chen Bookbinding Shop that they overheard the remarks of some one at the Hwa Chen Bookbinding Shop, who said that the wife of the bookbinder of books of an anti-Chiang Kai-shek etc. nature had been there to find out my address & number in order to give the information to his chief. The woman accused me as a "walking dog" and warned me to be more careful in my movements.

(Signed): Fu Tung Ch'i

S.I.H. 3375.

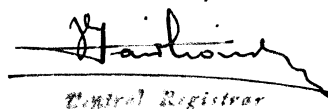
To

Mr. J.E. Fairbairn,
Central Registrar.

SKHO:

D. C. S. B. 1.

Forwarded.


Central Registrar

捕在昨天下午五時返家後幸賴釘書作的兩個工人向捕說
瞭解文藝釘書作的人說裝釘反將書積者的人來問
捕的門牌和神頭要去報告他們的頭腦並且說捕是走
狗叫捕當心支持此報告

辛卯 2375 神社書局

九月十七日

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT

- 2 -

Station,

Date 19

Subject

Made by Forwarded by

A visit was then paid to the Chong Han Printing Shop, 90 Shantung Road, when it was found that the shop owner was absent. However, one of the shop assistants named Chu Hwan-tsoong (朱煥忠), stated that the literature was handed over by a staff member of the Sin Shun Pao, a Japanese owned Chinese newspaper, with offices on Chapoo Road, on the morning of September 14, for the purpose of binding. As the Chong Han Printing Shop has no binding machine, the literature was sent by his master, namely Tong Zou Gee (唐瑞琪) to the Fen New Books Agency, Lane 961, No.6 Chengtu Road, on the same day, and taken away by a staff member of the Sin Shun Pao on the morning of September 16, in a motor car bearing a S.D.F. plate.

Attached are statements made by Chu Hwan-tsoong, the shop assistant of the Chong Han Printing Shop, Wei Yih-san, proprietor of the Fen New Books Agency and his apprentice, Zao Ah-mao.

It is worthy of note that the Fen New Books Agency, Lane 961, No.6 Chengtu Road, has acted as guarantor for the proprietor of the Zung Vung Printing Press, Lane 406, No.40 Shanhaikwan Road, in connection with the printing of anti-Japanese pamphlets (Vide Special Branch Report dated 13/7/38). The guarantee was furnished in the name of Wei Teng-ching (韋仁青), who is the son of Wei Yih-san, proprietor of the Fen New Books Agency. Chu Hwan-tsoong, Wei Yih-san and Zao Ah-mao were detained at Sinza Station pending further instructions.

D.C. (Special Branch).

D. S. I.

Handed over
three days
for
DB
14/9/38
79

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of Chu Hwan-tsoong (朱煥忠),
native of Zangchow taken by me D.S.I. Logan
at Special Branch on the Sept. 16, 1938 and interpreted by Clerk Loh Wei-kong.

My name is Chu Hwan-tsoong, age 25, native of Zangchow. I am an assistant of the Chong Han Printing Shop, 90 Shantung Road. The proprietor is one Tong Zeu-gee (屠瑞琪), a native of Ningpo, age about 30, who has business relations with the Nichi Nichi, now known as the Sin Shun Pao, a Japanese owned newspaper with offices at Chepoo Road, for some six years.

About three days ago, on September 14, my employer accepted an order from the Sin Shun Pao for the binding of certain pamphlets. The literature was brought to my shop on the morning of that day by an unknown Chinese employee of the Sin Shun Pao in a motor car bearing the S.D.F. plate (number unknown), for the purpose of binding. As the Chong Han Printing Shop has no binding machine, my employer accompanied the Chinese employee of the Sin Shun Pao to the Fen New Books Agency, Lane 961, No. 6 Chengtu Road.

At about 7 a.m. September 16, the Chinese employee of the Sin Shun Pao again came to my shop in the same car to demand the literature. I saw my shop master go out with the Chinese, presumably to the Fen New Books Agency. He did not return up to the time of my arrest.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of Wei Yih-san (韋益三)
native of Chinkiang taken by me D.S.I. Logan
at Special Branch on the 16/9/38 and interpreted by Clerk Loh Wei-kong

My name is Wei Yih-san alias Wong Yih Tse
(王益之), age 56, native of Chinkiang. I am the
proprietor of the Fen New Books Agency (文藝出版社),
Lane 961, No.6 Chengtu Road.

On September 14, my son, Wei Teng-ching
(韋仁青), accepted an order from the Chong Han
Printing Shop (倉漢印刷所), 90 Shantung Road, for
the binding of some 10,000 copies of a brochure at a cost
of \$12.00. The literature was sent to my shop by the
proprietor of the Chong Han Printing Shop named Tong Zeu
Gee (唐端基) who told my son that he would be held
responsible for the same as it belonged to the Japanese.
Owing to the fact that my shop was very busy, I decided
to send the literature to the Hwa Zung Book-binding Shop,
30 Tsingtao Road for cutting. They were brought to the
latter shop by one of my apprentices named Zao Ah-mao
(趙阿毛) in a public ricscha at 8 p.m. September 15
and taken back about one and half hours later after the
cutting had been completed.

At 8 a.m., September 16, Tong Zeu-gee, proprietor
of the Chong Han Printing Shop came to my shop and took
away the brochures. I did not notice the contents of this
literature, but I learned that it was taken to Hongkew.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of Zao Ah-mao. (趙阿毛),
native of Sungkiang, taken by me D.S.I. Logan
at Special Branch on the Sept. 16, 1938 and interpreted by Clerk Loh Wei-kong.

My name is Zao Ah-mao, age 18, native of Sungkiang, single. I am an apprentice in the employ of the Fen New Books Agency, Lane 961, No.6 Chengtu Road.

During the evening of September 14, at about 8 p.m., I was instructed by my employer, Wei Yih-san (韋益三) to send some 10,000 copies of a brochure to the Hwa Zung Bookbinding Shop, 30 Tsingtao Road, for the purpose of cutting. I took same there by a public ricsa and brought them back at about 9.30 p.m. after the cutting had been completed. The brochures were taken away during my absence on the morning of September 16.

I do not know where the literature came from nor did I have any knowledge about its contents.

8710
S. C. Special Branch.

"B"

Misc. 453/38.

Sinza
September 16th., 38.

1.

Assistance to Special Branch. (S.I.)

At 1:30pm on 14/9/38 D.S.I. Logan and detectives attached to S.I. came to Sinza Station and requested aid in visiting a Book-binding Factory at No. 6, Lane 961 H/Chengtu Road, it having been reported that books of an Anti-Chiang-Kia-Chek nature had been bound there.

C.D.S. 122 and the undersigned accompanied the party to the given address where the following were taken into temporary custody:-

- (1) Wong Yih Ts (王益德), aged 56, native of Tsungkiang, owner of the above factory.
- (2) Sau Siao Mau (邵少毛), aged 18, native of Tsungkiang, apprentice at the above factory.

On being questioned, the 1st described stated that the books had been collected by the owner of a Printing Shop at No. 90 Shantung Road, and the party proceeded to that address. It was learned that the owner was absent, he having proceeded to the Hongkew District with the books in question.

h
19/9
An employee named Ts Hsu Tsoong (徐素忠), aged 25, native of Changchow, was taken into custody, and together with the 1st and 2nd described above were removed to S.I. for further questioning.

Copy to D.S. (Special Branch).

Sen. Det.
D.D.O. "B"

Dr. Daisen.
D.S.I.

10.9.38

translation of Report of C.I.P.
No. 2378 attached to the Police
Licensing Squad, C.I.P. Head-
quarters.

Dated September 14, 1928.

Sir,

I reside at No. 30 Tsingtao Road, the second housemaster being one Chow Tzu Kuei who is a bookbinder. At 10 p.m. yesterday whilst proceeding downstairs and leaving the house I noticed two men being engaged in cutting some books. One workman was reading a book which had already been cut. On looking close to it I discovered that the book was of an anti-Chiang nature. Therefore I took two of them and reported the matter to the Central Registrar. I may add that those books were cut by some machinery in the night. They amount to several thousand copies. Where they are sent to I cannot tell.

For your information please.

(Signed): Tu Ch'i Yung, C.P.C. 2375.

To

Mr. J.E. Fairbairn,

Central Registrar.

SWHO:

D.C. S. B. 1.

Forwarded. Copy of the Book is
attached.

J. E. Fairbairn
Central Registrar

華捕 2375 郭杜雲起現住青島路三十號二房東名周志貴係在捕所住
之房屋內閱釘書作在昨天下午十時捕下樓外出時見樓下工人二名從事
切書二工人則看已切成之書當時捕見係反將書籍因此捕令二工人立
於本日上午九時十五分報告收發處主任該書係用機器在晚間切的
大約有數千本送往何處捕不得而知

華捕 2375 郭杜雲起報告

杜雲起簽

一九三二年九月十七日

FORM NO. 3
G. 40M-1-38
HSM

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

Section 1, Special Branch *1/4/41*
REPORT

Date Sept. 21, 1938.

Subject (in full) Propaganda Literature distributed on the occasion of the
September 18th Anniversary (Mukden Incident).

Made by *Wf* and Forwarded by D.I. Crawford

Forwarded herewith are two lists of propaganda literature (full translation attached) distributed in the International Settlement between September 15 and 19, 1938, and commemorating the September 18th Anniversary: - list "A" being anti-Japanese and "B" pro-Japanese.

C. Crawford
D. I.

D.C. (Special Branch)

Comm
Info
Information
Jhs Robertson
DC (S.B.)



FILE

72

"A" - List of Anti-Japanese Literature Distributed in the International Settlement
between September 17 and 19, commemorating the September 18 Anniversary.

<u>Serial No.</u>	<u>Type and Title of Literature</u>	<u>Summary of Contents</u>	<u>Time and place of distribution</u>
1.	Coloured handbill entitled "Letter to brethren in Shanghai on the 7th Anniversary of the September 18 (Mukden Incident)."	Denouncing the Japanese imperialists for having created the incident and occupying forcibly the four north eastern provinces; stating that the National Government started the war of resistance for the recovery of the lost territory and for the relief of the people in those provinces; and urging the people to kill traitors and support the National Government in its war of resistance.	Found on Kin Wo Ka, Nanking Road at 3 p.m. 17-9-38. Found on Kiukiang Road near the Continental Emporium Building at 2 p.m. 18-9-38. Found in Brennan Piece Market in the early morning of 18-9-38. Found on Robison and Hart Roads at 5.45 a.m. 18-9-38.
2.	Coloured paper poster purporting to emanate from the China Youths Progressive Headquarters bearing slogans of an anti-Japanese nature.		Posted on the wall of premises 1588 Sinza Road at 6.45 a.m. 18-9-38.
3.	Coloured paper slips bearing slo- gans of the usual anti-Japanese nature.		Found posted on electric light poles on North Kiangsee Road be- tween Tiendong and Wuchang Roads at 8 a.m. 19-9-38. Found on Robison near Hart Road at 5.45 a.m. 18-9-38.
4.	Mimeographed paper slips purport- ing to emanate from the China Youths' National Salvation United Association bearing slogans urging the people to offer money to the Government and contribute medicines and used clothing.		Thrown from running tramcar on Nanking Road near Yu Ya Ching Road at 2.25 p.m. 19-9-38.
5.	Mimeographed cartoon purporting to emanate from the same organization depicting a traitor eulogizing the Reformed Government at the instiga- tion of the Japanese militarists.		Thrown from running tramcar on Nanking Road near Yu Ya Ching Road at 2.25 p.m. 19-9-38.

<u>Serial No.</u>	<u>Type and Title of Literature</u>	<u>Summary of Contents</u>	<u>Time and place of distribution</u>
6.	Mimeographed cartoon purporting to emanate from the same organization depicting the pitiful condition of an old and a young refugee, with inscriptions urging the people to afford them relief.		Thrown from running tramcar on Nanking Road near Yu Ya Ching Road at 2.25 p.m. 19-9-38.

"B" - List of Pro-Japanese Literature Distributed in the International Settlement
between September 15 and 19, commemorating the September 18 Anniversary.

<u>Serial No.</u>	<u>Type and Title of Literature</u>	<u>Summary of Contents</u>	<u>Time and place of distribution</u>
1.	Handbill entitled "The Unity of the Yellow Race Will Prevent Aggressions by the White Race," printed on coloured paper.	Alleging various powers of encroaching upon the yellow race and of instigating the prolongation of the Present Sino-Japanese hostilities. Urging the overthrow of the National Government and advocating cooperation between Japan and China to prevent encroachments by foreign powers.	Found on Gordon Road near the N.W.K. Mill Quarters, 931 Gordon Road and U.S. Marine Camp, 936 Gordon Road (Gordon Road district) at 5.45 a.m. 15-9-38.
2.	Handbill entitled "Open Your Eyes" (or "Be Farsighted"), printed on coloured paper.	Accusing the National Government of having caused the September 18th incident by enforcing anti-Japanese and anti-foreign policy; supporting the "Reformed Government" which is said endeavouring to restore peace in the Orient by co-operating with Japan.	960 copies of this and other handbills found at the corner of B'Well Road and Love Lane, between 5 a.m. & 6 a.m., September 16.
3.	Handbill entitled "How to Effect Peace," printed on coloured paper.	Denouncing Generalissimo Chiang for co-operating with the Communists following the September 18th incident; supporting the "Reformed Government" which is said to be endeavouring to deliver the people from the evils of communism and to restore peace by cooperating with the Japanese in eradicating guerillas.	960 copies of this and other handbills found at the corner of B'Well Road and Love Lane, between 5 a.m. & 6.30 a.m., September 16.
4.	Handbill entitled "How to Commemorate the September 18th Anniversary," printed on coloured paper.	Urging the overthrow of the National Government and the Communist Party; advocating cooperation between Japan and China and Manchukou of establishing a "Peaceful Great Asia."	Thrown from a motorcar at the corner of Yu Yuen Road near Brennan Road at 8.40 p.m., 16-9-38. (B'Well)
5.	Handbill containing a song entitled "Express Train," printed on coloured paper.	Urging the overthrow of the Kuomintang; advocating cooperation between Japan and China and Manchukuo; supporting the "Reformed Government."	Thrown from a motor car at the corner of Yu Yuen Road near Brennan Road at 8.40 p.m., 16-9-38.

Translation of a handbill found in the Brennan Piece
Market in the early morning of September 18th, 1938.

Letter to brethren in Shanghai on the 7th anni-
versary of the September 18th Mukden Incident.

On this day (September 18), seven years ago, the Japanese Imperialists, with a view to carrying out their "Continental Policy", invaded Mukden and occupied by force the Four Eastern Provinces. Apart from the loss of vast territory and considerable financial resources, the 300,000,000 people there were compelled to be slaves kept under the "heels of the enemy". Despite the long period that has elapsed, it is impossible to forget the tragic conditions of the people so affected, and we cannot surrender the provinces in question, although it is a distant land. In order to commemorate the anniversary, we should contribute money as much as possible in aid of the war of resistance, with the object of recovering lost territory and relieving the 300,000,000 people living under the "heels of the enemy".

We already know that the enemy aims at conquering our nation and enslaving our race. Therefore we started the war of resistance on July 7, last year, thus dealing a heavy blow at the Japanese militarists. As a result of the war of resistance, the weak points of the enemy have been discovered. Not only have the enemy adopted a subservient attitude towards the U.S.S.R., but they have sustained unexpected defeats in the war on the Yangtze Front. The fate of the enemy is now in our hands.

But, while commemorating the anniversary, we should eliminate and kill all shameless traitors. Next, we should drive away the enemy and recover the lost territory.

We should shout the following slogans :-

(1) Down with the Japanese Imperialism! (2) Recover lost territory in North East! (3) Kill all traitors! (4) Support the Generalissimo and continue the war of resistance to the end! (5) Support the National Government! (6) Long live the Republic of China.

Chinese Youths Iron and Blood National Salvation Group.

Translation of a handbill, copies of
which were found on Gordon Road near
Penang Road on September 15, 1938.

A united yellow race is the only safeguard
against the annexation by the white race.

Since time immemorial, five races, namely the yellow, the white, the brown, the black and the red, have existed in human history. Through natural selection, the brown, red and black races have been reduced to submission while the yellow and white races, since the turn of the present century, have become powerful in the political arena of the world. In the bitter struggle for supremacy, the white people, by means of political manoeuvres and economic exploitation, have done their best to subjugate the yellow race, the strongest being represented by China and Japan. For instance, since the start of the current Sino-Japanese War, the powerful nations of the white races have been pouring fuel on the fire in order to prolong the warfare in the hope that the day may come when the two belligerent nations will have exhausted themselves and they will have achieved their aim. Therefore, the present Sino-Japanese War affords the white nations the long expected opportunity for conquering the yellow race.

Were it possible for China and Japan to co-operate with each other, it would not be difficult for the two nations to emerge triumphant and so show their strength to the people in the European and American continents. The August 13th Incident occurred because of misgovernment in the Chiang Kai-shek - Communist Regime. Bearing this in mind, our people should spare no effort in bringing about the collapse of the Chiang - Communist Government and proceed on the path of peace. Then there will be no fear of the annexation of the yellow race by the white people, however strong they may be.

Translation of a handbill, copies of which were found at the corner of Bubbling Well Road and Love Lane on September 16, 1938.

"Open Your Eyes!" (Be farsighted)

The Chinese government authorities should be held responsible for the September 18th incident which arose because of their indifference to an international situation brought about by the enforcement of an anti-foreign and anti-Japanese policy. They countenanced the anti-Japanese movement and allowed it to grow to a serious state through their slackness and procrastination. Finally, they united with the "red bandits" and, in discarding peace, they caused the outbreak of the present Sino-Japanese hostilities without considering the cost to the people.

The observation of the September 18th anniversary this year is of great significance in view of the fact that the "Reformed Government" has already been established. The new government are farsighted and are endeavouring to establish peace in the Orient by entering into close cooperation with their only friend - Japan. Technical assistance has already been given and reconstruction work such as the promotion of culture, etc. is being undertaken jointly by the Japanese and the Chinese. They aim at the removal of all evils and the obstacles to the peace in the Orient. Therefore they will do their best to eradicate the Kuomintang and the Communist Party for the benefit of our brethren of the Yellow Race.

"6"

Translation of a handbill, copies of which were found at the corner of Bubbling Well Road and Love Lane on September 16, 1938.

"How to Effect Peace"

Communism is as harmful as germs, and communists are devils. Since the introduction of communism into China, many places have suffered and numerous people have been killed in the past. Communists are worse than floods or blood-thirsty beasts, therefore the European and American countries are always on their guard against communism. Once China was engaged in an anti-communist campaign, but following the September 18th incident, Chiang Kai Shek and his subordinates of the leftist tendency united with the communist party for the purpose of spreading communism all over the country. Since then the situation in China has become worse. Fortunately many right thinking and ambitious patriots have been able to organize the Reformed Government in spite of great difficulties and are endeavouring to save the people by cooperating with the neighbouring country for the defeat of communism. They have also organized a pacification department to deal with guerillas and to eradicate the remnants of the Kuomintang and the Communist Party, so that the people will be able to enjoy peace for ever.

Translation of a handbill, copies of which
were found on Yu Yuen Road near Brennan
Road on September 16, 1938.

How to observe the September 18th Anniversary.

September 18th is the day when the thirty
million people in Manchuria secured emancipation.
This is also the day when the Oriental people commenced a
campaign to remove obstacles to peace.

The people in Manchuria are to be congratulated
on their emancipation.

Since we are members of the Oriental race,
we must do our part in establishing peace. Let the
Oriental peoples be solidly united.

The following are our slogans :-

Eradicate the Kuomintang and the Communist Party!
Celebrate the sound development of Manchukuo!
Establish peace and happiness in Great Asia!
Long Live the co-operation between China and Japan
and Manchukou!
Long live the "Reformed Government"!

Translation of a handbill, copies of which were
found on Yu Yuen Road near Brennan Road on
September 16, 1938.

Song entitled "Express Train"

The September 18th anniversary is approaching
and memorial meetings will be held. China, Japan
and Manchukuo are co-operating with one another and
the "Reformed Government" is on very friendly terms
with Japan. Manchukuo has a vast territory and
many men of talent. China should unite with it.

The three countries are of the same race
and same culture. They should unite and overthrow
the Kuomintang which is ruining the country. Let
the three countries enjoy mutual existence and pros-
perity and be free from the domination by various
foreign Powers. Let us encourage the establishment
of permanent peace in the Orient.

Summarized translation of a handbill, copies of which were found on Kiaochow and Wuting Roads and also on Hart and Wuting Roads on September 17, 1938.

Extermination of the Guerilla Bands.

Left behind by the retreating Kuomintang Armies under the command of Chiang Kai-shek and prevented from knowing the state of the war by their superior officers, many remnants have since become roaming bandits. As such, they have forgotten their sacred duty of protecting the people and instead they have indulged in raping of women and looting of civilian homes. Using this opportunity, the Communists proceeded to organize these irregulars and gave them the title of "Guerrilla Bands" in order to extend their own influence. Prompted by a desire to protect the people and to maintain peace and order in the various localities, the "Reformed Government" has resolved to exterminate these roaming guerilla bands. It is believed that the attainment of this goal would be accelerated if the people should co-operate with the military authorities. For the good of all concerned, it is hoped that the necessary assistance from the people will soon be forthcoming.

Translation of a handbill, copies of which were found
at Kisochoh-ting and Hart-Wyting Roads on Sept. 17, 1938.

WHO EXERCISES A DOMINATION OVER CHINA?

The tranquility and good order existing in China has been upset by the five "monsters" namely Chu Teh, Mao Shin Tung, Chow Eng Lai, Lin Chien ling and Ling Faung hsien (Communist leaders) who have enlisted as their subordinates the five "devils", namely Chen Kuo fu, Chen Lih Foo, Chen Cheng, Wu Tsoong Nan and Tang Chih (Kuomintang leaders).

The five "devils", who are members of the Kuomintang, have now come under the "red banner of hammer and sickle" because the five "monsters" are much more influential than they themselves. The king of the devils is Chiang Kai Shek, and he too has had to submit to the orders of the monsters. China has therefore become the headquarters of monsters and devils. In other words, the communists are now entering the first stage of bolshevizing the Orient. Kiangsi, Hupeh, Kwangsi, Kwangtung, Szechuen, Shensi, and Kansu are under Soviet regime. In those provinces, the people are not allowed to have property and do not enjoy tranquility. Murder and exploitation are commonplace occurrences. How can the people tolerate such conditions!

The people are the masters of the country. We should eliminate the Red monsters and devils. Those who live in districts under their control should refuse to pay taxes or to be recruited into the army. All should support the "Reformed Government" and work for peace and prosperity.

Summarized translation of a handbill, copies
of which were found on Kiaochow and Wuting
Roads and also on Hart and Wuting Roads on
September 17, 1938.

Protection of Communications - Railway and Highway Traffic.

The existence of a man depends on his blood circulation. The prosperity of a nation likewise depends on the thorough development of its communications, the most important of which are the railways and highways. The communications of this country have not been thoroughly developed and the people have often found them inadequate in meeting the pressing needs of their daily life. The situation has been worsened by the mad Kuomintang Armies which have wantonly destroyed the valuable railways and highways built with the public funds. Fortunately, for the convenience of the people, the Reformed Government authorities are working out plans for the restoration of passenger and freight traffic on the railways as well as the postal communications. It is hoped that our people will take the welfare of their country at heart and assist the authorities in the protection of the various highways and railways.

Translation of a handbill, copies of which were found
on Kiaochow and Wuting Roads and also on Hart and
Wuting Roads on September 17, 1938.

Heaving five nocturnal sighs (Singing
of five blue songs in the night)

- (1) Heave a first sigh: Woe to Chiang Kai-shek who associated himself with the Communists, resisted the Japanese and lost China's territories. Tens of millions of the people have lost their lives and their blood has reddened the river waters.
- (2) Heave a second sigh: Woe to Soong Mei-ling who upsets everything like a witch and who has indulged in corrupt practices since she became the Chairman of the Aeronautical Commission.
- (3) Heave a third sigh: Woe to Kung Hsiang-hsi, a self-styled God of Wealth, who is a hypocrite. He surreptitiously transported all the silver dollars abroad in preparation for flight to a foreign country.
- (4) Heave a fourth sigh: Woe to Soong Tse-vung, who is doing everything in his power to harm our Chinese people. Having ascended to the honorable post of General Compadore for the purchase of Arms and Ammunitions, he indulged in "Squeeze" on a large scale. He injured himself by frequently flirting prostitutes.
- (5) Heave a fifth sigh: Woe to the Chinese people who have suffered untold hardships and misery. As happiness is just around the corner, let us support and rally around the New Government.

"B"

Summarized translation of a handbill, copies
of which were found on Kiaochow and Wuting
Roads and also on Hart and Wuting Roads on
September 17, 1938.

Support the New Government if you wish to live
and conduct your business in peace and happiness

The happiness or decline of a nation very much depends on the happiness and prosperity of its people. Since he came into power, Chiang Kai-shek has brought about a chaotic state of incessant civil warfare and constant internal strife in our country. As a state of unrest was advantageous for the Communists to make their appearance and bid for power, Chiang Kai-shek pretended to launch a campaign for their extermination, which lasted for over ten years, entailing indescribable suffering to the Chinese people, yet no concrete results have ever been obtained. He finally allied himself with the Communist bandits. With a view to maintaining peace in East Asia, Japan took upon herself the task of expelling the Communists while many ambitious personages engaged themselves in inaugurating the "Reformed Government" for the salvation of the people. Since its inauguration, the Ministry of Pacification, the Ministry of Interior and the Peace Preservation Corps etc., have been established by the authorities to ensure peaceful conditions of the various localities. Steps are also being taken for the exploitation of natural resources in order to cope with the unemployment problem. The influence of the New Government is extending to the Provinces of Kiangsi, Hupeh and Hunan. After going through the ordeal of war and unrest, the people have at last found security. And the day is not far distant when we shall see Chiang Kai-shek, Mao Ts-tung and their parties overthrown.

Translation of a handbill, copies of which were found
at Kiao-chow-Wuting and Hart-Wuting Roads on Sept. 17, 1938.

**"ERADICATION OF THE GUERILLAS WHO ARE CREATING
DISTURBANCES IN WAR AFFECTED AREAS."**

The Sino-Japanese hostilities have been in progress for more than one year and more areas have been rendered dilapidated. In these areas, disbanded soldiers, rowdies, refugees and some people of the intelligentsia such as teachers, and students, who are unable to maintain their livelihood, are gathering together and are raping and plundering. Chiang Kai Shek, whose regular troops are being killed off, is organizing the above mentioned law breakers into guerilla bands, expecting that he will thus be able to achieve his dream of ultimate victory.

The guerillas, however, are doing nothing more than bringing more calamity upon the people. Chiang's use of the guerillas is cruel to the people. We must eliminate the guerillas; we must enforce the Pao Chah system (mutual guarantee system), and take a census, so that the guerillas will not be able to hide in villages. At the same time, we must endeavour to persuade the guerillas to repent through propaganda and pacification. When the guerillas have been eliminated, we will then be able to live in peace and prosperity.

Summarized translation of an anti-Government booklet,
copies of which were found outside No.99 Jessfield Road
on 18/9/38.

Booklet entitled "The Thirteen Points"

(Pages 5 & 6) Cartoon depicting a man blowing soap bubbles
(representing promises made by the Chinese Authorities that
Nanking, Hsuehchow and Hankow would not fall into the hands
of the invaders). Inscriptions : -

"Promises have never been fulfilled.

Hsuehchow fell after the fall of Nanking.

How can the defence of Wuhan last long?"

(Pages 7 & 8) Cartoon showing a man, with a Kuomintang
emblem on the arm, turning a grindstone by which people are
being killed and the blood flowing from those killed is
being sucked by a man with Soviet emblems on the chest. A
number of persons are shown in the background bound and
ready to be put onto the grindstone. Inscriptions : -

"The Kuomintang and the Communist Party are
conspiring together to suck the blood of the people.
They are cruel to the people. Chiang is the ring-
leader and responsible for the betraying of the nation
for his own selfish ends, and then gaining the favour
of the U.S.S.R. at the cost of the people. Let our
people rise up and eliminate the Red bandits and the
Chiang clique."

(Page 9 & 10) Cartoon showing persons on a boat, with a
Japanese flag and a five barred flag, engaged in saving
people drowning. Inscriptions : -

"What are the waves and the wind for? The life-
boat is doing its best in those troubled waters.
From this picture the people can see who are their
enemies and who are their friends."

(Pages 11 & 12) Cartoon showing a pile of skulls and out of which has grown a flower in the shape of a star with a man's face in the centre (believed to represent the Kuomintang). The branches from the stem of the flower represent the hammer and sickle ensigns. Inscriptions : -

"What is the benefit to be derived from conspiring with the Red bandits? Many persons have been killed and their skeletons are piled up as high as the hills. He (? meaning Generalissimo Chiang) should have no courage to face his people. His dream of becoming a hero has not been realized and the "soul" of the Kuomintang is already non-existent."

(Pages 13 & 14) Cartoon showing a tree having been cut off near the root, marked "Kiukiang" with a Japanese flag at one side; and the Japanese digging a hole near the ground, marked Wuchang and Hankow. Inscriptions : -

"The Kuomintang troops are as timid as rabbits. They are scared and cannot fight; they try to hide in caves and dugouts like the rabbits. As Kiukiang has fallen and Hankow and Wuchang are about to fall, we should like to ask "the rabbits" where their last resort is!"

(Pages 15 & 16) Cartoon showing a general sitting at a table (marked "Wuhan"). His camp is surrounded by other camps over which are flying Japanese flags. Inscriptions: -

"He felt utterly disappointed when he awoke to find his dream of success in the night a myth. Now, he has no other alternative but to await his capture as he has no escape."

(Pages 17 & 18) Cartoon showing Japanese soldiers chopping a tree, on the top of which are four monkeys holding flags of the Kuomintang and the Soviet Union. Inscriptions : -

"Monkeys sit on tall trees; and they cannot be tamed. They gather their associates and scheme all sorts of evil things. When the tree falls, they will have to flee for their lives. How pitiable it will be!"

Report sent with <u>100</u> pamphlets, handbills or newspapers to Special Branch.			
Where found	<u>Cutside 99 Jessfield Road.</u>	Time found	<u>11.13p.m.</u> Date <u>18/9/38.</u>
Character of place where found, (industrial, residential, respectable or doubtful neighbourhood).		<u>Residential.</u>	
Near School, Factory, Military Camp, Mill etc.		<u>Japanese Military Gendarme, 94 Jessfield Road.</u>	
How distributed? (If known).		<u>-----</u>	
Nature of Document. (Communist or Anti-Government etc.)		<u>Anti-Government and Communist.</u>	
Arrests or not, if so how many?		<u>-----</u>	
Class of man arrested? (Student, coolie, mill worker etc.)		<u>-----</u>	
Charged under what Section of C.C. Code?		<u>-----</u>	

Date 18th. September, 1938.

Signed

D.S. 252.

for

C. I. etc. i/c. B. Jell Station.

LOGS
Misc. 749/38
17-9-38.

Report sent with <u>Two (Bolshevik) handbills</u> Special Branch.			
Where found	<u>Wai Wo Kk, Hanking Road.</u>	Time found	<u>3 p.m.</u>
Character of place where found, (industrial, residential, respectable or doubtful neighbourhood).		<u>Shopping centre.</u>	
Near School, Factory, Military Camp, Mill etc.		-	
How distributed? (If known).		<u>Thrown from Roof Garden of Wing On Company.</u>	
Nature of Document. (Communist or Anti-Government etc.)		<u>Anti-Japanese.</u>	
Arrests or not, if so how many?		<u>Nil.</u>	
Class of man arrested? (Student, coolie, mill worker etc.)		<u>Coolie</u>	
Charged under what Section of C.C. Code?			

Date 17th Sept. 1938.

Signed K. A. Russell D.S. 167
for C. I. etc. i/c. Louisa Station.

Report sent with <u>15 copies of</u> pamphlets, handbills or newspapers to Special Branch.			
Where found	<u>Gordon Road near Penang Road.</u>	Time found	<u>5.45 a.m.</u> Date <u>15/9/38</u>
Character of place where found, (industrial, residential, respectable or doubtful neighbourhood).	<u>Residential.</u>		
Near School, Factory, Military Camp, Mill etc.	<u>Near N.W.K. Japanese Mill quarters at 931 Gordon Road & U.S. Marine camp at 936 Gordon Road.</u>		
How distributed? (If known).	<u>Found on roadway. (by 1.1.3.57)</u>		
Nature of Document. (Communist or Anti-Government etc.)	<u>Anti-Chiang Kai Shek Government and "White Race".</u>		
Arrests or not, if so how many?	.		
Class of man arrested? (Student, coolie, mill worker etc.)	.		
Charged under what Section of C.C. Code?	.		

J. R. 17/9/38.

Date September 15, 1938.

Signed B. White. Insp.
for C. I. etc. i/c. Gordon Road Station.

Geo. D. L.

Report sent with <u>Anti Chiang Kai-shek</u> pamphlets, handbills or newspapers to Special Branch.			
Where found	<u>Brenan Road near Jessfield Park</u>	Time found	<u>9.25 p.m.</u> Date <u>16-9-38.</u>
Character of place where found, (industrial, residential, respectable or doubtful neighbourhood).	<u>Residential.</u>		
Near School, Factory, Military Camp, Mill etc.	<u>-----</u>		
How distributed? (If known).	<u>By hand.</u>		
Nature of Document. (Communist or Anti-Government etc.)	<u>Anti Chiang Kai-shek.</u>		
Arrests or not, if so how many?	<u>One.</u>		
Class of man arrested? (Student, coolie, mill worker etc.)	<u>Mill worker.</u>		
Charged under what Section of C.C. Code?	<u>Detained on instructions of Special Branch.</u>		

J. R. 17/9/38.

Date 16th September 1938

Signed J. Deaill
for C. I. etc. i/c. B. Wall Station.

Sl/Deaill

Report sent with <u>anti-Government</u> pamphlets, handbills or newspapers to Special Branch.			
Where found	Yu Yuen Road near Brenan Road	Time found	8.40 p.m. Date 16-9-38.
Character of place where found, (industrial, residential, respectable or doubtful neighbourhood).		Residential.	
Near School, Factory, Military Camp, Mill etc.		-----	
How distributed? (If known).		From motor car.	
Nature of Document. (Communist or Anti-Government etc.)		Anti-Government.	
Arrests or not, if so how many?		-----	
Class of man arrested? (Student, coolie, mill worker etc.)		-----	
Charged under what Section of C.C. Code?		-----	

如何他拿此
特別快車

g.R. 17/9/38.

Date 16th September 1938

Signed J. Deane J.S.R.
for C. I. etc. i/c Subbling Well Station.

Report sent with <u>Two copies of</u> <u>posters</u> pamphlets, handbills or newspapers to Special Branch.			
Where found	Outside wall of premises 1588 Sinza Rd.	Time found	6.45 a.m. Date 18/9/38.
Character of place where found, (industrial, residential, respectable or doubtful neighbourhood).		Residential.	
Near School, Factory, Military Camp, Mill etc.		No.	
How distributed? (If known).		Posted on wall of house.	
Nature of Document. (Communist or Anti-Government etc.)		Anti-Japanese.	
Arrests or not, if so how many?		-	
Class of man arrested? (Student, coolie, mill worker etc.)		-	
Charged under what Section of C.C. Code?		-	

高
色
標
語
之
張

Date Sept. 18, 1938.

Signed Gordon Rd.
for C. I. etc. i/c Station.

Report sent with 22 copies of pamphlets, handbills or newspapers to Special Branch.	
Where found 1. Kiaochow-Wuting Roads 2. Hart-Wuting Roads.	Time found 5.30 a.m. Date 17/9/38
Character of place where found, (industrial, residential, respectable or doubtful neighbourhood).	Residential.
Near School, Factory, Military Camp, Mill etc.	1. Near Dah Tung Tobacco Factory, on Wuting Road about 200 yards away.
How distributed? (If known).	Scattered on the roadway. Brought to station by C.D.C. 22.
Nature of Document. (Communist or Anti-Government etc.)	Anti-Chiang Kai Shek Government & Anti-Communist.
Arrests or not, if so how many?	No.
Class of man arrested? (Student, coolie, mill worker etc.)	-
Charged under what Section of C.C. Code?	-

Signed

for C. I. etc. i/c. **Gordon Rd. Station.**Date **September 17, 1938.**

Misc. 357/38

Report sent with 960 pamphlets handbills of various kinds to Special Branch.	
Where found B'Well Rd. & Love Lane	Time found 5-6.30 a.m. Date 16-9-38
Character of place where found, (industrial, residential, respectable or doubtful neighbourhood).	Residential.
Near School, Factory, Military Camp, Mill etc.	No
How distributed? (If known).	Probably thrown in bunch from car.
Nature of Document. (Communist or Anti-Government etc.)	Pro-Japanese, anti-National Government. Anti-Communist.
Arrests or not, if so how many?	No
Class of man arrested? (Student, coolie, mill worker etc.)	--
Charged under what Section of C.C. Code?	--

Signed

for C. I. etc. i/c. **Ch. Rd. Station.**Date **16-9-38**

Delivered
卡
通
二
張
伐
牛
樹
一
如
何
可
致
太
平
放
開
眼
光

J.R. 16/9/38.

CHINA PRESS.

SEP 19 1932

"Mukden Day" Is Observed Here Quietly

Chinese Flags Lowered To Half-Mast; Police Patrol City

Peace and quiet reigned in Shanghai yesterday contrasting strangely with the imposing military and police precautions everywhere visible on the city streets. It was the occasion of the seventh anniversary of the "Mukden Incident" of September 18, 1931.

Barbed wire entanglements barricaded many usually busy streets from traffic. Search parties halted passersby at numerous corners, searching for bombs or other weapons of terrorism.

The municipal council's red riot vans slowly rumbled through the streets.

On display above all the main thoroughfares, in all the small side streets and alleys, and from the masts of most of the big buildings in the city, the red, blue and white flag of the National government of China could be seen—flying at half mast.

No incidents of any kind occurred. The only outward sign of the smouldering resentment of this incident still entertained by many Chinese was the drooping flags.

The "Mukden Incident," which set off the hostilities between Japan and China, and from which day no peace other than an armed truce has existed between the two countries, started when a Japanese lieutenant of the South Manchurian Railway guards, patrolling the main line from Dairen to Mukden discovered a fish plate blown off the track an hour before an express train was due to pass the spot.

Before morning of that day Mukden was in the hands of the Japanese.

The sound of two explosions, heard by numerous residents of the Settlement and Concession from the direction of Kiangwan, caused some apprehension Saturday evening.

At the Japanese press conference yesterday it was admitted that the explosions were caused by Chinese bombs.

The bombs, however, were old Chinese aerial bombs found by the Japanese and taken to an isolated spot at Kiangwan and harmlessly exploded.

SEP 18 1938

Police Ready For Outbreak Of Terrorism

Rigid Precautions Will
Be Taken Here To-day
Against Trouble

MANY STREETS TO BE
FULLY BARRICADED

Recent Bombing Adds New
Impetus To Mukden Day
Preparations

Rigid precautions will be taken here to-day by the Shanghai Municipal Police against any possible outbreak which might occur in connection with the anniversary of the "Mukden Incident." It was ascertained here yesterday by "The Shanghai Sunday Times" that the scheme will be based upon that which was enforced on August 13, when the city was turned into an armed camp during the anniversary of the Shanghai hostilities.

The same system of closing roads and bridges which might be utilized by terrorists as avenues of escape will be brought into force at an early hour this morning. The entire police force will be on duty and a part of the police specials will be turned out. Although it was not expected that the Shanghai Volunteer Corps would need to be mobilized, the police stated yesterday that the Armoured Car Company would be functioning throughout the day.

In some quarters the opinion was expressed that the latest bombing, that which occurred on Szechuen Road Bridge, had given some impetus to the preparations. In any event, the police will be very much on guard here to-day and if trouble develops the terrorists will no doubt find themselves face to face with no little opposition.

An interesting sidelight on the "Mukden Incident" preparations is that the police decided to give the matter full publicity through the press and by radio broadcast. It was believed that this would prove to be a more satisfactory way of dealing with things, for during the August

emergency period considerable secrecy surrounded the affair.

Many Roads Closed

It was announced here yesterday that six roads along Avenue Edward VII would be closed to-day and these include Kiangse Road, Shantung Road, Kwangse Road, Yunnan Road, Lungmen Road and Race Course Road. Along Avenue Foch barriers will be thrown across Chungking Road, Chengtu Road, Haroon Road and Hart Road. On the other side of the Settlement, it was stated, the following bridges will be closed: Chapoo Road, Tibet Road, Stone, Wuchen Road and Markham Road.

The understanding was that the French police would co-operate along Avenue Edward VII and Avenue Foch by closing various roads and posting search parties at key points. The Shanghai Municipal Police expected to turn out a number of roving search parties as well as to post the usual groups on duty where necessary.

Another aspect of the preparations has to do with the emergency measures which will be taken by the Japanese army in the Shanghai area, especially in Pootung. According to current reports there has been a considerable amount of guerrilla activity over on the other side of the river during the last few days and an anniversary attack may be anticipated.

Suspects Rounded Up

Starting from mid-night, squads of Municipal Police attached to various police stations carried out vigilant patrols in their areas and, in addition to the regular search parties, effected wholesale round-ups of suspects for interrogation. Branch thoroughfares leading from Avenue Edward into the Settlement, as well as several other roads, were either barricaded or strongly picketed by police patrols.

CHINA PRESS.

SEP 17 1938

City To Observe Anniversary Of Mukden Incident Tomorrow

Chinese National flags will again be at half-mast in Shanghai tomorrow as the city observes the seventh anniversary of the Mukden Incident, the first of a series of events which led to the present life-and-death struggle between China and Japan.

Usually observed here by a number of memorial meetings, the anniversary this year is likely to pass in Shanghai without any mass participation in the ceremonies.

While the police here are known to be ready to cope with any disturbances both in the Settlement and the French Concession, no extra precautionary measures are being instituted at the present time.

The observance of the date in Chinese cities yet undominated by Japanese bayonets is expected to be attended by government officials and the populace. The Military Affairs Commission in Hankow has made public the following slogans for the anniversary.

1. Protracted Resistance for Recovery of all lost Territories!
2. Contribute Winter Coats to the Soldiers!
3. Contribute Winter Coats to the War Refugees!
4. Assist the Troops in the Front!
5. Organize the Farmers, Workers, Merchants and All Classes of People!
6. Mobilize the Entire Population For War Service!
7. Join the Transportation Corps, First Aid Work, and Intelligence Work!

Meantime, in the countryside around Shanghai, Chinese guerilla units are reported here as being ready to stage more extensive attacks on Japanese communication lines and isolated bases during the week of the anniversary. Reports reaching Shanghai stated that the Japanese military authorities have taken special precautionary measures to cope with the situation.

5044

8710

SHANGHAI TIMES.

SEP 16 1938

SUNDAY PRECAUTIONS ARE KEPT SECRET

Several Roads, Bridges
Will Be Barricaded;
Extra Patrols

Police precautions for next Sunday, September 18, the anniversary of the "Mukden Incident," are being worked out at present by officials of the Shanghai Municipal Police. Although the actual precautions are being kept a strict secret and will not be announced until to-morrow it is understood that they will resemble those carried out on August 13, the first war anniversary, on a modified scale.

It is definitely understood that a number of roads and bridges will be barricaded as during the few days prior and after the anniversary of the outbreak of the local hostilities.

No trouble is expected in the International Settlement, but, nevertheless all precautions are being taken. There will be extra patrols on the streets throughout the day, search parties will operate extensively and will probably be supported by members of the Russian Detachment, S.V.C.

The various military forces are expected to co-operate with the police authorities. The Shanghai Volunteer Corps will not be mobilized, unless the situation warrants it.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
S. B. REGISTRY
No. S. B. D.
Date

CHINA PRESS.

SEP 13 1938

Police To Be Prepared For September 18

Fear No Disorders On 7th Anniversary Of Mukden Incident

While the Shanghai Municipal Police yesterday confirmed that they will be ready for any incidents which may occur on September 18, the seventh anniversary of the Mukden Incident, which led to the capture of Manchuria by Japan's armed forces, precautionary measures will not compare with the extensive preparations which were made for August 13, it is understood.

It is pointed out that in past years September 18 always passed without untoward incidents, and police believe that the scare might have been non-existent had it not been published in the Chinese press. Nevertheless, however groundless these fears may be, the S. M. Police are not overlooking the possibility of terrorist activity. And because revelation of precautionary measures being taken would merely defeat the aim of such preparations, police officials are remaining tight-lipped.

While referring to former years, when this anniversary passed quietly, police realized, however, that this day has a particular significance this year, when China is engaged in large-scale warfare against Japan.

The fact, however, that this day is only six days away with the police not yet making any visible preparations should suffice to confirm that these measures will not be extensive. It will be recalled that preparations for precautionary measures for August 13 commenced more than a week before the anniversary of the outbreak of local hostilities last year.

File
C 13/4

Anniversary Of Incident Is Discussed

SHANGHAI TIMES.

Police Will Make Full
Preparations In Due
Course Locally

SEP 9 1938

EFFORTS TO STIR UP WILD RUMOURS

Interviewed here yesterday by "The Shanghai Times," officials of the Shanghai Municipal Police stated that contrary to reports published recently "widespread preparations" had not been made in connection with the forthcoming anniversary of the Mukden incident. It was further stated that a number of the reports of this nature appearing in Shanghai, especially in certain vernacular papers, were evidently calculated to stir up trouble.

The anniversary of the famous incident occurs on September 18, and prior to the outbreak of the hostilities, was one of the most prominently observed "humiliation days" in China. It is generally expected, however, that this year it will be somewhat overshadowed by the anniversary of the outbreak of the Sino-Japanese hostilities at Shanghai when the most rigid precautions were taken by the police and military.

The Police stated yesterday that an attitude of watchful waiting was being maintained with regard to the anniversary and that precautions would be taken in accordance with the trend of events. In other words, if there are indications that some sort of a demonstration will be staged it may be necessary to apply measures comparable to those witnessed here on August 13.

Mobilization Expected

The minimum degree of preparedness will probably call for the full mobilization of the police, the Russian Regiment and the several foreign military units. On the other hand, any real threat of an outbreak will call for the mobilization of the Shanghai Volunteer Corps and the Police Specials, while it is not improbable that a number of streets will be barricaded and that special search parties will be sent out.

At the present time, however, the police seem to feel that the complete mobilization of all available men in Shanghai should be avoided if possible. This does not necessarily mean that they will be reluctant to go the limit if necessary, for the manner in which matters were handled during the recent emergency here has very definitely set a precedent.

In accordance with the solemn connotations of the day, Chinese associations here have announced through the vernacular press that they will make an effort to encourage the owners of theatres and cabarets to close down on the anniversary. There is also a movement afoot to organize an "offer gold to the state" campaign and to encourage Chinese here to fast on the day and contribute the money thus saved to the Government.

8916

8916

8916

8916

FILE

8916

September 18, 1938.

Morning Translation.

News Digest and other local newspapers :-

THE ANNIVERSARY OF THE MUKDEN INCIDENT

To-day is the 7th anniversary of the September 18 Incident. Local organs, public bodies, schools, factories, shops and residents will hoist the national flag at half mast and observe a vegetarian diet. All amusement resorts will be closed. Restrictions will be placed on refugees leaving camp to-day. In some camps, the refugees will hold a fast.

In addition, all people in Shanghai will carry out the following three movements :-

(1) Offer Gold Movement. This movement was initiated on August 13. All business takings and profit for to-day will be offered to the Government. The movement may be continued.

(2) Winter Clothes Collection Movement. All trade associations, schools and the people in general will begin to-day to collect 200,000 cotton vests for contribution to the soldiers. (Owing to the extraordinary circumstances prevailing in Shanghai, people may contribute \$1 in lieu of a vest. The money may be paid to a newspaper office or a bank.)

(3) Refugee Relief Movement. In order to support the 130,000 refugees in Shanghai, local residents will continue to enforce economy and contribute money for their relief.

Shanghai People Issue Circular Telegram

In connection with the 7th anniversary of the September 18 Incident, the people of Shanghai have issued the following circular telegram:-

"Since the occurrence of the September 18 Incident, the Japanese bandits have harboured an intention to invade and conquer China. After taking away our four North-eastern provinces, they seized control of our administration in North China.

"On August 13 last year we embarked on a large scale war of resistance. As a result our country has been strongly unified. Although we, the people of Shanghai, are being oppressed by the Japanese bandits, we will observe the directions of our leader and fight the enemy every day to help the Government recover Shanghai and the North-east.

"We take this opportunity to urge our fellow-countrymen throughout the country to kill the Japanese bandits."

Ta Mei Pao and other local newspapers :-

National Salvation Youths League Issues Circular

On the anniversary of the Mukden Incident, the National Salvation Youths League issued the following circular addressed to Chinese youths throughout the country:-

"To-day is the 7th anniversary of the Mukden Incident. The Chinese people have been oppressed by the Imperialists for one hundred years, especially by the Japanese Imperialists, who are invading our territory.

"Seven years ago to-day, the aggressor commenced an invasion of China and occupied the four north-eastern provinces. Eventually, the sleeping lion

September 18, 1938.

Morning Translation.

was aroused and a war of resistance was started after the Lukouchiao Incident on July 7 to safeguard the existence of the Chinese race ~~as well~~ to uphold peace of the world.

"We hereby submit the following suggestions for consideration by Chinese youths in the country:-

- 1) We must realize that China's war of resistance is for the purpose of smashing the dream of the enemy to invade our country.
- 2) We must be confident of final victory. The enemy's dream to bring the war to a quick conclusion has been shattered. The anti-war feeling among the Japanese people, the spread of revolutionary influence in Japan and the economic menace---all this reveals the enemy's unfavourable position.
- 3) Chinese youths should all take part in the work of resisting the enemy in the rear or at the front."

Standards:- 1 : 1

Farewell Letter of Homeless Students' Group

The following letter has been issued by a number of homeless students who are going to take part in the defence of the Wuhan:-

"Seven years ago the September 18 Incident took place. Wanderers in strange lands will never forget that their native land has been turned into a slaughter-house and their families have suffered terribly. Realizing that it is our duty as youths to participate in the war of resistance, we have left this isolated island to defend the Wuhan.

"We would advise the people of Shanghai to carry on the national salvation work. They should at least enforce the Thrift Movement, organize the people, train the youths and help the refugees."

8710
13 7 30

News Digest publishes the following article :- 12 SEP. 1938 AM

How To Commemorate The Anniversary Of The Mukden Incident

The Mukden Incident was the beginning of the unprecedented national crisis, but conditions on this the 7th anniversary, after a year's war of resistance, are far different from former anniversaries because of the following reasons :-

- (1) The nation to-day is unified because of the war of resistance.
- (2) Under the leadership of the government the people are putting up a courageous and stubborn resistance.
- (3) The enemy's plans for a quick military campaign have been smashed.
- (4) The democratic spirit of the people has been aroused.
- (5) Tolerance, conciliation and weakness are things of the past.
- (6) China has won extensive international sympathy.

How should we commemorate the anniversary?

- FILE
- (1) We should resolutely continue the war of resistance to the bitter end and be firmly convinced of victory.
 - (2) We should take strong action against traitors and pro-Japanese elements.
 - (3) We should expose the intrigues of the pacifists.
 - (4) We should suppress the selfish intrigues of the various cliques.
 - (5) We should elevate the political thoughts of the people.
 - (6) We should unite and be well organized.
 - (7) We should start a "back to the hearth" movement.
 - (8) We should struggle for freedom of speech.

In what way should we express the meaning of our commemoration of the anniversary?

- (1) We should hoist the national flag at half mast, suspend all amusements and go on a vegetarian diet.
- (2) We should conduct an extensive thrift and offer gold movement.
- (3) We should raise contributions in the form of winter clothing, medicines and gas masks.
- (4) We should promote the use of native goods.
- (5) We should not allow ourselves to be overcome by despondency, laziness, irresponsibility, easy living, etc.

D-8713

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

Special Branch, ~~XXXXX~~

REPORT

Date Sept. 14, 1938.

Subject..... Letter entitled "A Plot to Place Incendiary Bombs in Newspaper Offices" published in "Morning Leader" on Sept. 9.

Made ~~xx~~ and Forwarded by C.D.I. Ross.

In connection with the above letter, Zau Pang-yung (趙邦鏢), Chinese editor of the "Morning Leader" (導報), and Ma Ching-yuin (馬慶雲), the sender of the letter, were interviewed at headquarters by P.A. to D.C. (Special Branch) on September 13.

Ma Ching-yuin, who is a compositor in the employ of the "Morning Leader", made the following statement regarding the conversation he overheard among the coolies:-

"My name is Ma Ching-yuin, age 20, native of Soochow. I am a compositor of the 'Morning Leader', 130 Ningpo Road, and live in the office of the paper.

"At about 8 a.m. August 24 I went to the Bank of China, corner of Szechuen and Hankow Roads, to make a deposit of \$5. I found the offices closed. As I did not know that the bank had been removed to another address, I waited in the vicinity for the offices to open.

At about 8.30 a.m. I was standing beside four or five coolies sitting by the side of Szechuen Road north of Hankow Road outside an alleyway. One of them speaking the Kompo dialect was telling the others about a plot of the Huang Dao Association to set fire to newspaper offices. They were talking quietly. I stood and listened. When I found the offices of the Bank of China were still closed after 9 a.m., I went to the China and South Sea Bank to deposit my five dollars but was told that the minimum accepted was \$10. I then returned to the office of the 'Morning Leader' and wrote a letter to the editor reporting what I had overheard."



SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT

.....Station,

Date19

- 2 -

Subject.....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

In response to the warning given him by the P.A.
to D.C. (Special Branch) about the publication of such
objectionable article, Mr. Zau Pang-yung promised to exercise
greater care in future.

DBK
C. D. I.

D.C.(Special Branch).

DC Crime
Information
J. H. Robertson
DC (S-B)

September 9, 1938.

Morning Translation.

Morning Leader publishes the following letter :-

A PLOT TO PLACE INCENDIARY BOMBS IN NEWSPAPER OFFICES

To the Editor :

Relying on Japanese influence, traitor Zang Nyoh-ting (張 榮 廷) is openly selling his country. He organized a Huang Dao Association to induce ignorant Chinese and wicked loafers to assassinate patriotic youths and anti-Japanese elements.

Recently the Huang Dao Association held a secret meeting to discuss drastic measures to deal with Chinese newspapers published under foreign protection. It was proposed to bribe news vendors to place small incendiary bombs in newspaper offices. The bomb has a spring device which sets off the bomb after about 20 minutes. The explosion would immediately send flames up through the roof. I heard a number of barefooted coolies sitting by the side of -- Road discussing the plot.

The S.M.C. has already issued a circular order for the arrest of Zang Nyoh-ting, but the lawless elements are continuing to disturb peace and order in the Settlement in an attempt to exterminate patriotic elements. Tens of terrorist cases are occurring each month simply because "--" wishes to seize all the rights in the Settlement.

In my opinion, the following measures should be adopted against the plots of the Huang Dao Association:-

- (1) The S.M.C. should be requested to arrest the committeemen of the Huang Dao Association.
- (2) All persons who have relatives or friends serving as committeemen of the Huang Dao Association should sever all connection with such relatives and friends; they should not allow themselves to be bribed.

From a reader.

(Editor's note:- As the information contained in the above letter is based on gossip among some coolies, it may not be reliable. The suggestion that all persons sever connection with committeemen of the Huang Dao Association merits support. Chinese in Shanghai should not have anything to do with Japanese and traitors.)

Standard :-

ZAU HAU-SUNG NOT GOING TO HONGKONG

On the night of September 7, our reporter interviewed Mr. Zau Hau-sung (曹 漢 生) at his home. Mr. Zau declared that the reports about his movements were all incorrect. On September 7 he received an anonymous letter of warning to which he published a reply in the newspapers in order to remove the misunderstanding. Mr. Zau added that he had cancelled his trip to Hongkong in company with Chen Tao-yi (陳 陶 毅), former Governor of Kiangsu Province.

SEP 13 1938

Burning of Press Building Fails

**Two Chinese Sentenced for
Plotting ; Member of Bomb
Throwing Party Arrested**

Two Chinese, who admitted that they plotted to bomb or burn the Chinese-language newspaper "Morning Leader" on behalf of a Japanese named Shiotani and the so-called "Economic Rehabilitation Society," were sentenced to fifteen years in prison each yesterday in the First Special District Court, where they appeared on remand, charged with instigating arson. The "Economic Rehabilitation Society" is a Japanese-sponsored organization with headquarters in Brennan Road, according to testimony.

Besides the "Morning Leader," which is published by the British-owned University Press at 130 Ningpo Road, the accused are said to have conspired to fire three other foreign-registered Chinese papers in the International Settlement and French Concession. The publishing of alleged anti-Japanese articles in these journals, it is held, provided the underlying motive for the contemplated acts of terrorism.

The plot involving the "Morning Leader" was to have been realized during the emergency period at the middle of last month. Mr. J. A. E. Bates, the publisher, however, learned of in time to prevent it from being carried out.

Conferences with Japanese

The two prisoners, Hsia Wei-sun and Kao Yung-chang, were arrested after Hsia had unsuccessfully tried to bribe an employee of the University Press to place a timed fire-producing device in the printing-room of the establishment. It was testified yesterday that Hsia met this employee, Tsang Ping-yen, in lodging-houses and the Oriental Hotel (Sincere's Building) to talk over the scheme. In the Oriental Hotel, it was admitted, a Japanese named Shiotani participated in the conferences, with Kao Yung-chang acting as interpreter. Shiotani asked for detailed information regarding the University Press building. Tsang was to get \$200 for joining the conspiracy and an additional \$400 when the "bomb" had been introduced and set off. He was further to get privileges in Hongkew, and a job.

Tsang informed Mr. Bates about the plan, and the Police were called in. Hsia was first arrested, in Kaifeng Road, and later Kao was seized.

Mr. T. S. Lea, Assistant Municipal Advocate, presented the case for the Police at yesterday's and last week's hearings.

Bomb Party Member Arrested

Alleged to have been a member of the party of three men who, on May 21 at 10 p.m., threw a bomb at the offices of the "Morning Leader," Hongkong registered Chinese language newspaper, at 130 Ningpo Road, a 26-years-old native of Kompo of the coolie class was arrested by the Settlement Police yesterday.

As a result of the bomb throwing five Chinese were injured, including a Chinese constable of the Shanghai Municipal Police. The perpetrators of the act made their escape. The other two members of the party are still at large.

The Economic Rehabilitation Society has been identified by the police as being no other than the "Huang Tao Hui" or Yellow Way Society which has been responsible for numerous acts of terrorism in the French Concession and Settlement during the past six months.

00370

8712

No. 5.

Date.

Lee
B¹³/₉

SHANGHAI
87/3
8 9 38

"A"

Misc.No. 881/38.

Central

Sept. 5th,

38.

4.

Daily.

Detective Office.

Alleged attempt to bribe employee to set fire
to the premises of the University Press Ltd.,
130 Ningpo Rd.

The charge sheets concerning the two accused named
(1) Au Wei Sung and (2) Kau Young Tsong were sent to the
S.S.D. Court and were endorsed in chambers as follows:-

"Remanded to the 12-9-38".

During the period of remand both accused have been
taken from cells to the detective office and further
thoroughly interrogated but nothing further than that
which has already been ascertained could be elicited.

Au Wei Sung further stated however that on or about
the beginning of June 1938 he was invited by one named "Sung"
(11K) address unknown, with whom he had come acquainted, to
visit him at a room number unknown situated on the 4th
floor, of the Chah Loh Hotel, Yu Ya Ching Road for the
purpose of joining the "Shanghai Labourers Union". The
president of which was one named Kao Koh Shing.

Au Wei Sung later attended the Chah Loh Hotel after
a meeting had been arranged and on arrival was met by
"Sung" and Kao Koh Shing. who informed him that they were
desirous of forming a union which was to be called the "
Shanghai Labourers Union". This union was to benefit all
workers in Shanghai, so that if any worker who was a mem-
ber of the organization took sick or lost his employment
assistance would be given by the union. Advice would

712
6/9/38

x Sund 8453

Special Branch Copy

SEP 10 1938

2023
5138

6/9. 28-19 1.44

Page 2.

also be given in settling industrial disputes between workers.

After having had the aforementioned facts explained to him Au Wei Sung agreed to become the representative of the "Printing Union" which was to be combined with the Shanghai Labourers Union. He was to be paid the sum of \$50.00 each month for expenses.

About the 10th June 1938 Au Wei Sung was asked by Kao Koh Shing to visit No. 119 Brennan Road where further facts were to be discussed. He attended and was introduced to other 10 male Chinese and a Japanese named Kai Koh with his interpreter named Kao Yeong Tsong (2nd accused). The Japanese through the medium of the interpreter informed all the Chinese that if the union was formed it would be to the advantage of all workers, as they would receive financial assistance, and advice in industrial disputes. After the discussion, all Chinese were informed that if at any future date they were required they would be notified.

On or about the 8-8-38 Au Wei Sung proceeded to No. 119 Brennan Road to receive his \$50.00 expenses, which was paid over to him by the Japanese named Kai Koh.

About the 8-8-38 Au Wei Sung received a telephone call from Kao Yeong Tsong (2nd accused) asking him to come to No. 119 Brennan Road. He immediately proceeded to the address where he was met by the Japanese Kai K

Page 3.

and Kao Yoong Tsong. After some discussion Au Wei Sung was questioned as to whether he knew employees in various newspaper offices, especially the "Morning Leader". Au in reply mentioned that some persons on the staff of the "Morning Leader" were known to him, and then plans were made to set fire to the premises.

Further questioning of the two accused ascertained that one named "Ling" aged about 30, Taiwan, round sallow face, height about 5'6", medium build, long hair brushed straight back, dressed in foreign style light brown suit, speaking fluent Japanese, and northern Chinese dialects, also worked for the Japanese Kai Koh in transporting property to the interior of China.

Vide memorandum received from Mr. Aiers D.D.O. "A" Inspector Ling Liaison Officer, was interviewed re this case and after he had consulted the A.M.A. ^{Suggested} instructed that both accused be charged with "Conspiring to commit Arson". They are charged accordingly and will appear at the S.S.D. Court on the morning of the 12-9-38.

Facts of this case were communicated to the Special Branch.

This case has now been made the subject of Central F.I.R. 2104/38.

[Signature]
S.D.O. 1/c.

[Signature]
D. 2

~~Confidential~~

8713
8 9 38

Misc. No. 881/38

Central
29/8/38

3

Daily.

680 Nanking Rd.
109 Avenue Rd.
9 Kailang Rd.
130 Ningpo Rd.
Office.

Division of Detective
"A" Division

881-2467

Alleged attempt to bribe employee to set fire
to the premises of the University Press Ltd.,
130 Ningpo Road.

Since the date of the last report in this case
certain developments have occurred which in all
probability necessitate a review of the circumstances
surrounding the affair, which are as follows:-

At 5 p.m. on the 26/8/38, Mr. J.A.E. Sanders-Bates,
managing director of the University Press Ltd., 130 Ningpo
Rd., telephoned to Central Police Station and reported
that an attempt had been made to bribe one of the
Chinese employees of the firm to set fire to the premises

Copy for
Special Branch

Enquiries ascertained that an employee of the
newspaper named Tsong Ping Yee (張炳義) had a few days
earlier informed his employers that on or about 6/8/38
he was approached by a male Chinese whom he has known
for sometime named Au Wei Sung (吳衛生), employed in the
capacity of an accountant by the Epoch Evening Post
(文匯報) 169, Avenue Rd., who after initiating him as a
blood-brother at the Hoong Mieu Temple, Nanking Rd.,
informed him that the Japanese required his assistance
in connection with the highly anti-Japanese matter
printed by the University Press.

* Dura

JR

29.8.38

282. 3078

On a subsequent date this Au Wei Sung led the
employee Tsong Ping Yee to an apartment in the Oriental

A.A. to D.C. (Sp. Br.)

Page 2

hotel, (Simere Co.), 680, Nanking Rd., where he was introduced to a Japanese subject named Kau (*K*) and a male Chinese named Lee (*L*), the latter acting in the capacity of an interpreter.

At this meeting the Japanese obtained details of the topography of the premises occupied by the University Press, and a rough plan of the premises was drawn.

It was then proposed to the employee Tsong Ping Yee that he assist the Japanese to set fire to the premises, and that a biscuit tin containing powder would be supplied for the purpose. The employee Tsong Ping Yee was promised the sum of \$600 and a job in the Hongkew District with a salary of \$60 per month for his assistance in the plan.

The employee Tsong Ping Yee informed the management regarding the proposed arson of the building, and was instructed not to proceed further in the affair.

At a later date Au Wei Sung made a number of unsuccessful attempts to communicate with employee Tsong Ping Yee, and on the 25/8/38 visited the home of the latter at 9 Nying An Fong, Kaifeng Rd., and left his visiting card, with the request that Tsong Ping Yee telephone him at the Epoch Evening Post, 169, Avenue Rd.

The persistent manner in which Au Wei Sung pursued

the employee Tsong Ping Yee decided the management to report the affair to the police.

The employee Tsong Ping Yee has written a detailed statement regarding his part in the affair, a translated copy of which has already been forwarded.

Following the report of the affair to the police the detectives made efforts to trace Au Wei Sung. Detectives were placed on observation at the Epoch Evening Post and other addresses likely to be visited by the wanted man. This observation was maintained in a very discreet manner, so as to prevent the arousing of the suspicion of Au Wei Sung.

At about 11.30 a.m. 27/8/38, the wanted man again visited the home of employee Tsong Ping Yee, at 9 Nying An Fong, Asifeng Rd., and C. S. 337 who was detailed for observation duty at the address took him into custody, as follows:-

(1st accused) Au Wei Sung (1st Accused) 30, Shanghai, S/Accountant, 109, Avenue Rd.

When questioned at Central Station the 1st accused Au Wei Sung admitted that he approached the employee Tsong Ping Yee in the circumstances already described regarding the destruction of the premises occupied by the University Press, 130, Hingpo Rd.

He claimed that the Japanese was unknown to him,

but that the Chinese was one named Kau (何) and employed as an interpreter by the Japanese. He also stated that Kau had pressed him to keep the employee Tsong Ping Lee up to the scratch in connection with the affair, and this resulted in his visits to the home and place of employment of the latter.

The 1st accused Au Wei Sung stated that the Chinese Kau could be located with the aid of the telephone at No. 21564. The aid of the Shanghai Telephone Co. was sought and in this manner it was found that the instrument for the mentioned number had been issued to Kosei Senbukan, Lane 37, House 119, Bremen Rd.

* D 80397/35

The detectives engaged Room No. 536 in the Oriental Hotel, 680, Nanjing Rd., and the 1st accused Au Wei Sung was then ordered to telephone the above address and arrange to have Kau attend the apartment.

The following detectives, suitably disguised, were then detailed for duty in the vicinity of the apartment :- C.D.S. 111, C.D.S. 12, C.D.S. 224, C.D.S. 337, C.D.C. 27 and C.D.C. 208.

At about 4.30 p.m. 23/8/33, following a lengthy interval of observation, the wanted man visited the apartment and was taken into custody:-

(2nd accused) Kau Yoong Tsong (何永宗) alias Lee (李) 50, Tungchow, M/Interpreter, Lane 1412, House 32, Yu Yuen Road.

Page 6.

* D8039 A/35
When questioned at Central Station this 2nd accused Kau Young Tsong stated that for the past six months he has been employed in the capacity of an interpreter by the Japanese Economic Construction Society (X) Lane 37, House 119, Brenan Rd., an organization believed to be connected with the Japanese Military Special Service Mission, at a salary of \$20 per month.

The 2nd accused Kau Young Tsong admitted that together with a Japanese subject he had approached the employee Tsong Ping Yee with a view to setting afire the premises occupied by the University Press. He also admitted the meeting and the discussion in the Oriental Hotel.

* D8039 A/35
The 2nd accused Kau Young Tsong also stated that the Japanese subject involved in the affair, and at whose instigation the attempt was made to bribe the employee Tsong Ping Yee, was one named Shiotani, the Chief of the Economic Construction Society, at Lane 37, house 119, Brenan Rd. (Branch Office).

The reason for the proposed firing of the premises was said to be the Japanese anger at the strong anti-Japanese policy adopted by the University Press in the Chinese editions.

The two accused have prepared voluntary written

Page 6.

statements, and translated copies of these are attached.

Supt. Aiers, D.O. "A" Division, was kept informed regarding the various developments in the case, and has issued instructions that application be made to the S.S. Court on the 29/8/38, to have the men ordered detained in custody to enable enquiries to be completed.

The assistance of Insp. Ling, S.M.C./Legal Dept., will be sought to have the Judge hearing the case endorse the charge sheets in chambers, without the appearance of the two accused.

J. J. Ross
D. S. I.
W.S. Francis.
C.D.S. 111.
C.D.S. 224.

D. B. C. "A".

Au Wei Sung

Shanghai

Central

29/8/38

//////
translated

Clark Sung

Au Wei Sung, alias Ching Lei, age 30, native of Shanghai, employed as an accountant and residing at the Hwa Tung Printing Co. (Epoch Evening Post), 169 Avenue Rd.

At the beginning of June 1938, one named Sung (a customer of the aforesaid printing office), employed by the "Shanghai Daily News Mosquito Newspaper Co." introduced me to one named Kuo Kuo Shing, chairman of "Shanghai Workers Unions' Corporation" (The organization of this group of unions has not as yet been made public) who urged me to form a Printers' Union, and I agreed to do so.

After a few days the so-called "Shanghai Workers Unions' Corporation" held a meeting, at which representatives of all businesses were expected to attend. I attended the conference as a representative of the Printers Union.

During the conference I became acquainted with a Japanese and his interpreter named Kuo Young Tsong (2nd accused). The Japanese attended for the purpose of giving aid and opinion regarding the formation of Workers Unions, as they were interested in the organization.

After the lapse of about one month I received a telephone call from the said interpreter Kuo asking if I had friends employed in the University Press Ltd. I replied in the affirmative and when I asked him the reason for the inquiry he requested me to bring my friend employed by the University Press to his home, situated at the Choufoong Alleyway, Brennan Rd. I did not give my consent.

After two or three days I had a further telephone call

Page 2

from the interpreter Kau, who requested my attendance at his home. When I called at his home he asked me if my friend employed by the University Press attended. I again enquired the reason why he wanted to meet my friend, and then Kau stated that the topics or head lines on the University Press newspapers were always grossly exaggerated beyond fact. My friend would be entrusted, he went on to say, to teach the management of the University Press a lesson. When I inquired as to what measures it was proposed to adopt Kau stated "An explosive substance". He added, if the deed was performed the sum of \$500 would be bestowed as remuneration. I promised him to inform my friend regarding the affair.

On the following day I booked a room at the Hoong Ziang Lodging House, Avenue Rd. and consulted one named Tsong Ping Yee, employed at the Paper Section of the University Press Ltd. As the project was detrimental to morality, he expressed his unwillingness. However, in order to make money on this matter (Their money was squeezed from our Chinese people) we finally decided to seize this opportunity and to keep in contact with the Japanese and his interpreter. After arrangement by telephone, Kau Young Tsong, together with the Japanese, attended the room at the Oriental Hotel, which apartment I rented, Tsong Ping Yee was also present. Inside the apartment we four persons held a conference and a demand for payment of \$800 for the execution of the proposed incendiarism was made to the Japanese. This demand was however accepted on the condition that Tsong Ping Yee should produce two copies of his photograph, but this

Page 3

request I rejected. When mention was made about the payment of the money, the interpreter Kau stated that the payment of the sum of \$200 would be made in advance, as soon as the required photographs were handed in, the remaining \$400 being paid after perpetration of the arson project. Then we all departed without result.

After their departure, I consulted with Tsong Ping Yee concerning the installment payment, as we wished to obtain the full payment prior to the work, and we finally decided to put the matter aside.

After the lapse of about twenty days Kau Young Tsong again telephoned to me inquiring about the affair. He appeared to be eager regarding the business and I thought that our scheme might receive some profit. I, therefore, immediately tried to locate Tsong Ping Yee, but failed. When I tried to find him on the second occasion I visited his home where I was taken into custody by detectives.

The above is true.

Cross-marked and Signed.

J. Ross
29/10/38

Kau Yoong Tsong (), 50, Tungchow, residing
at House 32, Lane 1412 Yu Yuan Road.
D.S.I. Ross, C.D.S. 111.

Central Stn.

28-8-38

Clerk Sung

I was formerly employed in the capacity of interpreter at the "Kung Dah" No. 3 Cotton Mill, but I was relieved of the position on the 13-8-37 following the outbreak of the Sino Japanese hostilities.

During January 1938 I was re-instated in the position of interpreter at the said factory. On the 23-2-38 I was again stopped employment owing to laziness.

On the 25-2-38 Mr. Hamata, Foreman of the Engineering Department of the above factory introduced me to Mr. Shiotani of the "Economic Rehabilitation Society", House 119, Lane 37, Brennan Road, who engaged me as an interpreter at \$35.00 per month which was later increased to \$60.00 per month.

Sometime during May 1938 through the introduction of Kau Kuo Shing, chairman of the "Shanghai Workers Unions' Corporation" located in the Western District of Shanghai, I met one named Au Wei Sung.

On or about 4-6-38, Au Wei Sung visited me at the Economic Society, and Mr. Shiotani then instructed me to ask him if he knew which printing shop contracted with the Hwa Mei Newspaper, the Epoch Evening Post, the University Press, and the Evening Post and Mercury (Chinese edition) respectively. Au replied in the affirmative, and Mr. Shiotani then stated that the University Press newspapers always placed strong emphasis on the weak points of the Japanese affairs. He then asked Au if he could think out some plan to cause the University Press to cease publication for two weeks. It was suggested to jumble the lead types and to put same in order, Au stated, would

②
Special Branch

8/13

"A"

1800/39.

Central

June 23rd,

39.

3.

2.

A report has now been received from the Arms
Identification Section which reads as follows:-

"Six cartridge cases 7.63 m/m auto pistol.

Two cartridge cases .380 auto pistol.

One bullet 7.63 m/m auto pistol.

The 7.63 cases were fired from four pistols
in the proportion of 2, 2, 1 and 1.

The .380 cases were fired from one pistol and
are S.M.P. issue ammunition.

One of the pistols which fired two of the above
cases fired one case found at the scene of the
Attempted Murder of S.P.C.s. 36 and 394 at Liu
Sih Zah, off Jessfield Road, G.U.L., 15-6-39.

(N.W. F.I.R. 1434/39). One of the pistols which
fired one case found in Bingpo Road fired six
cases and ejected one misfire in connection
with N.W. F.I.R. 1434/39.

Remaining cartridges:- no record.

7.63 m/m bullets:- no record.

Signed: D.S. M.J. Wall".

Whelan
Sen. Det. i/c. 24/6

D. S. I.

D.D.O. "A" Div.

Special Branch

1800/39.

"A"

Central
June 19th, 39.

2.

33.

A.M. 18-6-39.
A.M. 19-6-39.

130 Ningpo Road.
Customs Jetty.

In continuation of this report, on the morning of 18-6-39, further investigations were carried out in the daylight hours at the scene of intimidation, The University Press, No. 130, Ningpo Road. A ladder was obtained and an examination was made of the lamp on the outside of the building of complainant's premises, the glass of which, as mentioned in Diary No. 1, was shattered.

Amongst the debris of broken glass another unexploded hand grenade, of potato washer type, was found in the bowl of said lamp. This grenade was carefully removed and conveyed to the Station, being subsequently examined by a member attached to the Fingerprint Bureau for possible incriminating prints.

At about the same time Mr. Bonner handed to investigating officers a bullet which had been found embedded in a stack of newspapers inside a cupboard which had been in the direct line of fire when the shooting occurred. (This bullet had been searched for during the previous night by detectives). This bullet has now been submitted, together with the previously found cartridge cases, to the Arms Identification Bureau for examination and report.

At 9.45a.m. 19-6-39 D.S.I. Waseley conveyed the two hand grenades to the Customs Jetty where, by previous arrangements made, they were handed over to

1800/39 (C).

2/sheet 2.

Constable Anderson i/c of a River Police launch,
for disposal.

Enquiries proceeding.

W. H. Keane
Sen. Det. i/c.
19/6

J. B. Gage
D. S. I.

D.D.O. "A" Div.

D.C. Special Branch
SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.
CRIME DIARY.

Crime Register No. **1800/39.**

87/192
"A" Division.
Central Police Station.
June 18th. 19 **39.**

Diary Number 1.	(Sheet No. 1.)	Nature of Offence:—	33.
Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day	9p.m. -7-6-39 to 4.30 a.m. 18-6-39.	Places visited in course of investigation each day.	Scene of intimidation. Various hospitals. Louza Station. Det. Office.

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

Place or description of premises.	130 Ningpo Road.		
Time and date of offence.	8.50p.m. 17-6-39.		
" " " reported.	9p.m. 17-6-39.		
Name, occupation and address of complainant.	University Press, 130 Ningpo Road. S. K. K. / S. K. K.		
Number of criminals with full individual description.	<p>Seven men all armed:- (1) Age about 30, 5'3", medium build, red round face, wearing black jacket and pants. Komo dialect. (2) Age about 30, 5'7", slim build, long thin face, long hair brushed backward, wearing black jacket and pants. Shanghai dialect. (3) Age about 28, 5'6", white round face, long hair brushed backward, wearing grey foreign style suit. Mandarin dialect. (4) and (5) wearing grey long gowns. (6) and (7) wearing foreign style suits.</p>		
Arrests.	Nil.		
Classification of property stolen.	---	Value \$	
Classification of property recovered.	---	Value \$	
<p>In cases of Murder or Suspected Murder points (a) to (d) should be answered.</p> <p>(a) Time and date body was discovered. (b) Position, appearance and marks on body. (c) Apparent cause of death. (d) Motive if known.</p>	<p>---</p> <p><i>des B.</i> <i>18/6</i></p>		
<p>Full Details of Method used in Committing offence.</p> <p>In cases of larceny, housebreaking etc., all the points (a) to (i) should be answered, if known. In all cases in which there is fraud, the false pretence and the character assumed by the suspect should be fully described.</p> <p>(e) Mode of entry, including manner of approach to premises. (f) Means used (tools etc.) (g) Character assumed by criminal, and story told, etc. (h) Mode of transport and description. (i) Peculiar act (poisoning dog, partaking of food etc.)</p>	<p>Seven men participated in this intimidation raid. Four men entered the premises two of whom are believed to have fired several shots therein. A hand grenade, potato masher type, was thrown in roadway outside the premises. but did not explode.</p>		



CRIME DIARY NO. 1. (SHEET NO. 2)

- (j) What staff employed on premises?
- (k) Are they all "old" servants?
- (l) If not, what was their last employment and for how long?
- (m) What was their "characters"?
- (n) If any suspicion attached to any of them and if so, which one and for what reason?
- (o) Are old servants suspected?
- (p) Are friends and visitors above suspicion if not, who is suspected?

Remarks

(Any outstanding or peculiar feature to be commented on by investigating officer).

At about 9p.m. 17/6/39 an urgent telephone call was received at Central Station from Honan Road Police Telephone Box requesting immediate Police assistance. The sound of Police whistles being blown was also heard through the telephone receiver.

The Station alarm was rung by S.I. Watson, Charge Room Officer, and a strong detachment of uniformed and C.I.D. personnel under D.S.I. Gazeley and S.I. Biggs attended.

Upon arrival at Honan and Ningpo Roads intersection a large crowd had congregated, therefore a cordon of Police were immediately deployed around the vicinity extending from the Police Box Honan Road to Lane 120, Ningpo Road.

Immediately upon arrival of the Police party, C.P.C. 2596, minus uniform jacket cap and belt, but carrying a loaded pistol in his hand, reported to D.S.I. Gazeley that a number of armed men had entered the rear door (located inside Lane 120 Ningpo Road) of the University Press, No.130 Ningpo Road, and that he, after having telephoned the station for immediate assistance from Honan Road telephone box, had entered the rear door of the China Equitable Bank, No.144, Ningpo Road rushed to the front of the premises and had fired two shots from his service pistol (No.3259) through the green sun blind at some men whom he saw running away from the scene.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:--

Division.

Police Station.

19

Diary Number:-- 1/sheet 3.

Nature of Offence:--

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day		Places visited in course of investigation each day	
--	--	--	--

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

Subsequent investigation by detectives resulted in the finding of four Mauser cartridge cases inside the premises of the University Press, one Mauser cartridge case in the gutter opposite the same premises and one unexploded grenade, of the potato washer type, immediately outside the front entrance, No.130 Ningpo Road. The two cartridge cases ejected from the pistol of the U.P.O. were found on the window sill inside the front entrance of premises No.144 Ningpo Road, which are occupied by the offices of the China Equitable Bank.

The above exhibits will be forwarded to the Arms Identification Bureau for examination in due course.

As the result of further investigation it was learned that the University Press is a British owned firm the directors being a Mr. Sanders-Rates and a Mr. Bonner (ex Sub Inspector of the S.M.P.). The University Press publish various papers and/or magazines such as "The Morning Leader" and "News Digest" which have, of recent date, caused a certain amount of trouble on account of their decidedly pro-Chinese and anti-Japanese articles.

As the result of these articles, on 18/4/39, the directors of the aforementioned firm were the recipients

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:--

.....Division.

.....Police Station.

.....19

Diary Number:-- 1/sheet 4.

Nature of Offence:--

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day	Places visited in course of investigation each day
--	--

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

of a threatening letter from a pro-Japanese terrorist organization and this matter was at once reported to Central Station on that date and now forms the subject of M.I.N. 1047/39 Central. In view of the threats contained in the letter it was deemed advisable to post two C.P.Cs to the premises for protection purposes throughout the twenty four hours daily period. This guard has been maintained day and night since the date of the original report made to this station.

Between the hours of 7p.m. and 11p.m. 17/6/39 C.P.Cs 2596 and 1233 were detailed for the above duty.

At about 8.50p.m. this evening (17/6/39) C.P.C. 2596 was standing just outside, and a little to the west, of Lane 120 Nanking Road when his attention was attracted by C.P.V.23 who informed him that two strangers had just entered the rear entrance to the premises of the University Press. C.P.C.2596 states that as he was about to investigate, a male Chinese, dressed in short jacket and pants, standing at the opposite side of the entrance of Lane 120, suddenly produced a Mauser pistol and warned the C.P.C. not to move. However, the C.P.C. states that he disregarded the warning and dashed into the alleyway and thence by

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:--

Division.

Police Station.

19

Diary Number:-- 1/sheet 5.

Nature of Offence:--

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day	Places visited in course of investigation each day
--	--

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

a smaller alley way located at the rear of the premises gained the Police Telephone Box from whence he sent his urgent call. Chowwila, C.P.C. 1233 who was standing at the South pavement of Ningpo Road directly opposite C.P.C. 2886, was simultaneously covered by two male Chinese also armed with sauser pistols, who instructed the C.P.C. against making any rash move and ordering him to raise his arms.

About the same time, four other male Chinese, descriptions as given, gained entry through the unlocked rear door of the University Press and acquired for a person named "Loh". Receiving a reply to the effect that no one of that name was known in the premises these four men are also alleged to have produced sauser pistols and, whilst two men remained on guard at the point of entry the remaining two proceeded to the business office located in the front of the premises and fired four or five shots in the general direction of two employees namely Song Sung Nyoh (王申岳) and Tsiang Chong Ting (蔣昌鼎) who were sitting at a desk near the farther grill. Neither of the shots fired took effect but a female employee (wash woman) named Chu Nyoh Sz (邱岳氏) became greatly

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:--

.....Division.
.....Police Station.
.....19

Diary Number:--	1/sheet 2.	Nature of Offence:--
Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day	Places visited in course of investigation each day	

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

frightened and ran past the armed man, who made no attempt to detain her, up the staircase to the rear of the premises and attempted to escape by climbing onto a corrugated iron shelter. This shelter proved insufficient for the woman's weight thereupon same gave way and she fell a distance of approximately 30 ft. to the ground below sustaining severe injuries. (Upon arrival of Police she was immediately rushed to the Lester Chinese Hospital by the S.F. Brigade emergency ambulance and a medical chit issued in respect of her injuries reads as follows:-

"Fracture of base of skull. Laceration of scalp.
? Fracture of spine. Very serious. Will require about 50 days treatment in Hospital.

Signed: Dr. T. Surg.")

After the shooting had taken place, the whole of which was of very brief duration, all the desperados decamped. Meanwhile C.P.C. 2596 had taken up his position in the China Equitable Bank and fired two shots at the escaping men. After having fired the shots the C.P.C. ran back through the bank premises discarding his uniform jacket, belt and cap and ran through the Police Telephone Box onto Honan Road. C.P.C.2596 states that his reason for discarding

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:--

.....Division.

.....Police Station.

.....19

Diary Number:--

1/Sheet 7.

Nature of Offence:--

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day	Places visited in course of investigation each day
--	--

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

His uniform was that he would be less conspicuous to the crowd and should he encounter them on Nanan Road.

No information could be obtained as to when, how, or by whom, the hand grenade was thrown into the roadway and neither can C.I.C. 1233 who was held up by two armed men on Nanan Road state which, or by whom, the shot was fired, the number cartridge case of which was found near to where he had been standing. This shot fired on the roadway was apparently fired towards the University Press and resulted in the breaking of one of the large entrance lamps located on the front of the building.

A previous case of intimidation, involving the premises of the complainant in this case, is also recorded under C.I.C. 1267/38 Central dated 21/5/38. In that case a hand grenade of the potato masher type was thrown at the front entrance to the offices of the University Press which resulted in a number of pedestrians and C.I.C. 3318 being wounded.

In connection with the present case under investigation, statements have been taken from participants and are attached herewith.

A message was also circulated to all stations requesting that enquiries be made at hospitals regarding

20847 32

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:—

Division.

Police Station.

19

Diary Number:— 1/sheet 8.

Nature of Offence:—

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day	Places visited in course of investigation each day
--	--

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

the admission of persons suffering from bullet wounds but, of the reports received, no injuries were sustained in Central District

The following officers were notified of this shooting affray, shortly after the occurrence, and attended the scene:—

D.O. "A" Division.
D.D.O. "A" Division.
Chief Insp. i/c Central Station.
Senior Detective i/c Central Station.

H. S. L.
H. S. L.

W. K. Mearns
Sen. Det. i/c. 18/6

D. D. O. "A".

C.P.C. 2590, Men Tsong Tsong reports:-

Between 7p.m. and 11p.m. 17/6/39 I was detailed for duty in front of the "Morning Leader" Newspaper Office, 130 Ningpo Road.

At about 8.50p.m. even date a male Chinese age about 30, height about 5'2/3", medium build, red round face, wearing black jacket and grey pants, speaking Kompo dialect approached me and stated that he had come to investigate into some affairs and warned me to keep quiet and, at the same time drew a Mauser pistol in his hand and pointed it at me. Suspecting that he was an undesirable character I ran to the adjoining alleyway (Shing Zung Lee) where I used a telephone box and reported the matter to the station. The man did not follow me. When I closed the door of the telephone box I observed that the rear door of one of the houses in the lane was open (Chung Woo Bank). I then entered this house with a view to leave via the front door, however the front door had already been closed. At this juncture I suddenly heard the sound of shooting 4 or 5 times, whereupon I climbed up in the door and looked through a window when I saw a man, description unavailable, escaping East to West along Ningpo Road. Knowing that he was an accomplice I immediately fired two shots at him but I did not know whether or not they were effective. After which I then left the house via the rear door and chased behind him and at the same time I took off my uniform with a view to avoiding being easily recognized. I blew my whistle and ran South along Homan Road towards Ningpo Road but I failed to trace him. In the meantime foreign and Chinese police officers arrived at the place and, in the presence of D.S.I. Gazeley I reconstructed what had happened.

Sgd Men Tsong Tsong.

Lieu Sz Piau, C.P.C. 1233 reports as follows:-

Between 7p.m. and 11p.m. on the 17/6/39, I was detailed for duty at the Morning Leader, 130 Ningpo Road.

At about 8.50p.m. same date, whilst standing on the pavement opposite the Morning Leader Newspaper Office, there suddenly appeared before me a male Chinese, dressed in black cotton jacket and pants who approached me with a Mauser pistol in his hand and stated that I should acknowledge the circumstances and not to move. At the same time, another man accosted me from behind stating that I should not move and to raise raise my hands up, otherwise he would shoot me. Meanwhile I heard four or five pistol shots but I could not locate the direction. After the shooting the man who was behind me first ran away towards west and following his departure the man who was at my front then commenced to run away towards west proceeding to Honan Road with his weapon pointing at my person. When he was about to run along Honan Road, I worked the slide of my pistol, blew my police whistle and chased the armed man, but they had escaped beyond pursuit. The description of the man who was standing in front of me is as follows:-

"Age about 28, height 5'7", long face, dark complexion, medium build, long hair brushed backward, wearing black cotton jacket and pants, speaking Shanghai dialect.2

The man who was behind me was seen to be wearing clothes similar to that of foreign style dress, about 5'6" in height.

Sgd. Lieu Sz Piau.

Tsiang Chong Ting.

Siangtan, Hunan	xx self.	
	translated	
Central Stn.	17-6-39	/----- Clark Woo

Tsiang Chong Ting, 37, Siangtan, Hunan, supervisor of the printing dept. of the Morning Leader 130 Ningpo Road.

At about 8.50p.m. 17-6-39 whilst I was working in the business dept. on the ground floor wherein also was one named Wong Sun, Ngoh of the advertising dept. and a laundry woman, who was engaged sewing up a bed quilt, were also present, we suddenly heard the sound of pistol shots. I immediately turned round and observed that two men (description not available) were firing at us. I and Mr. Wong then hid ourselves underneath a desk. The culprits again fired two or three shots and then decamped. After their departure 6 or 7 more shots were fired and the sound of breaking glass was also heard. When we climbed out from underneath the desk we saw the laundrywoman lying on the ground near the door of the bed room in the rear of the premises, and blood was flowing on her neck and hands. About 5 minutes after the shooting foreign and Chinese police officers came on the scene and the woman was conveyed to the hospital by the ambulance.

Signed.

12

xx self.
translated Clerk Fan

100

100

At about 8.50p.m. 17-6-39, whilst I was sitting opposite one employee named Tsiang Tsong Tin engaged in our office work, I suddenly heard two pistol shots. When I turned my head I observed that two men were firing their pistols at me. I at once lay down on the floor and then heard two more pistol shots fired. After the situation had calmed I stood up and found that the two armed men had already gone. The above is my true statement.

Signed.

Lee Ming Jing,

Peiping.

Central Stn.

17-6-39

xx self.
translated
/-----

Clerk Fan

Lee Ming Jing, aged 56 years, native of Peiping, employed as a watchman and residing in the Morning Leader Newspaper Office, 130 Ningpo Road. I have been detailed for watching the rear door of the above newspaper office. At about 8.50p.m. 17-6-39, whilst chatting with the night duty watchman named Daung Yue Sung at the rear door of the above address, there appeared four male Chinese, two dressed in foreign style clothes and two wearing Chinese clothes, who entered the rear door. Due to the fact that my eyesight is poor, I could not see clearly the colour of the clothes worn by these men nor could I perceive their figures. At the time of entering the rear door, they asked us whether one named Loh was in. I replied in the negative. At this juncture, they, 4 in number, rushed to the office. We following them with intent to stop them going further, but it was impossible and they fired shots from their pistols into the office. I could not ascertain who were the persons responsible for the shooting. During the crisis, I immediately retreated and entered the dormitory inside the rear door. About 5 or 6 minutes later, following four or five pistol reports, I emerged from the dormitory when the squad of Police arrived and commenced to investigate the case. I have no knowledge as to which direction the persons responsible for the shooting affray escaped. The above is my true statement.

Signed.

Daung Yeu Sung, age 32, M/teaboy employed and
residing at the Morning Leader Office.

Changchow.

Central Sta.

17-6-39.

At about 8.50pm. 17/6/39 whilst I was standing together with another teaboy named Lee Ming Jing at the rear door of the above premises (leading to Lane 120 Ningpo Road), four male Chinese suddenly pushed open the door, which was closed but not bolted, and entered. Two of them produced Mauser pistols and intimidated us and one of them then kept guard at the foot of the stairway whilst the other two men rushed straight into the office premises. One of the men asked me who was the man named Loh. I then heard the sound of pistol shots coming from the office. I immediately hid myself in a room near to the rear door. After firing 4 or 5 shots the men decamped at the point of entry. I also heard the sound of police whistle being blown. Later police officers arrived and brought me to Paulun Hospital to identify any of the wounded persons detained there. I was failed to identify either of the 3 men as being concerned in the shooting on Ningpo Road. This is my true statement.

Sgd. Daung Yeu Sung.

Description of culprits:-

- (1) Age about 25, height 5'7", slim build, long face, black long hair brushed backwards, wearing dark grey foreign style suit, Shanghai dialect. ARMED.
- (2) Age about 26, height 5'5", slim build, long pale face, long hair parted in the centre, wearing grey foreign style suit. ARMED.
- (3) Age about 30, height 5'6", wearing grey long gown.
- (4) Age about 27-8, height 5'5", wearing bluish-grey long gown.

Sung Nyih Tser, C.P.W. 23.

Shantung	xx C.D.C. 208.
Central Stn.	translated
17-6-39.	/----- Clerk Fan

Sung Nyih Tser, C.P.W. 23, native of Shantung, M/residing at 9 Dah Kwei Lee, Connaught Road, states as follows:-

Between 4p.m. and 12m.n. on the 17-6-39 I was detailed for duty at Lane 120 off Ningpo Road.

At about 8.50p.m. same date, whilst sitting inside the mouth of the alleyway, I was approached by a male Chinese, dressed in grey foreign style clothes, age about 30, height 5'7" stout build, round face, sallow complexion, who asked me where the rear entrance of The Morning Leader Newspaper Office was. I indicated the way to him by pointing my finger at the rear door of the said concern. At this juncture, another male Chinese, age about 30, height 5'3", medium build, round face, fresh complexion, wearing black cotton jacket and pants, speaking Komo dialect approached and intimidated me with a mauser pistol instructing me to acknowledge the situation and not to move. Meanwhile I heard pistol reports proceeding from outside the alleyway and the sound of breaking glass. After the firing was over, the man who kept guard upon my person ran away and was quite beyond pursuit when I emerged from the alleyway. The above is my true statement.

Signed.

Mo Sieu Sai, age 55, M/C.P.W. 606, 283 Shanghai-
Shantung. kwan Road.

I was on duty at the first alleyway of Lane 120 Ningpo
Road between 2p.m. and 10p.m. 17/6/39.

At 8.50p.m. even date I suddenly heard a sound of shooting
coming from outside the lane. I immediately took my pistol
in hand and proceeded outside when I encountered C.P.C.2596,
who also held his pistol in his hand and running into the lane
stated that we must telephone to the station immediately.
I then closed the iron gates of the lane but I did not see
the man who fired the pistol. Later, police officers came
and ordered me to open the gates.

The above is my true statement.

Sgd. Mo Sieu Sai.

Zee Ah Kwei, C.P.W. 275.

Tsingkong,
Central Stn. 17-6-39. ~~Ex 801f~~ translated Clerk Fan
/-----

Zee Ah Kwei, aged 42 years, native of Tsingkong, Married,
residing at 18/120 Ningpo Road.

I have been employed as C.P.W. 275.

Between 2p.m. and 10p.m. on the 17-6-39 I was detailed for
duty in the 3rd sub-alleyway of Lane 120 Ningpo Road.

At about 8.50p.m. same date, I heard the sound of pistol
shots. I immediately drew my pistol and ran towards the mouth
of the alleyway but on arrival, I could not find anyone who was
responsible for the shooting. All what I could see was that
someone had thrown hand-grenade at the premises of The Morning
Leader Newspaper Office, 130 Ningpo Road, but it did not explode
Meanwhile a party of Police attended the scene. The above is
my true statement.

Signed.

18.
Chu Nyoh Sz.

Ningpo
Central Stn.

17-6-39.

translated
/-----

Clerk Fan

Chu Nyoh Sz, aged 47 years, native of Ningpo, widow, working as a laundry woman by profession, residing at No. 16 Zee Ka Hwa Yuen, Tsepoo Road.

At about 8p.m. on the 17-6-39, I left home and proceeded to the Morning Leader Newspaper Office, 130 Ningpo Road with intent to sew a quilt for the teaboy in the employ of the above newspaper office. Whilst I was sewing the quilt on a desk in the office I suddenly heard the sound "Ping Ping" and someone shouted "Pistol shots". I therefore took to my heels and hastily ascended the staircase and, upon reaching the 1st floor, I intended to climb out of the window and conceal myself there, but unfortunately I fell through the corrugated iron shed which resulted in my sustaining injuries on my head and hip.

The above is my true statement.

probably cause the newspaper to cease publication for about one week. However, Mr. Shiotani stated that a half day was sufficient to replace all lead types into the proper sequence. Mr. Shiotani urged Au to think of some other better device, and Au then left the office.

After the lapse of about one week, Au again attended the office and Mr. Shiotani asked him if he had arranged some plan. As Au did not have any suggestion to offer along this line, Mr. Shiotani suggested that the art of incendiarism be adopted, and asked him if he could find a 'brave man'. To this Au replied in the affirmative. Mr. Shiotani stated that for the purpose of arson a tin fully packed with chemical powder could start a conflagration within 30 minutes. He went on to say that a sum of five or six hundred dollars would be paid to the courageous man who performed the act, no mention being made of Au's remuneration. As Au insisted on an advance payment, Mr. Shiotani agreed upon the payment of \$200.00 in advance. Au then promised to consider the matter, stating he had an intimate friend eligible for this mission.

At about 2 p.m. on the 6-8-38 Au telephoned to me stating that he had obtained the consent of his friend named Shui (actually the witness Tsong Ping Yee). I in turn informed Mr. Shiotani. The latter instructed me to request Au to bring his friend named Shui to the office, but this request was refused. However, Au stated that he had booked a room in the Oriental Hotel, Nanking Road, which I was expected to visit for further conversation. Mr. Shiotani on being informed of the

proposed visit stated he would accompany me to the said hotel. At about 4.30p.m. same date he and I proceeded to the aforesaid hotel where we met Au and Shui. Mr. Shiotani asked Shui if he was an employee of the University Press, and Shui stated that he was employed as a foreman in that newspaper company. Mr. Shiotani then asked the following questions concerning the topography of the said Co.:— (1) The situation of front and rear doors of the Co., (2) The position of the alleyway in which the rear door is situated, (3) The number of workers on the premises, and (4) The distance of the University Press premises from other neighbouring buildings.

Mr. Shiotani also asked Shui to draw a sketch of the inside view of the newspaper building, and he reiterated his plan of arson to Shui. Before Shui gave any consent of the mission, Mr. Shiotani insisted that if Shui proposed to accept the work he should first draw a rough plan of the building on a sheet of white paper, and also submit two copies of his photograph.

After two or three days Au Wei Sung telephoned to me, and stated that the plan would be materialized after the advent of 13/8/38.

At about 6 p.m. on the 27/8/38 Au telephoned to me requesting my appearance at the Wu Koong Hotel, Foochow Rd., but I did not visit that address.

At about 3p.m. 28/8/38 Au Wei Sung again phoned up requesting me to visit Room 536, the Oriental Hotel, Nanking Rd. After informing Mr. Shiotani of the above, I proceeded

-4-

to the said hotel at about 4p.m. same date. However, upon arrival
I was put under arrest by the detectives.

Signed.

J. J. Ross.
29/8/38.

D-8714

424. 2
G. 55M-1.33

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

SHANGHAI No. 111111

8 REG STR

Section 1, Special Branch B. 1938

REPORT

Date September 8, 1938

Subject Expected arrival in Shanghai of Prince and Princess Louis Ferdinand
Hohenzollern.

Made by D.S.I. Prokofiev

Forwarded by

C. Crawford D.S.

According to latest information, Prince Louis Ferdinand Hohenzollern, grandson of ex-Kaiser Wilhelm II, and his wife, former Grand Duchess Kyra of Russia, are expected to arrive in Shanghai from Tientsin on September 12 in the s.s. "Shengking" and will continue their round-the-world-tour leaving this city for Hongkong on September 15 aboard the m.v. "Victoria" en-route to Europe. It is believed that while in Shanghai they will stay at the residence of German Consul-General, 57 Columbia Road.

However, the above information has not yet been confirmed from any authentic source.

As far as can be ascertained, the distinguished visitors will be welcomed on board the ship by representatives of local German and Russian communities headed by Dr. Bracklo, Acting Consul-General, and Mr. Ch.E. Metzler, representative of Russian Community, respectively.

It is proposed that upon arrival they will proceed to the Russian Cathedral Church, 55 Rue Paul Henry, where a short religious service will be held, after which an address of welcome and various souvenirs from members of local Russian community will be handed to them. From the Cathedral Church they may visit St. Nicolas Church, 18 Rue Corneille, which is consecrated to the memory of the late Emperor Nicolas II and his Family.

On the initiative of the local group of Russian Monarchist-Legitimists (a branch of Russian monarchists recognizing Grand Duke Cyril Vladimirovich, father of the Princess, as Emperor of Russia by right of succession) it is proposed to hold in honour of the Prince and Princess a tea-party in the ball room of the Cathay Hotel between 5 p.m. and 8 p.m. on September 13.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT

.....Station,

Date19

Subject.....-2-.....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

Invitations to attend the party have been sent out by the group in question to all Russian national organizations. It is expected that about 200 persons will attend this function. A strict control will be exercised at the entrance to the ball room in order to ensure that no person is admitted who is not in possession of an invitation card issued in his or her name.

Time and other circumstances permitting, it is possible that the Prince and Princess will be invited to visit the Russian Ex-Officers' Club, 1260 Rue Lafayette, and the "Russian Home", House 3, Yang Terrace, "eihaiwei Road. The latter invitation is likely to be declined as the "Russian Home" is a club of the "Union of Mladorossy", which is a political party.

All proposed functions are planned to be non-political in character.

It is reported that representatives of local German community will honour the royal visitors by holding a lunch of unofficial character at 57 Columbia Road.

There will be no joint Russo-German functions.

Apart from a couple of articles, which appeared in the local pro-Soviet publication "Na Rodinu" on 6-6-38 and 25-8-38, containing certain insulting remarks regarding Grand Duke Cyril and his daughter, there has so far been no indication of the possibility of any untoward incidents in connection with the proposed visit. The publication in question has been suspended indefinitely by the Municipal Police and the "Repatriation Union"- the organization sponsoring it, was ordered to suspend their activities until the end of September.

Any possible changes in the above programme affecting the Settlement will be immediately reported.

A. Prokofiev
D.S.I.

D.C. (Special Branch)



Royal Couple Visiting The Far East

Prince Louis Ferdinand of Germany, grands on of the former Kaiser, and his bride, the former Grand Duchess Kyra, daughter of Grand Duke Cyril of Russia, who are at present in Japan spending their honeymoon. They are expected in Shanghai shortly.

Russian Repatriation Union And Paper Suspended Here

Municipal Police Issue Order Banning Publication Of
"Na Rodinu" Owing To Recent Article Attacking
Romanoffs; Likely To Have Caused Trouble

Regarded by the Shanghai Municipal Police as an abuse of asylum and privileges accorded after its compulsory removal from the French Concession, the Russian-language newspaper "Na Rodinu" ("Back to the Fatherland"), published in the International Settlement under the auspices of the Repatriation Union of Shanghai, has been indefinitely suspended and the sponsoring organization has also been ordered to disband for an indefinite period. This decision was communicated to the publishers by the S.M.P. with a warning that any further abuse of privileges would lead to even more serious consequences.

This decision will mean that the paper and the organization which is pro-Soviet in character will be inactive during the forthcoming visit here of Prince Louis Ferdinand, grandson of the ex-Kaiser Wilhelm of Germany and his bride, the former Grand Duchess Kira of the Russian House of Romanoff, who are expected to visit the city of a few days, reaching here on Monday.

The decision of the S.M.P. to suspend publication of "Na Rodinu"

was reached following the publication of an article in the paper in which the House of Romanoff was attacked. The article was timed to appear on the day of arrival of Prince Ferdinand and his Russian bride and was regarded as likely to stir up the ire of the local White Russian community. The arrival of the distinguished couple was postponed, however, but the article appeared and brought down the wrath of the police on the heads of the publishers.

Past records show that this is not the first time the paper in question has incurred official disfavour. The organization of which it is purported to be the official mouthpiece is known as the Repatriation Union of Shanghai and is said to number some 200 members. Its avowed objects, according to official sources, are the repatriation of Russians who desire to return to Soviet territory and the fostering of a pro-Soviet spirit among local Russians.

Became Political

When first established and with headquarters in the French Concession it attracted little attention, but subsequently identified itself in active political affairs, frequently coming into conflict with White Russian elements opposed to the Soviet. Finally it was given orders to disband in the French Concession and moved into the International Settlement, with headquarters at 103 Love Lane, where some time ago it was the recipient of a bomb.

Frequent disputes with Russian "Fascists" once again brought its members into the official limelight and only last Monday one of its leading lights came into conflict with a member of the "Fascists," arising out of which a charge of assault has been preferred.

But the police decided they had enough to do without attending to factional disputes between Russian organizations, and possible disorders arising out of quarrelsome articles published in the "Na Rodinu," and decided to close both the paper and the Repatriation Union.

CHINA PRESS.

SEP 3 1938

Royal Couple Awaited Here Next Monday

Prince Luis Ferdinand, grandson of ex-Kaiser Wilhelm, and the former Grand Duchess Kira of the House of Romanoff, now his wife, are due here next Monday by the s.s. Shuntien from North China. The newly-wedded couple will remain here for three days, and will continue their honeymoon trip around the world on September 15, when they leave this city by the s.s. Shuntien for North China, s.s. Victoria for Europe.

Shanghai Russians are planning a grand reception for the honeymooners. A lavish reception will be given in the Cathay Hotel, where they will stay, on Monday evening. Various Russian organizations will each give receptions and parties in their honor on the days following.

Following their marriage on May 4 at the exile home of the former German emperor at Doorn, the royal couple commenced their tour of the world with a trip to the United States. They have since visited Hawaii, Japan, Korea, "Manchukuo," and North China, and are at present in Peiping.

Princess Kira is an outstanding person to White Russians here and abroad. Her father, the Grand Duke Cyril, is the pretender to the title of "Czar of the White Russians," and is living in exile in France.

There are still a few White Russians who hope for the restoration of monarchy in Russia, and to them the visit of Princess Kira, an "heir" to the throne, is of tremendous importance.

SEP 1938

Louis Ferdinand Due With Bride

Local Russians Plan
Reception; Couple
Sail September 15

PRINCE Louis Ferdinand, grandson of ex-Kaiser Wilhelm, and his bride, the former Grand Duchess Kira of the Russian House of Romanoff, are due in Shanghai next Monday aboard the Butterfield & Swire coastal vessel Shuntien. The royal couple will remain here for three days, leaving September 15 on the Lloyd-Triestino liner Victoria for Europe.

The Shanghai Russian community is planning a gala reception for the royal honeymooners Monday evening a big reception will be held in the Cathay Hotel, where the couple will live during their short stay in this city. In the days that follow various Russian organizations will give other receptions and parties.

Tour Of World

The couple are on a tour of the world following their marriage May 4 at the exile home of the former German emperor at Doorn. They have already visited the United States, Hawaii, Japan, Korea, Manchukuo and North China and are now seeing the sights of Peiping. They will sail for Shanghai from Tientsin at the end of the week. From here they will visit Hongkong and other ports en route to Europe.

The local Russian community is agog over their impending arrival, as the former grand duchess is the daughter of the Grand Duke Cyril, pretender to the title of "Czar of the White Russians," who is living in exile in Europe now.

Attends Last Service (United Press)

PEIPING, Sept. 6.—Prince Louis Ferdinand of Prussia and his wife, the former grand Duchess Kyra of Russia, were feted by the Russian colony today after attending a memorial ceremony marking the burial of three royal Russian bodies in the Russian Orthodox Church.

The bodies of three sons of the Grand Duke Constantin, cousin of the Czar, and Grand Duke Sergei Mihalovitch uncle of the Czar, were buried in the Church some weeks ago, but today's ceremony marked the official burial.

The bodies were brought from Perm Province, Russia, during the Revolution by a monk named Serafin. He single-handed conveyed eleven coffins containing royal bodies to Peiping.

The coffins remained outside the Russian Mission Cemetery at Peikuan until Japanese authorities recently permitted a reburial with full Russian funeral service.

60.2.3

Royal Couple Due on September 12

According to present arrangements, Prince Louis Ferdinand, grandson of the ex-Kaiser, and his wife, former Grand Duchess Kyra of Russia, are to leave Tientsin for Shanghai in the ss. Shuntien in about ten days. They are now expected here on September 12 and will spend three days in this city, sailing for Europe on September 15 in the mv. Victoria.

Their visit to Shanghai was formerly planned to take place about three weeks earlier, but they broke their journey in Japan to make a tour of Manchoukuo and North China, before proceeding to Shanghai and Europe.

11/10/14
20/10/14
11/11/14

Ex-Royal Pair Again Puts Off Shanghai Visit

Newly-wedded Prince Louis Ferdinand, grandson of ex-Kaiser Wilhelm, and the former Grand Duchess Kira, one of the few surviving Romanoffs, once again have postponed their long-awaited arrival in Shanghai, according to latest reports.

On a tour of the world, the ex-royal couple have left Japan, not for Shanghai as originally scheduled, but for a tour of North China. In all probability, the blue-blooded descendants of the Houses of Hohenzollern and Romanoff respectively will also tour "Manchukuo" before stopping in Shanghai on their return trip to Europe.

According to latest information, they are expected here in the latter part of September.

Royal Honeymooners Postpone Trip Here

The representatives of two former great ruling families, Prince Louis Ferdinand, grandson of ex-Kaiser Wilhelm, and his bride, the former Grand Duchess Kira of the House of Romanoff, did not arrive in Shanghai today as was originally expected. Slated to reach here appropriately, aboard the Empress of Russia, the royal honeymooners have delayed their trip and are still in Japan. They expect to leave Kobe on Thursday, however, and will reach here late Saturday or Sunday.

The couple has been in Japan for two weeks in the course of a world tour. The local Russian community has been agog over their impending arrival, though

no definite plans have been worked out for their entertainment as yet.

They arrived in Japan on the Empress of Japan from America some time ago. After visiting here they will go on to Hongkong.

Princess Kyra, one of the few surviving members of the Russian royal house, was married to Prince Luis Viktor Edouard Adalbert Michael Hubertus of the House of Hohenzollern May 4 at the exile home of the former German emperor at Doorn. The bride is the daughter of the Grand Duke Cyril, pretender to the title of "Czar of the White Russians" living in exile.

66011

Royal Couple Expected Here Next Saturday



Prince Louis Ferdinand, grandson of ex-Kaiser Wilhelm, and his bride, the former Grand Duchess Kira of the House of Romanoff, are expected in Shanghai next Saturday. The couple, shown above, have been visiting Japan for the past two weeks in the course of their honeymoon tour of the world. Telegraphic information received here yesterday stated that the royal couple would leave Japan on Thursday. No arrangements have been made yet by the local Russian community, which is awaiting further details before preparing for a royal welcome to be given the distinguished travelers.

6.11.24
1.6.24
Smith
207

LOCAL Russian community are preparing for the arrival of Prince Louis Ferdinand, grandson of the ex-Kaiser, and his wife, former Grand Duchess Kyra of Russia, who are expected this Monday in the ss. Empress of Russia, on their honeymoon tour of the world. The heads of various local Russian organizations will hold a conference today at 5 p.m., in order to put the finishing touches to the programme of celebrations which will be held to welcome the Royal honeymooners.

Shanghai Municipal Police
Headquarters.

Date 20 JULY 1938

D.C. (Sp Br)

I am informed that Prince
Louis Ferdinand, son of the Kaiser, -
was here Aug 18 with his new wife
- Russian Grand Duchess) before.
Mr. Cramer told a telephone

W. B. B.
Commissioner of Police



SERVICES DE POLICE
SERVICE POLITIQUE

Changhai, le 19 septembre 1935.

RAPPORT

No. 1/3

Objet: Arrivée à Changhai du Prince
Prusse et de son épouse la Grande
duce de Russie.
- ARRIVÉE de
Princesse KIRILLOVNA

Réf: Colonie russe de Changhai.
Colonie russe de Changhai.
Rapport No 1448/2.

Venant du Nord de la Chine, le Prince et son épouse la Grande Duchesse Kirillovna arriveront à Changhai le 13 septembre vers 15 heures à bord du "Koten Maru" qui s'est accosté à Yangsinpoo (1). Ils seront reçus à leur débarquement par un représentant du Consulat général d'Allemagne, M. BRACKLO, Président du Comité des Intérêts Russes et par des membres de la colonie russe de la Place. Une réception officielle au Cathay Hotel. Le jour de leur arrivée, aucune réception ou réunion en leur honneur n'aura lieu.

Le 13 septembre, à 18 h.15, le Prince et son épouse se rendront à l'Eglise Episcopale, où un Te Deum sera chanté. Le 14 septembre, le couple se rendra, vers 15 heures, à l'Eglise St Nicolas, 18 rue Cornuelle où un autre service religieux aura lieu. A 17 h.30, ils assisteront à une réception privée organisée en leur honneur par le Dr. BRACKLO, Consul Général p.i. d'Allemagne à Changhai, à son domicile privé, No 57 Columbia Road.

Le 14 septembre à 17 h.30, un "cocktail party" est organisé en leur honneur au Cathay Hotel par le groupe des monarchistes et légitimistes russes. Tous les résidents de Changhai assisteront à cette réception moyennant un versement de 5 dollars par personne. Les souscriptions sont recueillies chez M.

(1) Rappelons que selon le projet primitif, ils devaient arriver au Nord de France par un bateau de "Butterfield & Swire Co".

LE PRINCE LOUIS-FERDINAND, membre du groupement des monarchistes légitimistes russes, a dîné au No 47 Verdun Terrace, tel. 2211, à 10 heures 30 et a été reçu au Cercle des anciens officiers russes No 1260 rue Lafayette. Cette réunion, de caractère privé, organisée par un groupe des membres du Cercle n'aura lieu que si le Prince LOUIS-FERDINAND et son épouse peuvent accepter l'invitation.

Le 15 septembre à 5 heures, le couple princier doit s'embarquer à destination de Hongkong à bord du paquebot italien "Victoria".

Le programme du séjour à Shanghai du Prince LOUIS-FERDINAND et de son épouse a été établi conjointement par M. TILGER et le Dr. BRACHT, Consul Général p.i. d'Allemagne à Shanghai. On nous affirme que la colonie allemande s'abstient de toute manifestation officielle, le Prince LOUIS-FERDINAND étant considéré par le Gouvernement actuel du Reich comme une personne privée. D'ailleurs selon les informations publiées ces jours derniers, dans les journaux russes de la Place sur le voyage du couple princier en Mandchourie, le Prince LOUIS-FERDINAND et son épouse avaient exprimé le désir d'éviter toute manifestation publique. Au cours d'une entrevue accordée à un représentant du "Shanghai Maria" lors de leur passage à Poulou (voir Shanghai Maria du 10 septembre 1936), le Prince LOUIS-FERDINAND a déclaré, entre autres, que lui et son épouse se sont abstenus de se rendre à Harbine où résident de nombreux russes pour éviter toute manifestation politique.

Ci-joint les notes en anglais et en russe sur l'arrivée et le séjour du couple princier à Shanghai que M. TILGER a rédigées pour être respectivement publiées le 11 Septembre dans le C.O.D.N. et les journaux russes de la Place.

Ampliations :

signé : ROSHI.

Nol-
2-
3-
4-
5-
6- —

note sur l'arrivée à Shanghai du Prince - de France et de son épouse la Grande Duchesse - envoyée par le Président du Comité des Réfugiés Russes aux rédactions du Shanghai-Paris et du Slovo.

M. Ch. ... Président de la Colonie ... et président du Comité des Réfugiés Russes a communiqué les informations suivantes au sujet de l'arrivée et du séjour à Shanghai de leurs Altesses Royales, le Prince LOUIS-FRANÇOIS de France et la Grande Duchesse ELISABETH de Russie.

Leurs Altesses doivent arriver à Shanghai lundi, 12 septembre vers 22 heures de l'après-midi à bord du paquebot "Victoria".

Ils seront reçus au débarquement par un représentant du Consulat Général d'Allemagne et par le Représentant et les membres de la Colonie Russe.

Ils se rendront ensuite probablement au Cathay Hotel.

Aucune réception n'aura lieu lundi.

Mardi, 13 septembre un Te Deum sera chanté à 10 h.15 à l'Eglise Episcopale russe. Tous les résidents Russes sont invités.

Après le service religieux Leurs Altesses se rendront à l'Eglise St. Nicolas.

Le même jour, à 17 heures 30, aura lieu une réunion privée au domicile du Consul Général d'Allemagne.

Mercredi 14 septembre, les membres du groupement monarchiste-légitimiste russe et d'autres organisations Russes donneront en l'honneur du couple princier un "cocktail party", à 17 h.30, au Cathay Hotel.

Jeudi 15 septembre à 9 heures Leurs Altesses doivent s'embarquer à destination de Hongkong à bord du paquebot "Victoria".

Note envoyée par M. L. à la rédaction du L. . . N.

1) Arrival per s.s. "Noten" Sunday 14th September
about 10 a.m.

R. S. T.

2) Sunday 14th September.

At 1.15 p.m. Te Deum service at the Russian Cathedral Church,
St. Paul Henry.

Visitation to the Russian St. Nicolas Church, 18 rue Cornille

8.30 p.m. - Reception by the German Consul General.

3) Wednesday 14th September.

Cathay Hotel 8.30 p.m. Reception by the Russian Community.

4) Thursday 15th September

Departure at 8 a.m.

SHANGHAI TIMES.

SEP 1 1928

Many Russians Agog Over Odd Behaviour Of Royal Couple

All Shanghai was talking about the threatening situation in Europe yesterday, but a good many members of the Russian community here found little time to think of anything but the disappointment they had experienced during the course of the visit of Prince Louis Ferdinand and his bride, the former Grand Duchess Kyra of Russia.

The chief source of regret among these people was that the royal visitors had failed to turn up at a lavish reception given in their honour at the Cathay Hotel, apparently with no real excuse. A large number of Russians dug deep down in their pockets to pay the necessary five dollars to attend the reception and pay homage to the visitors. Their only reward was an hour or two of anxious waiting.

All save the most loyal of the old school White Russians here thought that it was rather ungracious of Princess Kyra not to at least send

down a message saying that she was confined to her suite and could not attend the function. In addition, it was claimed by some that the Prince stepped out of the hotel without attending the reception and didn't even look in on the guests when he returned to his suite some time later.

Aside from spending so much money on the affair, a number of those present brought presents including an embroidered table cloth, silver and a hand towels bearing the crest of the two royal houses. These were later presented to the princess in her bedroom, however, so a scant half dozen of the visitors had the opportunity of laying eyes on her.

The royal couple left Shanghai yesterday aboard the Victoria for Europe and will tarry in a number of places along the way in order to prolong their honeymoon trip as long as possible.

File
C 1/9

0041

8714

15 7 28

SHANGHAI EVENING POST & MERCURY.

SEP 14 1938

Royal Couple Arrive Here

Ferdinand, Kyra Pay
Brief Local Visit;
Sail Tomorrow

The willo-o'-the-wisp royal honeymooners, Prince Louis Ferdinand and Princess Kyra, arrived in Shanghai this afternoon--believed it or not.

The couple came into port aboard the Dairen Maru from Dairen about 3 o'clock, docking at the D.K.K. Whangpoo Wharf in Yangtzepoo. For a second time in three days the Russian and German welcoming committee were on hand to greet them.

Because they plan to sail for Europe via Hongkong tomorrow morning aboard the Lloyd Triestino liner Victoria, all previous plans for their entertainment have been cut with the exception of a reception scheduled to be held at the Cathay Hotel this afternoon about 5 o'clock, where they will meet leading members of the local Russian and German communities.

The rest of the planned program for them has been curtailed. What their plans for this evening are unknown, though they may take in a bit of Shanghai's nightlife. It is likely that they will board the Victoria this evening, not staying ashore overnight.

Prince Louis Ferdinand is the second son of the former German Crown Prince and grandson of ex-Kaiser Wilhelm. His bride is the former Grand Duchess Kyra, second daughter of Grand Duke Cyril, pretender to the title of Czar. They were married May 4 at Doorn and are on a trip around the world. They have recently visited Japan and North China. They plan to live in Berlin after they return to Europe.

File
L 14
a

SEP 15 1938

Royal Couple Arrives Here For Brief Visit

Prince Louis, Russian
Bride To Leave This
Morning

TOUCHING SCENES
SEEN AT WHARF

Band Of 236 Turns Out
To Give Duchess
Welcome

In the small, overcrowded lounge of the Dairen Maru women and strong men alike shed tears yesterday afternoon as they bowed to kiss the hand of Princess Kira, second daughter of former Grand Duke Cyril of Russia, now pretender to the title of "Emperor of White Russia."

Aged officers of the Imperial Army, among them some who for years fought bitterly for a cause the people opposed, at first greeted the first member of the House of Romanoff to arrive here in years with radiant faces as she stood with her bridegroom, Prince Louis Ferdinand, grandson of the ex-Kaiser.

Then, as in rapid succession the events following the outbreak of the revolution flashed in their minds, the warriors, decorated with the honors of Imperial Russia, broke down and cried.

Nor did the princess remain untouched, and in her eyes, too, tears were welling.

Committee Introduced

But they soon recovered. Mr. Charles E. Metzler, chairman of the Russian Emigrants' Committee, quickly introduced the reception committee of 20. Each addressed Princess Kira as "Your Royal Highness" as they bowed to kiss her hand.

Their numbers were small. Of the 30,000 Russians estimated to be residing in Shanghai, not more than 200 were at the wharf to greet the honeymooners, both members of once great and powerful European ruling families—the Romanoffs and Hohenzollerns.

But what they lacked in numbers, these loyal few, they made up in sincerity. So choked were some with emotion that they could not find their voices for a full minute.

Their earnest and quiet grief was contagious. A group of foreign reporters and photographers stood respectfully in a corner of the

lounge, they looked on quietly, not speaking but each feeling that he would commit sacrilege if he so much as asked a question or shot a flash-bulb.

"How Is Our Emperor?"

It was absurd yet touching to hear a young Russian say:

"Your Royal Highness, and how is the health of our Emperor?" He was referring to Grand Duke Cyril, her father.

The princess declined the reception planned for the couple giving her poor health as the reason. When she, accompanied by Prince Louis Ferdinand, left the boat, the couple immediately proceeded to the Cathay Hotel, where they registered as "Prince and Princess Louis Ferdinand, Berlin, Germany."

The princess, it is reported, immediately went to rest. She was in bed for the remainder of the day and could accompany her husband neither to the reception at the residence of the German Consulate-General nor to the party given in their honor at the Cathay Hotel by the Russian Emigrants' Committee yesterday.

Married Last May

The royal couple, who were married at the ex-Kaiser's exile home in Doorn, The Netherlands, last May, are on the fourth month of their honeymoon tour of the world—a birthday present from the bridegroom's grandfather.

They arrived yesterday from Dairen, after missing the Hoten Maru on Monday, following a tour of Japan, Manchuria and North China.

They will sail tomorrow at 11 a.m. on the Victoria for Manila, where they will connect with a German vessel which will take them to India.

The prince and princess intend to arrive in Germany some time in November, when they will settle in a modest home in Berlin.

CHINA PRESS.

SEP 1 4 1938

Prince Louis, Bride Due To Arrive Today

Prince Louis Ferdinand and his bride, the former Russian Grand Duchess Kyra, are scheduled to arrive in Shanghai today aboard the Dairen Maru. The vessel is expected to reach port about 2 p.m.

For a second time in three days, the Russian and German welcoming committees will turn out at the O.S.K. wharf in Yangtszepoo to greet the new arrivals. And this time, it is rather certain that the royal pair will put in an appearance.

Prince Louis and the Princess Kyra were originally scheduled to reach Shanghai Monday afternoon on the Hoten Maru. The ship arrived as scheduled but the prince and princess were not aboard.

It was learned that they had been delayed in North China and had been unable to make the trip on the Hoten Maru. As a result, elaborate reception plans arranged by the Russian and German communities were postponed and will probably be curtailed.

Since the pair are scheduled to leave Shanghai tomorrow for Europe aboard the Lloyd Triestino luxury liner Victoria, it is not likely that the reception program, which included an elaborate service at the Russian Orthodox Cathedral on Route Paul Henry will be held.

SHANGHAI EVENING POST & MERCURY.

SEP 13 1928

**Royal Couple Due
Tomorrow; Russians
Feel Disappointed**

A large number of members of the local Russian community were still muttering under their breaths today because the former Grand Duchess Kyra of the House of Romanoff and her distinguished husband, Prince Louis Ferdinand, grandson of the German ex-Kaiser, neglected to notify them ahead of time that the couple had been delayed in Dairen and would not arrive here as scheduled yesterday afternoon. The royal pair is now due to arrive from the north tomorrow afternoon aboard the Dairen Maru.

Quite a large crowd was on hand to greet the couple, and an elaborate program for their entertainment has now been largely offset, as they still plan to leave here for Europe on the Victoria Thursday, so there will be little time for services and receptions. The pair missed the Hoten Maru at Dairen by several hours, disappointing many local Russian and German residents.

Assuming that the royalty would arrive on schedule since they had notified no one of the delay, the Evening Post yesterday prepared a notice of their arrival, but as soon as it was ascertained that they had not come, presses were stopped and the fact was recorded after only a few score copies of the paper had been published.

SHANGHAI TIMES.

SEP 1 1 1938

ROYAL PAIR ARRIVE HERE TO-MORROW

Local Russian Community
Will Welcome Couple
During Stop-over

It was confirmed here yesterday that Prince Louis Ferdinand, grandson of ex-Kaiser Wilhelm, and his bride, the former Grand Duchess Kyra of Russia, are arriving in Shanghai around 3 o'clock to-morrow afternoon from Tientsin in the Dairen Maru, which docks at the Whangpoo Wharf. The royal pair, who are travelling on a tour around the world, will remain in Shanghai for three days, after which they are sailing again for Europe in the Lloyd Triestino liner Victoria on September 15.

Meanwhile extensive preparations have been made by the local Russian community to greet the royal visitors. The couple will be met at the Customs Jetty by Mr. Charles Metzler, Chairman of the Russian Emigres Committee here, and other prominent members of the Russian community. The visitors will stay at the Cathay Hotel.

While no arrangements have as yet been announced regarding any entertainment for the pair on Monday evening, it was learnt yesterday that on Tuesday morning a special religious service will be held in the Russian Cathedral on Route Paul Henri, after which the couple will visit St. Nicholas Church on Route Corneille.

One of the most interesting functions which the royal couple will attend while in Shanghai will take place on Wednesday evening at the Cathay Hotel, when an official reception will be tendered by the Russian community. On the following day the couple will continue on their tour.

Their travels began shortly after their marriage on May 4 this year at the home of the exiled former German Emperor at Doorn. Since then the couple have visited the United States, Hawaii, Japan, Korea, Manchoukuo, as well as several places in North China.

Date *Feb 1, 1938*

(Special Branch) Office Notes

P. A.

*Please make arrangements for
protection inside Cathay Hotel
during reception.*

J. H. Roberts
DEPUTY COMMISSIONER
(SPECIAL BRANCH)

D. S. J. Prohaska
Rept. Mess.
C. 11/7

S. 1
J. H. Roberts
11/9.

1) Arrival per s.s. "Roter Stern" Monday 12th September
about 2-4 p.m.

1938

2) Tuesday 13th September.

12.15 p.m. Te Deum Service at the Russian Cathedral Church,
55, Rue Paul Henry.

Visitation to the Russian St. Nicolas Church, 18, Rue Cornille.-

5.30 p.m. - Reception by the German Consul General.

3) Wednesday 14th September.

X X X || Cathay Hotel 5.30 p.m. Reception by the Russian Community.

8.30 p.m. Private Dinner at the Russian Ex-Officers Club -
1260, Rue Lafayette.

4) Thursday 15th September.

Departure at 8 a.m.

As far as can be ascertained the couple will reside at the
Cathay Hotel during their sojourn at Shanghai.

(The above information was received from Mr. Ch.E. Metzler,
Chairman of the Russian Emigrants Committee, on 10-9-38)

des B.
DBB. 11/9.
P. A. to E. C. (Sp. Br.)

Date September 8, 1938.

(Headquarters) Office Notes

D. C. (Divisions)

Prince and Princess Louis Ferdinand.

Arrangements contained in attached report are provisional and confirmation will not be available for a day or two. Regarding the tea party scheduled to be held in the Cathay between 5 and 8 p.m. September 13, I take it that usual police precautionary steps will be taken, outside duty by Central and inside by Special Branch.

As for the proposed reception at 57 Columbia Road, this will be unofficial and only call for a few policemen outside the dwelling.

I shall further notify you so soon as the various functions are fixed definitely.

J. H. Robertson

D. C. (Special Branch)



06000
8714
13 9 38

SHANGHAI TIMES.

SEP 13 1938

Royal Couple Fail To Show Up For Big Reception

German Prince and Bride Not In Shanghai In
Spite of Report Of Their Arrival Here

A large number of people from the local Russian community stood for over an hour yesterday in the scorching sun on the D.K.K. dock waiting to welcome Prince Louis Ferdinand and his bride, the former Grand Duchess Kyra of Russia. But the royal honeymooners did not show up, it being explained that they had missed the Hoten Maru at Tientsin.

Not a few of those who had waited so patiently were visibly disappointed, one or two suggesting that it might have been a gracious thing if the royal couple could have informed the reception committee of their change in plans. All things taken into consideration, loyal White Russians in Shanghai had prepared a most elaborate programme for the visitors.

This included a fine reception at the Cathay Hotel to be arranged as a sort of court of honour to the former Grand Duchess and her husband, who is the grandson of the ex-Kaiser Wilhelm. In addition, there was to have been an imposing service in the big Russian Cathedral in Rue Paul Henry. Hundreds of people had planned to attend, but now it is quite possible that all this will have to be cancelled.

The prince and princess are now expected to arrive from the north on Wednesday and they are sailing for Europe the next day aboard the Italian liner Victoria, so there will be precious little time for church

services, receptions and the other things which had been planned here.

Generals In Uniform

The reception committee which gathered on the dock yesterday included practically every well-known member of the "old guard" here. There were generals in their imperial uniforms sporting medals as big as saucers and there was a committee of Russian ladies on hand to present the princess with a beautiful bouquet of pink flowers.

It was ascertained later in the day that there had been several Russian reception committees on hand at the dock when the s.s. Shuntien arrived, the rumour having got about that the prince and princess would be on that vessel. These committees were also disappointed, however, and so it turned out to be a day for the dashing of high hopes in so far as faithful Russian royalists in Shanghai were concerned.

To cap the climax, an evening contemporary gave the "arrival" of the royal couple front page publicity under their photographs. This story told how the visitors had been greeted at the wharf by Mr. Charles Metzler, Russian community leader, and gone sightseeing about the city during the afternoon. It was added that "the couple were escorted to the Cathay Hotel," but fortunately no interview with the prince appeared in print.

File
Q 14

D-8517

8715
September 6, 1938.

JOURNAL DE SHANGHAI

IMPORTANT CONSULAR ORDINANCES PROMULGATED IN FRENCH CONCESSION

The following regulations have been promulgated by the French Consul-General :-

Regulations Governing Headmen of Alleyways or Buildings

Article 1. - From October 1, 1938, usufructuary proprietors or owners of alleyways or buildings divided into several apartments or their responsible managers must employ for each alleyway or occupied building a headman who may be a private watchman, a rent collector or one of the principal tenants.

The headmen must register with the Police and will be issued with a card of identity.

Whenever a headman leaves his employment for any reason, he must be replaced within eight days.

Article 2. - Apart from the special duties with which they have been entrusted by their employers, the headmen must

- (a) Keep a list of tenants and sub-tenants with dates of arrival and departure.
(b) Maintain cleanliness in the alleyways and buildings especially in the matter of the removal of ordure.
(c) Report within 24 hours to the Police of the district any case of death in the buildings over which he has control.
(d) Furnish to the Police the names of persons possessing firearms or who are engaged in the trafficking of arms, opium and other narcotics, or who are conducting gambling and information of all acts against peace and order.

Article 3. - When a headman meets with difficulties in the execution of his duties, he should inform the Chief of the Police Station in the district so that proper measures might be adopted.

Article 4. - If the Police for some reason makes a complaint of a headman, the owners or responsible managers must remove him within eight days.

Article 5. - Any breach of these Regulations whether committed by the owner or the responsible manager or by the registered headman will be punished with a fine of from \$1 to \$50.

C 4

87/5
8 9

MUNICIPAL BULLETIN OF SEPTEMBER 1, 1938

No. 303
August 25, 1938

CONSULAR ORDINANCE

We, Pierre Auge, Acting Consul-General for France
at Shanghai, Chevalier of the Legion of Honour, Medaille
Militaire and Croix de Guerre,

By virtue of Article XIII of the Regulations of
the Municipal Organization of the French Concession at Shanghai
dated January 15, 1927,

By virtue of the report of the Director of the
Police Service,

Have ordered and do order as follows:-

Article 1 - From October 1, 1938, ~~beneficial~~
proprietors or owners of alleyways or buildings divided into
several apartments or their responsible managers must employ
for each alleyway or occupied building a headman who may be
a private watchman, a rent collector or one of the principal
tenants.

The headmen must register with the Police and will
be issued with a card of identity.

Whenever a headman leaves his employment for any
reason, he must be replaced within eight days.

Article 2 - Apart from the special duties with which
they have been entrusted by their employers, the headmen
must

- (a) Keep a list of tenants and sub-tenants with dates of
arrival and departure.
- (b) Maintain cleanliness in the alleyways and buildings
especially in the matter of the removal of ordure.
- (c) Report within 24 hours to the Police of the district
any case of death in the buildings over which he has
control.

(d) Furnish to the Police the names of persons possessing firearms or who are engaged in the trafficking of arms, opium and other narcotics, or who are conducting gambling and information of all acts against peace and order.

Article 3 - When a headman meets with difficulties in the execution of his duties, he should inform the Chief of the Police Station in the district so that proper measures might be adopted.

Article 4 - If the Police for some reason makes a complaint of a headman, the owners or responsible managers must remove him within eight days.

Article 5 - Any breach of these Regulations whether committed by the owner or the responsible manager or by the registered headman will be punished with a fine of from \$1 to \$50.

Article 6 - The Director of Police Service is entrusted with the enforcement of this ordinance.

Done at Shanghai at the Consulate
on August 25, 1938,

(Signed): P. Auge,

Acting Consul-General for France.

Copy Certified Correct
Shanghai, August 26, 1938
(Signed): L. Le Roch,
Vice Consul.

D-8716

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

ORIGINAL FILE
S. B. REGISTRY

CONFIDENTIAL REPORT

Special March 8, 1939
Date January 12, 1939.

Subject: Observations made in connection with the attached extract from the "East Asiatic Observer".

Made by: and Forwarded by Insp. Papp

The attached translation of extract from the "East Asiatic Observer" does not appear to convey a true attitude of National Socialist Germany towards the Far East. It is learned from conversations with influential members of the local branch of the National Socialist Party that Germany would never agree to the withdrawal of the White Race from the Far East and that recent communications received from the Party Headquarters in Germany contain much adverse comment concerning the monopolistic tendencies of Japan in Manchukuo and in North China. They contend that these measures are equally harmful to all foreigners. At the same time, however, they give expression to the feeling that Germany could be roused from her passivity only, if, and when a real understanding has been reached in Europe.



E. Papp
Inspector.

FILE (Special Branch)

db2
P. A. to D. C. (Sp. Br.)

Comm
Sir
Information
J. H. Robertson
DC (S. B.)

Extract from "New Order in East Asia" by Otto Corbach

In any case, the incident has more or less played off its role in the Far East; irrespective of the consideration how the further struggles for power will be decided. In as much as Shanghai and the "other treaty ports", not excepting Hong Kong and even Singapore, owe their present prosperity to the existence of "Foreign Settlements", this heavy state is in danger of passing as that of Venice at the end of the Middle Ages or that of Constantinople after the Great War. When she controlled the coastal regions, New China has without consideration restricted the International Treaty Rights of foreigners in quite the same manner as the Japanese do today. Already before the Great War, Shanghai has begun to lose a goodly percentage of her trade in favour of the other treaty ports and witnessed the transfer in parts of her industrial undertakings into the Interior. Today, there are three Shanghaeis which are mutually trying to take the wind from each others sails, a Chinese, a Western and a Japanese; whereby the occidental appears to run the danger of being caught between two millstones. China is on the threshold of a new economic and financial development which gains its chief impetus from the struggles between the forces of New China which are forced to go forward and develop the sadly neglected interior provinces and the Japanese "conquerors" who in order to reach sources for their raw materials, are opening up the remote regions of the country.

As a result of the Great War, Germany was compelled to give up the hope to become a colonial power in the Far East and adopt itself to the realities of a development which cannot be brought into harmony in the long run with any Western colonial policy. In so far as, however, there should arise dangers for the Western cultural community as a result of this development, she will not withdraw from sharing responsibility according to her well considered self interests.

8716
Extracts from the "East Asiatic Observer" September Issue,
the Official National Socialist Party Organ of Germans
Living Abroad. 38

Extracts from an Article entitled "Eli Eli versus Horst
Wessel".

Translator's Note: The Eli Eli is the Hebrew song of
vengeance while Horst Wessel is the Nazi song.

There can be no doubt that Jewish Bolshevism in
Prague has exerted every effort by means of always new
political and other provocations to create conflicts, which
may eventually embroil all Europe in a terrible life and
death struggle.

"The American Hebrew", a periodical published in the
United States in its issue of June 3, 1938 contained an
article concerning the world policy of the Jews entitled :
Will Eli Eli win over Horst Wessel? In this article it is
asserted that the coalition between Great Britain, France
and Soviet Russia is determined to block the victorious march
of from his successes drunken Adolf Hitler, and that, strange
to say, whether accidentally or intentionally, in all these
countries a Jew occupies the most important position. "In
the hands of non-Aryans lie the lives of millions". Then
it is explained: Although Leon Blum is not the prime-minister
of France at present, Daladier has taken on himself the reigns
of government only for a short while. Blum is an extra-
ordinary Jew:- "He can still become Moses, who will rescue
La Bell (the French people) from the morass". Then, it is
stated that Litwinow, the "Russian" Foreign Commissary, is
also a great Jew, who is sitting at the right of Stalin,
"This small tinsoldier of Communism". Litwinow is so great
now that he has grown over the heads of every comrade of the
Internationale "with the exception of the guardian of Kreml
with the pale face". Stalin will well be pleased to know

Dec 13

5412

899

F. A. 100.0.0.180

that the comrades of Litwinow and he himself consider him as a mere instrument, a "tinsoldier".

The article goes on to say of Litwinow that this "penetrating and highly talented man" has invented the French-Soviet Pact and brought it to realization. "It was he who persuaded Roosevelt.... to conclude a commercial agreement... It was he, who went to the limits of diplomatic success, when he forced the conservative, by Eton students in top hats governed England, to enter into friendly relations with Red Russia".

Evidently by these "Eton students" is meant in the first place Mr. Eden, whose Soviet-Russian sympathies are notorious.

"And Hore-Belisha! Pleasant, suave and capable, ambitious and competent, effervescent and authoritative..... his star is still ascending. He will follow in the footsteps of Disraelis and go to 10 Downing street, where the fates of all subjects of the King are decided". Then, it is hinted that the rise of Hore-Belisha has been sensational, that he has learnt from Lord Beaverbrook and that he knows how to be prominent.

And then follows something, what every Englishman should read ten times:- In hardly ten years this lively and aggressive young man changed the British Army, whose armaments were utterly worn out, old and completely inadequate, into a mechanized war machine of utmost strength..... And this he created in a world, which ran the danger to become something like a dunghill for dictators".

It appears to us most audacious insolence on the part of the Jews to dishonour the British Army in this manner. Every opponent of Great Britain in the past or the present has always felt the highest respect for the British army organization, and there was hardly any need for Hore-

Me

Belisha in order to reproduce a Raleigh, Drake, Clive, Hastings, Elliot and Nelson from the ranks of the British people.

That Hore-Belisha is confidently expected in Jewish opinion to become the successor of Chamberlain, is one of unerringly overbearing characteristics of international Jewry. Then the article continues:- "It may happen that these three sons of Isreal (i.e. Blum, Litwinow and Hore-Belisha A.R.) will form the coalition, which will send to hell this crazy Nazi-Dictator, the greatest enemy of the Jews in the modern world, into which he attempted to send so many of our people".

With these words, it is asserted that, the British Minister of Defence is not so much representing the interest of Great Britain, when he is strengthening the British army, as rather that he considers the British might as a means, to prepare the annihilation of the German Reich with the help of the British people.

D-8717

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

HEADQUARTERS Division.

CRIME REGISTER No:— LOUZA 2689/38.
(CRIME REG. NO. E. 2190/266).CRIME BRANCH Police Station.
SEPTEMBER 16, 1938.

Diary Number:—

3

Nature of Offence:—

54

Time at which
investigation begun
and concluded each dayPlaces
visited in
course of
investigation
each day

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

On the 16th. September, 1938, D.S.I.
Umemoto of the S.P.O. Staff, informed the undersigned
that the Japanese and Korean prisoners appeared
before H.I.J.M. Consular Court on the 5th. September,
1938, when the following judgment was rendered : -

2nd. accused, CHANG PAO BING (Korean) :

- 2 years imprisonment.

3rd. accused, NOZAKA (Japanese) :

- Released.

H. I. Glover
D. I.

D. C. (Special Branch).

1. 22. 2
G. 150M-1-38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

(CRIME REGISTRY NO. E.2190/266) HEADQUARTERS Division.
CRIME REGISTER No:— CENTRAL H.Q. CRIME BRANCH Police Station.
733/38. SEPTEMBER 16, 1938.

Diary Number:—	5	Nature of Offence:—	54.
Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day		Places visited in course of investigation each day	

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

On the 16th. September, 1938, D.S.I.
Umemoto of the S.P.O. Staff, informed the undersigned
that the Japanese and Korean prisoners appeared before
H.I.J.M. Consular Court on the 5th. September, 1938,
when the following judgment was rendered : -

2nd. accused, CHANG PAO BING (Korean) :

- 2 years imprisonment.

3rd. accused, NOZAKA (Japanese) :

- Released.

H. B. Glover

D. I.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

HEADQUARTERS

Division.

CRIME REGISTER No:— CENTRAL MISC. NO.
733/38.CRIME BRANCH
AUGUST 10, 1938.

Diary Number:—

4

Nature of Offence:—Writ of Detention

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day	Places visited in course of investigation each day
--	--

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

The Chinese accused, CHANG YUE TIEN (姜子天), appeared on remand before the 1st. S.S.D. Court on the 3rd. August, 1938, but owing to the non-attendance of his legal adviser, the case was further adjourned until the 10th. August, 1938.

On the latter date, the accused appeared on remand before the 1st. S.S.D. Court when the following judgment was rendered : -

" 9½ years imprisonment &
fined \$ 2,000.00. "

Apart from being informed that the Japanese and Korean persons arrested in this case had been handed over into the custody of the Japanese Military, no further information as to the action taken by the said authorities, has so far been received.

10/8/38

H. L. Glover

D. I.

11/8

D. C. (Special Branch),

22 F.
G. 150M-1-38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No: CENTRAL DIV. 733/38. HE D. U. RTERS CRIME BR. NO. 1 Division. Police Station. AUGUST 1, 1938.

Diary Number: 3 Nature of Offence: Writ of Detention.

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day	Places visited in course of investigation each day
--	--

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

The two Chinese accused appeared on remand before the 1st. S. S. Court during the morning of the 27th. July, 1938.

As no evidence existed to warrant the further detention of the woman, WONG I H (王爱芬), application was made to the Court for her release. This was granted and she was accordingly released. The "Writ of Detention" granted in respect of the accused, CHEN YUE TIEN (陈于天) was extended, and he was remanded in custody until the 3rd. August, 1938.

During the period of remand, the accused, Chang Yue Tien, has been repeatedly questioned with the result that a statement to the following effect has been obtained from him: -

Prior to the outbreak of hostilities, he was a teacher at the Kwong Hwa University, Great Western Road Extension. During the summer recess, he returned to Chu-chow, Chu Hsien, Anhwei Province, his native place. He did not return to Shanghai owing to the outbreak of hostilities. As the Japanese forces approached Chu-chow, he and his family fled to Huh-wei, but returned to Chu-chow after the Japanese occupation. He then became a member of the "Pacification Committee" under the Japanese Military Authorities, the name of which was later changed to

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:— - 2 - Division.
Police Station.
19

Diary Number:—	Nature of Offence:—
Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day	Places visited in course of investigation each day

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

"Autonomous Committee." He claims that as he found the work too strenuous, he resigned. Journeying to Shanghai with CHANG PAO BING (張寶平), Korean, and TAKASHI NOZAKA, Japanese, they engaged Room Nos. 707 and 708 at the Oriental Hotel. The Korean, he alleges, suggested that he join them in the purchase of a consignment of opium, on which they could make a profit of from \$5 to \$6 per ounce. He agreed to this proposal and contributed \$115.00 for the purchase of this opium.

At about 3 or 4 p.m. on the 17th. July, 1938, a male Chinese giving the name of HSIAO (蕭) visited the room in company with a female and discussed the purchase of opium with the Korean. He, Chang Yue Tien, suspects that the opium was purchased from these two persons.

The information obtained by the Police was to the effect that Chang Yue Tien, together with other Chinese people residing at Chuchow, subscribed the money for the purchase of the seized opium.

Chang Yue Tien purchased same for \$9 per ounce and intended to re-sell same at \$16.00 per ounce at Chuchow. On many occasions he is alleged to have transported opium between Shanghai and Chuchow, generally by motor car. This time, however, it was intended that they should travel by rail, owing to the highways being infested with guerillas and bandits.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:— - 3 - Division.
Police Station.
19

Diary Number:—	Nature of Offence:—
Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day	Places visited in course of investigation each day

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

The Japanese and Korean, it is alleged, were to travel with him to see that he was not molested.

Further proof that this man is concerned in the opium traffic was found in a note book, seized from Chang Yue Tien. The following extracts read as follows : -

.....

Opium in stock.....\$198.00.	Paid \$200 (handed in by Chairman of Committee.)
Borrowed.....\$ 40.00.	Paid \$102.00 (In Shanghai).
	" 10.00 "
	" 9.00 "
	" 70.00 "

.....

Profit in Opium\$ 180.00.
" " Paper\$ 55.00.

TOTAL : \$ 235.00

(Tsang, Ma and I - three shares. Tsang and I each received \$70.00).

Received from Ma in an opium deal.....\$40.00.

(Sold to Messrs. Zee & Tsong - 1 oz. each).

Ma's contribution to Public Fund.....\$330.00.

Minus \$40.00 from the above deal.....\$ 40.00.

Total to be paid
\$ 290.00

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:— - 4 - Division.
Police Station.
19

Diary Number:— Nature of Offence:—

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day	Places visited in course of investigation each day
--	--

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

So far no further information regarding the Japanese and Korean has been obtained from the Military Authorities, in whose custody they are at present detained.

The Chinese accused will appear on remand before the 1st.S.S.D.Court during the morning of the 3rd. Aug. 1938, when he will be charged with "Trafficking in Opium": Contrary to Article 5 of the Provisional Regulations Governing the punishment of opium offenders.

H. C. Glover
D. I.
Officer in Charge S. I. P.
1/8/38

H. C. Glover
D. I.

D. C. (Special Branch).

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:— Central Misc. Crime Branch Police Station.
733/38 July 25, 19 38

Diary Number:— 2 Nature of Offence:— WITNESS DETENTION

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day	Places visited in course of investigation each day
--	--

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

The two Chinese arrested persons appeared before the 1st S.I. during the morning of the 20th July 1938, when the "Writ of Detention" applied for was granted, and they were retained in custody until the 27th July 1938.

During the morning of the 21st July 1938, S.I. Ueno attached to the Special Political Officers Staff informed the undersigned that the persons Chang Tuo Ning (Korean) and Takashi Nomura (Japanese) had been handed over to the Japanese Military for trial, as they are civilians in the employ of the Military authorities.

According to S.I. Ueno, the Korean, Chang Tuo Ning (張奇寧) had informed the Japanese Consular Police that the seized opium was his and that the other arrested persons were unaware of it being in his possession until they were arrested.

Chang Tuo Tien (姜于天), the 1st accused, on being questioned, stated that he, the Japanese and Korean journeyed from Chungow, Anhwei, to purchase opium. He had personally subscribed \$125.00, the rest being made up of money subscribed by other Chinese living in that locality. The opium, he alleged, was purchased by the Korean from an unknown Chinese. He purchased same for \$2.00 per Chinese ounce, and intended to re-sell same at \$15.00 per



26-7-38
S.I. Ueno

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:— - 0 -Division.
.....Police Station.
.....19

Diary Number:—		Nature of Offence:—	
Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day		Places visited in course of investigation each day	

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

found at Shanghai.

A book found in the possession of the 1st accused gives details of opium sales made by him, and clearly shows that he is in the opium traffic.

The 1st accused was carefully questioned regarding the female prisoner (2nd accused), but he denied that she was in any way concerned in this case, she being a common prostitute which he had met on the Sun Roof Garden and taken to Room No. 707, where she had sexual intercourse with the Japanese accused.

The female accused, on being questioned, corroborated this story, and denied that she had ever seen any of these men prior to the day on which she was arrested. This woman is apparently a war refugee, having evacuated from Ningpo, last year. She became a prostitute in order to support her family, who reside at No. 73 Yen Ching Li (衍慶里), Amoy Road. This address is not used as a brothel, she preferring to solicit for prostitution on the Roof Gardens, at the various large stores and hotels.

As no evidence exists to show that she is in any way connected with this case, the "Writ of Detention" in as far as it concerns her, will be withdrawn, when she again appears on remand before the Court on the 27th July 1938.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:—

- 3 -

.....Division.

.....Police Station.

.....19.

Diary Number:—

Nature of Offence:—

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day	Places visited in course of investigation each day
--	--

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

As the Japanese Military and Consular Police have apparently not yet concluded their enquiries, an extension of the existing "Writ of Retention" will be applied for, on the accused's re-appearance before the Court on the 27th July 1938, as it is imperative that statements be obtained from the accused subject to the jurisdiction of the Japanese Consular Court, before the trial of the Chinese accused takes place.

The pistol seized from the person of the Japanese accused has been examined by D.S.I. Swins of the Arm Identification Bureau, but no previous record has been found.

The seized pistol was returned by D.S.I. Yamoto to the Japanese Consular Police before noon on the 20th July 1938.

H. B. Glover

D. I.

D. C. (Special Branch).

P. 22 F
G. 150M-1-38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

Headquarters Division.

CRIME REGISTER No:—Central Misc. 733/38 Crime Branch Police Station.

July 20, 1938

Diary Number:— 1

Nature of Offence:—WRIT OF DETENTION

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day	Places visited in course of investigation each day
--	--

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

ARREST OF TWO JAPANESE SUBJECTS & TWO CHINESE IN POSSESSION OF OPIUM AND AN AUTO. PISTOL.

Acting on information obtained by the undersigned to the effect that a number of Chinese traffickers in narcotics and arms were residing in either Room 707 or 708, The "Oriental" Hotel, Nanjing Road, a party of Detectives carried out a raid on the above mentioned Rooms at approximately 1 a.m. July 20th, 1938.

On entering Room 707, Detectives observed a male person reclining in his night attire upon a bed. On being challenged by the undersigned, he immediately arose and explained that he was a Japanese subject. The Detectives immediately withdrew without having attempted to search either the man or the room.

On Room 708 being visited, two male persons and one female Chinese were found. Neither of these persons made any protest whatsoever, and the room was accordingly searched. In a brown leather travelling bag, eleven packages containing raw opium were found.

The inmates, on being questioned, gave the following names and particulars concerning themselves :-

- (1) CHANG YUE TIEN (姜子天), 33 years, Native of Anhwei, M/Rice Merchant, N.F.A.
- (2) WONG AI LI (王愛麗), 19 years, Native of Ningpo, S/Prostitute, residing 75 Yien Ching Li (衍慶里), Amoy Road.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:— - 2 - Division. Police Station. 19

Diary Number:—	Nature of Offence:—
Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day	Places visited in course of investigation each day

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

The third occupant of the room then gave Detectives to understand that he was a Native of Korea and a Japanese subject, and gave the following name:—

(3) CHANG LIAHNG (張利平), aged 26 years, Native of Korea, employed by the Special Japanese Military Mission, stationed at Chuchow, Anhui Province.

On receipt of this information the undersigned immediately telephoned to the S.I. on Duty, Central, and requested the services of a Japanese member of the Force. J.P.C. 163 Izumi immediately attended, and on arrival communicated with D.S. Kobayashi, attached to Central Station, and requested his assistance in this matter. At this juncture, the Japanese person from Room 707 came into Room 708 and commenced to expostulate on the visit paid to his room by Detectives. He then sat down and waited until J.P.C. 163 Izumi left for the Hongkew District to convey D.S. Kobayashi and the Japanese Consular Police to the scene. During J.P.C. 163 Izumi's absence, the Japanese occupant of Room 707 left Room 708 and returned to his own room, where he picked up an auto pistol and proceeded to demonstrate same to the Chinese Detectives. He made no effort to coerce or intimidate them, but apparently only produced it to impress them with his own importance. On the pretext of wishing to examine the pistol, same was gently taken away from by C.D.S. 304,

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:-- - 3 - Division.
Police Station.
19

Diary Number:-- Nature of Offence:--

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day	Places visited in course of investigation each day
--	--

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

but he later took it back and placed it in his pocket.

On the arrival of D.S. Kobayashi and a representative of H.M.P. is Honorary Police in the person of Mr. Matsuzura, this man who gave the following particulars:-

(A) TAKASHI MATSUI, aged 27 years, employed by the Special Japanese Military Mission, at the Prefecture, near Hankow.

was relieved of the pistol in question, which proved to be a .32 "Browning" Auto: pistol No. 8,122, complete with a magazine and some rounds of ammunition. He stated, on being questioned, that although this pistol was private property, he had been given permission to carry same for self defence.

A search under the direction of Mr. Matsuzura was then carried out, but no further seizures were made. After the rooms had been locked, the four arrested persons were conveyed, together with the seized opium, to the office of this branch. The opium, on being weighed, showed a total weight of 13 lbs.

On being questioned, the Korean stated that he alone was responsible for this offence, and that the other three persons were entirely innocent. He claims that he bought the opium from an unknown male Chinese who visited his room and that he paid \$9.00 per Chinese ounce

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:—

- 4 -

Division.

Police Station.

19

Diary Number:—

Nature of Offence:—

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day	Places visited in course of investigation each day
--	--

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

on a total of \$1,500.00. He denied that he is aware of the identity of this Japanese and does not know where he can be located. This would appear to be a false statement, as the information obtained by the undersigned is to the effect that the opium was purchased by the late accused James Lee Hien, who is well known to the informer, and that it was his intention to transport it to Hankow by the first train this morning, leaving the Hotel at about 5 p.m. This would appear to be correct, as the man Hozaka confided in the undersigned, whilst waiting the arrival of the Consular Police, that he wanted to leave at 5 p.m. in order to catch a train. Further it is inconceivable that all three male persons should have resided in Room No. 706 from the 16th and Room No. 707 from the 17th July 1938, without knowing each other's business. It is also of interest to note that both rooms were engaged by the male Chinese accused in the name of Tsang Zung Ching (張宗清).

At the conclusion of this interrogation, the Japanese Consular Police representative stated that in view of the fact that the Korean claimed the opium as his, he would have to remove same to the Japanese Consulate, pending further investigations. Regarding the pistol, he agreed to leave same in the hands of the S.M.P.

pending examination by the Arms Identification Bureau,

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:—

— 5 —

Division.

Police Station.

..I Q

Diary Number:--

Nature of Offence:—

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day		Places visited in course of investigation each day	
--	--	--	--

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

but stipulated that same should be returned to the
 Consular Office before 11 noon July 20th, 1938.

On their departure, the addressee questioned the addressee. He stated that he was the proprietor of a rice and flour business in Chungking, Kweichow Province, and had journeyed to Shanghai with other male arrested persons in order to purchase machinery. He further stated that he was in the employ of the Japanese as assistant manager of a Refugee Camp at Chungking. In spite of interrogation he denied all knowledge as to how the opium came to be in the room, although a note book, giving details of opium transactions, was found in his possession.

The two Chinese accused will appear before the 1st S.C.D.C. during the morning of the 20th July 1938 when a "Writ of Retention" will be applied for to enable further enquiries being made.

The two persons handed over into the custody of the Japanese Consular Police will also be detained pending completion of their enquiries. The undersigned has been given to understand that should the opium prove to be the property of the Chinese accused, it will be returned to the S.M.P.

M. B. Glover

D. I.

D. C. (Special Branch).

F. 22 F
G. 150M-1-38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:—LOUZA F.I.R.
2689/38.

HEADQUARTERS Division.
CRIME BRANCH Police Station.
AUGUST 10. 19 38.

Diary Number:— 2 Nature of Offence:— 54.

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day	Places visited in course of investigation each day
--	--

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

The Chinese accused, CHING YUE TIEN (姜子天), appeared on remand before the 1st. S.S.D. Court on the 3rd. August, 1938, but owing to the non-attendance of his legal adviser, the case was further adjourned until the 10th. August, 1938.

On the latter date, the accused appeared on remand before the 1st. S.S.D. Court when the following judgment was rendered : -

" 9½ years imprisonment & fined \$2,000.00".

Apart from being informed that the Japanese and Korean persons arrested in this case had been handed over into the custody of the Japanese Military, no further information as to the action taken by the said authorities, has so far been received.

10/8/38

H. C. Glover
D. I.

D. C. (Special Branch),
SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

Crime Register No. **2689/38 (LOUZA)**

HEADQUARTERS Division.
CRIME BRANCH Police Station.
AUGUST 1 st, 1938.

Diary Number 1.	(Sheet No. 1.)	Nature of Offence:—	54.
Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day		Places visited in course of investigation each day.	

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

Place or description of premises.	Room No.708, the Oriental Hotel, Nanking Road.		
Time and date of offence.	1 a.m. July 20th. 1938.		
" " " reported.	-do-		
Name, occupation and address of complainant.	S.M.POLICE.		
Number of criminals with full individual description.	<p>Three :</p> <p>1) CHANG YUE TIEN <i>姜于天</i>, 33, Anhwei, M/Rice merchant, N.F.A.</p> <p>2) CHING PAO BING <i>张奇生</i>, 26, Korean, employed by Special Japanese Military Mission, Chuchow, Anhwei Province.</p> <p>3) TAKASHI NOZAKA, 27, Japanese, employed by Special Japanese Military Mission, Chuchow, Anhwei Province.</p>		
Arrests.	3 by detectives attached C.1.		
Classification of property stolen.	/	Value \$	
Classification of property recovered.	/	Value \$	
<p>In cases of Murder or Suspected Murder points (a) to (d) should be answered.</p> <p>(a) Time and date body was discovered. (b) Position, appearance and marks on body. (c) Apparent cause of death. (d) Motive if known.</p>	/		
<p>Full Details of Method used in Committing offence.</p> <p>In cases of larceny, housebreaking etc., all the points (e) to (i) should be answered, if known. In all cases in which there is fraud, the false pretence and the character assumed by the suspect should be fully described.</p> <p>(e) Mode of entry, including manner of approach to premises. (f) Means used (tools etc.) (g) Character assumed by criminal, and story told, etc. (h) Mode of transport and description. (i) Peculiar act (poisoning dog, partaking of food etc.)</p>	/		

CRIME DIARY NO. 1. (SHEET NO. 2)

- (j) What staff employed on premises?
- (k) Are they all "old" servants?
- (l) If not, what was their last employment and for how long?
- (m) What was their "character"?
- (n) If any suspicion attached to any of them and if so, which one and for what reason?
- (o) Are old servants suspected?
- (p) Are friends and visitors above suspicion if not, who is suspected?

Remarks

(Any outstanding or peculiar feature to be commented on by investigating officer).

Acting on information obtained, detectives attached to C.I. at 1 a.m. July 20th. 1938, raided Rooms Nos. 707 and 708, the Oriental Hotel, Nanking Road, where the three aforementioned persons were arrested and 18 pounds of raw opium seized. (Central Misc. 733/38).

As the Korean claimed the opium as his, same was taken over by the Japanese Consular Police, when they arrived on the scene.

The Japanese and Korean, both civilian employees of a Special Japanese Military Mission at Chuchow, Anhwei Province, were handed over to the Japanese Consular Police and later to the Military Authorities.

The Chinese accused, CHUNG YUE TIEN (姜子天), appeared before the 1st. S.S.D. Court during the morning of the 20th. July, 1938, when the "Writ of Detention" applied for was granted, and he was remanded in custody until the 27th. July, 1938.

On the latter date, as no further information had been received from the Japanese Authorities, a further remand was granted until the 3rd. August, 1938.

During the period of remand, the accused has admitted that he had a part share in this opium, amounting to \$115.00. He alleges that the Korean purchased the opium from an unknown Chinese for \$9.00 per ounce, and it was their intention to transport same to Chuchow and re-sell it for \$16.00 per ounce. He denies that he has ever trafficked in opium before.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:— - 3 - Division.
Police Station.
19

Diary Number:—	Nature of Offence:—
Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day	Places visited in course of investigation each day

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

although the information received by the Police was to the effect that he on numerous occasions, working with Japanese and Koreans, had transported opium to the interior by motor car. They, however, in view of the fact that the roads are now infested with guerilla troops, had abandoned the idea of travelling by car, and had intended that morning at 5 a.m. to travel by rail to Nanking en route to Chuchow.

A note book seized from Chang Yue Tien shows transactions in opium, extracts from which read as follows : -

Opium in stock...	\$198.00.	Paid \$200 (handed in by chairman of Committee).
Borrowed.....	\$ 40.00.	Paid \$102.00 (In Shanghai).
		" \$ 10.00 "
		" \$ 9.00 "
		" \$ 70.00 "

Profit in Opium	\$ 180.00.
" " Paper	\$ 55.00.

Total \$ 235.00.

(Tsang, Ma & I - three shares. Tsang & I each received \$70.00.)

Received from Ma in an opium deal :	\$ 40.00.
(Sold to Messrs. Zee & Tsong - 1 oz. each.)	
Ma's contribution to Public Fund.....	\$330.00.
Minus \$40.00 from the above deal.....	40.00.

Total to be paid:
\$290.00

He has been charged with "Trafficking in Opium":
Contrary to Article 5 of the Provisional Regulations

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:— - 4 - Division.
Police Station.
19

Diary Number:— Nature of Offence:—

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day	Places visited in course of investigation each day
--	--

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

Governing punishment of opium offenders, and will appear on remand before the 1st. S.S.D.Court on the 3rd. August, 1938.

H. C. Glover
D. 9
Officer i/c N.D.C.B.(C.I).
1-8-38

H. C. Glover
D.I.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
S. B. REGISTRY
No. S. B. D. 8718
S.1, Special Branch. J.M.M.
Date August 22, 1938.

REPORT

Subject. Complaint Against P.W.D. Employee

Made by D.S. Pitts

Forwarded by *W. Logan & S.*

On August 17, 1938, Mr. D.E. HARBOTTLE of the Cleansing Department of the Public Works Department passed to this office the attached translation of a communication received by the Council and solicited Police assistance in ascertaining the identity of the P.W.D. employee referred to.

Enquiries revealed that 52/876 Gordon Road, until recently a bamboo bungalow, was occupied by one KOO KE WONG (胡克黄) and his brother KOO KE SUNG (胡克兴), until its demolition some two months ago. They at present reside at 814 Markham Road. They were both questioned but knew nothing of the letter addressed to the Council. They also intimated that nobody named ZAO TSENG FU (曹正富) had even resided at 52/876 Gordon Road. They removed to their present address on account of the fact that the land on which their bungalow was situated was required by the landlords for rebuilding purposes. Neither at any time have ^{they} had any trouble with members of the P.W.D.

TSEU PU-ZENG (周浦成), alleged by the letter to have attempted to extort money from hut dwellers, has been identified as Coolie Foreman No.20 attached to the P.W.D. Depot at 828 Markham Road.

During the investigation, nothing has come to light that would in the slightest confirm the contents of the attached communication.

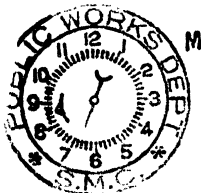
D.C. (Special Branch).

D. S.

*Copy sent
to Mr. Harbottle
P.W.D.*

SBR

2378



64437

translation of Petition to Secretary from
Zao Tseng-fu and seven others.

Dated 8th August, 1938.

P.W.D. employe's Complaint against.

Tseu Fu-zeng is an employe at the Gordon Road Office of the Public Works Department. We have twice reported to the Council that he has collected money from us by fraudulent misrepresentation and is deceiving his superiors, but as Tseu is on good terms with his colleagues, no action has yet been taken against him. He threatens to demolish our dwellings unless we pay him some money, although our landlord has never reported this matter to the Police. Without the knowledge of the Council's officers he has brought with him several workmen to pull down the houses in our lane, so that we will become homeless and exposed to the weather. When we requested Tseu to delay demolishing for a few days, he not only refused, but beat with a strap those of us who had not paid him money. We cannot tolerate this any longer. Will the Secretary kindly depute an officer to investigate this matter as soon as possible and dismiss Tseu pending punishment as a warning to others.

(Signed) Zao Tseng-fu and seven other
Petitioners.

Address: No. 52, Lane 576, Gordon Road.

(Note: Received for translation a.m. 10th August, 1938)

D-8719

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

8710
29 9 38

CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No: 1079/38

"C" Division.
West Hongkew Police Station.
September 28th, 1938

Diary Number: 3rd Final

Nature of Offence: 13.

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day	See below.	Places visited in course of investigation each day	See below.
--	------------	--	------------

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

C.C.S. 68 reports having made the following further enquiries in connection with this case, but again without gaining any information regarding the so called "Youths Iron and Blood corps".

9 a.m. - 11 a.m.
20-9-38

Teashops in Tiendong, North Chekiang, Teepoo and North Pokien Roads.

2 p.m. - 4 p.m.
21-9-38

In the vicinity of complainant's house and alleyways in North Soochow and Tiendong Roads.

9 a.m. - 11 a.m.
25-9-38

Teashops in North Homen, North Shanse and North Pokien Road.

The complainant has also been communicated with daily and reports having received no further communication from the Corps.

In view of the aforementioned and as neither Headquarters or Station are able to obtain any information regarding the Corps, the F.I. together with a final report is being submitted for classification and filing pending developments.



D.C. Divisions.

Officer i/c.
Special Branch.

D.O. "C" Division.

Det. i/c.

D.D.O. "C" Div.

Det. Sergt.

Handwritten signatures and initials, including "S.I.", "DBR", and "29/9".

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:— 1079/33

"C" Division.
 1st London Police Station.
 19th September 1938

Diary Number:— 2.

Nature of Offence:—

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day	9:07 - 11:30 am 10/9/68.	Places visited in course of investigation each day	Detective Office. 1032 Moore Road. 1049 Main Road. 38, Lane 814 North
--	-----------------------------	--	--

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

UNITED STATES DEPARTMENT OF AGRICULTURE

U. S. 68 reports having been in long communication with the informant in this case who reports having received no further letters. In addition U. S. 68 has made inquiries of the following teachers and long time persons, but up to date without finding any in connection regarding the so called "Youth Legion and "Red Corps."

9 am - 11.30 am
15/9/58

Station 6 is on Long Road, North of Long Road,
Second Ave. and North Long Road.

2 pm - 4 am
10/9/58

See the names in North Challenge Road, Boundary
Road, North and in God and North Change Road.

9 am - 9.30 am
17/9/58

[illegible]

2. Mr. J. H. DeLoach, on being communicated with regarding the threatening letter received, stated that no comparisons could be made owing to there being an insufficient number of characters.

In other proceedings.

J. Rossington

Det. 1/c.

D.D.C. "C" 14.

2. Divisions.

Officer i/c Special Branch.

• 4 •

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

Crime Register No. **1079/38**

REC-8719
"C" Division.
West Hongkew Police Station.
September 12th, 1938

Diary Number 1.	(Sheet No. 1.)	Nature of Offence:—	13.
Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day	10 am to 11.45 am 12-9-38.	Places visited in course of investigation each day.	23/847 Tiendong Road Detective Office.

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

Place or description of premises.	Chinese dwelling house, No. 23/847 Tiendong Road.		
Time and date of offence.	12.9.38.		
" " " reported.	Not reported. ✓		
Name, occupation and address of complainant.	Lung Chueh lung (1/2 第 4), Parcel Berchoff, No. 23/847 Tiendong Road.		
Number of criminals with full individual description.	Unknown.		
Arrests.	/		
Classification of property stolen.	/	S.I.	Value \$
Classification of property recovered.	/	S.I.	Value \$
In cases of Murder or Suspected Murder points (a) to (d) should be answered. (a) Time and date body was discovered. (b) Position, appearance and marks on body. (c) Apparent cause of death. (d) Motive if known.	C 15/9 Ex. 79 Entered on Crime Index		
Full Details of Method used in Committing offence. In cases of larceny, housebreaking etc., all the points (e) to (i) should be answered, if known. In all cases in which there is fraud, the false pretence and the character assumed by the suspect should be fully described. (e) Mode of entry, including manner of approach to premises. (f) Means used (tools etc.) (g) Character assumed by criminal, and story told, etc. (h) Mode of transport and description. (i) Peculiar act (poisoning dog, partaking of food etc.)	Threatening letter received by the compt. warning him to "pay attention to his movements", signed Youths Iron and Blood Corps.		



CRIME DIARY NO. 1. (SHEET NO. 2)

- (j) What staff employed on premises ?
- (k) Are they all "old" servants ?
- (l) If not, what was their last employment and for how long ?
- (m) What was their "characters" ?
- (n) If any suspicion attached to any of them and if so, which one and for what reason ?
- (o) Are old servants suspected ?
- (p) Are friends and visitors above suspicion if not, who is suspected ?

Remarks

(Any outstanding or peculiar feature to be commented on by investigating officer).

On the 29-6-38, an article entitled "Unish the Traitorous Merchants" was published in the secret publication of the "Unity" (combined issues No. 28 and 29), which is the mouthpiece of Local National Salvation Elements. Translation of the article reads as follows.

"Eliminate a 'rice worm'"

"Lung Chueh-sung (沈菊生), a native of Wusih and a salesman of cereals and flour by profession, lives at 23 Lung Yu Li, Tientsung Road. Recently he purchased a large quantity of Chinese rice from various rice shops. It is estimated that he buys between 5,000 and 6,000 bags a day. The rice is stored in the 'enemy's' godown for military uses.

"Lung Chueh-sung collects provisions for the 'enemy' and is in fact a pest to his race. It is hoped that all will rise and eliminate him."

The article was made the subject of special Branch Misc. 8719/38 and investigations made by P.O.I. Hsu Yen Ren, HQ, on the 2-9-38 made enquiries at Lung Chueh-sung's residence No. 23/247 Tientsung Road and learned that on the 2-9-38 Lung Chueh-sung received a threatening letter, purporting to emanate from a "Youths Iron and Blood Corps" (青年铁血团) and contained the following sentence "Chueh-sung: Pay attention to your movements." According to the post mark, the

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:— 1079/38

Division.

Police Station.

19

Diary Number:— 1/3

Nature of Offence: 13.

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day	Places visited in course of investigation each day
--	--

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

letter was mailed from the 22nd Branch of the Post Office, Josephfield Village, at 11 a.m. on the 2-9-38.

At A.M. on the 12-9-38 the letter was forwarded to West Hongkew Station and now forms the subject of this F.I.N.

At 10 A.M. on the 12-9-38, C.D.S. 68 and the undersigned visited and made further enquiries at No. 23/847 Tiensong Road and learned that Sung Chueh Sung who is 42 years of age and a native of Chingpo9, formerly carried on business at No. 9 Woo Shing Li, Song Ka Mo Deco, Nantao and removed to his present residence during December 1937. He has been doing business with the Japanese for some considerable time and all his transactions are done through the Chinese Chamber of Commerce, his last transaction being approximately 10 days ago when he sold "Iron" to the value of \$7,000.00 to the Mitsue Bussan Kaisha Coy. No. 49 Szechuen Road.

Sung Chueh Sung now known as the complainant, states that he has had no other communication from the alleged "Youths Iron and Blood Corps or from any other source and is of the opinion that the letter is from someone who intends to try and extort money from him.

The complainant has now been instructed to inform the station of any further developments, whilst the

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:— 1079/38

Division.

Police Station.

19

Diary Number:— 1/4

Nature of Offence:— 13.

Time at which
investigation begun
and concluded each day

Places
visited in
course of
investigation
each day

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

letter is being forwarded to the handwriting expert
C.S. May Yoh for comparison with other letters on
file.

Inquiries proceeding.

[Signature]
Gen. Sec. I.C.
12/9.

[Signature]
D. J.

D.D.C. "C" Division.

I.C. Divisions.

Officer 1/c Special Branch.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME BRANCH

THREATENING LETTER

Crime Branch
Headquarters Staff
File No.

C. R.

1079/38

File No.

West Hongkew Station September 12th, 1938

Name of Recipient **Sung Chueh Sung (沈菊生),**

Address **No. 23 Lane 847 Tiendong Road.**

Occupation **Cereal Merchant.**

With whom employed **own master.**

Time and date letter received by recipient **P.M. 2-9-38.**

Time and date letter handed to police **2-9-38.**

Person suspected **Nil.**

Reason for suspicion **/**

Give particulars of previous anonymous or threatening letter, if any, received by recipient **Nil.**

Is recipient interested in any Political Party, Society or Union **No, but is carrying a transactions with Japanese firms.**

Has recipient recently had business, social or domestic differences **No.**

Reading of Post Office marks on envelope **11 a.m. 2-9-38, 22 Branch Post Office, Jessfield Village.**

Action taken **Investigation proceeding.**

Detectives enquiring **D.S. 343**

SENIOR DET. I/C.	OFFICER IN CHARGE	D. O. & D. D. O.	D. C. (CRIME)
	13/9		

Translation

Chueh-sung:

Pay attention to your movements:

Youth's Iron and Blood Corps.

Result of search in T.L. Registry:

Similar letter paper.....	File No.....
Similar writing.....	File No.....
Similar signature or chops used.....	File No.....
Similar envelope.....	File No.....
Posted at same C. P. O. pillar box.....	File No.....

September 9, 38.

A cereal merchant in West Hon-kew District receives warning from a Youth's Iron & Blood Corps.

An article entitled "Punish the Traitorous Merchants" (original attached), a summarized translation of which is given hereunder, appeared in the secret publication "Unity" Combined Issues No.28 and 29, dated August 21, 1938, which is the mouthpiece of local national salvation elements:-

"Eliminate a 'rice worm'

"Sung Chueh-sung (宋楚生), a native of Wusieh and a salesman of cereals and flour by profession, lives at 23 Zung Yu Li, Tiendong Road. Recently he purchased a large quantity of Chinese rice from various rice shops. It is estimated that he buys between 5,000 and 6,000 bags a day. The rice is stored in the 'enemy's' godown for military uses.

"Sung Chueh-sung collects provisions for the 'enemy' and is in fact a pest to his race. It is hoped that all will rise and eliminate him."

Enquiries were therefore made at Sung Chueh-sung's residence, Lane 847 (Zung Yu Li), 23 Tiendong Road, on September 8. It was ascertained that he received through the mail a letter purporting to emanate from a "Youth's Iron & Blood Corps" (青年铁血团) on September 2. The letter contained only the following sentence "Chueh-sung: Pay attention to your movements!". The original letter is forwarded herewith. According to the post mark, the letter was mailed from the 22nd Branch of the Post Office, Jessfield Village, at 11 a.m. September 2.

Although Sung Chueh-sung received the letter of warning a week ago, no report was made to the West Hongkew Station.

Nothing is known of the "Youth's Iron & Blood Corps". According to Special Branch records, copies of an anti-Japanese handbill bearing on the "August 13" Anniversary and purporting to emanate from a "China Youth's Iron & Blood Corps" were surreptitiously disseminated on Robison Road, O.O.L. and in Louza District on August 7, 1938.

D-8721

**CONFIDENTIAL
FILE**

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
S. B. REGISTRY
No. S. B. D. 8781
Date 14. 11. 34

CONFIDENTIAL
DRAWER

SECRET

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
FBI REGISTRY
No. S. B. D. 971
Section 1, Special Branch
Date April 14, 1938

Subject: Important conference held in New Asia Hotel, Tiendong Road.

Made by D. I. Kuh Pao-hwa Forwarded by C. Crawford D. I.

Information has been obtained that a secret conference was held between 5 p.m. and 9 p.m., May 13 on the 2nd floor of the New Asia Hotel, Tiendong Road, by representatives of the Japanese Military and Naval Authorities, consular officials, the "Reformed Government" and the Shanghai Municipal Administrative Office, including the notorious Tai Ho lake "Pirate Queen" Wong Pah-mei. A heavy cordon of the Japanese gendarmerie and members of the Japanese Special Service Corps was thrown around the building.

According to information gathered from various sources, the meeting discussed and passed the following resolutions:-

- 1) That, when necessary, force be used in dealing with the problems of the Shanghai Maritime Customs and the Shanghai Special District Court.
- 2) That definite measures be devised with a view to inducing the Settlement Authorities to suppress rigidly the activities of espionage agents in Chinese government service.
- 3) That a reward of \$5,000 be issued to the personnel of the Japanese Special Service Section for good work performed.
- 4) That the remnants of Miss Wong Pah-mei and Colonel Ting Sih-shan (丁雪山) in the Tai Ho region be reorganized into a "Paoantui", the arms to be supplied by the Japanese Military.
- 5) That efforts at creating terrorism in the International Settlement be continued in order to embarrass the Shanghai Municipal Council.

Two copies attached

C.P. H.
D.C. (M)
D.C. (A)

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
14 MAY 1938
SPECIAL BRANCH

DO. A+B

B.M.
U.S.M.C

Copies sent

SAR 148 FILE
P. A. to P. C. (S. Br.)

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT

.....Station,

Date.....19

(2)

Subject.....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

- 6) That pacification measures be used as much as possible in dealing with Chinese guerilla units.
- 7) That a close cooperation be effected between the "Reformed Government" and the Shanghai Municipal Administrative Office and that all obstacles be removed, also that the latter be placed under the control of the new government.
- 8) That a circular telegram be despatched celebrating the victories scored by the Japanese Army.

Copy to *DR*
14/5

Huh Tao Hua

D. I.

D.C. (Special Branch) A. to D.C. *See file*

D-8722

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

SECRET

REPORT of S. C. Special Branch. Service.

Date

Subject (in full) Germany to secure territoriality - rumored.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
S. B. REGISTRY
No. S. B. D. 8722
Date 7-7-38

Made by and Forwarded by Inspector PAPP.

With reference to D.C. (Special Branch)'s query,
the second paragraph in the attached report refers to the
successive states of the former Austro-Hungarian Monarchy,
now commonly called "the Little Entente" consisting of Czecho-
slovakia, Rumania, Yugo-slavia, as well as Poland, Hungary,
Bulgaria and Greece.

E. Papp
Inspector.

D.C. (Special Branch).

*I still do not
understand*

SB2.
77
P. A. to D. C. (Sp. Br.)

*Recd by
PHS/B
7-7-38*

ary

*FILE
72*

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

SECRET

C.S.6, Special Branch. ~~xxxx~~
Station,

REPORT

Date July 6, 1938.

Subject (in full) Germany to secure Extraterritoriality - rumoured.

Made by _____ and _____ Forwarded by Inspector Papp.

It is strongly rumoured that Germany will soon be granted extraterritorial rights in the Japanese occupied areas of China. In this connection, it is stated, that the successor of Mr. H.E. Oskar P. Trautmann, the German Ambassador to China, who has recently been recalled, would not present his credentials to the Nationalist Government, but will make Shanghai his headquarters. The successor will most likely represent Germany in the capacity of an Envoy Extraordinary.

As regards the other powers who relinquished their extraterritorial rights, it has been learned, that they will not follow the German lead in case the plans for the re-establishment of extraterritorial rights for German subjects should become an accomplished fact.

E. Papp
Inspector

D.C. (Special Branch).

362
p. A. to D.C. (Sp. Br.)

D-8723

CONFIDENTIAL
DR.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S. 1. REGISTRY

S. 1 Special Branch

REPORT

No. S. B. D. 8463
Date August 19 1938

Subject H. Vandeven alias H. Van Der Veen.

Made by D.S.I. MacAdie.

Forwarded by

W. Logan

H. Vandeven alias H. Van Der Veen is a Netherlands subject, married, with five children and at present residing in a flat above the Blue Cross Dog Hospital, 170 Edinburgh Road.

He is the proprietor of Fibro Ltd., a factory at No. 2 Edinburgh Road which manufactures a fire proof composition from chemically treated sawdust, used for flooring and other purposes. As far as can be ascertained the factory is not functioning at present, the premises, with the exception of an experimental laboratory still used by Vandeven, being occupied by the American Far Eastern Match Company.

Vandeven has perfected a metal, a 3/8" thick plate of which will stop an explosive bullet fired at a range of not less than 80 yards away. The metal is extremely light in comparison with its armour quality.

Vandeven was engaged in an attempt to dispose of the invention to the British Government through the local British Military. It is said that he at first offered them the metal with a capacity to stop a bullet at not less than 300 yards' range, but was requested by the British Military to increase the strength of the armour so that it was proof from a range of 80 yards. This he is said to have done but the British Military are reported to have asked him to lessen the range of effectiveness to 50 yards. However, it is said that he refused to experiment further and gave the British Military a time limit in which to take up the invention, failing which he would approach the government of another

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

-2-
REPORT

.....Station,

Date.....19

Subject.....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

country. The outcome of the negotiations is not known but he has announced his intention of proceeding to Hongkong on Monday, August 22, at the British Government's expense.

Vandeven has also patented a shatter proof glass, and claims that the emulsion between the layers of glass will never dry and therefore will not become patchy and discoloured as in the case of other safety glass.

*Inquiries made on request
of Capt. Boone - U.S.A.C.
copy sent,*

R. W. MacArthur
D. S. I.

11/11/38
D. C. (Special Branch) *P. A. to D. C. Sp. Br.*

416

D-8732

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. misc.377/38.

REPORT

Subbling Well Station,
No. S. B. 15th. September, 38.
Date

Subject further to Attached Report S.B./D.8732.

Made by D.S. Ware.

Forwarded by O. H. Perkins C.I.

D.C. Connors Sir,

Informant

16/9

With reference to the attached memorandum by the D.C. (Sp.Br.), Mr. Chi Fah (季達) was interviewed by D.S.I. Wu Chen mo and the undersigned during the afternoon of 15/9/38, and requested to report to Subbling Well Station any similar communications he might receive in the future.

Mr. Chi Fah agreed to do so, and said that in the present instance he had not considered the affair serious enough to merit police attention.

Also, it was learned that about the beginning of July 1938 an anonymous article inserted in the Ah Pao (力報) and other mosquito newspapers, covertly referred to an old established girls' school which was seeking registration with the local reformed Government. The Board of Directors of the school replied to this attack during August through an advertisement in several local newspapers. It was felt by the board that other less favoured girls' schools had

D.C. (S.B.) instigated the rumour to entice students away from the Ai Kuo Girls' School.



Mr. Chi Fah deduces that the Shanghai Youth Anti-Japanese National Salvation League was misinformed of the school faculty's policy through the anonymous advertisement already referred to, and then sent him the anonymous letters dated 1/9/38.

C. G. Labroff

Sen. Det. 1/c.

17/9
18/9/38
18/9/38

D. S.

D. S.I. Wu Chen mo.

Memorandum.

POLICE FORCE,
MUNICIPAL COUNCIL.

To P. A. to D. C. Crane ^{Shanghai} 14.7.38 193

Receipt of three
threatening letters
should have been
reported to B. Will by
school principal

HR

DEPUTY COMMISSIONER
(SPECIAL BRANCH)

14.7.38

File No.

S.1, Special Branch, ~~XXXXXX~~

REPORT

Date, September 13, 1938.

Subject.....Article in the "Standard" entitled "A Reply to Letter
from the Shanghai Youth Anti-Japanese National
Salvation League

Made by Clerk Loh Wei-kong.

Forwarded by

With reference to the attached article which appeared in the "Standard" on September 10, entitled "A Reply to Letter from the Shanghai Youth Anti-Japanese National Salvation League (上海青年抗日救亡大同盟), made by Mr. Chi Tah (季達), Principal of the Ai Kuo Middle School For Girls, 215 Nanyang Road (Bubbling Well District), enquiries have been made and the following information obtained :-

On September 7, Mr. Chi Tah received a letter through the post purporting to have emanated from the Shanghai Youth Anti-Japanese National Salvation League, accusing him of having registered his institute with the "bogus" organization. Enclosed in the letter was a note addressed to the Board of Directors advising them to uphold justice and to re-organize the school. Both letters are dated September 1 and are mimeographed.

On September 9, the principal received through the post a mimeographed handbill which purports to emanate from the "Group to Support the Ai Kuo Middle School For Girls (愛國女中護校團)" and is addressed to the teaching staff and students of the institute. It censures the principal for being a traitor and urges the teaching staff and students to expel him from the school.

Subsequent to the receipt of the letter and the handbill, Mr. Chi Tah, instead of referring the matter to the Police, inserted the attached advertisement in the "Standard" on September 10 to serve as a reply to the

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT

..... Station,

Date 19

- 2 -

Subject

Made by Forwarded by

League. He strongly refuted the allegations against him relative to the registration of the school with the "puppet" organization.

With regard to the allegation concerning the opening of a Japanese class in the Ai Kuo Middle School, mentioned in the letter, the principal admitted that he proposed to include Japanese in the curriculum for this term, but abandoned this decision as the result of a rumour against the school which reached his ears during the summer vacation.

These organizations from which the communications purport to have been issued were previously unknown to the Police, and also to the principal, who cannot offer any information regarding their activities. Mr. Chi Tah claims that he maintains a good relationship with his colleagues and students.

There are about 430 students and 30 teachers in this school, with Dr. Chu Ming-nyi (褚民誼), a member of the C.E.C. of the Kuomintang, as Chairman of the Board of Directors.

Attached are summarized translations of the letters and handbills received by the principal.

23.2.
14/9.

Rob Wei-Kang

Clerk

P. A. to D. C. (S. B.) D.C. (Special Branch).

Summarized translation of a mimeographed letter
addressed to Mr. Chi Tah, Principal of the Ai
Kuo Middle School For Girls, dated September 1

Mr. Chi Tah,

Rumours have been current to the effect that local schools intend to register with the "bogus" organizations. It is evident that your school is one of their number. Investigations have been made by our members who have secured strong evidence against you. We are indeed full of regret upon learning of your ridiculous activities. For the sake of the good fame which your school has enjoyed in the past, we are reluctant to deal with you in the manner accorded to traitors, as such action will greatly affect your school in the future. Apart from reporting to the Ministry of Education for necessary action, and writing to the Board of Directors of your institute, we hereby advise you to discern between right and wrong. Please retire at once from your present post. This is to serve as a severe warning.

(Chopped) Shanghai Youth Anti-Japanese
National Salvation League.

Summarized translation of a mimeographed letter
addressed to the Board of Directors of the Ai
Kuo Middle School For Girls, dated September 1

To Board of Directors,

It is strongly rumoured that a number of local schools intend to register with the "bogus" organizations. People in various circles are paying great attention to this matter.

For a long time, the "puppets" endeavoured to effect a control of schools in this "isolated island," and certain unscrupulous elements are reported to have made secret arrangements with the "puppets" for the registration of their institutions. Discreet enquiries made by this League have ascertained that a few schools actually intend to apply for registration and evidence has been secured that the Ai Kuo Middle School For Girls is among them. It engages traitorous teachers and violates the principle of the Ministry of Education by including a Japanese course in the foreign language curriculum.

This fact makes us unable to keep silent. Therefore, apart from reporting the matter to the Ministry and warning the school direct, we request you to uphold justice, prevent the school authorities from such illegal activities and re-organize it in order to avoid the school being utilized by traitors to the detriment of the institute which has already had a good record for ten years.

(Chopped) Shanghai Youth Anti-Japanese
National Salvation League.

Summarized translation of a mimeographed handbill
addressed to teachers and students of the Ai Kuo
Middle School For Girls and received by Mr. Chi Tah

Dear teachers and schoolmates,

The "enemy" is killing our brethren with utmost cruelty. They deprive us of our territory and massacre our brethren. They further attempt to take over the schools in the war affected areas, and force our educational institutions to register with them so that they can attain their end which is to enslave Chinese.

Let us consider, if those schools are registered or taken over by the "enemy," can we still read the "Book of Three Principles" or study the history relating to the war of resistance, or continue to do our national salvation work among them. We shall be compelled to study Japanese, and our mouths will be muzzled. But we are Chinese, and we cannot tolerate such treatment.

We should not overlook the consequence of registration and the taking over of our institutions. Such attempt on the part of the enemy is worse than the bombing of our brethren and seizure of our territory by means of force. Therefore, it is incumbent upon every one of us to unite together for the support of our school. It is national salvation work. The Board of Directors has announced that the school will never be registered, but the announcement is contrary to the facts. The illegal activities on the part of our school authorities will not only be detrimental to the Ai Kuo Middle School but also will affect our race. It is evident that traitor Chi Tah is responsible for such activities, and therefore how can we recognize

him as the principal. The step we should take is to expel him. Let us carry out the following :-

- (1) We prefer the closure of the school rather than registration with the "bogus" organizations.
- (2) Oppose the inclusion of Japanese in the foreign language curriculum.
- (3) Expel immediately unscrupulous Chi Tah who is hand in glove with the Japanese and who is selling the privileges of the Chinese.
- (4) Let us carry on the struggle until our aim is achieved.

(Chopped) Group to Support the Ai Kuo
Middle School For Girls.

A REPLY TO LETTER FROM THE SHANGHAI YOUTH ANTI-
JAPANESE NATIONAL SALVATION LEAGUE

The following advertisement appears in the "Standard" of September 10 :-
To the Shanghai Youth Anti-Japanese National Salvation League (上海青年救國團),

I am surprised at the contents of your letter. Prior to the summer vacation this year, it was alleged that our school had "registered." This was strongly refuted by the Board of Directors of our school, while I myself also declared that I would abide by the decision of the Board of Directors.

In order to pay particular attention to Chinese literature and to resume the literary class, our school adopted the curriculum of ten years ago, but through an oversight the Japanese class was included. This might have given rise to misunderstanding. The mistake was subsequently rectified and our school has decided not to resume the literary class. Now the ordinary class, the commercial class and the middle classes have resumed studies and whether or not there is a class for Japanese can be verified from our curriculum. Moreover, all the teachers of our school are upright men.

As members of your League are intelligent people, they can conduct further investigations about our school. I am willing to undergo the severest penalty that may be imposed by the country if I am found to have betrayed my honour, because a mere resignation would not be a sufficient penalty for such an offence. Not knowing the address of your League, I publish this advertisement in reply to your letter, hoping that it may serve to clear up the misunderstanding.

Chi Tah (張立),
Principal of the Ai Kuo Middle School
for Girls.

D-873B

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

S.1, Special Branch, ~~xxxxxx~~

REPORT

Date September 14, 1938.

Subject National Salvation Booklet entitled "Shanghai youth"

(上海青年)

Made by Clerk Loh Wei-kong

Forwarded by

C. G. ...

* Serial
D 848

The Third Issue of the "Shanghai Youth," a national salvation booklet, dated September 3, 1938, has come into the possession of the Municipal Police. It purports to emanate from the "Shanghai Youth Society (上海青年社)," formerly known as the "Shanghai Students' Federation (上海市学生联合会)" (address unknown), and contains the following articles :-

- (1) Japanese economic situation after one year's war.
- (2) The prospects of situation in Europe.
- (3) A little experience we gained during one year's war of resistance.
- (4) Letter box containing questionnaire and answers on political problems in general.
- (5) Reflection on the sale of National Flag in connection with the "August 13th Anniversary."
- (6) Activities of Chinese guerilla units.
- (7) A letter to our distressed brethren during the prolonged war of resistance.
- (8) How to write composition.



* D 8677

FILE

The first issue of this booklet dated May 10, 1938 was obtained during the course of raids conducted by the Municipal Police at the end of July, 1938, in connection with the publication of an anti-Japanese booklet entitled the "Isolated Light" (Vide Special Branch Report of August 1, 1938), while the second issue made its appearance on July 1. Both copies are alleged to be published by the Shanghai Students' Federation.

Loh Wei Kong
Clerk

D.C. (Special Branch).

D-8734

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

Section I, Special Branch.

S. G. REGISTRY

REPORT

Date December 20, 1940.

Subject (in full) Room 216, 160 Avenue Edward VII

Made by C.D.I. Kuh Pao-hwa.

Forwarded by D. I. Crawford.

The premises Room No.216, 160 Avenue Edward VII, are occupied by Mr. Hal. P. Mills, Manager of the Hwa Mei Wan Pao, an American registered Chinese language newspaper, and the Shanghai Theatrical Agency. The attached newspaper advertisement was inserted by Mr. Mills calling for five foreign hostesses for a night club in Manila.

Kuh Pao-hwa

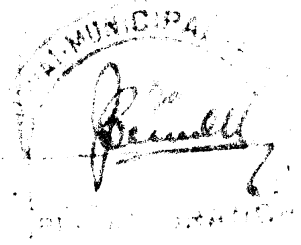
C. D. I.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
A. C. (Special Branch).

INDEXED BY
(S. G.) REGISTRY
DATE 20 / 12 / 40

11669

YOUNG attractive hostesses for first-class Manila night club. Salary in pesos, room and board, commission, fares both ways. Room 216, 160 Avenue Edward VII, afternoons only. -9415



G. D. S. Feb
Find out who
receives the share
of the

D. I. Kao
Discreet engineer
+ report.

Feb 12

D 8734/11
1 12 40

WANTED, ambitious, neat-appearing

young ladies and men, for saleswork.

Must speak English. Salary and com-
mission, Address Box 4422, NCDN. 12001

2.58 Pk
C

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

S. B. REGISTRY

C.S.6, Special Branch.

REPORT

Date June 17, 1940.

Subject Attached Cutting from the North China Daily News.

Made by D.P.S. Danemanis, Forwarded by Supt. Mason.

With reference to the attached cutting from the North China Daily News, dated 14-6-40, the following particulars have been obtained:-

The advertiser is Miss Eleanor Kamkoff, Russian, singer, residing at 217/23 Avenue Du Roi Albert. She inserted the advertisement on behalf of her friend Mr. Juan Pia, American, a member of the crew on the s.s. "President Coolidge". According to the statement of Miss E. Kamkoff, Mr. J. Pia intends to establish a "Spanish Night Club" in Manila, P.I., and wishes to engage six Russian girls to stage a floor-show at the proposed night club. Mr. Juan Pia has asked the advertiser, who will also be a member of the troupe, to find suitable persons, as he wishes to interview the applicants when his ship stops at Shanghai.

There is nothing to the detriment of Mr. Juan Pia and Miss Eleanor Kamkoff in S.M.P. records.

D. P. S. Danemanis
D. P. S.

D.C. (Special Branch).

For file

NORTH-CHINA DAILY NEWS.

April 1, 1940

GIRIS wanted for floor show. Singing
dancing essential. Willing go out-
port. Box 5422, NCDN. -10111

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
S. B. REGISTRY
No. S. B. D. 8734
Date June 14, 1940.

C.S.G, Special Branch.

REPORT

Date June 14, 1940.

Subject. Attached Cutting from the North China Daily News

Made by D.P.S. Danemanis. Forwarded by Supt. Mason.

With reference to the attached cutting from the North China Daily News dated 11-6-40, the following particulars have been obtained:-

The advertiser is one named Dr. P.T. Chan (陳伯登) residing at 663 East Seward Road. P.T. Chan was interviewed by the undersigned on the 13-6-40, when he stated that he intends to commence manufacturing anti-Tuberculosis medicine, and wishes to employ a Chinese girl to type circulars and advertising matter. The downstairs portion of the premises, at 663 East Seward Road, is a plumber's workshop and upstairs are several Chinese sleeping quarters. No laboratory or office could be found in the building.

D. P. S. Danemanis
D. P. S.

D.C. (Special Branch).

YOUNG Chinese girl, for private office
work, \$30 per month. Apply after
6 p.m. 663 East Seward Road. -9245

~~9. 12. 1900~~
12/00

50
100

7

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

File No.

C.S.6 Special

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
Branch 3 Station 8734/8

REPORT

Date May 15 1940

Subject (in full) Attached Newspaper Cutting from the North China Daily News.

Made by D. P. S. Danemanis.

Forwarded by

Supt. Mason.

With reference to the attached cutting from the North China Daily News dated 11/5/40 the following particulars obtained :-

The person responsible for the advertisement is Mr. Mamed Ali Sade, Iranian, the licensee of the "Flora American Bar" at 990 Bubbling Well Road. The Advertiser wants to engage three Russian girls to be employed in his establishment as bar-girls.

D. P. S. Danemanis
D. P. S.

D. S. (Special Branch)

16 8/11/40
Su

0500.

NORTH CHINA DAILY NEWS

MAY 11 1940

WANTED, attractive and young girls
behind the bar, fixed salary. Apply
from 2 p.m. to Flora American Bar, 990
Bubbling Well Road.

-8142

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE. SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

File No.

S. B. REGISTRY

C. S. 6 Sp. Branch

No. S. B. D.

REPORT

Date May 7 1940

Subject (in full) Attached Cutting from the North China Daily News

Made by D.P.S. Danemanis Forwarded by Supt. Mason.

With reference to the attached cutting from the North China Daily News dated May 6, 1940, I beg to report that the advertisement was inserted by the management of the Cathay Mansions (corner of Rue Card. Mercier and Rue Bourgeat). The bar and tea room of the Cathay Mansions has been closed for renovation and will be reopened in approxmistely a week's time. The advertisers are looking for a suitable person to be employed as bar-girl in the above premises.

D. P. S. Danemanis
D. P. S.

D.C. (Special Branch)

NORTH CHINA DAILY NEWS.

MAY 6 1940

WANTED bar-girl for first-class es-
tablishment. Please apply Cathay
Mansions Office. -7602

256
/5.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

S. I. REGISTRY

C. B. G., Special

No. 5 B. D. 8734/6

REPORT

Date April 16, 1940.

Subject (in full) Attached Newspaper Cutting from the North China Daily News.

Made by D.P.S. Danemanis Forwarded by Supt. Mason.

With reference to the attached cutting from the North China Daily News dated April 16, 1940, I beg to state, that the advertiser is Mr. Edwin Cunningham, British, the licensee of the Victoria Cafe & Bar at 305 Kiangse Road.

D. P. S.

D.C. (Special Branch).

17/4/40

NORTH-CHINA DAILY NEWS

APR 16 1940

Positions Vacant

BAR-GIRLS. Must be young and attractive. High salary and commission. Apply to 192 Nanking Road or 305 Kiangse Road immediately. -6345

P. P. S. Danvers

Aug. 12/4.

1 M. 2
G. 5011-1-33

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

C.S. 6, Special No. B.D. 8-34/8
Station, xxxx

REPORT

Date April 9, 1940.

Subject Attached Newspaper Cuttings from the North China Daily News.

Made by D.P.S. Danemanis

Forwarded by

Supt. Mason.

With reference to the attached cuttings from the North China Daily News dated 8-4-40, the following particulars have been obtained:-

The advertiser of the first cutting is Mr. Edwin Cunningham, British, the licensee of the Victoria Cafe & Bar at 305 Kiangse Road.

At present the Victoria Bar employs four bar girls; in order to promote business Mr. Cunningham intends to engage six more girls and consequently inserted the above advertisement.

A similar advertisement appeared in the Sin Wan Pao on the 3-4-40.

The second advertisement was inserted by Loo Chu Sen (羅生), Fukienese, manager of the Loton Co. (羅敦公司) at 17/103 Foochow Road, who are the manufacturers of the "Tackay Dental Cream". Mr. Loo requires a model for a photograph poster advertising his dental cream.

D. P. S. Danemanis
D. P. S.

D.C. (Special Branch).

121111
121111
121111

APR 3 1940

Positions Vacant

10 bar girls. Must be young and attractive. Pay high salary and commission. Apply to 305 Kiangse Road, Victoria Cafe & Bar. -5897

YOUNG and attractive foreign lady required for advertising photographs. Good remuneration. Send photo and address to Loton Company, Room 103, 17 Foochow Road. Will reply to qualified applicant. -5898

51
656
RC

D8734/4

SHIRAZI MUNICIPAL POLICE
S B REGISTRY

B. D. 8734/4
10 4 40

NEW ZEALAND DAILY NEWS

APR 7 1940

Positions Vacant

MODEL wanted, for photographic work. Write stating experience and sitting fee for two hours and time available. Sitings once a week for one month. Write Box 3082, NCDN. -5026

D. S. P. K.

(C.E.)

87343

18 2 40

THE CHINA DAILY NEWS

Positions Vacant

WANTED young and attractive bar-
girls, fixed salary. 990 Bubbling
Well Road, from 1 p.m. to 2 p.m.

"1848"

Sir,
Advertiser is a m.
Chen, Glover Bar, 990
BINH Road.

J. P. Pines
12/2.

FILE

Chen

P. H.

(1/2)

18 2 40

7

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

C.S.6, Special Branch ~~Section~~, *8. 2/2*

REPORT

Date... July 7, 1939

Subject (in full).....Classified Advertisements - North-China Daily News

Made by... D. S. Cornwell Forwarded by... Inspector *E. Park*

The attached advertisements in the July 7th, 1939 issue
of the North-China Daily News were inserted by the following:-

Advertisement No. 10171 - Cathay Hotels, Ltd.

Advertisement No. 10181 - MacTavish, Twigg & Co.

FILE
Rysh

H. E. Cornwell
D. S.

D. C. (Special Branch)

10740

NORTH-CHINA DAILY NEWS.

JUL 7 1939

FIRST-class night-club has vacancies for two bar-girls possibly with some experience. Must be of good appearance and know English fluently. Apply in writing with references to Box 224, NCDN.

10171

WANTED, foreign or Chinese sales-ladies with experience. Apply 119 Nanking Road, Room 2A, 9-11 a.m.

10181

018
R
7/7

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE	
S.	REGISTRY
No. S. B. D.	234
Date	2

September 26, 38.

R.W. Davis, Esq.,
Secretary & Manager,
North-China Daily News & Herald Ltd.

Sir,

In reply to your letter dated September 20, 1938
I have to inform you that Police investigation has
shown that the advertisements in question are bonafide,
and there are therefore no Police objections to their
inclusion in your paper.

I am, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

Sd. K. M. Bourne.

Commissioner of Police.

WPY/.

Note and Return	
D. C. S. B. D.	11/18

FILE
18 27/9

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

Subj. File No.

S. B. REGISTRY

S. I. Special

REPORT

Date September 23, 1938

Subject Letter from Secretary, N.C.D. News regarding a communication

received from F. Shunaman, 1549 Bubbling Well Road.

Made by D.S.I. Logan

Forwarded by

Reference the attached letter addressed to the Commissioner of Police by Mr. R.W. Davis, Secretary and Manager of the North China Daily News, in reference to a letter dated 18-9-38, received by the Advertising Manager of the said paper, from one F. SHUNAMAN, 1549 Bubbling Well Road (attached hereto) which asks the following question, viz :-

"Is the North China Daily News taking a hand in the white-slaving business -- or what?"

Enquiries reveal that the writer, whose full name is, Frederic Leslie Shunaman, U.S.A. citizen, is an electrical engineer. Together with the following staff, Mrs. Angelina Encarnacao and Mr. A.P. da Costa, he operates a concern known as General Engineering and Construction Co., at 1549 Bubbling Well Road, which deals in the sale of sun ray equipment, radio installation and repairs.

It is believed that Shunaman in his letter was referring to two advertisements which appeared in the North China Daily News on September 14 and September 17th., respectively applying for bar-hostesses and fashion show models. The former advertisement was inserted by Mr. Hal P. Mills, publisher of the Hwa Mei Chen Pao who intends to establish a night club in the vicinity of Jessfield Park, while the latter was inserted by the Pavillion Cabaret.

Enquiries among local wireless enthusiasts, etc., who know Shunaman failed to elicit any information concerning him which would indicate his motive for sending

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT

Station,

Date 19

Subject (in full)

Made by Forwarded by

- 2 -

the letter mentioned but it may be reasonably supposed that the writing of the letter was actuated by spite or malice and for no other reason.

Shunaman first came to the notice of the Police in August 1929 (vide files F. 2101 and D. 7974) when he was concerned in the operating of the Shanghai Operators Service which was associated with the Shanghai Nautical Academy, a concern which was subsequently liquidated. Later he was suspected of being a purchasing agent for the Red Armies in China but nothing conclusive was learned against him.

2BR.
249.

P.A. 111

D.C. (Special Branch)

W. Logan

D. S. I.

P. A. to C-P

*Advertisements are bona fide
and there is no reason why
they should be excluded from
the N.C.D. News*

The Robertson
D.C. (S.B.)

POSTAL ADDRESS:
P.O. Box 707 SHANGHAI
TELEGRAMS: HERALD SHANGHAI

NORTH-CHINA DAILY NEWS & HERALD LTD.
THE NORTH-CHINA DAILY NEWS
THE NORTH-CHINA SUNDAY NEWS
THE NORTH-CHINA HERALD (WEEKLY)
ESTABLISHED 1850

Received, 1938
General Post Office
21/9/1938
E
JW

SHANGHAI

September 20, 1938

The Commissioner,
Shanghai Municipal Police,
Foochow Road.

Dear Sir,

Enclosed note is self-explanatory. If you
could advise us whether there is any truth in the suggestion
made or whether such advertisements are undesirable we
should be glad to exclude them from the "North-China Daily
News."

With thanks,

Yours faithfully,

R W Adams

Secretary and Manager
North-China Daily News & Herald Ltd.

RWD

1549 Bubbling Well Road
Shanghai, Sept. 18, 1938

Advertising Manager
North China Daily News
17, The Bund

Dear Sir:

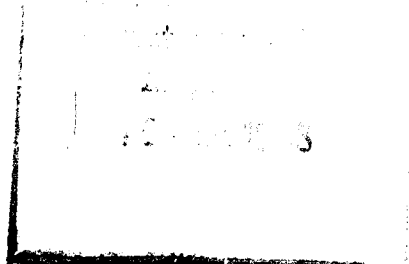
Is the North China Daily News taking a hand
in the white-slaving business--or what?

H. H. H. H. H.

YOUNG, personable girls as bar-
hostesses, for first-class foreign
night club. Salary \$100 per month and
commission. Apply Room 216, Shang-
hai Times Building, after 2 p.m. Tele-
phone 10152. -2888

ATTRACTIVE models for lingerie
fashion show. Good pay. Apply
Room 216, Shanghai Times Building,
after 2 p.m. Friday, Saturday or
Monday. -2962

BOOK-KEEPING classes for
Day or even



SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

File No.

C.S.6, Special Branch

REPORT

S. B. REGISTRY

No. S. B. D.

Date September 15, 1938.

Subject (in full) Mr. H.P. MILLS to establish Night Club.

Made by D.S. Mitarsky

Forwarded by Inspector

E. Ray

Enquiries made in connection with the attached advertisement in the North China Daily News of September 14, ascertained that the advertiser is Mr. Hal P. MILLS, Publisher of "Hwa Mei Wan Pao", 172 Avenue Edward VII.

Mr. H.P. Mills intends to establish a foreign night club in the vicinity of Jessfield Park, where he will employ six girls as bar hostesses.

FILE

232
159

D.C. (Special Branch).

F. A. to D. C. (S. B.)

V. Mitarsky
D. S.

Comm

Information

John Robertson
D.C. (S.B.)

Deputy Commissioner
in Charge

NORTH-CHINA DAILY NEWS.

SEP 14 1938

Hal P. Mills,
publisher of
"Hwa mei
wan pao"
172 Ave. Edward VII

Positions Vacant

YOUNG, personable girls as bar-
hostesses, for first-class foreign
night club. Salary \$100 per month and
commission. Apply Room 216, Shang-
hai Times Building, after 2 p.m. Tele-
phone 10152. -2898

096
R
14/7
C 14
1/9

THE NORTH-CHINA DAILY NEWS, WEDNESDAY, SEPTEMBER 21, 1938

SMART, attractive young girls, of all nationalities, required as hostesses in well-known cafe. Good salary and commission to suitable persons. Apply personally after 10 a.m. to 7 Carter Road.

-3121

3 GALA CARNIVAL NIGHTS

Wednesday, Thursday and Friday, September 21, 22 and 23

RAIN OR
SHINE

RAIN OR
SHINE

ATTRACTIONS:

LINGERIE FASHION SHOW

The latest in lingerie from the fashionable LOO BROTHERS SHOP will be displayed by charming foreign and Chinese models.

THRILLING AERIAL TRIO

Formerly of the famous Hagenbeck Circus

DINING

Pink Lemonade Stand
Hot Dog Stands
Hamburger Stands

BALLROOM DANCERS

TAP DANCERS

ORIENTAL DANCERS

SINGERS

MAGICIANS

FIRE-EATERS

SPECIAL MUSIC

CHINESE PERFORMERS

SIDESHOWS

CARNIVAL GAMES

AMATEUR ARTISTES, ETC.

DANCING

Fresh Buttered Popcorn
Special Lighting Effects
Special Decorations

ADMISSION ONE DOLLAR

(The admission ticket is good for \$1 in trade)

Opposite
Jessfield Park

PAVILLION

J. J. JAMES

The ballroom is protected against rain

D-8643

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

S. 1, Special Branch, 1938

REPORT

July 26, 1938.

Local Student Bodies Welcome Representatives of World Students' Federation.

By D.S. Henchman

Forwarded to

Local Student Bodies yesterday, July 24, gave a tiffin party at the Foreign Y.M.C.A., 180 Bubbling Well Road, welcoming nine representatives, foreign and Chinese, of the World Students' Federation who were en route to the U.S.A. The names of the foreign representatives are Bernard Flouet, n. Alzaman, G.H. Lathie and Mary A. Yard.

The party left Shanghai yesterday afternoon aboard the s.s. "Empress of Japan."

With reference to the article published in the "News Digest" (Chinese press) of 25/7/38, in which was included information concerning the above mentioned function, together with a copy of the speech, enquiries show that both information and speech, written in Chinese, were received by the newspaper anonymously through the post.

D. S.

D.C. (Special Branch).

News Digest :- 25 JULY 1938 (AM)

REPRESENTATIVES OF WORLD STUDENTS' FEDERATION IN SHANGHAI:
LOCAL STUDENTS' BODIES HOLD A WELCOME MEETING.

Representatives of the World Students' Federation went to Hankow in May this year. They have visited Chungking, Sian, Canton and other places and made investigations into China's war of resistance. Wherever they went, they were warmly welcomed.

The representatives left Hankow this month for America to hold a second general meeting. They passed through Shanghai at 11.30 a.m. yesterday on the Empress of Japan. Local student bodies held a meeting on the 3rd floor of the Foreign Y.M.C.A. to welcome them. Some 20 local students and Messrs Grant H. Lathe (?), Mally Yard (?), Bernard Floud (?) and James Kluymarr (?), representatives of the World Students' Federation, were present.

A representative of local students delivered the following welcome address :-

"The mad Japanese Imperialists in the East, in order to realize their continental policy, are destroying world peace and civilization by launching an extensive attack on China. They have killed thousands and thousands of innocent Chinese civilians. For the sake of world

47-21

51
JR
25/7

July 25, 1938.

Morning Translation.

peace and the freedom of the Chinese race, we have decided to fight to a final victory. We tender our thanks to the representatives of the World Students' Federation.

"We entertain the following hopes of the representatives of the World Students' Federation :-

- 1) The representatives should make known to students throughout the world the condition of the Chinese people in their terrific struggles.
- 2) The World Students' Federation should establish closer contact with us in future and give us directions and other assistance.

"Students throughout the world should consolidate so as to deal a blow to the aggressor. We should shout the following slogans :-

- 1) Students throughout the world who are peace lovers, consolidate!
- 2) Overthrow the mad Fascist aggressors!
- 3) Long live the World Students' Federation!"

Mr. James Kluymarr, representative of the World Students' Federation, replied as follows :- "As representatives of the World Students' Federation, we have been in China for two months and have visited the front line and the rear to investigate into China's gallant war of resistance and the atrocious acts of X X. We have drawn the following conclusions :-

- 1) The unification of China is being strengthened daily and the war of resistance is becoming stronger. Wherever we go, we can see the high spirits of the Chinese people in their war of resistance.
- 2) The gallant spirit of the Chinese people that has been revealed in the war of resistance has astonished the world. We find that the foundations for a final victory have been laid down by the gallant war of resistance that has been carried on by the Chinese people during the past year.
- 3) The X X are cruelly slaughtering the Chinese people; their barbarity has broken all records. However, the policy of slaughter will never daunt the spirit of the Chinese people in their war of resistance, but will only increase their indignation.

"We regret that we have no chance to have a lengthy talk with all of you as our ship is due to sail at once. Upon our return to America, we will certainly make a report to students throughout the world on all the facts we have obtained during our visit to China so as to arouse them to assist China in her war of resistance.

"Let us shake hands and struggle together for freedom and peace. Long live the freedom and emancipation of the Chinese people!"

The function terminated at 12.15 p.m.

News Digest :- 25 JULY 1938

REPRESENTATIVES OF WORLD STUDENTS' FEDERATION IN SHANGHAI:
LOCAL STUDENTS' BODIES HOLD A WELCOME MEETING.

Representatives of the World Students' Federation went to Hankow in May this year. They have visited Chungking, Sian, Canton and other places and made investigations into China's war of resistance. Wherever they went, they were warmly welcomed.

The representatives left Hankow this month for America to hold a second general meeting. They passed through Shanghai at 11.30 a.m. yesterday on the Empress of Japan. Local student bodies held a meeting on the 3rd floor of the Foreign Y.M.C.A. to welcome them. Some 20 local students and Messrs Grant H. Lathe (?), Mally Yard (?), Bernard Floud (?) and James Kluymarr (?), representatives of the World Students' Federation, were present.

A representative of local students delivered the following welcome address :-

"The mad Japanese Imperialists in the East, in order to realize their continental policy, are destroying world peace and civilization by launching an extensive attack on China. They have killed thousands and thousands of innocent Chinese civilians. For the sake of world

SpB
Am
AB
25 JUL 38

July 25, 1938.

Morning Translation.

peace and the freedom of the Chinese race, we have decided to fight to a final victory. We tender our thanks to the representatives of the World Students' Federation.

"We entertain the following hopes of the representatives of the World Students' Federation :-

- 1) The representatives should make known to students throughout the world the condition of the Chinese people in their terrific struggles.
- 2) The World Students' Federation should establish closer contact with us in future and give us directions and other assistance.

"Students throughout the world should consolidate so as to deal a blow to the aggressor. We should shout the following slogans :-

- 1) Students throughout the world who are peace lovers, consolidate!
- 2) Overthrow the mad Fascist aggressors!
- 3) Long live the World Students' Federation!"

Mr. James Kluymarr, representative of the World Students' Federation, replied as follows :- "As representatives of the World Students' Federation, we have been in China for two months and have visited the front line and the rear to investigate into China's gallant war of resistance and the atrocious acts of X X. We have drawn the following conclusions :-

- 1) The unification of China is being strengthened daily and the war of resistance is becoming stronger. Wherever we go, we can see the high spirits of the Chinese people in their war of resistance.
- 2) The gallant spirit of the Chinese people that has been revealed in the war of resistance has astonished the world. We find that the foundations for a final victory have been laid down by the gallant war of resistance that has been carried on by the Chinese people during the past year.
- 3) The X X are cruelly slaughtering the Chinese people; their barbarity has broken all records. However, the policy of slaughter will never daunt the spirit of the Chinese people in their war of resistance, but will only increase their indignation.

"We regret that we have no chance to have a lengthy talk with all of you as our ship is due to sail at once. Upon our return to America, we will certainly make a report to students throughout the world on all the facts we have obtained during our visit to China so as to arouse them to assist China in her war of resistance.

"Let us shake hands and struggle together for freedom and peace. Long live the freedom and emancipation of the Chinese people!"

The function terminated at 12.15 p.m.

D-8647

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

CROSS-REFERENCE SLIP

Special Branch.....OFFICE

FILE NO. 1,8644

SUBJECT:

Japanese encroaching on property - S.M.C.

(Yangtszepoo Public Jetty etc).

[illegible]

00000
8644
14 9 38

2

It's No Laughing Matter

THE editorial department of this paper has been having great fun writing and furbishing a story which touches the risibilities in every paragraph. We refer to the account of what has become of a block of British real estate near Ward Road in Hongkew, still acknowledged by the Japanese to be part of the International Settlement. The Japanese army has gone into the laundry business in a big way, confiscating house 25, 27, 29, 53, 55 and 57 on Liaoyang Road, in and around which a miniature railway connects the washtubs with the Municipal Market, now a huge drying stage.

The Metropolitan Land Investment Company, Limited, owners, have protested time and again through the help of British Consular authorities. But to no avail. Both the real estate firm and the International Settlement have become unwilling, but not silent, partners in the wash business of the Japanese army. The Imperial Army won't budge from its "no-tickee-no-washee" preserves. With a half million uniforms to clean, there seems little prospect of their moving out for a long time.

WHILE they are engaged in what is ordinarily considered a very commendable enterprise, they are far from cleaning up the reputation the army has made for itself in arousing the wrath of nearly every foreigner in its path. This is in contrast with the pious promises made by their spokesmen and statesmen to the effect that respect for foreign rights and interests in China is held nearest their hearts. That Ugaki in Tokyo should be telling Ambassador Craigie how every last tittle of British interests will be respected and relinquished if "mistakenly" occupied, we behold the army hanging on to British property nine months after the hostilities moved away. The owners of the block had thanked their lucky stars that, except for some burning, the houses had come through the ordeal in the vicinity intact. But they reckoned without the "conquerors of Shanghai."

We gather that the officers responsible for

utilizing these houses have given some bland answers to the many protests. Yet, there can be only one answer. They should pick up their soap, suds and solled uniforms and betake themselves to parts where they may, with some grace, install themselves by right of conquest if they must! Then the fancy pledges their spokesmen and apologists have been giving with regard to respecting American and British rights may begin to mean something... by leave of whatever warlord controls the Shanghai zone at present.

FROM past experience, we have a feeling that if the Imperial Japanese Navy were in command of Hongkew, they would not be breaking into foreign property and setting up laundries, barracks, beer parlors or anything else. The navy has been around a bit, generally recognizes the difference between a foreign flag and a string of confetti and, on the whole tries to live up to promises made by the foreign office. They know that Hongkew, despite appearances, does not form part of the spoils of war, won by the army... and that the long forbearance of foreign powers over the abuse of their property rights and privileges does not connote weakness.

They realize these things because if there should be a day of reckoning it is the navy which would be out in front. So they cannot be expected to share the army's devil-may-care attitude. But most of all, the navy has special obligations in Hongkew which the army has not. The army does not belong there and the navy does. It is that part of the Settlement which has been entrusted to the Japanese Imperial Navy to "defend;" their part of the Shanghai Defense Forces line. Neither appeals to honor, right or the pledges of their country can budge the army from squatting on foreign property. Maybe the navy can do something about it. Or is it too much to hope that the army might become ashamed of the Chinese laundrymen's role it is playing before the eyes of foreigners and on foreign property?

HHT

FM. 2
G. 15M-J-38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

S.I., Special Branch. *Siddons*

REPORT

Date *September 7, 1938.*

Subject *Metropolitan Land Investment Company - report in Ta Mei Wan Pao*
concerning confiscation of property by Japanese.

Made by *D.S. Henchman*Forwarded by *C. G. Gaudin*

Enquiries show that the properties referred to in the Ta Mei Wan Pao of 2.9.38 are not, as stated in the article in question, owned by the Shanghai Land Investment Company but are in fact, the property of the Metropolitan Land Investment Company (British), 17 The Bund.

It is learned that these properties which consist of model factories, have been utilised by the Japanese for the purpose of operating a laundry catering to the Japanese Army. To facilitate the removal of soiled uniforms a light railway has been constructed along the Municipal foot-path from the Liaoyang Road Market, the collection centre, to the laundry situated in the factories.

Representations were made by the Metropolitan Land Investment Company to H.B.M. Consulate General who in turn lodged a strong protest with H.I.J.M. Consulate General but without avail, it being understood that the representative of the latter consulate had stated that he was very sorry that the consular authorities could not interfere with the operations of the military and that in any case it was impossible that the uniforms remained unwashed.

D. S. Henchman

D. S.

D. C. (Special Branch)



Deputy Commissioner
in Charge

*Sumner**for
Information**This Robertson
DC (S.B.)**D.S.
7/9*

Ta Mei Wen Pao published the following comment on Sept.2 :-

JAPANESE ARMY AND FOREIGN PROPERTY

In connection with the problem of the real estate belonging to British subjects in the neighbourhood of Ward Road, Hongkew, it is reported that the Japanese have confiscated houses Nos. 25, 27, 29, 53, 55 and 57 Liaoyang Road and that a light railway has been built in the vicinity. At the request of the Shanghai Land Investment Company, a British concern, the British Consulate-General in Shanghai has opened strong negotiations over the matter. 2

It is obvious that the action of the Japanese army is contradictory to the statements made by Japanese spokesman that the interests of foreigners would be respected. In order to preserve their reputation, the Japanese should at once remove to the areas where they have right of residence. This will lend sincerity to their apologies. V

Japanese naval units are stationed in Hongkew to protect their residents. As regards the Japanese army, nothing can be done to prevent it from trespassing upon property owned by foreigners.

25/11/39
25/11/39
25/11/39

D-8647

Misc. File No. 132/38.
SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT

Wayside Station,
Date July 30, 1938.

Subject: House No. 6 at Lane 50 Ward Road occupied by Russian lawyer

I.V. Mousy-Moussienko without permission of the lawful tenant.

Made by E.S. Suhoff.

Forwarded by

Jason B. K... ..

Sir,

At 10 a.m. 29.7.38, one Sultan Ali, British Indian, employee of Hai-Alai and residing at Lane 572, House 54 Boone Road, came to this station accompanied by Mrs. Gulbaz, also British Indian, and made the following report:-

For the past 5 years Mrs. Gulbaz and her husband were residing at Lane 50 House No. 6 Ward Road, which premises they rented from a Chinese landlord for \$40.00 per month.

On August 14th, 1937, owing to the Sino-Japanese hostilities Mr. and Mrs. Gulbaz evacuated from their residence and removed to French Concession. In September same year Mr. Gulbaz died, and Mrs. Gulbaz being unable to visit her former residence herself, requested Sultan Ali to do so.

Sultan Ali stated that he visited the house frequently and on May 24th, 1938, he having obtained certificate from H.B.M. Consulate and a Japanese "pass" removed the majority of furniture left in the house to the South of Creek area, after which he secured the windows and nailed the doors from outside. The landlord of this house, a Chinese, was formerly residing on Broadway but since the Sino-Japanese hostilities he could not be located and none of the house tenants in Lane 50 Ward Road know his present whereabouts.

On 30.5.38, Sultan Ali became sick and until 9.7.38 was detained in Paulun Hospital. On 29.7.38, he came to Ward Road and found House 6 Lane 50 occupied by Russians, whereupon he came to this station. The present occupier of the house in question I.V. Mousy-Moussienko was called to this station when enquiries ascertained the following:-

W.P.
P.S. Part
C.D.S.
E.K.
S.
D.
1/1
7/2

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT

Station,

Date 19

Subject

Made by Forwarded by

Residing previously in French Concession. in May 1938, Mousy-Moussienko decided to remove to the North of Creek area and visited this district, with an object of renting a house. He made enquiries amongst the Russian residents in Lane 50 Ward Road and found that House No.6 was vacant and not secured. He stated that he was informed by some Russians that the previous tenants had removed the furniture and had no intention to return to this house and he, Mousy-Moussienko, decided to occupy the house from June 2nd, 1938.

On the same date, he came to this station and reported the removal of officer on Charge Room duty A.S. 220 Tcheremshansky. The entry in the Occurrence Book made by the above officer on June 2nd, 1938, reads:-

"Resident in the District: Mr. I.V. Moussy-Moussienko, Russian Emigrant, reports that he is going to reside at House No.6, Lane 50 Ward Road, from 2.6.38".

Mrs. Gulbaz and Sultan Ali stated that they did not inform any Russian in Lane 50 that they were leaving the house, but in the contrary intended to sublet the rooms as they felt responsible for the premises before the landlord who might appear and demand the house rent, which they would be obliged to pay.

I.V. Moussy-Moussienko stated that he was willing to pay the rent commencing from June 1st, 1938, and if the old tenants wished to re-occupy the house he would move out immediately.

Mrs. Gulbaz agreed to let to Moussy-Moussienko 2 rooms from June 1st, 1938, for \$25.00 and demanded the rent for 2 months due to her (\$50.00).

The latter had no money at present but promised a

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT

.....Station,

Date19

Subject.....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

guaranty from another Russian lawyer M.N. Shoolyngin, offices at 14 Museum Road, Room 41A, 3rd floor. Both parties left the station to proceed to the above offices to have a necessary agreement made, promising to inform the undersigned of the result.

However up to the moment the results of negotiations at the lawyer's office are unknown.

I am, Sir,

Yours Obediently,

J. A. C. Hayes
Senior Det i/c

Shoolyngin
D.S. 235.

D.D.O. "D"

D-8648

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

Section 1, Special Branch. *Schultz*
REPORT

Date *July 29*, 1938.

Subject (in full) *Mr. G. T. S. Malone, candidate for the position of*

Sanitary Overseer in the Public Health Department.

Made by *D.S.I. MacAdie*

Forwarded by *C. Campbell*

George Thomas Silvester Malone, candidate for the position of Sanitary Overseer in the Public Health Department, has not appeared in Police files. Nothing detrimental to his character could be ascertained from a search of available records.

R. W. MacAdie

D. S. I.

D.C. (Special Branch)

P.A. to C.P.

Information

John Robertson

DETENTION COMMUNICATIONS
SPECIAL BRANCH

21/8
29/8

2-187
No. 2-187
Date 8-1-38

August 1, 38.

The Commissioner of Public Health.

MR. G. T. S. MALONE

With reference to your letter of July 28, 1938.
I have to state that there is nothing in Municipal
Police records concerning the above named person.

Sd. K. M. Bourne.

Commissioner of Police.

5
8/1/38

YBP/



Shanghai Municipal Council.

July 28, 1938

PUBLIC HEALTH DEPARTMENT

The Commissioner of Police.

MR. G. T. S. MALONE

This Department is considering the temporary engagement of a Mr. George Thomas Silvester Malone as a Sanitary Overseer; before a definite decision is reached, I should be much obliged if you would inform me whether or not there is any Police record of this man.

Commissioner of Public Health

Encl. ^{copy of} Application form

CNB/KB

No. _____

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL COUNCIL
PUBLIC HEALTH DEPARTMENT

APPLICATION FOR EMPLOYMENT

(To be filled up in applicant's own handwriting)

Name in full George Thomas Silvester Malone
Address 650 Avenue Joffre, Flat 7 Tel. No. -
Nationality British Knowledge of Chinese? Yes
Date of Birth 26/11/92 Place of Birth Loughborough,
England
Trade or Calling Office Assistant
Married or Single Married

Names and Ages of Children (State if Adopted or Step Children)

1 - 3 -
2 - 4 -

Name and address of present and all former Employers for at least five years. Copies of testimonials should be submitted.				
Name	Address	Period Employed		Reason for leaving
		From	To	
Int. Export } Co., Ltd. }	Hankow	1909	1927	Salary dispute
Rubber Planting	Singapore	1928	1932	
H.N. Bishop	Shanghai	1933	1933	Temporary position
Malcolm & Co	-do-	1933	1934	-do-

REMARKS. Odd employment 1934 / 1938.

(Date) 25th July, 1938 (Signature) G. Malone (Sgd)

D-8654

REPORT NUMBERS

D-8643, 8644, 8647

& 8648 ~~8646~~

REPEATED BY MISTAKE
ORIGINALLY FILMED
ON REEL #51.

FR

D-8735

CONSULAT-GENERAAL DER NEDERLANDEN
VOOR MIDDEN-CHINA.
TEL. AD. HOLLANDIA.

No.2686.

SHANGHAI. 16th September 1938. 8735

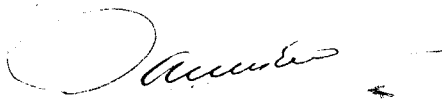
Sir,

I have the honour to acknowledge the receipt of your
letter No.D.8735 dated the 15th instant regarding Miss
E.S.Romanoff and to thank you for the information contained
therein.

I have the honour to be,

Sir,

Your obedient servant,


For Consul-General.
Amal.

To the Deputy Commissioner

Special Branch, Shanghai Municipal Police,

SHANGHAI.

72

8735
16 9 38

September 15

38.

Sir,

I have the honour to acknowledge receipt of your letter No. 2535 dated September 3, 1938, and in reply to inform you that there is nothing in Municipal Police records against Miss E.S. Romanoff. A ^{*}copy of report is attached.

I have the honour to be,

Sir,

Your obedient servant,

* Enclosed.

Tu. 16/9

Deputy Commissioner
(Special Branch)

Consul-General for the Netherlands,

Shanghai.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

Section 1, Special Branch *Sept 15/38*
REPORT

Date *Sept. 15.* 1938.

Subject *Communication dated 3-9-38 from the Netherlands Consulate-General*
concerning Miss E.S. Romanoff.

Made by *D.S.I. Prokofiev* Forwarded by *C. Casanova D. D.*

Miss Evgenia Semenovna ROMANOFF, Russian, born on
march 4, 1908, at Tiflis, Russia. Daughter of late Colonel
S.E. Romanoff, she is reported to have left Russia for
China in 1922 together with her parents and subsequently
to have resided for various periods in Harbin, Tientsin
and Peking. In 1931 she arrived in Shanghai. Here she
is reported to have been working as a dancing partner
first at the Del Monte Cafe and for the past several years
at the Casanova Cabaret, 545-47 Avenue Edward VII.

According to her own statement, her mother Mrs. J.S.
Romanoff, is in Hongkong at present where she conducts a
boarding-house.

Miss E. Romanoff is registered with the Council of
United Russian Organization (SORO), 8 Avenue Dubail.
Nothing detrimental is known in this office regarding her.

A. Prokofiev

D. S. I.

D.C. (Special Branch)

382.
129
P. A. to D. C. (Sp. Br.)

CONSULAAT-GENERAAL DER NEDERLANDEN
VOOR MIDDEN-CHINA.
TEL. AD. HOLLANDIA.

No. 2535.

SHANGHAI.

3rd September 1938. ⁸⁷³⁵ 38

Sir,

I have the honour to inform you that Miss Eugenie ROMANOVA has applied to this Consulate General for a visé for admission into the Netherlands Indies.

Miss Romanova is in possession of a Certificate of Registration issued by the Police of the French Concession on April 15, 1938, No. 7232, and of a Chinese passport issued by the Bureau of Public Safety at Shanghai on June 22, 1937, No. 8290, valid for one year.

According to these papers she is born at Tiflis on March 4, 1908.

She stated to me that she intends to contract a marriage with Mr. G. Snyders, a Netherlands subject residing at Palembang (Sumatra) who will meet her at Singapore where the marriage will take place.

Her residence at Shanghai is at 1033/12 Avenue Joffre.

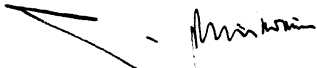
She intends to leave Shanghai in December 1938.

I should be greatly obliged to you if you would let me know, if possible, whether anything is known against this person from a political or moral point of view.

I have the honour to be,

Sir,

Your obedient servant,


Consul-General.

To the Deputy Commissioner
Special Branch, Shanghai Municipal Police,
SHANGHAI.

D. S. D. Berkofin
Q. 6
Q. 9

R. 49

51
72

D-8736(c)

**CONFIDENTIAL
FILE**

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

S. B. REGISTRY

No. S. B. D. 8726 (C)

Date 29.3.39

CZECHOSLOVAKIAN LEGATION

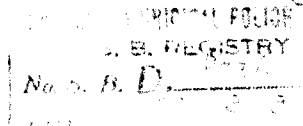
permon

1938-2

C O P Y

M 1/6

DEUTSCHES BENERALKONFULAT



Shanghai, March 24, 1939.

Sir,

I have the honour to inform you that,
the Czechoslovak Legation in Shanghai having
been closed on March 17, 1939, the archives of
the Consular Section of that Legation have been
* taken over by the German Consulate-General at
the same date.

I have the hour to be,

Sir,

Your obedient servant,

E. BRACKLO
Acting Consul-General for Germany.

C. S. Franklin, Esq.,
Chairman,
Shanghai Municipal Council,
Shanghai.

CONFIDENTIAL
SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.
DRAWER

File No.

C.S.C, Special Branch. *S2872201*,

REPORT

Date *September 17, 1938.*

Subject (in full) *Reported local Czechoslovak measures.*

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

S-B. REGISTRY

No. *S. B. D. 8736(c)*

Made by *and*

Forwarded by *Inspector Papp.*

Date *17.9.38*

Enquiries made at the Czechoslovak Legation in connection with the attached report, which appeared in the "Ostasiatischer Lloyd" of September 17, 1938 indicate that the report is entirely without foundation.

E. Papp.
Inspector.

D.C. (Special Branch).



Commr

for

Information

Thos Robertson

DC (SB)

FILE

DBP 2071

Ostasiatischer Lloyd.

September 17, 1938.

Czechoslovak Measures in Shanghai.

The Czechoslovak Legation in Shanghai
has notified all Czechoslovakian citizens to report
without delay at the Czechoslovak Legation for registration.

CONFIDENTIAL
DRAWER

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
S. B. REGISTRY

No. S. B. D. 8736

Date 17-9-38

September 17, 1938.

FRENCH POLICE INTELLIGENCE
REPORT

No. 2880/S.

Subjects:- The German Community in Shanghai
and the Tension in Europe.

Yesterday, September 16, all Germans subjects
to be called to the colours received verbal orders to
present themselves at the Consulate on September 17 to
register themselves and to undergo a medical examination.

This order was transmitted by Mr. Lahrmann,
Chief of the China Group of the German Nationalist Party,
to all chiefs of cells as well as to Mr. Glathe, President
of the German Community.

Similar orders were issued to Germans residing
in Japan on September 13.

(Signed) Oussakovsky.

G. H. D. L.

H.

Deputy Commissioner
in Charge



FILE

DBL

179.

F. A. 10. 2. 0. (32. 8. 1)

Comm

Sci

Information

The Robertson

DeLob

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
S. B. REGISTRY

C. S. S. Special Branch

REPORT

Date September 17, 1938

Subject (in full) No Evacuation Orders of Germans in Hongkong and Canton

Issued.

Made by and Forwarded by Inspector Papp.

Enquiries indicate that there is no truth in the report circulated in Shanghai yesterday, September 16, to the effect that in consideration of the present tense situation, German citizens in Hongkong and Canton have been instructed by their Consulates to evacuate from the Crown Colony and Canton without delay. All rumours of this nature are officially denied by the German Consulate-General in Hongkong.

DBL

17/9

P. A. to D. C. (S. B.)

D.C. (Special Branch).

E. Papp
Inspector

Comm
Sir
Information
The Robertson
DC (S.B.)

Deputy Commissioner
in Charge

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

SECRET

D.S.G, Special Branch. Station

REPORT

Date September 16, 1938.

Subject War between the U.S.S.R. and the Anti-Comintern Powers believed
Inevitable.

Made by and Forwarded by Inspector Papp.

A report is confidentially circulated in Japanese circles to the effect that soon after the fall of Hankow, Japan will attack the U.S.S.R.

In this connection, the conjecture is advanced that Germany will eventually have to come to the aid of Japan. Having no common boundaries with the U.S.S.R., Germany will have to find a means of way through Czechoslovakia and Rumania.

The fact, it is stated, that Soviet influence has gained considerable foothold in Czechoslovakia during the past few years, left for Germany no other alternative, even going to the extreme, of risking a war with the Western Powers, as first to eliminate the Soviet influence in Czechoslovakia and then to use the latter country and Rumania as corridor for her attack of the U.S.S.R.

The above opinion is forwarded with the greatest reserve as only future events will show if there is anything to it.

E. Papp
Inspector.

D.C. (Special Branch).

332 FILE

10/9.

A. to D. C. (Sp. Br.)

FILE
JR

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

SECRET

C.S.C, Special Branch. ~~Station~~

REPORT

Date September 15, 1938.

Subject (in full) Isolated Cases of Transfers of Their Accounts from British
Banks by Germans.

Made by and Forwarded by Inspector Papp.

For fear that war will break out in Europe, enquiries indicate that several German business-men in Shanghai have withdrawn or transferred their accounts from British banks to banks of neutral states during the last few days. This precaution was taken by some to safeguard themselves against the possibility of their funds being expropriated, while others have done so, in the expectation of a slump in the Pound Sterling following the outbreak of war.

E. Papp
Inspector.

D.C. (Special Branch).

302
159
P. A. to D. C. (Sp. Br.)

FILE
102

NO. 3
1-38

HSM

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

Section 1, Special Branch *Aditya*
REPORT

Date Sept. 14. 19 38.

Subject (in full) Firms in Shanghai under German control / with large
German interests.

Made by D.S. Henchman Forwarded by C. G. G. S. S.

In the light of present events and with the suggestion that it may be of use for purposes of reference, forwarded herewith a list of German controlled firms and firms with large German interests in Shanghai.

Attache

D. S.

D.C. (Special Branch)

P. A. D. C. (So. Br.)

FILE
1 +
111
DBR.
17/9.

LIST OF SHANGHAI FIRMS UNDER GERMAN CONTROL
OR WITH EXTENSIVE GERMAN CONNECTIONS.

A.E.G. China Electric Co., 267 Kiangse Road, (Branches: Nanking, Tien- tsin, Canton & Hongkong)	Electrical Mfrs.
Agfa China Co., (Otto & Co.) 261 Szechuen Road.	Photographic Articles.
Bauman, Carl A., 133 Yuen Ming Yuen Rd.	Engineering & Iron Works.
Bayer Pharma Co., 138 Kiangse Road.	Medicines, Chemicals.
Behn, Meyer China Co., Ltd., 356 Peking Road.	General Importers
Bohler Bros. & Co., Ltd., 107 Museum Road.	Steel Merchants
Bollenhagen (Shanghai), 149 Yuen Ming Yuen Road.	Importers & Exporters.
Carlowitz & Co., 670 Szechuen Road.	Merchants, Engi- neers & Con- tractors.
Cathay Impt. & Expt. Co., 131 Museum Road.	Importers & Ex- porters.
Cetco, Ltd., 353 Kiangse Road	Importers & Exporters.
Chien Hsin Eng. Co., G.m.b.H., (Ltd.). 138 Kiangse Road.	Machinery Importers.
Chinese Aluminium Rolling Mills, Ltd., 610 Meichow Road.	Aluminium Rolling Mills.
Demag Aktiengesellschaft, (Duisburg) 451 Kiangse Road.	Rock Drilling Machines, Com- pressors.
Deutsch-Asiatische Bank, 85 Kiukiang Road.	Bankers.

Deutsche Farben Handels-
gesellschaft Waibel &
Co.
261 Szechuen Road.

Aniline Dyes,
Fertilisers,
etc.

Deutsche Gold-und Silber-
Scheideanstalt (Frank-
furt a/m),
133 Yuen Ming Yuen Road.

Deutsche Stickstoff Handels-
gesellschaft Krauch & Co.
261 Szechuen Road.

Artificial
Fertilisers.

Durst, M.H.R.,
12 The Bund, (Rm.151).

Architect.

Eickhoff & Co.,
20 Canton Road.

Paper Dealers etc.

Ferrostall, A.-G.,
(Essen)
30 Poochow Road.

Iron, Steel &
Railway materials.

Fischer, Kurt H. & Co.,
138 Yuen Ming Yuen Road.

Iron & Steel
Products etc.

Folger, Arthur,
410 Szechuen Road.

Importers.

Furmeister & Co.,
66 Museum Road.

Exporters & Ins.
Agents.

German Far East S.S. Co.,
24 Yuen Ming Yuen Road.

Shippers.

German Machine Co.,
153 Canton Road.

Consulting Eng-
ineers etc.,

German State Railway's
Travel Office,
97 Jänkee Road.

German Trading Co.,
24 The Bund.

Engineering, Print-
ing supplies.

Glagowski, Hermann,
209 Yuen Ming Yuen Rd.

Iron & Steel.
Chemicals.

Glathe & Witt,
410 Szechuen Road.

Importers, Ex-
porters, Engineers.

Goldau, H.A., 113 Kiukiang Road.	Shipping. Commis- sion Agents.
Guotjahn & Co., 113 Kiukiang Road.	Hardware, Tools & Machinery.
Gurski & Co., Kurt, 2 Peking Road.	Textile Machinery & Accessories.
Gutehoffnungshuette Oberhausen A.G., 30 Foochow Road.	Engineers & Contractors.
Haeusing, W., 133 Yuen Ming Yuen Rd.	Mfrs. Represent- ative.
Hargen & Co., C., 115 Yuen Ming Yuen Rd.	Importers & Expor- ters.
Hartmann & Co., Walter, 133 Yuen Ming Yuen Rd.	Mfrs. Represent- atives.
Hausmann & Co., O., 9 Broadway.	Exporters & Importers.
Hertzka, A.R., 410 Szechuen Road.	Mfrs. Represent- ative.
Hinkel, W. Carl, 128 Museum Road.	Machinery, Tools, etc.
Hoffmann & Co., 81 Jinkee Road.	Mfrs. Represent- atives.
Hohn China Co., 131 Museum Road.	Technical Imports. Engineering.
Huepeden & Co., 133 Yuen Ming Yuen Rd.	Piecegoods, Machinery, Chemicals, etc.
Huepeden Export Co., (Affiliated to above)	
Iron & Steel Industry, (German Steel Works) 741 Rue Ratard.	Iron & Steel Founders.
Jebsen & Co., 110 Hankow Road.	Import, Export, Mach- inery & Shipping.

Klingelberg & Wieda,
133 Yuen Ming Yuen Rd.

Machine tools &
knives.

Krause & Co., Ernst.,
170 Kiangse Rd, m Rm.227.

Engineering, Machine
tools.

Kunst & Albers,
110 Szechuen Road.

Importers &
Engineers.

Leidloff, W.
97 Jinkee Road.

Manufacturers'
Representative.

Maier & Co., Wilhelm
264 Kiangse Road.

General Agents.

M.A.N. Works
(Maschinenfabrik
Augsburg-Muernberg)
110 Szechuen Road.

Mannesmannroehren-
Werke A.G.
451 Kiangse Road.

Steel Pipes &
Tubes.

Mee-Yeh Handels
Compagnie
137 Canton Road.

General Merchants.

Melchers & Co.
210-214 Kiukiang Rd.

Import, Export,
Shipping, Forward-
ing and Insurance.

Merck (E.) Chemical
Co., Ltd.
668 Szechuen Road.

Pharmaceutical
Specialities, Fine
Chemicals, Reagents
& other Prepara-
tions for Labora-
tory Use.

"M&G": Muehlenbau und
Industrie A.-G.,
(Braunschweig, Germany)
Rooms 311-315,
368 Kiangse Road.

Manufacturers of
Flour Mills, Silos,
& Granaries; Rice &
Oil Mills, Breweries,
Cement Mills, Rock
Crushing Plants, &c.

Muller, Hans. H.
321 Hamilton House.

Pharmaceutical Goods.

Musso, Fischer & Wilhelm
294 Szechuen Road.

Lawyers.

Noessler & Co., Max,
G.m.b.H.,
331 Kiangse Road.

Booksellers.

Orenstein & Koppel,
A.-G., (Berlin)
451 Kiangse Road.

Railway Materials,
Dredgers, Locomo-
tives, Excavators.

Ostasiatischer Lloyd
20 Canton Road.

Newspaper.

Paelz China Co.
128 Museum Road.

Pharmaceutical &
Chemical Manufac-
turers & Importers.

Poggensee, Christian
(Hamburg)
255 Peking Road.

Commercial Repre-
sentative.

Reiber, Fr.
320 Szechuen Road.

Exporter.

Rehfus, W.F.
106 Hongkong &
Shanghai Bank Bldg.
12 The Bund.

Iron, Steel, Wire
& Hardware.

Reuter, Brockelmann &
Co.,
452 Kiangse Road.

Importers, Exporters
& Commission Agents.

Rheinmetall-Borsig,
704 Hamilton House
170 Kiangse Road.

Engineering.

Roechlingstahl China
G.m.b.H.,
110 Szechuen Road.

Rohde & Co.
150 Kiukiang Road.

Merchants.

Scherings Ltd.
133 Yuen Ming Yuen Rd.

Medicinal Specialties,
Pharmaceutical, Indus-
trial & Laboratory
Chemicals, Cameras,
Photographic & Optical
Goods.

Schink, Georg
226 Nanking Road.

Public Auditor &
Accountant.

Schlotten, H.
210 Kiukiang Road.

Pharmaceutical Chem-
ist, Importer of
Chemicals, Chemical Equip-
ment & Essential Oils.

Schmidt & Co., Ltd.
346 Szechuen Road.

Scientific & Surgical
Instruments, Micro-
scopes, Geodetic
Instruments.

Schnabel, Gaumer & Co.
294 Szechuen Road.

Exporters & Importers.

Schneider, R.A.
210 Kiukiang Road.

Engineer & General
Contractor for Air-
Conditioning Instal-
lations, Ice-Making,
Freezing & Cold
Storage Plants.

Schneider & Co., Th.
1060 Ave. Edward VII.

Importers & Exporters.

Schoch, O.
1222 Ave. Joffre.

Importer & Exporter.

Schuster, Ernst.
Hamilton House.

Paper, Stationery,
& Mfr.'s Rep.

Siemens China Co.
233 Nanking Road.

Electrical Manufac-
turers & Engineers.

Siemssen & Co.
451 Kiangse Road.

Export, Import, En-
gineering, Insurance.

Schoeller-Blackmann
Steel Works, Ltd.
(Vienna, Austria)
138 Kiangse Road.

Manufacture of Tool
Steel, Stainless
Steel, Sheet Steel,
Cold Rolls, Steel
Castings, Files &
Tools.

Siemssen & Krohn
66 Museum Road.

Tea Merchants, Ex-
porters & Importers.

Sulzer Brothers
34 Ave. Edward VII.

Steam Engines & Boi-
lers, Centrifugal
Pumps & Fans, Sta-
tionary & Marine
Diesel Engines, Re-
frigerating & Air-
Conditioning Plants,
Maag Toothed Wheel
Gears.

Telge & Schroeter
620 Szechuen Road.

Merchants, Engineers
Contractors.

Tesdorpf, Hannig & Co.
188 Museum Road.

Marine Exports,
Marine & Cargo
Surveyors.

Trachsler, Ltd., J.H.
133 Yuen Ming Yuen Rd.

Importers.

Transocean News Service.

Ultramar Import Co.
17 Canton Road.

Silk, Cotton &
Woollen Piece
Goods, Yarns &
Sundries.

United Mechanical Indus-
tries,

United Upper Silesian
Steel Works.
Hamilton House (Rooms
126-8) 170 Kiangse Rd.

Railway Materials,
Bridges, Steel
Frame Building, Ma-
chinery, Steel,
Mining Equipment,
etc.

Unkel, H.J.
775 Changping Road.

Chemicals, Drugs,
& Druggists' Sundries.

Unterberger, P.F.
150 Kiukiang Road.

Consulting Civil
Engineer.

Woff, Otto, Koeln,
Far East Branch.
511 Hamilton House,
170 Kiangse Road.

Iron & Steel Product.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

SECRET

C.S.6, Special Branch. ~~Station~~

REPORT

Date September 14, 1938.

Subject Japanese Opinion re European Crisis.

Made by and Forwarded by Inspector Papp.

A fairly well informed source claims that, certain special orders were received at the Japanese Military Headquarters from the Ministry of War in Tokyo a few days ago. These instructions were brought to Shanghai by a Colonel Takakura, who following his arrival here gave a detailed outline of the China war and its relation to the crisis in Europe as it was seen by leaders of the Japanese Government in Tokyo. In his outline, the Colonel is alleged to have mentioned that the Tokyo authorities believe that, under the present circumstances, when the Japanese campaign has not yet been brought to a successful conclusion, Germany will not dare to start a war in Europe. Although the anti-Comintern nations fully expected that Great Britain will bring pressure on Germany in connection with Czechoslovakian issue, they claim that this step will not deter Germany from invading Czechoslovakia. He further said that, the question of war or peace in Europe depends entirely upon the fact, whether or not, Japan can succeed to bring the war in China to an early conclusion and whether or not Japan can send a strong force to cut off China from the U.S.S.R.

E.

FILE

DR FILE

17/9.

P. A. to D. C. (Sp. Br.)

S. Papp
Inspector.

D.C. (Special Branch).

D-8737

ANGHAL MUNICIPAL
Section 1, Spe
REPORT

S. B. HLOSTRY

No. S. B. C. 8737

REPORT

Date ~~September~~ September 18, 1938

F.I.R. 1906/38

Made by D.S.I. Prokofiev.

Forwarded by

x the also
E 471/9
10

SECRET



Noted
19/9

In 1935 she and her paramour resided at House 1, Lane 130 Kungping Road. During that period they are reported to have made several trips to Canton. Until recently they are believed to have had an interest in one of the houses of ill fame situated on Soochow Road.

Enquiries at the local Greek Consulate-General show that no information is available there regarding Mrs Zelijidis as she was not recognized as a Greek citizen.

She is not registered with the Russian Emigrants' Committee, 118/1 Moulmein Road, or at the Council of United Russian Organization (SORO), 8 Avenue Dubail. However, the register of the former organizations contains an entry to the effect that one Miss. Chuhin registered with the Shanghai Public Safety Bureau several years ago, giving the following particulars about herself:-

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT

Station,

Date 19

Subject

-2-

Made by Forwarded by

" Miss Elisabeth Grigorievna CHUHINA, born on October 22, 1904 at Archangel. Arrived in Shanghai from Harbin on August 12, 1929. Resides at 399 Avenue Joffre".

In all probability, this woman is identical with Mrs. Zelilidis. It is of interest to note that when arrested by the French Police she stated that she was born in 1899 at Trebisonde, Turkey.

A. Prokofiev

D. S. I.

285.
7/9.

FILE

D. C. (Special Branch)

P. A. 12 D. C. (Sp. Br.)

DC Crime
Information
J. Robertson
DC(SB)

D-8739

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

Section 1, Special Branch

CONFIDENTIAL

REPORT

Date September 19, 1938

Subject Communication dated 25-8-38 from the British Consulate-General
concerning Mr. V.S. Prisiajnikoff-Vale.

Made by D.S.I. Prokofiev.

Forwarded by

C. G. G. J. J.

* See also
D 8564

Valentin Sergeyevich PRISIAJNIKOFF-VALE, Russian, born on June 22, 1903 at Tomsk, Siberia. According to his own statement, he graduated from a commercial school in Omsk in 1919, after which he attended the local Institute for Agriculture for about 3 years. In 1922 he arrived in Shanghai from Russia together with his mother and sister and has since been residing in this city.

Here he is reported to have been employed for different periods with various local newspapers and commercial firms including the newspapers "New Shanghai Time" (1923), "Novoye Slovo" (1924), the Barabash Co, Oriental Press, Ave. Edward VII (1925-1926), Asia Press, Avenue Joffre (1927) and Marden Transport Co. (1928). From 1929 to 1932 he worked as a journalist in the Russian newspaper "Slovo", after which he published his own weekly magazine entitled "PROJECTOR" for about four years. In 1936 he re-joined the newspaper "Slovo" and from September, 1937 has been holding the post of an editor in this paper.

Prisiajnikoff is the author of a couple of books of fiction and has been participating in the activities of the local Russian literary circle known as "Ponedelnik". It appears that "Vale" is his pen name.

He was married to one Miss S.G. Moszegan, but divorced her several years ago. One of his sisters is married to Sergeant M.K. Redoroff of the Shanghai Municipal Police, and the other, who is also married, is reported to be residing in England at present together with her mother.

He is registered with the Russian Emigrants' Committee 118/1 Moulmein Road, and with the Shanghai City Government Police Bureau (Reg. 4533).

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT

..... Station,

Date. 19

Subject (in full)

-2-

Made by. Forwarded by.

While in Shanghai he did not come to the notice of
the Municipal Police in connection with any activities of an un-
desirable nature.

A. Prokofiev

D. S. I.

D. C. (Special Branch)

762

HEANEY	
No. S. B. D.	8739
Date	20 9 38

September 19 38.

Dear Mr. Heaney,

With reference to your letter dated August 25, 1938, I forward herewith for your information a copy of report regarding Mr. Valentin S. Prisiajnikoff-Vale.

Yours sincerely,

* Enclosed
Tue. 20/9

BS

R. S. Heaney, Esq., M.B.E.,
H.B.M. Consulate-General,
Shanghai.



PASSPORT & REGISTRATION OFFICE
BRITISH CONSULATE-GENERAL
P.O. BOX 2580 7 38
SHANGHAI

25th August, 1938.

Dear Mr. Robertson,

I should be grateful for a report regarding
Mr. Valentin S. Prisiajnikoff-Vale, a stateless
person of Russian origin whose address is given as
314, Hardoon Road, House 5, Apartment 111.

Yours sincerely,

R. Heaney

H.D.M. Robertson, Esq.,
Assistant Commissioner of Police,
SHANGHAI.

D.S.D. Rohofier
C. 12/9

81/32

D-8740

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

S.I., Special Branch

REPORT

Date October 4, 1939. 39

Subject (in full) Greater Shanghai Youths' Corps - new recruits.

Made by D.I. Pan Lien Pih.

Forwarded by

C. Gnanoda D.I.



FILE
C/5

The Nantao Branch of the Greater Shanghai Youths' Corps, 50 1h So Ka, Boon Lai Road, Nantao, is enlisting 300 new members. According to a circular posted by the Corps in Nantao on 3.10.39, applicants must be unmarried males between the ages of 16 and 25 and have received a higher primary school education. On admission, they will undergo a course of training covering three months, during which period they are to receive an allowance of \$5 per month. After they have completed the course, they will be required to work with the Corps for 3 years at a monthly pay of \$16., but they will not be allowed to withdraw before the expiration of that period.

Pan Lien-pih
D. I.

D. C. (Special Branch).

THH

FORM NO. 3
G. 65M-1-9

CONFIDENTIAL

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

File No.

S.I, Special Branch

Shen, 8740

REPORT

Date September 20, 1939

Subject (in full) pamphlets of the Nantao Youths' Corps - Residents urged
to evacuate the local foreign concessions

Made by D.I. Pan Lien Pih

Forwarded by R. W. Mac Cline D.S.I.

On September 19, 1939 a number of pamphlets purporting to have emanated from the Propaganda Department of the Nantao Youths' Corps made their appearance in various parts of Nantao. The pamphlets urge the Chinese residents in the local foreign Settlements to move into areas under the jurisdiction of the Shanghai City Government on the grounds that this step would enable the people to escape the effects of the prevailing high cost of living in the two foreign areas.

Commr. of Police.

Y. H. Robertson

D.C. (S.B.)

*Any such movement
noticed?*

Sumner

*At the moment
departures from
Shanghai are not
abnormal and
they are fairly
well balanced by
arrivals*

Y. H. Robertson
D.C. (S.B.)



Pan Lien-pih
D. I.

D.C. (Special Branch)

MB

23/9

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

S.1, Special branch. ~~Station~~ 8760

REPORT

Date September 15, 1939.

Subject Greater Shanghai Youths Corps (pro-Japanese organization)

- activities in Nantao

Made by D.I. Pan Lien-pih

Forwarded by

R. W. Mac Ardie D-5 9

During the past few days, members of the Nantao Branch of the Greater Shanghai youths' Corps, 50 Ih Soh Ka, Nantao, in groups of two or three paid house-to-house visits to the residents in Nantao, and ordered them to purchase propaganda matter of a pro-Japanese nature in the form of a placard. It is similar to the size of a cigarette pictorial poster (about 2 by 2½ feet) and bears the following slogans printed in white characters with black ground :-

- (1) Thoroughly eradicate the communist influence.
- (2) Cement the friendly relations between China and Japan.
- (3) Accelerate the economic cooperation.
- (4) Promote the Oriental morality.
- (5) Alleviate the burden of the people.
- (6) Augment the welfare of the people.
- (7) Establish peace in East Asia.

The placards were sold at \$0.50 each and the families were each required to buy at least one copy and paste the same inside their houses on the pain of having their residential certificates withdrawn.

Pan Lien-pih
D. I.

D.C. (Special Branch).

FILE

included in
memo dated
Sep 16.

7/1

16/1

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

File No.

S. 1. Special Branch

REPORT

Date August 31, 1939

Subject (in full) Pro-Wang Ching Wei propaganda conducted in the

Nantao Refugee Zone

Made by D. I. Pan Lien-pih

Forwarded by

C. Glasgow D.I.

Between 4 p.m. and 5.30 p.m. August 30, some ten members of the "Propaganda Section of the Nantao Youths Corps" (南市青年團宣傳股) or the "Nantao Branch of the Greater Shanghai Youths Corps" (大上海青年團南市辦事處) (In Soh Ka, Boon Lai Road, City), delivered lectures on Wang Ching Wei's Peace Movement to the refugees in the Nantao Refugee Zone. They also distributed among the audience copies of a handbill urging the people to cease their war of resistance and support Wang Ching Wei's Peace Movement.

Copies of the handbill came into the possession of the Municipal Police on August 12, 1939, having been distributed in Chapei.

Pan Lien-pih

D. I.

A. C. (Special Branch)

E
9357/5
(Vide Special Branch Report dated 13.8.39) Appendix "D"

FILE

YU/

FORM NO. 3
G. 65M-1-39

SHANGHAI **CONFIDENTIAL** MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

S.I., Special Branch

REPORT

Date July 17,

Sub No. 8740
1939.7.39

Subject (in full) Anti-Communist and Anti-British Movement at Kiangwan.

Made by D.I. Pan Lien-pih

Forwarded by

C. Crawford D.I.

The 170 new recruits of the Greater Shanghai Youth Group (大上海青年團), who are undergoing training in their depot at Kiangwan, held a meeting on July 15, 1939, for the purpose of propagating the Anti-Communist and pro-Japanese principles. During the afternoon of the same day, these recruits proceeded to the various villages at Kiangwan in processional order and distributed anti-British and anti-communist handbills. Two specimens of the handbills are attached with translation.

JR

E-
u.s.c.g.

FILE

D.C. (Special Branch)

Pan Lien-pih
D. I.

282

17/7

FM. 1

Memorandum.

POLICE FORCE.
MUNICIPAL COUNCIL.

To ^{Shanghai,} P.A. Special Branch ^{July 16, 1939}

Copies of the attached
pamphlet were distributed
in Kiangwan District
between 5 to 6 pm July 15,
by a procession of
Chinese numbering
about 150 persons. a
number of them were
carrying five banded
flags.

^{61.} ^{8/2} A. G. Galt.

147

TRANSLATION OF A HANDBILL, COPIES OF
WHICH WERE DISTRIBUTED AT KIANGWAN
ON JULY 15, 1939.

- (1) Overthrow Communism!
- (2) Purge the country of communistic elements who are
ruining the nation!
- (3) Eradicate communistic ideas and work for the establish-
ment of a "New Orient" by following the principles of
Confucius!
- (4) Build a new China on the foundation of morality!
- (5) Support the "Reformed Government" !
- (6) Construct a New China!

Anti-Communist Group of
Civic Centre.

(市中心防共青年團)。

TRANSLATION OF A HANDBILL, COPIES OF
WHICH WERE DISTRIBUTED AT KIANGWAN
ON JULY 15, 1939

Great Britain is the country which
poisoned China (with drugs)!

Great Britain is responsible for the
disturbance of peace and good order in the Far
East!

Britain's China Policy is a policy of
adding fuel to a fire!

Great Britain is the nation which aims
at destroying China!

Great Britain's wild ambition is to mono-
polize China's economics!

Let us pull the mask off Great Britain!

(The name of the organization
issuing this handbill is not
given).

英國是毒化中國的始作俑者
英國是搗亂遠東和平及秩序者
英國對中國政策是負薪救火
英國是破壞中國的陰謀家
壟斷中國經濟是英國的野心
揭開了英國紳士的假面具

YU/

F.M.
G. 90M-1-35

CONFIDENTIAL

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

S.1, Special Branch

REPORT

Date July 11, 1939.

Subject. The Greater Shanghai Youth Group (大上海青年團) -
training of new recruits.

Made by D. I. Pan Lien-pih.

Forwarded by

C. Graef S. J.

The Greater Shanghai Youth Group (大上海青年團), a Japanese sponsored organization with headquarters at the Civic Centre, recently recruited some 170 Chinese youths from Shanghai and neighbouring cities and towns. These recruits have been undergoing a course of training since July 10, at the training depot of the Group at Kiangwan and the course is expected to last 2 months. The lessons include (1) military training, (2) labouring service, (3) Japanese language, (4) morality, (5) Anti-Comintern doctrine, (6) ways and means of winning over the young masses, and (7) Current events.

Applicants must be aged between 20 and 30, with high primary school education, and must be recommended by two or more persons such as chiefs of administrative offices, or headmen of villages, or "ti-paos", etc. During training, the recruits are given food, lodging, books, clothing and bedding etc, free and also an allowance of \$10.00 each per month.

Commr. of Police.

Sir:

Information

Thos Robertson

D. C. (Sp. Br.)

E.

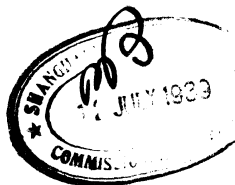
H.

W.S. C. C.

FILE

D.C.(Special Branch)

Pan Lien-pih
D. I.



YU/

FM 2
G. 30M-1-39

SECRET

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
S. S. D. No. 8740

S.1, Special Branch

REPORT

Date June 7, 1939

Subject: Greater Shanghai Youths' Corps - distribution of anti-British pamphlets.

Made by D.I. Pan Lien-pih

Forwarded by

C. Crawford, S.I.

FILE

Commr. of Police.
Sir:

Information

John Robertson

D.C. (Sp. Br.)



The "Greater Shanghai Youths' Corps" (大上海青年團) was formed in September, 1938 in Pootung but later removed to the present location in the Civic Centre, Kiangwan. This organization is sponsored and financially supported by the Special Service Department of the Japanese Military, and is anaged by the Shanghai City Government which aims at training youths in anti-Kuomintang and anti-communist principles for undertaking the rehabilitation of the rural areas and the promotion of production.

Youths in the occupied areas between the ages of 18 and 35 inclusive, may apply for enrollment in this Corps. After enrollment a candidate will receive a period of military training which will last for three months, all board, lodging and uniform being supplied free of charge by the Corps. On the completion of this training, the successful cadets will be retained by the Corps for further service at a monthly salary of \$15.00.

According to the regulations of the "Greater Shanghai Youths' Corps", a central headquarters of the Corps will be established at the Civic Centre, Kiangwan, and twelve branches of the Corps will be established in the twelve administrative Districts under the jurisdiction of the Shanghai City Government. The Chief of the Special Service Section of the Japanese Military will act as the

YU/

FM 2
G. 90M-1-39

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT
(2)Station,
Date 19

Subject

Made by Forwarded by

Chief of the Branch Corps in the various districts where he functions while the Chief of the District Administrative Office will be his deputy. Up to the present, only two branch corps have been established. The following table shows their location and strength:-

Name	Chief	Deputy	Location	Strength
Central Headquarters of the "Greater Shanghai Youths' Corps"	Suwa (諏訪)	Zung Tso-woo (陳佐武)	Civic Centre, Kiangwan.	200
Nantao Youths' Corps. (南市區青年團)	Horikawa (堀川)	Sung Sz-ching (沈世景)	50, Ih Lih Ka, Boon-lai Road, City.	150
Pootung North District Youths' Corps. (浦東北區青年團)	Matsushita (松下)	Tau Sai (朱瑞)	Tungkow	100

The Deputy Chief of the Greater Shanghai Youths' Corps was formerly Soo Shing, ex-Chief of the Pootung Branch of the Police Bureau of the Shanghai City Government, who relinquished this post during December 1938 and was succeeded by Zung Tso Woo, the incumbent Deputy-Chief.

Between May 30 and June 1, 1939, a large quantity of a pamphlet of an anti-British and anti-Kuomintang nature were prepared by the Central Headquarters of the Greater Shanghai Youths' Corps and distributed by its members in various parts of Nantao, Chapei and Pootung. A copy of the pamphlet is attached together with translation.

D.C. (Special Branch)

Pan Lien-pih
D. I.

* Superseded by Hank
Chang Jung Vide D 8154
(19-7-22)

* See also D 8157 B

FILE

E.
French Robin

DA.
x File D 9157 8/6

FORM NO. 3
G. 40M-38

File No. 77-14-POLICE

S. 1, Special Branch ^{S.}

S. L. REGISTRY

REPORT

No. S. B. D. Station

Date: September 22, 38

Subject (in full). Formation of the "Greater Shanghai Youths' Corps"

in Pootung.

Made by D.I. Pan Lien Pih

Forwarded by

With a view to imbuing the youths with anti-Communist and anti-Kuomintang principles and in an endeavour to lift their moral standard to higher plane^s, the Greater Shanghai Youths' Corps (大上海青年團) has been formed under the direction of a Mr. Koi (甲斐). Mr. Soo Sih-wen (蘇錫文), Director of the Shanghai Municipal Administrative Office, has appointed Soo Shing (蘇鑫), Chief of the Pootung Branch of the Police Bureau of the Office, to act concurrently as Head of the new organization with headquarters in the New Pootung Li Alleyway, Tung Chong Road, Pootung. It is also the intention of this organization to give the corps a period of military training which will last for three months, the first batch, 120 members, will commence training on October 5. Youths between 16 and 19 years of age and with senior primary school education are eligible as members of the Corps.



FILE

Common

Information

Pan Lien-pih

D. I.

Thos Robertson

F.A.D.C. (Sp. B.) D.C. (Special Branch)

FLASH

NO.

1

D-8741

1000-2-38.

FILE NO

(SPECIAL BRANCH REGISTRY)

SUBJECT:

J. C. Baker Adm. Sec.

NAME _____

SENT TO

DATE _____

A.C (A + T.R.) M 9-3

October 20, 38.

Hans Karl Stangard - applicant for appointment in the
Shanghai Municipal Police.

Hans Karl Stangard, an applicant for appointment in the Shanghai Municipal Police, is a British subject born in Hongkong on October 21, 1914. His father, Mr. K.E. Stangard, was a Danish subject employed by the Chinese Maritime Customs and his mother a Japanese whose maiden name was Shima Hayashida.

The applicant arrived in Shanghai in 1924 and at present resides at 722, Dixwell Road with his mother and fourteen year old sister who is at present attending the Loretto School at 67, Route Ferguson. His father died in September 1937.

Stangard was educated at St. Francis Xavier's College 281, Nanxing Road and at the Shanghai Business College, 320 Szechuen Road. In addition to speaking fluent Japanese, he passed the first grade of the Chinese Language examinations conducted by the British Chamber of Commerce.

Since completing his education at the age of nineteen, the applicant has been employed as a clerk by the Shanghai Power Company. He is a keen sportsman, being a member of the first eleven of the S.F.X. football team and a tennis player for the same club.

The applicant's employers regard him as a man of integrity and ability and enquiries have failed to reveal anything to his detriment.

FILE COPY

October 20, 1938.

Boris Yary - applicant for appointment in the
Shanghai Municipal Police.

Dispite his statement to the contrary in the attached Application Form, enquiries reveal that Boris Yary, applicant for appointment in the Shanghai Municipal Police, was married on May 12, 1936 to a Miss Vera Kork who has since given birth to a daughter.

The A.C. (A. & T.R.) has intimated that in view of the foregoing, the candidate's application, cannot be given any further consideration.

CONFIDENTIAL

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Special Branch

REPORT

SHANGHAI File No.

S. B. R. TRY

Station

Date November 14, 1938.

Subject J. M. HEPWORTH - Applicant for enlistment in the Shanghai
Municipal Police.

Made by D.S. Pitts.

Forwarded by

C. Crawford

Joseph Mabey HEPWORTH, American citizen, born at Utah on October 21, 1914 had a normal elementary education in the United States, completing his studies when seventeen years of age. He worked for a time on his father's farm, later joining the American Navy. He is now a Yeoman 3rd. Class (Petty Officer) and is employed in the U. S. S. Augusta as a confidential filing and correspondence clerk in the office of Admiral H. Yarnell, C.-in-C. of the United States Asiatic Fleet.

Hepworth is well spoken of by his superior officers and there is nothing on record to his detriment. He is sober, honest and reliable and of average ability in his everyday work.

It is learned, however, that the applicant has been living with a Japanese woman for nearly a year and according to recently promulgated regulations, the American Naval authorities are having all enlisted men known to be keeping Japanese women, returned from the Orient to the United States for a period of not less than two years. Hepworth, who is affected by this order, is scheduled to leave Shanghai for the United States in the Transport "Chaumont" on November 19, 1938.

Under these circumstances therefore, it would seem that the applicant is not a suitable candidate. He could be informed that if and when he returns to this city he could make a further application which would be considered in the light of information then unearthed.

D.C. (Special Branch).

D. S.

copy to AS (A.T.R.)

J. Pitts

W.B.R.

HSM

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

S. B.

CONFIDENTIAL

Section 1, Special Branch

REPORT

Date November 4, 1938.

Subject L.M. SHUMSKY - Candidate for employment in S.M.P.

Made by D.S. Henchman

Forwarded by

C. Crawford D.I.

Leo Michael Shumsky, Russian, born 14-3-15 in Vladivostock, is the son of Mr. M.D. Shumsky, a chemist. He and his parents left Vladivostock in 1929 and after living in Harbin for a year came to Shanghai where they arrived in 1930. His present address is, 53 Chusan Road.

Shumsky was educated first at the Russian Commercial School and subsequently at the Public & Thomas Hanbury School, where he remained until September, 1935. At school he created a good impression, appears to have applied himself to his studies and left bearing excellent recommendations. Though not above the average where athletics are concerned he, nevertheless, showed keenness and played association football, tennis and took lessons in coxing.

On leaving school Shumsky obtained employment with the engineering firm of Messrs. Larsen & Trock, 178 Avenue Edward VII, where he was employed as an electrician. He remained with this firm until December, 1937, when due to the general depression in business, he was forced to seek employment elsewhere. Early this year he obtained a post as clerk with the International Savings Society and is still employed in this capacity. Both his former and present employers give him good recommendations.

Shumsky appears to be a quiet individual with sober habits; he is spoken of by his acquaintances as being a perfectly honest and very likeable fellow.

Reference to his record with the Russian Emigrants' Committee, with whom he is registered, shows that in 1937, while returning from Tsingtao where he had been spending



SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT

Station,

Date 19

- 2 -

Subject

Made by

Forwarded by

his vacation, he was detained by the Chinese Authorities
but was released on 18-8-37 when proof was forthcoming that
he was in no way connected with any political movement.

Police records reveal nothing detrimental to Shumsky.

J. D. Maclean

D. S.

D.C. (Special Branch)

copy to AS. (A. & T. R.).

DBR
5/10

P. A. to D. C. (Sp. Br.)

MEMO.

Comm

See,

Information
- phases of
interest

of the Robertson

D. C. Special Branch.



FILE

R. 157

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

S. E. REGISTRY

S.1, Special Branch

REPORT

Date November 14, 1938

Subject E. A. Jarboe - Application to join the Municipal Police

Made by D.S.I. Mac Adie

Forwarded by

C. Crawford, D.S.I.

Evan Andrew Jarboe, Gunner's Mate aboard the U.S.S. Augusta is returning to the United States on the Naval Transport, Chaumont on November 19th. Jarboe who has an excellent record in the service is being sent home as a result of a "purge" instituted by the American Naval Authorities whereby all men with Japanese mistresses are being transferred from the Orient.

According to enquiries Jarboe has been keeping a Japanese mistress in Shanghai, for more than a year, and his main object in applying to join the Municipal Police is apparently to enable him to remain with her.

Jarboe on his own statement, intends to leave the Navy and return in three months time. Whether he will be able to do so, is not certain.

It would appear to be against the best interests of the Force to accept such a candidate who although otherwise likely to become an efficient Police officer, is liable to become involved in financial difficulties and possible breaches of discipline through the keeping of a mistress.

R. W. Mac Adie

D. S. I.

D.C. (Special Branch).

Copy to AS (A. & R.)

2 B. 14/11

However applicant's age is of great importance not only because records place him as only 17 years old but also because he has endeavoured in an underhand

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT

Station,

Date. 19

Subject.

Made by.

Forwarded by.

- 2 -

manner to create a false impression.

On his application form Marisoff gives his date of birth as December 5, 1918. Enquiries at the Russian Emigrants' Committee reveal the following records :-

"Registration form dated 18/8/34 filled in by

applicant's father: the date of birth of A.A.

Marisoff is stated as December 5, 1920.

"Registration form dated 3/8/36 filled in by A.A.

Marisoff - Date of birth: December 5, 1920.

"Ditto, April 4, 1938 - Date of birth: December 5, 1920.

"Public Safety Bureau Registration certificate issued

on 24/7/36 (No.18110) - same date of birth: 5/12/1920.

"Dah Dao Govt. Registration certificate dated 5/7/1938

(No.155) - same date of birth: 5/12/1920."

Applicant was interviewed at Police Headquarters on the morning of November 10, and was again asked to give his proper age. On replying that he was born in 1918 he was asked whether he could produce documentary evidence to that effect. He promised to do so and apparently returned to his home at 50 Sun Avenue where he induced his father to make an application to the Russian Emigrants Committee to correct the records, his father endorsing the application "As a father of my son Appollon Arthur Marisoff I confirm that he was born on the 5th of December, 1918 in Teheran, Persia". With this application and a baptismal certificate issued by the Church of the Sacred Heart, Nanjing Road, he obtained

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT

Station,

Date 19

Subject

Made by Forwarded by

- 3 -

a birth certificate from the Emigrants' Committee to the effect that he was born in 1918.

Further enquiries revealed that on being received into the Church in question, applicant stated that he was born on December 5, 1919 and received a baptismal certificate in which that date is incorporated. The last figure 9 has been altered by an additional stroke of the pen, presumably by applicant himself, to the figure 8. The certificate which is attached clearly reveals the alteration.

There seems to be no doubt from the fact and also from his appearance that the applicant is only seventeen years of age and as such too young to join the Police while his conduct in the matter of his age appears to be reprehensible and likely to prejudice his being favourably considered as a future candidate.

Copy to A.C. (A.T.R.) R. W. Mac Aulie.

D. S. I.

FILE

D.C. (Special Branch)

A. to D. C. (Sp. Br.)

To be returned

[illegible]

CONFIDENTIAL

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Sample No.

ISTORY

Special Branch - S.I. Station

REPORT

Date ~~November~~ 15, 1938.

Subject..... Gaetano Rodolphe NOCCERA - Applicant for employment in the
Shanghai Municipal Police.

Made by..... D. S. Pitts.

Forwarded by

Gaetano Rodolphe NOCERA, Italian, was born in Naples on September 25, 1911. At eight years of age he came to Shanghai with his parents and attended St. Francis Xavier's College up till 1928. He continued his scholastic career at Aurora University where he remained for a further two years. His school and university records were considered excellent.

From April 1931 until May 1932 he was employed as an accountant with the The Industrial Export Co., 1 The Bund, and from June 1932 to February 1934 with Messrs. Righini, 163 Canton Road. He is spoken of very highly by the managements of these concerns, both of which he left voluntarily.

In 1934 he returned to Italy to undergo his military training and was attached to the 63rd. Infantry. He saw service in Libya but due to his good knowledge of English and French, was quickly transferred to the Headquarters of the Army Corps at Bengazzi in Italy and promoted sergeant. After 2 years and 8 months service he left the Army and returned to Shanghai in November 1937 as a civilian. He then applied to the local Italian Consulate-General for employment and was immediately given the position of personal interpreter to Colonel ANDREINI of the then recently arrived Savoia Grenadiers. He has been acting in this capacity ever since but as the Italian Regiment is scheduled to leave Shanghai at approximately the end of the current month, he will be disengaged and has therefore applied for a post in this Police Force.



SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT

2

Station,
Date 19

Subject.....

Made by..... Forwarded by.....

Unmarried, he is an individual of more than average intelligence, well spoken, neat and clean in personal appearance, has a pleasing demeanour and is of the athletic type. He resides with his parents at Apartment 5, 355 Avenue du Roi Albert and leads a clean and respectable private life. A member of the local Fascisti, he takes but little interest in the affairs of this organization, but by virtue of his nationality is compelled to indulge in its activities.

Nothing is on record to the applicant's detriment from a criminal, moral or political angle and nothing can be learned that would in any way unfavourably reflect on his character.

His father Sabato NOCERA (C. R. O. - F. 1916), with whom he resides, was sentenced by the Italian Court for China to:-

1. 45 days imprisonment for attempted murder on 26.11.20
2. 200 lire fine for selling arms on 7.9.23.

Although the applicant is a desirable candidate in nearly every respect it must be pointed out that he is extremely short - 5'4" to be exact - while his age, now 27, is above the limit. He is keen to join either the Police Force of the Gaol staff and if his height and age requirements do not meet the requisite Police standard, it is possible he could be considered for employment in the Gaol.

Copy to AS (A.T.R.)

D.O. (Special Branch).

FILE

P. A. to D. C. (Sp. Br.)

DA. Pikes.
D. S.

WCT/

FM. 2
6. 5000-9-38.

CONFIDENTIAL

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. 100-100000

RECORDS

Special Branch

22 11 38

Date 22 Nov. 22, 1938.

CONFIDENTIAL
REPORT

Subject..... Ollie Henry Hill - candidate for the Shanghai Municipal Police.

Made by..... D.S.I. Mac'die

Forwarded by

C. Crawford D. I.

Ollie Henry Hill, American citizen was born in Boatman, Oklahoma on May 19, 1915. He has been a marine in the United States Navy since 1934 and is at present attached to the marine detachment on board the U.S.S. Augusta, holding the rank of Corporal.

His reason for wishing to join the Police, he states, is the fact that his enlistment will expire in 1939 and he will be leaving the Marine Corps.

His immediate superior officer, Captain O'Neil in charge of the Augusta detachment states that Hill is sober and good living. Hill is due to return to the States in January, 1939 but his transfer has nothing to do with the keeping of a mistress. As far as is known Hill does not have a mistress in Shanghai.

The U.S.S. Augusta is due to sail for Manila on December 15. It is Hill's intention if favourably considered as a recruit for the Police, to apply for a transfer to the 4th Marine Corps in Shanghai from where he will be able to terminate his services in January, 1939.

FILE
7/10

CC, 6 AS. (A. J. T. R.) F. R. W. Mac'die

D. S. I.

D.C. (Special Branch)

P.A. to D.C. (S. Br.)

Shanghai Municipal Police
Headquarters.

Date November 17, 1938.

D. C. (Special Branch).

Will you please have enquiries made about
O.H. Hill, a candidate for the S.M. Police
(application form etc. attached), especially regarding
his character, social life and suitability for the S.M.
Police.

Please return the attached documents to this
office when finished with.

81
/ 702

D.S.S.
manila
E 14

W. H. A. C.
A. C. (A. & T. R.).

TYH/

FM. 2 -
G. 524-1-38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. 8-2171

S.1. Special Branch

Station

REPORT

Date November 28, 1938.

Subject Jan Oksby EGEBERG - candidate for appointment in the Shanghai
Municipal Police.

Made by D.S. Hide

Forwarded by

C. G. G. G.

Jan Oksby Egeberg, candidate for appointment in the Shanghai Municipal Police, was born in Copenhagen on August 10th, 1918.

He attended school in Copenhagen from 1926 until 1930 in which year, accompanied by his mother and sister, he proceeded to Vancouver, B.C., to which city his father Einar Egeberg had emigrated on being discharged from the Danish Army in 1927.

The candidate continued his education at the North Star Elementary School which he left in 1934 without having passed any particular examination.

Since that time the candidate has been employed as a seaman by various shipping concerns included among which are :-

C.K. Hansen, Amaliegade 35 Copenhagen;
Westfal Larsen & Co., Bergen, Norway;
Dampskibsselskabet Wrden Amalregade 29 Copenhagen;
MacLean & MacIntyre, Glasgow,
Isbrandsen Moller Co. Inc., 26 Broadway, New York.

The applicant is in possession of several discharge certificates from various shipping companies, all of which describe his character as "very good."

During the course of his travels, the applicant called at Shanghai in 1936 when he attempted to join the Shanghai Municipal Police but was not accepted on account of his age.

He returned to Shanghai aboard the s.s. "Marchen Maersk" on November 4th, 1938, and accordingly to his own

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT

.....Station,

Date.....19

Subject..... - 2 -

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

admission, left his ship without formal discharge for the purpose of re-applying for appointment in the Shanghai Municipal Police.

In consequence of the fact that the candidate has been in Shanghai less than a month, nothing definite can be ascertained regarding his general mode of living. He has no local friends or relatives other than a Captain Atkinsen who is employed by Mollers Ltd. He is at present at sea and the date of his return is indefinite.

The candidate is of good appearance and physique and has, of course, become inured to discipline during his career as a seaman.

Chowdai

Copy to A.S. (A.T.R.)

D. S.

28/4.

D.C. (Special Branch)

P.A. to D.C. (S.B.)

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CONFIDENTIAL

Section 1, Special

REPORT

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
File No. S. B. RECORD
No. S. B. D. 8741/12
Branch Station 12-35
Date December 6, 1938.

Subject C. Tabensky, candidate to join the Shanghai Municipal Police.

Made by D.P.S. Pavloff

Forwarded by C. Sanford D. J.

Casimir Tomashevich TABENSKY, Russian of Polish origin, was born at Moscow, Russia. He arrived in Shanghai in 1923 together with his mother and in September of the same year entered the St. Francis Xavier's College in which he studied up to April, 1930. Upon leaving the school, he worked casually until 1931, after which he was engaged as an assistant by Mr. Mike Nenchew, Commercial photographer, 19 Avenue Edward VII. On July 1, 1935 he joined the Russian Regiment, S.V.C., in which he served until his transfer to the Reserve Unit, S.M.P.

His mother, Mrs. M. Tabensky, is a midwife by occupation with an office at 1248/14 Rue Lafayette.

In his application form, Tabensky gives the date of his birth as 14-7-1915. This statement differs from the Russian Emigrants' Committee register according to which he was born on 14-7-1911. Enquiries at the St. Francis Xavier's College show that at the time of his entering the college the date of his birth was given as 4-7-1916. In the absence of any documentary proofs it is impossible to state which of the above dates is the correct one but in view of the fact that Mrs. Tabensky's date of birth is stated in the Russian Committee's register as 1897, it would appear that the applicant is not likely to have been born in 1911.

Enquiries do not elicit any information which could reflect unfavourably on his character.

Copy to AS (A. T. R.) FILE

D. P. S.

D.C. (Special Branch)

P. A. to D. C. (S. B.)

Shanghai Municipal Police
Headquarters.

Date November 21, 1938.

D. C. (Special Branch).

Will you please have enquiries made about
C.T. Tabensky, a candidate to join the S. M. Police,
(application form etc. attached), especially regarding
his character, social life and suitability for the
S. M. Police.

Please return the attached documents to this
office when finished with.

W. B. Farba...

A. C. (A. & T. R.).

262-2411

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

CROSS-REFERENCE SLIP

Central Registry OFFICE

FILE NO. S/B D.8741/51

SUBJECT:

W. Korbut, applicant for position of Technical Assistant in the C.C.R., S.M. Police.

[illegible]

CONFIDENTIAL

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. _____
S. B. _____

S.I Special Branch *8/11/34*

REPORT

Date. December 5, 1934

Subject *V.N. Zborovsky*, candidate to join the Shanghai Municipal Police.

Made by *D.P.S. Pavloff.*

Forwarded by

C. Garfield D.S.

Veniamin Nicolaevitch ZBOROVSKY, Russian, was born on October 26, 1914 in Maritime Province, Siberia. He is reported to have left Russia for China in 1933, together with his mother and sister and subsequently resided in Harbin. Following his mother's death in 1924, he was unofficially adopted by ^a trained nurse, a certain Mrs. V.N. Pirotskaya, who placed him in an orphanage at Harbin. In 1929, he together with a group of 26 Russian orphans were sent to Tsingtao to live in a Russian Orphanage in that City. Shortly after their arrival, the orphanage was closed, following which, Mr. P. Homiakoff, an instructor in the Chinese Aviation School at Tsingtao, took over the charge of Zborovsky. He placed him in the Tsingtao American School in which he studied until 1932. Upon leaving the school he worked for a period with Alf-Hansen & Co, Import and Export. Later he was engaged as an apprentice in the workshops of the Aviation School.

He arrived in Shanghai from Tsingtao in June 1935 and in September of the same year joined the Russian Regiment, S.V.C. in which he served until his transfer to the Reserve Unit, S.M.P.

Zborovsky is registered with the Russian Emigrants' Committee, 118/1 Moulmein Road and is a member of Russian Sporting Association "Sokol".

He is not known to have been associating with persons of doubtful reputation.

Inquiries do not elicit any information that could reflect unfavourably on the applicant's character.

D.P.C. (Special Branch).

D.P.S. Pavloff.
D. P. S.

AC (A.T.R.)
DB
8/11/34

CONFIDENTIAL

FM. 2
G. 5000-9-38
HSM

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

Section 1, Special Branch *Blakely*
REPORT

Date November 2, 1938.

Subject N.V. Froloff, candidate for employment in the Foreign Branch of
the Shanghai Municipal Police.

Made by D.P.S. Pavloff

Forwarded by

C. Crawford D.I.

x *See also*
D. 6816/29

Nicolai Vassilievitch FROLOFF, Russian, was born in Ufa Province, Russia, on September 30, 1917. He is reported to have left Russia together with his parents in 1921 and subsequently resided in Harbin. In 1934 he graduated from Dostoyevsky's High School in that city, the head master of which was his father.

He arrived in Shanghai from Harbin on August 31, 1936 in the s.s. "Hoten Maru" and resided with Mr. Shaniavsky at 94, Rue Marcel Tillot. On October 13, of the same year he joined the Auxiliary Detachment of the French Police in which he is still serving. He has special permission of the Commanding Officer to resign whenever he wishes.

The following testimonials were obtained from the Headquarters of the above Detachment, regarding the applicants character and general behaviour. This record is confidentially kept by the headquarters and is entered on the personal card every half year.

For the first half year of the applicant's service in the Detachment, the following was entered on his card.

"Well disciplined, but lazy". "Weak character".

"Good behaviour and education".

Second half year:-

"Apathetic " Cannot get used to Military service".

"Intelligent and of a good character".

The last entry reads as follows:-

"Great improvement, became more energetic". "Pays more attention to his work". "Good character".

The officer approached for the above information, spoke in favour of the applicant, stating him to be a person

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT

Station,

Date.....19

- 2 -

Subject.....

Made by.....

Forwarded by.....

of good education and character.

Enquiries do not elicit anything that could reflect unfavourably on the applicant's character, and there is nothing in the Municipal Police records concerning him.

com to AS (A.T.R.).

DB. 7/11

H. A. Pavloff
D. P. S.

D.C. (Special Branch)

FILE
72

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

SHANGHAI File No.	L. POLICE
S. I. Special	GISTRY
No. S. B. D.	874/1938
Date	December 30, 1938

S. I. Special

REPORT

Date December 30, 1938

Subject Darce Murray Heise - applicant for appointment in the Shanghai
Municipal Police.

Made by D. S. HideForwarded by C. Campbell, D. J.

Darce Murray Heise, applicant for appointment in the Shanghai Municipal Police, was born at Ohingaiti, New Zealand on October 5th 1905. His parents were both Germans who had emigrated to New Zealand under an agricultural scheme and had become naturalised British subjects some years previously.

The applicant was educated at the Ohingaiti Primary School which he attended for seven years, followed by two years at Taihapi District High School and finally four years at Wanganui Technical College.

On completing his education at the age of eighteen, the applicant proceeded to Australia where he obtained an appointment as a surveyor to the New South Wales Main Roads Board. In 1927 he returned to New Zealand where he worked on his father's farm until 1930 when, subsequent to an appeal from the Samoan Authorities for police volunteers in connection with a native uprising, he obtained an appointment as constable in the Samoan Military Police. He was subsequently transferred to the Civil Police and placed in charge of the Enquiries Office.

The applicant resigned in March 1932 and returned to New Zealand where he obtained employment as second in charge of the Seed Cleaning & Stock Food Manufacturing Department of Messrs Barrauld & Abraham of Palmerston North. In consequence of medical advice following an appendix operation in 1937, he resigned his position and obtained outdoor employment with the New Zealand and Mercantile Agency Company.

In October 1938, the applicant was engaged by

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT

Station,

Date.....19

Subject.....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

(2)

Mr. O.S. Tetzner, of Riverside, Patumahoe to accompany cattle and horses consigned to the Lucerne Dairy Co. in Shanghai per the "Sydney Maru." He arrived in this port on December 12th.

The applicant states he is proficient in horsemanship and the care of horses and in the use of arms. He also claims to have a good knowledge of the Samoan and Maori languages. He is a keen all round sportsman and has played Rugby for Australia against New Zealand.

Copies of testimonials, of which the applicant is in possession of the originals, from the following are attached herewith :-

- (1) Mr. N.L. Abraham, Produce Manager of Barrard & Abraham Ltd.
- (2) Mr. A.M. Palmer, Manager of Barrard & Abraham's Seed Cleaning Works.
- (3) Mr. R.P. Edwards, Manager of the New Zealand & Mercantile Loan Agency Ltd.
- (4) Mr. J.A. Nash, ex-member of the New Zealand Parliament.
- (5) Mr. O.S. Tetzner.

In addition to the pregoing Dr. E. Birt and Mr. B. Krenow, proprietor and manager respectively of the Lucerne Dairy Farm, speak very highly of the candidate's references received direct from New Zealand and of the manner in which he performed his duties in bringing the consignment of cattle and horses to Shanghai. Dr. M. Klatchko, Dental Surgeon of 26 The Bund, who is acquainted with the applicant's family in New Zealand, also speaks

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.....

REPORT

.....Station,

Date.....19

Subject.....

Made by..... Forwarded by.....

(3)

very highly of him.

In consequence of the fact that the applicant is not in possession of his certificate of discharge from the Samoan Police, he despatched the following cablegram on December 28th.

"Braisby (Commissioner of Police) Apia, Samoa.
Cable Police S'hai Service character Heise."

The following reply was received on December 29th:
"Police Shanghai, Heise good."

The applicant is in possession of British Passport No. 1500 issued at Wellington New Zealand on November 4th, 1938.

Sweeney

D. S.

D.C. (Special Branch)

Cop. to D.C. (Spec. Br.)

3/1/39

P.A. to D.C. (Spec. Br.)

CONFIDENTIAL.

Shanghai Municipal Police
Headquarters.

Date December 24, 1938.

D. C. (Special Branch).

Mr. D.M. Heise.

Will you please have enquiries made about the above named,
a candidate to join the S. M. Police (application form etc. attached),
especially regarding his character, social life and suitability for the
S. M. Police.

Please return the attached documents to this office when
finished with.

W. B. Starbarn
A. C. (A. & T. R.)

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CONFIDENTIAL
REPORT

File No.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

S.1, Special Branch

REGISTRY

Date

No. S. B. D. 15, 1938.

Date

Subject (in full) Oscar Peter LOPES - applicant for enrolment in

Shanghai Municipal Police.

Made by D.S. Pitts

Forwarded by

C. G. Lora. D.D.

Oscar Peter LOPES, British, is a Eurasian of Portuguese Macaonese extraction. Born in Shanghai on January 18, 1918, he has spent all his life in this city and has been educated at :-

- (1) St. Francis Xavier's School - 4 years
- (2) Gonzaga College - 4 years
- (3) Henry Lester Institute - 2½ years.

He is still attending the last mentioned centre and has not yet commenced working for his living.

His scholastic record is, on the whole, good and mentally he appears to be alert, although possessing no special qualifications. He leads a clean, healthy life and is on friendly terms with many young local Portuguese and British Eurasians. His general appearance and demeanour, however, do not impress one at all favourably and from a Police point of view, he definitely does not appear to be a suitable candidate for the Foreign Branch.

D. S. Pitts

D. S.

P.A. to D.C. (Special Branch)

FILE
Copy sent
to (H. T. R.)
J2

FILE
[Signature]
15/2

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

Section 1, Special Branch

REPORT

S. B. REGISTRY

No. S. B. D. 8741/16

Date January 5, 1939

Subject A.M. MARQUES - applicant for employment in S.M.P.

Made by D.S. Henchman

Forwarded by

C. Gasford, D.I.

ALVARO MARIA MARQUES, Portugese Eurasian, age 26 years, was born in Hongkong on 30th October 1912. He lived in Hongkong until he was seven years of age and then, with his parents, came to Shanghai. In Shanghai he received his education at the St. Francis Xavier's College and on leaving school in 1929 found employment of a clerical nature at the "Mayfair Mansions." After 14 months with this concern he left and was engaged as a clerk by the Merchantile Bank of India Ltd. He remained with this bank for three years and then wishing to improve his prospects, resigned; he was subsequently successful in obtaining a post with the Nederlandsch Indische Handels Bank, No.255 Kiangse Road where he is now employed.

Marques bears quite a passable scholastic record and the firms with which he has been employed give him good recommendations; his record with the S.V.C., in which he served for seven years in the Portugese Company, is excelent and the character he bears among his acquaintances is good. His father, M.J. Marques, is alive but his mother is dead; he has two brothers resident in Shanghai: one is employed in the East Asiatic Company and the other in Lizzo & Lizzo (Turf Accountants).

There is nothing to Marques' detriment in Police files.

copy to AS (A.M.R.) Henchman
D.S.
D.C. (Special Branch)
A. to D. C. (Sp. Br.)

Shanghai Municipal Police
Headquarters.

Date January 4th, 1939.

D.C. (Special Branch).

A.M. Marques.

Reference the above forwarded to you December 7,
1938, please let me have the results of your enquiries
as soon as possible.

W. T. T. T. T.

Assistant Commissioner
(Armed and Training Reserve).

CONFIDENTIAL.

Shanghai Municipal Police
Headquarters.

Date December 7th, 1938.

D. C. (Special Branch).

A. M. Marques.

Will you please have enquiries made about the above named,
a candidate to join the S. M. Police (application form etc. attached),
especially regarding his character, social life and suitability for the
S. M. Police.

Please return the attached documents to this office when
finished with.

W. Sturbaum

A. C. (A. & T. R.)

18
CONFIDENTIAL

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S.1, Special Branch

REPORT

Date February 10, 1939.

Subject. ROBERT CHARLES STUART - applicant for employment in

Shanghai Municipal Police.

Made by. D.S. Henchman

Forwarded by. C. Sanford

R.C. Stuart, British Eurasian, was born on April 17, 1914, in Shanghai. He received his education at the St. Francis Xavier's School where he attended until he reached the age of sixteen. On leaving school he obtained a clerical post with the Great Northern Telegraph Co. Ltd., 34 Avenue Edward VII, and is still employed with this company.

Stuart's school record is above the average and his employers give him a good recommendation; his reason for wishing to leave his present employment is, he states, to better his prospects.

He has had five years experience in the Transport Company of S.V.C. and bears a clean record; he has had the usual training in the use of firearms.

Both Stuart's father and mother are dead and the onus of supporting his brothers and sisters falls, in some degree, on his shoulders; he is related to Mrs. Crighton, wife of D.S.I. Crighton.

There is nothing in police records detrimental to Stuart.

FILE
472

FILE
P.A. to D.C. (Sp. Br.)
10/2

Henchman

D. S.

D.C. (Special Branch)

AC (A & P)
Passed to you
J. H. R. (S. B.)
D.C. (S. B.)

CONFIDENTIAL.

Shanghai Municipal Police
Headquarters.

Date February 9, 1939.

D. C. (Special Branch).

Robert Charles Stuart.

Will you please have enquiries made about the above named,
a candidate to join the S. M. Police (application form etc. attached),
especially regarding his character, social life and suitability for the
S. M. Police.

Please return the attached documents to this office when
finished with.

S. J. H. *D. S. Henchman* *A. C. (A. & T. R.)*
E. G.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CONFIDENTIAL

S. 1, Special Branch, 8000

REPORT

Date Feb. 20, 1939.

Subject James William Rader - Candidate for the S.M.P.

Made by D.S.I. MacAdie.

Forwarded by

C. W. MacAdie

James William Rader, American citizen, was born in White Hall, Illinois, U.S.A., on February 7th, 1915.

He attended the Larkspur-Corte Madera School and the Tamalpais High School, Marin County, California, until the age of 17. At these schools he received a general education. He has since acquired a smattering of the Japanese language.

After leaving school he became a cadet in the Matson Steamship Line and in October, 1934, joined the Dollar Steamship Line as an able-bodied seaman. He has remained in the service of the Dollar Line, now the American President Line, until the present time and for the last two years has been Boatswain's mate on the s.s. President Coolidge.

The Coolidge sailed for the States from Shanghai on February 15th but Rader left the ship presumably in the hope of obtaining employment with the Municipal Police.

Enquiries have been made from the President Line officials and from the Consular officials in the Shipping Office of the American Consulate-General but nothing is known to his detriment.

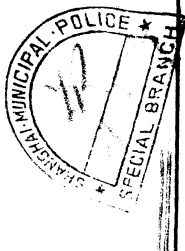
Rader has every appearance of being a suitable candidate for the Police except for a marked short-sightedness necessitating the wearing of glasses with lenses of strong magnification.

The applicant produced four original testimonials from persons acquainted with him, copies of which have been made and are attached to this report.

Copies to D.C. Dir.

D. C. (Special Branch) to D.C. (S. Br.)

R. W. MacAdie
D. S. I.



FILE

TOWN OF CORTE MADERA
Marin County, California

NOVEMBER 18, 1938.

TO WHOM IT MAY CONCERN:

THE BEARER, JAMES W. RADER, CAME TO THE TOWN OF CORTE MADERA AS A CHILD, FROM THIS PERIOD AND UP TO PRESENT TIME, THE RECORDS OF THIS OFFICE DO NOT DISCLOSE THAT HE HAD EVER BEEN UNDER SUSPICION OR IN TROUBLE. HE COMES FROM A VERY FINE FAMILY AND THE WRITER FEELS HE SHOULD BE WELL ABLE TO UPHOLD AND CARRY ON HIS EARLY TRAINING AND FAMILY TRADITION.

SGD: GEO. W. SEATON,
CHIEF OF POLICE.

STATES STEAMSHIP COMPANY

Porter Building

Portland, Oregon, U.S.A.

Cable address "Statesline" all codes

S.S. "General Sherman",

San Francisco, Calif.,

April 29, 1936.

To Whom it may concern:

Dear Sir:

This is to certify that Mr. J.W. Rader was employed aboard this vessel as an Able bodied Seaman from October 1934 to July 1935. During this time Mr. Rader proved himself to be competent, sober, reliable, and strictly attentive to his duties; and I can gladly recommend him to anyone needing his services.

I remain,

Sincerely,

Sgd. J.C. Smith,

Chief Officer,
S.S. "General Sherman."

LARKSPUR-CORTE MADERA SCHOOL

Trustees

A.C.Wheeler, Clerk

A.D.Cagwin

N.D.Platt

N.N.Cummins, Principal

Larkspur, Calif., February 20, 1930.

TO WHOM IT MAY CONCERN :

For the past several years I have been rather closely associated with Jim Rader. He has attended the Larkspur-Corte Madera School and was taught by me for a year while in the eighth grade.

He and I have hiked to-gether; fished to-gether; he has been at my home and I at his. At all times have I found him to be a chap of the cleanest cut type; honest; intelligent and trustworthy. It is a pleasure to recommend him.

Sgd. Neil N. Cummins.

TOWN OF CORTE MADERA

MARIN COUNTY

CALIFORNIA

Mary E. Gardiner, Clerk-Assessor
Foster E. Mahood, Treasurer
H. Geister, Chief of Police, Tax
Collector, Fire Chief.
Keith Ferguson, Attorney
J. C. Oglesby, Engineer & Superintendent of Streets.

Town Council
N.D. Platt, Mayor
S.C. Bates
R.S. Cochrane
Geo. W. Hall,
W.A. Wyatt.

CORTE MADERA, Calif.

February 21st, 1931.

TO WHOM IT MAY CONCERN:

I have known Jim Rader, bearer of this note,
for the past eight years. During that time he has
been closely associated with my boys and I have
found him to be a boy of the finest type.

As a mother and public official I can
highly recommend Jim.

Sgd. Mary E. Gardiner.

URGENT

CONFIDENTIAL.

Shanghai Municipal Police
Headquarters.

Date February 17, 1939.

D. C. (Special Branch).

James William Rader.

Will you please have enquiries made about the above named,
a candidate to join the S. M. Police (application form etc. attached),
especially regarding his character, social life and suitability for the
S. M. Police.

Please return the attached documents to this office when
finished with.



SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

File No. _____

S. B. REGISTER

S.1. Special

Branch B. Debit ⁸⁷⁴¹

REPORT

Date ^{file} January 20, 1939.

Subject Heinrich LUCKAS - Austrian Jewish emigrant - applicant

for post in Municipal Police.

Made by D.S. Pitts

Forwarded by

During the afternoon of January 19, 1939, one Heinrich LUCKAS, an Austrian Jew, visited Police Headquarters with the object of securing employment in any capacity in this Force.

He was interviewed by D.S. Pitts when the following details were secured in connection with his past :-

Born at Eisenstadt, Burgenland, Austria, on September 5, 1888, LUCAKS received a secondary school education and for some years prior to 1914 was engaged by various Austrian concerns as a technical adviser in certain electrical processes.

During the Great War he was a sub-lieutenant in the Austrian army, being attached to an engineer regiment.

After hostilities had terminated he secured a post as a correspondent in the Ungarische Bank, Budapest. He speaks, reads and writes German, Hungarian, Slovakian and French, but has no knowledge of English. He has held similar posts in the Anglo-Danubian Lloyd Shipping Company, Vienna and Messrs. Bilbermann and Company of the same town. References issued by these concerns, state that LUCAKS is an honest, diligent, intelligent and reliable worker and he is exceptionally well recommended.

After the annexation of Austria by Hitler, LUCAKS being a Jew, was forced to leave the country to avoid persecution and he arrived in Shanghai in the s.s. "Conte Verde" on November 24, 1938.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT

Station,

Date 19

Subject

Made by Forwarded by

- 2 -

He has been unemployed since his arrival here but is granted \$55 per month by the Relief Society for German and Austrian Jews. He is at present residing at 15/697 Avenue Joffre.

LUCAS looks every year of his age and is far from smart or clean in personal or physical appearance.

It was explained to him that his lack of knowledge of the English tongue might prove a drawback in his obtaining a position and that no vacancies existed at present, but in the event of his services being needed in the future, he would be duly informed.

J. P. S.

D. S.

202
P. A. H. D. C. (S. B.)
20/1

D.C. (Special Branch)

CFP/

G. 90M-1-39

CONFIDENTIAL

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

S.I. Special No. *1001*

REPORT

Date February 24, 1939.

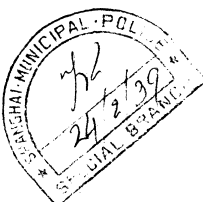
Subject: Gerhard HAMEL - Applicant for enlistment in the Shanghai Municipal Police.

Made by D.S. Pitts.

Forwarded by

C. G. ...

FILE



Gerhard HAMEL, German of Jewish extraction, was born in Berlin on September 3, 1919. He arrived in Shanghai in the s.s. "Gneisenau" on January 28, 1939 as an emigrant, following the persecution of Jews in Germany.

He is in possession of German passport J.M. 128 R/1341/36 issued by the Police at Berlin - Charlottenberg on June 19, 1936. This document is valid for five years.

He received a normal secondary school education in Berlin, completing his studies in 1935. From April of that year until May 1937, HAMEL was an apprentice (commercial scholar) in a Berlin Departmental Store, going through the Linen, and Buying Sections with complete success.

In May 1937 he left for Italy following the enforcing of laws against the Jews in Germany and with his elder brother bought a farm near Milan which they conducted until December 1938. At this period the Italian Government decreed that Jews were not required in the land and HAMEL decided to emigrate.

He is smart in personal appearance and seems to be a very fine type of young man. He is athletically inclined and appears quite robust in physique. His English is not as good as it might be, but with more practice he could well overcome this difficulty in a short time. His knowledge of Italian is good.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT

Station,

Date. 19

Subject. - 2 -

Made by. Forwarded by.

Nothing is known to his detriment in Shanghai and if it is deemed necessary to secure details of his possible activities in Germany, it will be essential to communicate with the Berlin Police.

D. S.

D. S.

D.C. (Special Branch).

Copied to D.C. Dir.

FILE

DB?
P. A. to D. C. (Sp. Br.)
30 2

CONFIDENTIAL.

Shanghai Municipal Police
Headquarters.

Date February 16, 1939.

D. C. (Special Branch).

Gerhard Hamel.

Will you please have enquiries made about the above named,
a candidate to join the S. M. Police (application form etc. attached),
especially regarding his character, social life and suitability for the
S. M. Police.

Please return the attached documents to this office when
finished with.



21.
CONFIDENTIAL

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE. S. E. H. C. STRY

CONFIDENTIAL

S.1, Special

REPORT

Date February 25, 1939

Subject. Karl SMUCAR, applicant for enrolment in the Shanghai
Municipal Police

Made by D.S. Pitts

Forwarded by

C. G. G. G. G.

Karl SMUCAR, former Austrian of Jewish extraction, was born in Rumania on July 8, 1913, but migrated, with his parents, to Vienna when still a child.

He arrived in Shanghai from Europe on December 5, 1938 in the s.s. "Dairen Maru," having journeyed via U.S.S.R.

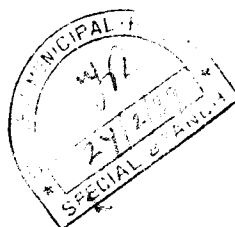
The applicant has had a good education, having been at school and college in Vienna for thirteen years. He has completed a course in electrical engineering in that city and holds diplomas testifying as to his competence in this branch of work.

He served for some twelve months in the Austrian Army attaining the rank of 'Cadet-Corporal' and is familiar with the handling of arms and the intricacies of squad-drill.

Testimonials he has produced indicate that he was thought of highly by his employers in Vienna and according to a Certificate issued by Police Headquarters in Vienna on August 12, 1938, he has never been imprisoned, fined or charged with any criminal offence. In addition, this document adds that SMUCAR was known to be an individual of irreproachable character.

He is a strongly built young man and appears to be of a very studious type, made of the right material from which an efficient police officer could be moulded.

FILE



SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT

- 2 -

Station,

Date..... 19

Subject.....

Made by..... Forwarded by.....

His English is definitely poor but he appears to have sufficient intelligence to improve greatly his knowledge of this language if he will put his mind to it.

Apart from his expert knowledge of matters relating to electrical engineering, SMUCAR has no other special qualifications.

ga. Pias

D. S.

D.C. (Special Branch).

Copy to D.C. (Dino.)

FILE
P.A. to D.C. (Sp. Br.)

27/2

CONFIDENTIAL.

Shanghai Municipal Police
Headquarters.

Date February 16, 1939.

D. C. (Special Branch).

Karl Smucar.

Will you please have enquiries made about the above named,
a candidate to join the S. M. Police (application form etc. attached),
especially regarding his character, social life and suitability for the
S. M. Police.

Please return the attached documents to this office when
finished with.



11/2
A.S.P. Div.
C-1

S.B.

CFP/

F.M. 2
G. 90M-1-37

CONFIDENTIAL

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
CONFIDENTIAL

S.1, Special Branch ~~SECRET~~

REPORT

Date February 23 1939.

Subject. Bernhard MEYSEL - applicant for enrolment in the Shanghai
Municipal Police.

Made by. D.S. Pitts,

Forwarded by

C. C. C. C. C.

Bernhard MEYSEL, German of Jewish extraction, was born in Berlin - Schoneberg on April 12, 1917. He arrived in Shanghai in the S.S. "Felix Roussel" from Marseilles on January 27, 1939 following the anti-Jewish measures now enforced in Germany.

He is in possession of German passport No. 271 R/346/35 issued in Berlin on September 3, 1935, which is valid for five years.

MEYSEL was at the equivalent of a secondary school for eleven years in Berlin, terminating his studies in 1933, after which he spent two years as an apprentice in the cabinet-making business.

At the completion of his apprenticeship, he left for Italy, where he was engaged as a commercial salesman in Trento. In 1937 he returned to Berlin for a short period, but as popular feeling was running high against Jews at that time, he again made his way to Italy.

He remained in Rome until October 1938, acting as a physical culture trainer, but decided to emigrate when the Italian Government adopted measures similar to those enforced by Hitler against the Jews.

MEYSEL is an excellent physical specimen and in appearance is both extremely smart and clean. He is a more than useful athlete, excelling especially at swimming and water-polo. He seems to have plenty of common sense and confidence in himself, but his

FILE



SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT

Station,

Date 19

Subject - 2 -

Made by Forwarded by

knowledge of English will bear a great deal of improvement. Indeed, it is doubtful at the moment whether he could satisfactorily complete the Depot course insofar as his English is concerned unless, of course, he makes very rapid strides in this language. He ^hwas, however, a good command of French and Italian and, naturally, German.

Since his arrival in Shanghai he has led a very quiet existence and nothing is known to his detriment.

Nothing is known of his record from a criminal or political angle in Europe and it will necessitate communicating with the German and Italian Police if such information, which should be on record, is required.

D. S.

D. S.

Copy to D.C. Sin.

FM

P.A. to D.C. (Sp. Br.)

D.C. (Special Branch).

CONFIDENTIAL.

Shanghai Municipal Police
Headquarters.

Date February 16, 1939.

D. C. (Special Branch).

Bernhard Meysel.

Will you please have enquiries made about the above named,
a candidate to join the S. M. Police (application form etc. attached),
especially regarding his character, social life and suitability for the
S. M. Police.

Please return the attached documents to this office when
finished with.



282 1/12
A.S.P.M.
C.M.

On December 15, 1936, the applicant secured a position as storeman with Messrs. Hermann MANKO & Co. in Frankfurt-on-Main. This organisation acts as wholesale dealers in automobile parts which are

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT

Station,

Date.....19

Subject.....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

- 2 -

also manufactured by them. Leske remained in this concern until July 30, 1938 when the company was aryanized and he was thrown out of employment.

He carried out his duties to the entire satisfaction of his employers and in a testimonial (attached) is stated to be a person of irreproachable conduct.

After finishing with Messrs. MANKO, Leske proceeded to Switzerland in search of employment but his quest was in vain. He returned to Frankfurt three months later, but realizing that, since he was a Jew, he had no opportunity of securing a position, he left his homeland for good and travelled to Shanghai via Italy. He arrived here on February 22, 1939 in the s.s. "Conte Biancamano," since when he has been residing in the Jewish Refugee Camp at 138 Ward Road.

He has made several attempts to obtain a post as a mechanic in this city but has not been successful.

He has no means of his own and is registered with the International Committee For The Relief of German and Austrian Jews, 190 Kiukiang Road.

He is in possession of German Passport No. J.18434/38 issued by the Police in Frankfurt-on-Main on December 19, 1938 which is valid until December 18, 1939, while his Registration Identification

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.....

REPORT

Station,
Date.....19

Subject.....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

- 3 -

Certificate, issued by the I.C. Committee in Shanghai,
is No.1077.

The applicant has had no previous military
or volunteer training and has never dabbled in
politics of any kind. He is athletically inclined
and is a keen soccer player.

In addition to a slight knowledge of
French, Leske has an excellent command of spoken
English; he has plenty of confidence in himself, is
clean, well turned-out, of good physique and
apparently possessed of the qualities necessary for
the making of a more than useful police-officer.

Ja. Piets
D. S.

D.C. (Special Branch)

Copy to A.S. A.T.R.

FILE

JK?
P.A. to D.C. (Sp. Br.)
2/3
1

CONFIDENTIAL.

Shanghai Municipal Police
Headquarters.

Date March 15, 1939.

D. C. (Special Branch).

Klaus Leske.

Will you please have enquiries made about the above named,
a candidate to join the S. M. Police (application form etc. attached),
especially regarding his character, social life and suitability for the
S. M. Police.

Please return the attached documents to this office when
finished with.

W. Sturges
A. C. (A. & T. R.)

DR. 1/3

WCT/
FM 2
G. 50M-1-39

27.
SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
S. B. REGISTRY

S.1, Special

REPORT

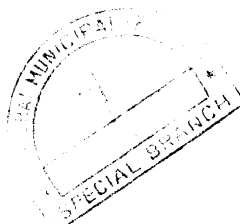
No. S. B. D. 11111
Date March 23, 1939.

Subject. Gerhard SCHAE - applicant for enlistment in the Shanghai
Municipal Police.

Made by. D.S. Pitts

Forwarded by. C. C. C. S. S.

FILE



Gerhard SCHAE, German of Jewish origin, was born on March 1, 1914 in Hohensalsa-in-Posen, now Polish territory, but German soil at the time of his birth. He removed to Breslau with his parents when of tender years (in 1919) and thus acquired German citizenship.

Applicant was educated for nine years, from 1920 to 1929, at the Breslau Grammar School (Real-gymnasium am Zwinger zu Breslau) and according to a certificate dated March 27, 1929 issued by the School Committee, his conduct and ability were both up to a very high standard.

From April 1, 1929, until March 31, 1932, SCHAE served a period of apprenticeship with Messrs. M. FISCHHOFF, retail and wholesale silk and woollen merchants in Breslau. He successfully learned the various branches of this business and after completing his apprenticeship, became a buyer and seller for the same concern. He left this position on March 20, 1934 at his own wish as the company was due to be aryanized.

Testimonials produced by the candidate from Messrs. FISCHHOFF indicate that he was an exceptionally intelligent individual of good character, diligent, conscientious and sober in his habits.

From March 20, 1934 until July 31, 1938, SCHAE was employed with Messrs. Albert SCHAEFFER's hat factory in Breslau. He was engaged in the buying

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT

Station,

Date.....19

Subject.....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

- 2 -

department during this period and left in order to better himself. He was given a splendid letter of reference by his employer who declared that SCHAIE was an excellent man in every respect.

During the period he was working with Messrs. FISCHHOFF and Messrs. SCHAEFER, the applicant was a prominent member of the Breslau English Club, an organization frequented during evenings by those Germans desirous of improving their knowledge of the English language. For certain periods SCHAIE managed this Club on a non-paying basis.

From August 1, 1938 SCHAIE established himself in Breslau as a private teacher of German and English. He has produced a letter bearing the printed heading of Breslau University and signed by Mr. G. NEEDHAM, M.A., Lecturer-in-English at this University, certifying that SCHAIE had been examined and that his knowledge of English was perfect.

On the strength of this document, the Breslau School Board issued SCHAIE with a certificate permitting him to practise as a private teacher.

He followed this calling until the end of last year with success. During this period, however, fully aware of the Nazi wrath against Jews, he made his way to Belgrade in an attempt to escape persecution, but voluntarily returned to Breslau after realising the strictness of the laws as applied against Jews in

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.....

REPORT

.....Station,

Date.....19

Subject.....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

- 3 -

Yugoslavia. He resumed his teaching but in November, German Nazi Storm Troopers smashed up everything he had in Breslau and he decided to emigrate to the Far East.

Prior to leaving Breslau, he secured a Certificate of Character from the Chief of Police of that town dated November 11, 1938. This document has been perused and it states that SCHALE, who resided in Breslau continuously from October 16, 1919 was an individual of good character who had never come to the notice of that Police Force in any manner.

The applicant has also produced a copy of his birth certificate, issued by the Polish authorities, which corroborates the statements he has already made.

SCHALE with his mother (his father is now deceased) left Breslau in January of this year and on January 15 boarded the s.s. "Hakone Maru" en route to Shanghai, where he arrived on February 15. On board ship he acted as English interpreter between the Japanese officers of the vessel and the many German refugees travelling thereon. He has a letter signed by the commander of the ship, thanking him for his service in this respect.

Since arrival in Shanghai SCHALE has attempted to secure employment as a teacher with the Shanghai Jewish School, but no decision has yet been reached by the Institution in this respect.

4-39

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.....

REPORT

.....Station,

Date.....19

Subject.....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

- 4 -

He is in possession of German passport No. J.878/34 issued by the Breslau Police on August 30, 1934, valid until August 29, 1939. He is registered with the local "I.C." Emigrants' Committee, his Identification Card being No. 0928.

He is now residing with his mother at 33 Studley Avenue.

SCHAE impresses one as being very intelligent and always keenly mentally alert. He is well educated, clean and smart in appearance, of good physique and athletically inclined. His command of spoken grammatical and colloquial English is excellent and he appears to possess all the qualities which go to make an efficient Police officer.

Ja. Ficks.

D. S.

D.C. (Special Branch)

Copy to A.C.T.R.

FILE

J.B.P.
P.A. to D.C. (So P.)
23/1.

CONFIDENTIAL.

Shanghai Municipal Police
Headquarters.

Date March 15, 1939.

D. C. (Special Branch).

Gerhard Schaie.

Will you please have enquiries made about the above named,
a candidate to join the S. M. Police (application form etc. attached),
especially regarding his character, social life and suitability for the
S. M. Police.

Please return the attached documents to this office when
finished with.

DR. 1/2
1/2

W. B. Tourbarn
A. C. (A. & T. R.)

WCT/

FM 2
G. 90M-1-39

CONFIDENTIAL

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

S.1, Special Branch 184444

REPORT

Date May 27, 1939.

Subject Svend JENKINS - applicant for Enlistment in the Shanghai
Municipal Police.

Made by D.S. Pitts

Forwarded by

C. Granger D.D.

Svend JENKINS, a Danish subject (British father, Danish mother), born in Copenhagen on March 13, 1907, received his education in the United Kingdom where he was taken by his parents when a child of tender years.

Until fifteen years of age applicant states he lived in a very small Sussex Village, Dallington, and had his schooling there. From that time until he was 21, JENKINS avers he studied various branches of marine engineering at the Liverpool Technical Institute, after which he proceeded to the United States, where he took out his first papers.

On his application it will be observed that during the last ten years he has held six positions of various types, for three of which he was submitted excellent letters of reference.

Apart from these letters he has been unable to substantiate his statements regarding his residence and schooling in England, while reference by this office to the local Royal Danish Consulate-General reveals that no details are on record there as to JENKINS having a British father.

The applicant's knowledge of English is but fair while he only speaks Danish and can neither read nor write this language.

FILE



SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT

Station,

Date 19

Subject

Made by Forwarded by

- 2 -

Despite a smart appearance, applicant does not impress as being a man of average education and does not seem suited for the Police. He is considerably less than 5' 10", one of the qualifications for appointment in this Force, and in addition, is 31 years of age. He does not possess any qualifications that could seemingly be of special use in this Force.

Upon being interviewed on May 22, 1939, JENKINS stated he was very keen on criminology, but when informed that it was doubtful whether he could become an active detective immediately and that it would be probable he would have to serve at least a short apprenticeship as a patrol officer, he immediately indicated he was not so keen on his application being entertained and stated he would later inform this office whether or no he would withdraw this application.

On the morning of May 27, after the Royal Danish Consulate-General had again been approached, JENKINS requested that his application be withdrawn and that the papers and documents he originally submitted be returned to the Royal Danish Consul-General.

FILE Copy to A. A. T. R. J. A. Piers
D. S.
D.C. (Special Branch) P. A. G. D. C. (Sp. Br.)
28/5.

CONFIDENTIAL.

Shanghai Municipal Police
Headquarters.

Date May 11, 1939.

D. C. (Special Branch).

Mr. Svend Jenkins.

Will you please have enquiries made about the above named,
a candidate to join the S. M. Police (application form etc. attached),
especially regarding his character, social life and suitability for the
S. M. Police.

Please return the attached documents to this office when
finished with.

R. y. *D. S. Pitt* *S. J.* *A. C. (A. & T. R.)*

YU/

26

2
C. 591-1-39

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CONFIDENTIAL

S.1, Special Branch ~~XXXXX~~

REPORT

Date June 1, 1939

Subject. Erich STEINSBERG - applicant for enrolment in the Shanghai
Municipal Police.

Made by. D.S. Pitts.

Forwarded by

C. Crawford. D.S.

Erich STEINSBERG, German (Austrian)
Jew, was born of well-to-do parents at Vienna on
April 12, 1911. He attended a middle-school
(Gymnasium) in Baden-Bei-Wien (Baden-near-Vienna)
until he was eighteen years of age and succeeded
in securing his Matura Certificate, which allows
the holder entrance to German Universities.

From 1929 to 1931 he studied law in the
University of Vienna and obtained a certificate
showing he had been able to pass the requisite
examinations of the faculty.

In 1931 and 1932 STEINSBERG travelled
around Europe rounding off his education. During
this period he was supported by his father, a
prominent physician in Vienna, who was an officer
in the Austrian Army during the Great War of 1914-
1918.

Renouncing in 1933 his ambitions to be-
come a lawyer, the applicant took up the serious
study of farming and the same year was articled by
his father to a large commercial farming house
outside Vienna. In 1934 and 1935 he attended
the School of Agriculture of the University of
Vienna for the purpose of furthering his knowledge
of the theory of general all-round farming, while
during the terms he was not studying at the

FILE

318

YU/

2
C. 50H-1-39

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT
(2)

Station,

Date 19

Subject.

Made by. Forwarded by.

University, he was engaged in augmenting his practical experience on farms outside Vienna.

Graduating from University he took up a position with a big agricultural concern in Bonyretalap in Hungary where he remained from June 1, 1936 till September 30, 1937, after which he returned to Baden-Bei-Wien for a holiday and more study.

In March 1938 Austria was completely occupied by German troops and any chance that STEINSBERG had of making his way back to Hungary was nullified. He remained idle in Baden-Bei-Wien until November, 1938 when he was arrested by Nazis for being a Jew and thrown into a concentration camp near Munich, where he was incarcerated until March 1939. Upon release he returned to Vienna and made hurried arrangements to leave the country.

He arrived in Shanghai in the s.s. "Conte Biancamano" on April 25, 1939, since when he has been vainly trying to earn a living by selling on commission gentlemen's leather belts.

The applicant is registered with the "I.C." Relief Fund but he has no friends of long residence in Shanghai.

He is very smart in personal appearance and appears to be mentally alert, although the

YU/

5-2
G. 50N-1-39

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT
(3)

Station,

Date. 19

Subject.

Made by. Forwarded by.

possibility exists that his health and mind were not helped by the rigorous life he underwent in concentration camp. His spoken English is fair but he seems to be the type that would greatly improve within a short time. He has a good knowledge of Russian and is a strict teetotaler.

He fully realises that Police work in Shanghai is not as congenial as say, his former farming occupation, but he gives the impression that, with training, he is likely to become a suitable police-officer.

Nothing is known by this office to his detriment.

Ja. Pikes.
D. S.

D.C. (Special Branch)

FILE

copy to A.C. (A.T.R.)

BR
P.A. to D.C. (Sp. Br.)
2/6

7.
CONFIDENTIAL.

Shanghai Municipal Police
Headquarters.

Date May 27, 1939.

D. C. (Special Branch).

Erich Steinsberg.

Will you please have enquiries made about the above named,
a candidate to join the S. M. Police (application form etc. attached),
especially regarding his character, social life and suitability for the
S. M. Police.

Please return the attached documents to this office when
finished with.

31.
JBR
P. A. to D. C. (Sp. Br.)
27/5.

DS P#
Eck

W. Sturbaum
A. C. (A. & T. R.)

27

F M. 2
G. 90M-1-39

CONFIDENTIAL

CONFIDENTIAL

GHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

CE. No. 140

S.1, Special Branch *Sikhs*

REPORT

Date June 8, 1939.

Subject. Mr. James Dunbar BLACKWOOD - Applicant for employment in
the Shanghai Municipal Police. 1

Made by D.S. Lockwood

Forwarded by

Mr. James Dunbar BLACKWOOD, British, born in Manchester on March 9, 1908, was educated in the Alcester Grammar School near Stratford on Avon (1918-1922). He left school at the end of the winter term 1922 and enrolled in the 1st Battalion, The Gloucester Regiment as a boy. During his service in the army, Blackwood was employed in various positions, to the satisfaction of his sectional officers. He accompanied the regiment on its tour overseas, and while stationed in Singapore decided to purchase his discharge. He left the regiment in 1932 and shortly afterwards founded, in co-operation with a Mr. Gutterson, an Import and Export Business with offices at 157 Orchard Road, Singapore. Owing to severe competition the concern was forced to liquidate and in 1934 Blackwood left Singapore for Shanghai.

Shortly after his arrival in this city, Blackwood was introduced to a Mr. C.J. Capes (ex-F.P.S. No.252, Shanghai Municipal Police). At the request of this latter person, Blackwood entered into a partnership of an Import and Export Business styled Blackwood, Capes & Co., Ltd. with offices at No.131 Museum Road. This business had originally been founded early in 1934 by Capes in partnership with a Mrs. Seitz, who withdrew her interests following a quarrel with her associate.

For a short time the partnership of Blackwood

FILE

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT

Station,
Date 19

Subject.

Made by. Forwarded by.

- 2 -

and Capes appeared to be satisfactory, but a discordant note appeared following Capes' return to Shanghai from a business trip. During Capes' absence, Blackwood neglected to attend to office routine work and spent on various lady friends \$1,200 of the firm's money; in addition, by mismanagement he lost several lucrative contracts which were the main stay of the business.

It was during this period that Blackwood associated with Mrs. Seitz, Capes' former partner, who introduced him to a Mr. H.F.L. Pol, a drug smuggler, and a number of other persons of dubious character. Seeing an opportunity to expand his drug-smuggling activities Pol suggested that Blackwood should join him in the drug-smuggling industry stating that the legitimate business of Blackwood, Capes & Co. would be a fine cover for any smuggling that was to be done. Although Blackwood agreed to join Pol in the smuggling of drugs, nothing came of it owing to the strong action taken by Capes, when rumours of Blackwood's association with Pol came known to him. A few months later, however, the concern was forced to liquidate, the principal factor for this action being Blackwood's misuse of the firm's money.

Blackwood joined the Shanghai Volunteer Corps on March 9, 1935, being appointed to "A" Company. His service as a volunteer was unsatisfactory; he was

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT

Station,
Date 19

Subject.

Made by. Forwarded by.

- 3 -

not amenable to discipline and was a liability rather than an asset to the Corps.

Blackwood, during his stay in Shanghai, resided at various addresses, among which number 16 Albury Lane and the Salvation Army Hostel. During the past three years he has been in Tientsin, being employed by Messrs. Borrows & Co. Ltd., Liddell's Building, Taku Road, Tientsin as a temporary surveyor.

Blackwood has had many opportunities during his stay in the Far East to make good, but at all times he has abused the trust placed in him. He associates with men and women of doubtful character, and it is this latter trait which will preclude any possibility of his making an efficient Police officer.

J. D. Lockwood
D. S.

D.C. (Special Branch)

FILE *Copy to A.C. R. & T.R.*

DR
P.A. to D.C. (Sp. Br.)
8/16

CONFIDENTIAL.

Shanghai Municipal Police
Headquarters.

Date June 6, 1939.

D. C. (Special Branch).

J. D. Blackwood.

Will you please have enquiries made about the above named,
a candidate to join the S. M. Police (application form etc. attached),
especially regarding his character, social life and suitability for the
S. M. Police.

Please return the attached documents to this office when
finished with.

J. D. Blackwood
7/6

A. C. (A. & T. R.)
7/6

SI
7/6
OR 7/6

YU/
6080M-1-39

CONFIDENTIAL

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S.I., Special Branch

REPORT

Date June 13, 1939

Subject Application of A.V. Repas to join the Shanghai Municipal Police.

Made by D.S.I. MacAdie.

Forwarded by C. Crawford. S.I.

Andrew Viacheslavovitch Repas, Russian, was born in Petrograd on April 13th, 1917. He was brought by his parents to Shanghai from Vladivostock in 1919. His father, W.V. Repas, was in the employ of the Shanghai Municipal Council from 1921 to 1938, for the first seven years in the Police Department and for the latter period in the Public Works Dept. when his services were eventually terminated owing to reduction in staff.

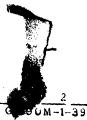
Applicant's education has been of a haphazard nature being confined to three terms in the College St. Jeanne D'Arc, 18 Route Doumer in 1929/30 and three terms at the 1st Russian School, now defunct and formerly located at 27 Yulin Road in 1933/34, supplemented by private tuition.

Applicant has never had any regular employment but is stated to have given private language lessons occasionally, while he served with the 3rd Company, Russian Regiment, S.V.C. during the period of emergency following the outbreak of hostilities in 1937.

He has a reputation for laziness gained, no doubt, as a result of his being idle while others of his age are working and is stated to be somewhat erratic. Beyond these points nothing is known to his detriment and doubtless he will become, with training, an efficient Police officer.

FILE

38



SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT

(2)

..... Station,

Date. 19

Subject.

Made by. Forwarded by.

Applicant is at present residing with
his parents at No.39 Yulin Road, Flat 2.

R. W. Mac Lister

D. S. I.

Copy to a.c. a.s.t.R.

D.C. (Special Branch).

FILE

P. A. to D. C. (Sp. Br.)

13/6
1

CONFIDENTIAL.

Shanghai Municipal Police
Headquarters.

Date ... June 6, 1939.

D. C. (Special Branch).

A.W. Repas.

Will you please have enquiries made about the above named,
a candidate to join the S. M. Police (application form etc. attached),
especially regarding his character, social life and suitability for the
S. M. Police.

Please return the attached documents to this office when
finished with.

113 tourbarni
A. C. (A. & T. R.)

DB 7/6

YU/

23,

CONFIDENTIAL

FM. 8
G. 90M-1-39

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

S.1, Special Br. ~~S.1~~

REPORT

Date June 15, 1939

Subject Mr. AUGUSTUS ALEXANDER BORGEEEST, Applicant for employment in the
Shanghai Municipal Police.

Made by D.S. Lockwood.

Forwarded by

C. Crasford

Mr. Augustus Alexander BORGEEEST, British, born on October 1, 1909 in Ningpo, China, was educated in the St Francis Xavier's College (1916-26), during which time he passed the Cambridge Preliminary and Junior examinations. He left school in the autumn of 1926 and obtained a temporary position with Baroukhs as a salesman. He remained with this concern for a few weeks and then transferred to the Strother's Advertising Service Agency in the capacity of a canvasser for advertisements and advertising material from local firms. He lost this position following the amalgamation of the firm with Millingtons Ltd.

Between 1927 and 1929 BORGEEEST was not permanently employed, and in order to make a living he became a free lance salesman, earning a meagre salary on a commission basis. It was during this period that BORGEEEST was charged with fraud by the Municipal Police; he was brought before the British Police Court on September 13, 1928, when he was discharged under the Probation of Offenders Act 1901, bound over in the sum of \$250 and two British securities to come up for judgment at any time within three years.

A few months after his discharge from the Police Court BORGEEEST left Shanghai for Australia. He stayed in the Commonwealth from 1929-1931, where he obtained employment as a casual labourer in various schemes adopted by the Ministry of Labour to alleviate the unemployment situation. In the spring of 1931

FILE

JR.

YU/

FM. 2
G. 50M-1-33

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

S.1, Special Branch ~~XXXXXX~~

REPORT

(2)

Date19

Subject

Made by

Forwarded by

BORGEEST returned to Shanghai. Shortly after his arrival, he obtained a position with the China Printing and Finishing Company, 220 Szechuen Road, which he has retained to the present day.

BORGEEST joined the Shanghai Municipal Police (Specials) in January 1933 and is still a member of that body. His superiors speak very highly of him, extolling him as a conscientious, trustworthy and reliable police officer. His employers also commend his loyal service to the firm, and it is to their regret that it is the policy of the firm not to promote local engaged employees to the more lucrative positions.

G. D. Lockwood.

D. S.

D.C. (Special Branch)

Copy to AC A. & T.R.

FILE

JB
P. A. to D.C. (Sp. Br.)
10/6

CONFIDENTIAL.

Shanghai Municipal Police
Headquarters.

Date June 6, 1939.

D. C. (Special Branch).

A. A. Borgeest.

Will you please have enquiries made about the above named,
a candidate to join the S. M. Police (application form etc. attached),
especially regarding his character, social life and suitability for the
S. M. Police.

Please return the attached documents to this office when
finished with.

W. H. A. B.
A. C. (A. & T. R.)

81
81
76

CONFIDENTIAL.

Shanghai Municipal Police
Headquarters.

Date June 6, 1939.

D. C. (Special Branch).

W. Perly.

Will you please have enquiries made about the above named,
a candidate to join the S. M. Police (application form etc. attached),
especially regarding his character, social life and suitability for the
S. M. Police.

Please return the attached documents to this office when
finished with.

W. Perly
A. C. (A. & T. R.)

D. J. R. H.
E. L.

DBR
1/6

CONFIDENTIAL

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Section 1, Special Branch

REPORT

Date June 20, 1939.

Subject Mr. Woldemar PERLY, applicant for employment in the
Shanghai Municipal Police.

Made by D.S. Lockwood

Forwarded by

Mr. Woldemar PERLY, Esthonian, born in
Blagoveschensk, Siberia on May 8, 1914, accompanied his
parents to Harbin, when the latter were compelled to
leave Soviet territory in 1919. He lived in Harbin
for thirteen years, and attended classes in the Y.M.C.A.
Middle School and subsequently in the Orizul's College,
where he attained the highest grade.

In 1932 he arrived in Shanghai from Harbin, and
obtained a position as a private teacher in the English
language. In 1933 he joined the Shanghai Volunteer
Corps, Russian Volunteer company. Owing to the
depression PERLY was not permanently employed and
between 1933 - 1937 he held positions in Clarke's
Protection Agency, GESTETNER and the Jessfield Club.
He left Shanghai for Esthonia in March 1937 for service
in the Esthonian Army. His conscription period ended
on July 1, 1938 and after touring Northern Europe he
returned to Shanghai in November 1938.

PERLY became a member of the Shanghai Municipal
Police (Specials) on January 1, 1935. He served with
this body for two years and performed his duties in an
efficient manner. His superiors considered him a keen,
trustworthy and conscientious officer.

PERLY enjoys a good reputation locally and is well
known to the Esthonian Consul - Mr. P.H. Rumberg.

Copy to A.S. A. & R.
FILE
D.C. (Special Branch)

J.D. Lockwood.
D. S.

20/

CONFIDENTIAL

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. 8:41/31

Section 1, Special Br. *Sheldon*
REPORT

Date June 23, 1939.

Subject. William Hartley Richardson - application to join the
Municipal Police.

Made by D.S.I. MacAdie

Forwarded by *C. G. Gaudin*

William Hartley Richardson was born of English parents in Liverpool, England, on January 25th 1920.

He came to Shanghai eleven years ago with his father who is employed as a Superintendent in the Yee Tsong Tobacco Factory, Thorburn Road. In 1932 he was sent home to complete his education and attended the Merchant Taylor's School, Liverpool, until April 1939, obtaining the Oxford & Cambridge School Leaving Certificate. After finishing school he came to Shanghai arriving on June 9th.

Richardson has a little knowledge of French and has studied Spanish.

Regarding sports, applicant was Captain of his School Swimming Team, played Rugby in the 1st Fifteen of the School and also plays Cricket and Hockey.

He has in addition, two years Cadet training and has passed the Royal Life Saving Society's tests.

Under the recent regulations of the British Government applicant is liable for military service on attaining the age of 20. Exactly how these regulations will be applied to British subjects in Shanghai, however, has not yet been decided by the local British Authorities.

Nothing is known to the applicant's detriment, nor has his father come to the notice of the Police in Shanghai in any undesirable manner.

R. W. MacAdie

D. S. I.

D.C. (Special Branch)

FILE

*copy to
ac. (A.T.R.)*

Q. 31

CONFIDENTIAL.

Shanghai Municipal Police
Headquarters.

Date June 19, 1939.

D. C. (Special Branch).

W.H. Richardson.

Will you please have enquiries made about the above named,
a candidate to join the S. M. Police (application form etc. attached),
especially regarding his character, social life and suitability for the
S. M. Police.

Please return the attached documents to this office when
finished with.

SH: 19/6

W. H. Richardson
A. C. (A. & T. R.)

S/12

YU/

FM. 2
G. 90M-1-39

CONFIDENTIAL

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

S.1, Special Branch

REPORT

Date June 23, 1939.

Subject Boris MARKITANT - Applicant to join Shanghai Municipal Police.

Made by D.P.S. Killingbeck.

Forwarded by *W. Lagan*

Boris MARKITANT, a candidate to join the Shanghai Municipal Police, was born in Harbarovsk on 9th March, 1920, of Yugo-Slavian parents. In 1924 he removed with his family to Harbin, where he stayed for one year, leaving in 1925 for Peking. After residing in Peking for a year, the family removed to Tientsin, where the applicant attended the St. Louis College until 1929.

FILE
312

In 1929, MARKITANT arrived in Shanghai, and, until 1931, studied at the Convent of St. Jeanne d'Arc. From September 1931 until December 1936, he received his education at St. Francis Xaviers College, Shanghai. He completed his studies there in 1936, having secured the Cambridge University Local Junior Certificate and the School Senior Certificate. He is in possession of a testimonial to this effect signed by Brother Antonin, Director of the College, and his conduct, application and progress are all assessed as "Very Good".

From February until July of 1937, MARKITANT attended the Lester University to study Mechanical Engineering. He then left for the summer vacation only to find, on his return, that the institute had closed down. In December 1937, he obtained a position with Messrs. Mollers Towages Ltd. of Shanghai, at a commencing salary of \$50. per month. His progress with this firm appears to have been satisfactory, and at the present time MARKITANT is still in their employ.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT
(2)

..... Station,
Date 19

Subject

Made by Forwarded by

at a monthly salary of \$175. His present position is Chief Assistant to Mr. Pate, of Mollers Towages Ltd.

MARKITANT is in possession of a Czechoslovakian protégé passport No. 13/38, issued on January 29th, 1938, by the Czechoslovakian Consulate-General in Shanghai. Owing to the cession of Czechoslovakia to the German Reich, talks are at present in progress in Paris between French and Yugo Slavian authorities, in connection with the proposed handling of Yugo Slavian affairs in Shanghai by the French Consulate-General. Up to the present time, no definite conclusion has been arrived at, but should the aforementioned possibility eventuate, MARKITANT will be under the protection of the French Consulate-General in Shanghai. He is not liable for compulsory military service with any authority.

Since December 1937, MARKITANT has served in "B" Company, S.V.C., and is still serving. In a testimonial signed by Captain BARTON, officer in charge of "B" Company, MARKITANT is described as being an efficient volunteer, keen, smart, soldierly and amenable discipline. These remarks are endorsed by the Sgt. Major of "B" Company, who declares MARKITANT to be of good character and behaviour, well disciplined, and a good sportsman.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT
(3)

Station,
Date 19

Subject

Made by Forwarded by

Amongst his sporting activities, the applicant has played football for the First Teams of the St. Francis Xaviers College, SOKOL, the Russian Sporting Club, and the Shanghai Recreation Club. He has played volley-ball and basket-ball for the SOKOL Club, and tennis for the Recreation Club Second team. He is a middle distance runner and competes in the Shot Putt at sports meets.

MARKITANT speaks, reads and writes English and French, and speaks Russian. He is at present residing at House 49/1129 Bubbling Well Road with his parents and sister. His father is a musician in the municipal Orchestra.

This applicant appears to be of the required physical and intellectual standard, and nothing to his detriment is known in this office.

His service with his present employers can be terminated by one month's notice, and, should his application be favourably received, he could be free to take up appointment with the Shanghai Municipal Police on August 1st.

*Copy to
A.C. (A+T.R)*

C 24/0

J. Killenbeck
D. P. S.

D.C. (Special Branch).

CONFIDENTIAL.

Shanghai Municipal Police
Headquarters.

Date June 19, 1939.

D. C. (Special Branch).

B. B. Markitant

Will you please have enquiries made about the above named,
a candidate to join the S. M. Police (application form etc. attached),
especially regarding his character, social life and suitability for the
S. M. Police.

Please return the attached documents to this office when
finished with.

[Handwritten signature]
19/6

[Handwritten signature]
A. C. (A. & T. R.)

CWC

M. 2
G. 100-1133

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

S. 1, Special Branch *Station 3*

REPORT

Date *32* September 21, 1939.Subject H. GONDA - applicant for enrolment in the Shanghai Municipal Police.

Made by. D.S. Pitts

Forwarded by *R. W. Mac Aulie D.S.I*

Heinz GONDA, German (Austrian) Jew, was born at Funfkirchen, Hungary, on July 28, 1918. At an early age he was taken by his father, an Austrian subject, to reside at Inzersdorf, near Vienna, where he lived until 1938.

From 1924 until 1928, GONDA attended an elementary school in Inzersdorf, while for the following five years he continued his studies in the Fifth District Vienna Middle School. In 1933 he was sent to College in the Nineteenth Vienna District and there he remained until he graduated in 1936.

In September 1936 he entered the University of Vienna (Faculty of Medicine), but with the Nazis entering Austria and the subsequent promulgation of anti-Jewish measures, GONDA was compelled to cut short his studies in May 1938 and was therefore unable to secure his degree.

Reports covering the applicant's entire scholastic career have been perused and he is said to have been a diligent and industrious pupil of good character, conduct and bearing.

In 1936 and 1937, GONDA, during his Summer vacations, spent several months in France, Italy and Switzerland, perfecting his knowledge of French and Italian, both of which tongues he has a useful knowledge. His English, too, is good.

His father, now established as a medical practitioner at offices 103/4, 346 Szechuen Road,



SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT

- 2 -

.....Station,

Date.....19

Subject

Made by. Forwarded by.....

was for years employed by the Austrian Government as a medical adviser to certain civil departments in Vienna. The father also fought in the Austrian Army in the Great War.

In August 1938, realizing there was no future in Germany as a Jew, the father left with his family for China, arriving in Shanghai in the s.s. "Conte verde" on September 24, 1938.

Since his arrival here, the applicant has not been in any regular employment, but since his father is by no means destitute, he has been well cared for.

The applicant has two uncles residing in Shanghai, both being well-known members of the local community of long residence. Mr. C.H. GONDA, the architect has been in Shanghai since 1920, while Mr. Joe FARREN (POLLAK), night-club owner and manager, has resided here intermittently since 1926.

The applicant is a clean living youth, fond of games, intelligent and respectable. Smart in appearance and of respectful demeanour, he appears to be a good type against whom nothing of a detrimental nature is known since his arrival in this city from Europe.

He is in possession of Austrian (not German) Passport No. 1449 issued in Vienna on August 7, 1934 and renewed in the same town on June 28, 1938.

Since May of the current year, GONDA has been an efficient member of the American Machine Gun Company,

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT
- 3 -

..... Station,

Date.....19

Subject (in full)

Made by.....Forwarded by

S.V.C. and is highly spoken of by his superior officers.

Ja. Jones

D. S.

D. C.(Special Branch).

Copy to A.C. (A.T.R.)

CONFIDENTIAL.

Shanghai Municipal Police
Headquarters.

Date September 18, 1939.

D. C. (Special Branch).

H. Gonda.

Will you please have enquiries made about the above named,
a candidate to join the S. M. Police (application form etc. attached),
especially regarding his character, social life and suitability for the
S. M. Police.

Please return the attached documents to this office when
finished with.

W. H. Gonda
A. C. (A. & T. R.) *P. S. Roberts*
18/9.

FM 2
G. 30M-1-39

3A
CONFIDENTIAL

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. 8741/34

Section 1, Special Branch
REPORT

Date October 12, 1939.

Subject VLADAS SAMOCHVALOVAS-THOMSON - applicant for the Shanghai
Municipal Police.

Made by D.S.I. MacAdie

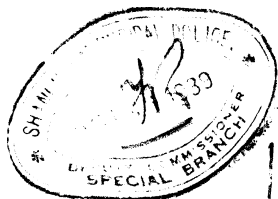
Forwarded by

C. G. G. G. G. G.

Vladas Samochvalovas-Thomson alias Vladimir Samochvaloff alias Walter Thomson, Lithuanian citizen, Passport No. 1145/01564, issued 22.7.32 in Memel, applied at the beginning of January 1939 for a position as Assistant Warder in the Shanghai Municipal Gaol. A report on his antecedents was compiled by Special Branch at the time and his application was subsequently rejected. A copy of the report in question giving all details is attached herewith.

Since that application Thomson has had no regular employment but has been assisting S. Nemishkis, a Lithuanian jeweller and watch maker at 671 Pubbling Well Road, in return for board and lodgings there.

The only real objection to Thomson is that he apparently wrote a letter from San Pedro, California in 1938 under the name of Vladimir Samochvaloff (Russian rendering of Vladas Samochvalovas) asking the Shanghai Municipal Police for a certificate of residence in Shanghai between 1920 and 1937, when he had never stayed in Shanghai longer than the stay of his ship in port. The writing of this letter has been denied by Thomson and he now states that it must have been written by another seaman whose dislike he had incurred, with the object of getting him into trouble, a palpably false excuse. The real truth is that he was facing deportation following overstaying his allotted period in the country as an alien and probably wrote the letter in desperation and in a mistaken belief that it would assist him with the



F2900/1844

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT

Station,

Date.....19

Subject.....

-2-

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

American Immigration Authorities.

Against this foolish mistake on his part is the fact that he has undoubted linguistic abilities, being able to converse fluently in the three Baltic languages, the three Scandinavian languages, as well as Russian, Polish, German and English with some knowledge of Spanish as well. He is well spoken of by the Lithuanian community in Shanghai, who are chiefly impressed by the fact that he is the only man here who can write and speak the Lithuanian language. He is in possession of a mate's ticket but states that he wishes to settle down and is tired of the sea.

Careful enquiries have failed to reveal anything to his detriment since he came to Shanghai.

The following documents are attached to this report:-

- (1) Birth certificate.
- (2) Letter from Los Angeles Police.
- (3) Letter of recommendation from J. Kirichok.
- (4) " " " " S. Nenishkis.

*Copy of report
together with
documents forwarded
to A. S. (A. T. R.)*

Q. 12/10

R. W. Mac Aulie

D. S. I.

D.C. (Special Branch)

Copy - Original on 0681625-

January 15, 1939.

V. Samokvalovas alias W. Thomson, candidate for the S.M.
Police (Goal Branch).

Enquiries show that Vladas SAMOKVALOVAS alias Walter THOMSON, believed to be a Lithuanian citizen of Russian origin (correct name Vladimir SAMOKHALOFF), arrived in Shanghai from the United States on or about July 26, 1938 as a member of the crew of the s.s. "Mundelta". This ship was bought in Philadelphia by Wheelock & Co., Ltd., for Shanghai Tug & Lighter Co. and is now known under the name "Munlock." Shortly upon arrival here Samokvalovas, who had been discharged from the ship together with other members of the crew, called on Mr. J. Kirichok, Inspector of the River Police and Vice-President of the Lithuanian Association in Shanghai, and asked to help him in finding an employment in this city. Upon the recommendation of Mr. Kirichok he was engaged by Mee-Yeh Handels Compagnie, 137 Canton Road, as a supervisor in one of their factories with the salary of \$250 per mensem. He worked in this capacity from August 15 to December 1, 1938 when he was given one month's salary in lieu of notice and was discharged. It appears from a statement obtained confidentially from the management of the firm in question that his services were dispensed with for the following two reasons: 1) He was not satisfied with his salary, for which he had to work long hours, and frequently talked of his intention to leave the firm as soon as he found a better position. Hence the conclusion that he was not interested in his work. 2) The management was informed that he had been borrowing money from certain Chinese dealing with the firm.

Interviewed by the undersigned in connection with this matter Mr. Kirichok stated that from his association with the applicant during the past six months he had formed a favourable opinion regarding his character and abilities (knowledge of many foreign languages). Recently he recommended him as a candidate for

the River Police, but there were no vacancies. Mr. Kirichok also stated that he is prepared to give him a letter of recommendation, if necessary.

Mr. M. Gotsy, Syrian, local ~~silk~~ merchant, at whose house (51/21 Route de Grouchy) Samokvalovas is reported to have been residing since his arrival in Shanghai, was also confidentially approached for information. Nothing was learned from him, which could reflect adversely on the character of the applicant.

At present Samokvalovas seems to be in straitened circumstances, as during December last he asked the Lithuanian Association for monetary assistance and was given a small sum.

In March, 1938 a letter dated 26.2.38, San Pedro, California, U.S.A., was received by the S.M. Police from a certain Vladimir Samohvaloff, which had all the appearances of a rather clumsy attempt to obtain from the S.M. Police by means of false pretences a certificate to the effect that he resided in Shanghai from 1920 to 13.8.37. The signature appearing in this letter and the attached papers written by Samokvalovas reveal a certain similarity of handwriting. In order to clear up this matter the applicant was interviewed on 14.1.39 at Headquarters.

According to his statement, he was born on 1.1.1913 in Mariampol district, Lithuania (formerly a part of the Russian Empire). From 1920 to 1925 he attended a school at Kaunas, after which he lived with his parents until 1929. From 1929 to 1930 he was employed in the Forestry Department in Lithuania, following which he started to work as a seaman. In October, 1934 he passed an examination at a Navigation School in Libau, Latvia, qualifying himself in a number of subjects relating to the work of a seaman. Working in this capacity on various ships he made his way to the

United States where, from 1935 till his departure for Shanghai in the summer of 1938, his address was 110 W. Seventh Street, San Pedro, California, with the exception of the periods when he worked on ships. The duties he was called upon to perform at various times include those of a quartermaster, fireman, sail maker, sailor etc. On the s.s. "Mundelta", in which he arrived in Shanghai, he worked as a cook, and for this reason did not care to obtain a certificate of discharge when singing off the ship.

He holds a document of identity, which appears to be a temporary certificate of nationality issued in the name of Vladas Samokvalovas on 5-8-37 by the Lithuanian Consul-General at New York (No. 03774/1564). In this document above the name "Vladas Samokvalovas" is written the name "Walter Thomson". It is not clear, however, when and by whom this addition was made. The applicant explained that he had adopted the latter name because foreigners find his Lithuanian name too difficult to pronounce. Among other documents in his possession is a certificate purporting to have been issued on 22-3-38 by the Department of Police, City of Los Angeles, Cal., to the effect that there was nothing in the police records to indicate that he had ever been arrested or was wanted by the police. (Ref.No.1.7.10).

Further, the applicant stated that one of the ships, on which he had been working, called at Shanghai on two occasions in 1936, for short periods. He never lived here before and had no relatives in the Far East. His father died in 1926 and the last known address of his mother was Memel, Lithuania.

Asked, if he wrote a letter to the S.M. Police from America in February, 1938, he replied in the negative. On being shown the address and signature of Vladimir Samokhvaloff in San

Pedro appearing in the letter, he seemed to feel embarrassed for a moment, but denied having anything to do with the letter and went on to explain that the address in question was that of a Scandinavian Seamen's Club in that city, that there might be another seaman there named Vladimir Samohvaloff, that signatures could be forged and that he would write to San Pedro in order to find out who the writer of the letter was. All this did not sound very convincing.

Enquiries at the local American Consulate-General show that there is no record of any person named Vladimir Samohvaloff or Vladas Samokvalovas alias Walter Thomson. Nothing detrimental is known regarding the applicant at Wheelock & Co., Ld, 2/3 Quai de France.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT

Chengtu Road Station. File No. Date 14-4-41.

SUBJECT: Foreigner drunk and incapable.

Sir,

I beg to report that at 6.25 p.m. a telephone message was received from C. .C. 2472 reporting a drunken foreigner at 671 B'well Road. The undersigned attended the aforementioned address, "A Watch Repair Shop" occupied by one V.S. Nenishkis and observed upon arrival a drunken foreigner who was identified by the undersigned to be one W. Thomson formerly of the G.M. Police attached to Chengtu Road Station, and at present employed on the River Police at Footung Point. As a result of enquiries it was ascertained from Mr. Nenishkis that W. Thomson was an old acquaintance of his and was invited to participate in what was termed a vodka party and as a result of W. Thomson's condition, Mr. Nenishkis desired to have him removed from the premises, he was eventually brought to the station and placed in the detention room where he became very violent and as a result kicked out the left lower panel of the detention room door, "Municipal Property". V.S. Malley, Sergeant on Charge Room Duty communicated with the River Police and at 7.20 p.m. D.S. Olofsen and Mansfield attended the station and upon their arrival W. Thomson was in an unconscious state and it was deemed advisable to detain him until A.M. 15-4-41 when he will be handed over in a sober condition.

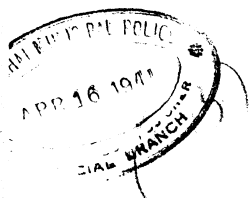
The damage to the Detention Room door will be assessed through the N.W.D. and forwarded accordingly.

I am, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

Sgd. R. J. Winsett
Sub-Inspector.

Divisional Officer,
"A" Division.



Handwritten notes:
671 B'well Rd
17/4

Handwritten signature/initials:
15-4-41

FORM 2
SUM-1-33

CONFIDENTIAL

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

S.1, Special Branch

REPORT

Date Oct. 17, 1939.

Subject BAUDIN, R. - Applicant to join the Shanghai Municipal Police.

Made by D.S. Anderson

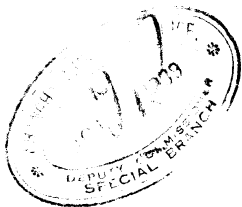
Forwarded by

C. Gausford

Robert Baudin, American citizen, born in Oxford, Ohio, U.S.A. August 15, 1918, is in possession of Passport No.44210 issued at San Francisco, July 11, 1939. He is of mixed parentage; his father Mr. C. Baudin, Professor of French Literature, New York University, is a naturalised American citizen of French extraction while his mother, whose address is given as 485 Abington Avenue, East Orange, New Jersey, is American born. Baudin was educated at the East Orange High School, New Jersey, where he attained the 10th grade of education, leaving the school on March 1, 1934.

After leaving school he travelled about the States as a novelty salesman, but owing to adverse trade conditions and to the fact that competition in his particular calling was somewhat keen, he decided to try his fortune at sea. Since November 28, 1936, when Baudin first went to sea, he has been employed as deck hand and engine room wiper on several ships trading between the United States, South America, Japan and Europe and he is in possession of discharge papers to substantiate his statements regarding the shipping companies with whom he was engaged.

With the idea of coming to Shanghai to seek employment preferably, he states, to join the Police Force, Baudin signed on as Cabin Boy in a British owned ship named the "HARMALA" at Portland, Oregon,



SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT

..... Station,

Date.....19

Subject.....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

- 2 -

U.S.A. August 8, 1939. The "Hermala" owned by the Harrison Steam Ship Line, London, arrived in Shanghai on September 15, 1939, on which date Baudin received his good conduct discharge at the British Consulate.

Since his arrival in Shanghai, Baudin has been living at the Salvation Army Men's Hostel, No. 7 Yang Terrace, Wei-Hai-Wei Road.

In view of the fact that Baudin has been in Shanghai for such a short period and that he is practically unknown, it has not been possible to obtain particulars regarding his character.

However from personal observation and from very limited sources of enquiry it has been ascertained that Baudin has a really genuine ambition to join the Shanghai Municipal Police and there is apparently no reason why he should not, in time, become a valuable member of the Force.

H. S. Anderson
D. S.

D.C. (Special Branch)

*Copy to
A.C. (A+TR)*

CONFIDENTIAL.

Shanghai Municipal Police
Headquarters.

Date, October 11, 1939.

D. C. (Special Branch).

R. Baudin

Will you please have enquiries made about the above named, a candidate to join the S. M. Police (application form etc. attached), especially regarding his character, social life and suitability for the S. M. Police.

Please return the attached documents to this office when finished with.

A. C. (A. & T. R.)

CONFIDENTIAL

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

S.1, Special Branch

REPORT

Date October 23, 1939.

Subject DALZIEL - A. L. Application to join the Shanghai Municipal Police.

Made by D. S. Anderson.

Forwarded by

Athol Lindsay Dalziel, British subject, was born in Perth, Western Australia, November 25th, 1920.

His father, Captain Oswald Cannon Dalziel, a master mariner, born in Scotland, has been employed for the past three years with the Moller Shipping Company, while his mother, who is a New Zealander by birth, is living at No. 30 Weihaiwei Road.

During the early years of his life, the applicant attended a preparatory school in Perth, Western Australia, but eventually, when his father obtained employment on the China Coast, he completed his education at the Diocesan Boys' School, Hongkong, which he left in December 1937, attaining the 2nd Grade, standard of education.

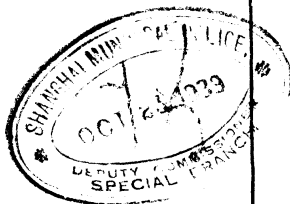
His Passport No. 3089 was issued in Hongkong July 11th, 1938.

Since leaving school, Dalziel has served in the Mobile Machine Gun Unit of the Hongkong Volunteer Defense Corps from August 1937 until July 1938.

During the recent hostilities in South China, he was connected with the International Red Cross, Canton Refugee Areas Committee from December 29th 1938 until February 21st, 1939.

On the playing field, it may be said that Dalziel is a good all round sport, playing cricket, rugby and hockey, and he is also a swimmer above the average.

Copy to
CC (UTR)



FILE

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT

..... Station,

Date.....19

Subject (in full).....

- 2 -

Made by

Forwarded by.....

Although he has been in Shanghai a very short time, since October 14th, it has been learned from reliable sources that the applicant is a young man of splendid personality and character, and one who is well qualified to become a member of the Shanghai Municipal Police force.

H. S. Anderson

D. S.

D. C. (Special Branch).

CONFIDENTIAL.

Shanghai Municipal Police
Headquarters.

Date October 19, 1939.

D. C. (Special Branch).

A.L. Dalziel.

Will you please have enquiries made about the above named,
a candidate to join the S. M. Police (application form etc. attached),
especially regarding his character, social life and suitability for the
S. M. Police.

Please return the attached documents to this office when
finished with.

D. L. C. Allen
(C)

10/19
A. C. (A. & T. R.)

CWC
P.M. 2
G. 90M-1-39

CONFIDENTIAL

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

S. 1, Special Branch

REPORT

Date November 9, 1939.

Subject Walter Cattell Newcomb - applicant for S.I.F.

Made by D.S.I. MacAde

Forwarded by

C. Cleaver D.S.

Walter Cattell Newcomb, American citizen was born in Boston, Massachusetts, on June 10th, 1912, and is in possession of U.S. passport No. 28578 issued by the State Department.

He was educated in a public school until the age of 14 when he entered High School remaining there until the age of 18 when he went to sea. After two years at sea he entered Colgate University, Mass., a preparatory College for intending professional men. After a year in College, he again went to sea in 1933 on Oceanic & Oriental Steamship Lines and vessels of the Dollar Line. On these ships he worked as an A.B.

In July, 1937, he stayed in Japan for seven months and then returned to sea. In April, 1939, he left a ship of the American President Line and again went to Japan for six months returning to Shanghai a few weeks ago. In Japan he was learning Judo and states that he qualified for first belt. In that country he also acquired enough Japanese language for simple conversational purposes.

Newcomb appears to be a steady sober individual. He is known to P.S. Raeder who worked together with him on various vessels. P.S. Raeder states that he does not know anything to Newcomb's detriment and has always found him industrious and sober and to lead a quiet life.

The following original documents in connection

Copy to
A.E. (a+T.R.)

FILE

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.....

REPORT

.....Station,

Date.....19

- 2 -

Subject (in full).....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

with Newcomb's character are attached to this report :-

- 1) Letter from the Mayor of Buffalo, New York.
- 2) Letter from the Commissioner of Police, city of Buffalo, New York.
- 3) Letter from Justice of Supreme Court, State of New York, Buffalo, New York.

R. W. Mac Auliffe

D. S. I.

D. C. (Special Branch).

CWC
FM 2
6.1 1-39

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

S. 1, Special Branch/Station 1

REPORT

Date November 29, 1939.

Subject. Karl Hans CAHN.

Made by D.P.S. Killingbeck

Forwarded by D. I. Crawford

Karl Hans CAHN was born in Gelsenkirchen, Germany on January 26, 1914 and is of Non-Aryan blood.

He attended the Public School in Cuxhaven from 1920 until 1924, after which he completed his education at the Grammar School in that town, obtaining his "Certificate of maturity" in 1932.

On leaving school, Cahn became apprenticed to an Import and Export Trading Company in Hamburg, and after an apprenticeship of two years, was taken into employment as a clerk, by the firm, the Reisund Export Gesellschaft. His period of service with this firm extended from 1932 until 1938, when he was dismissed during March, as it was considered dangerous for business houses to employ Non-Aryans. Cahn is in possession of good references from his late employers.

Cahn's existence in Germany was then subject to all the regulations and hardships imposed by the authorities on people of Non-Aryan blood and in January, 1939, after having been incarcerated for a short period, Cahn was forced to sign a document stating that he would leave Germany.

He arrived in Shanghai on July 9, 1939 and resided at 680 Chaoufoong Road, earning a small wage as a member of the so called "Home Police" operating in the Refugee Camps for Central European Jews.

Copy to
A.C. (A.T.R.)

FILED
C-14

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT

- 2 -

Station,

Date. 19

Subject.

Made by. Forwarded by.

Cahn has a knowledge of the French and Spanish languages apart from being able to speak, read and write English and German.

From the impression gained of Cahn, it would appear that he is ^a suitable person to be considered for enlistment to the Shanghai Municipal Police. He is neat and tidy in his personal appearance and of good manners and since arriving in Shanghai has not come under the unfavourable notice of the Shanghai Municipal Police.

J. K. Cunningham

D. P. S.

D. C. (Special Branch).

CONFIDENTIAL.

Shanghai Municipal Police
Headquarters.

Date November 23, 1939.

D. C. (Special Branch).

K. H. Cahn.

Will you please have enquiries made about the above named,
a candidate to join the S. M. Police (application form etc. attached),
especially regarding his character, social life and suitability for the
S. M. Police.

Please return the attached documents to this office when
finished with.

[Handwritten initials]

D. P. S. Killybeck
[Handwritten signature]

[Handwritten signature]
A. C. (A. & T. R.)
→

CWC

FA
G. 96-1-39

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

S. 1, Special Branch

REPORT

Date. December 5, 1939.

Subject. Sigvald Olsen Ronne - applicant for appointment in the Shanghai
Municipal Police.

Made by D.S.I. Hide

Forwarded by D. I. Crawford

Sigvald Olsen Ronne, applicant for appointment in the Shanghai Municipal Police, was born in Vik I Sogn, Norway, on December 1st, 1910. His parents were divorced whilst he was still a baby, after which, his father, a sea captain, went to America and his mother re-married and is at present living in Norway.

The applicant attended the elementary school at Leikanger from the age of six to fifteen years and on completing his education worked as a farm hand for about two years and then as a salesman for eighteen months. In 1928 he went to sea for a year and thereafter returned to his former trade.

He went to sea again in October, 1929 and has since seen service in German, British, Finnish and Norwegian ships in various parts of the world. In 1937 he spent a year working as a house decorator in the United States. On arrival in Shanghai on the s.s. Marchen Maersk he decided to endeavour to secure employment ashore.

In addition to his passport, the candidate is in possession of several discharge certificates which describe him as being sober, willing and careful and of very good character.

In addition to his native language, he speaks good English and German and has a fair knowledge of Spanish. He states he is an excellent horseman and can swim well.

The applicant is registered with the Norwegian

Copy to
A.C. (A. + T.R.)

[Handwritten signature]

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT

..... Station,

Date..... 19

Subject.....

Made by..... Forwarded by.....

Consulate where nothing is known to his detriment.

Xwoda

D. S. I.

D. C. (Special Branch).

6/13

CONFIDENTIAL.

Shanghai Municipal Police
Headquarters.

Date November 30, 1939.

D. C. (Special Branch).

S.O. Rønne.

Will you please have enquiries made about the above named,
a candidate to join the S. M. Police (application form etc. attached),
especially regarding his character, social life and suitability for the
S. M. Police.

Please return the attached documents to this office when
finished with.

D. C. J. Hill
(-0/1)

W. H. H. H.
A. C. (A. & T. R.)

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

S. 1, Special Branch

REPORT

Date. December 5, 1939.

Subject. Erik Rudolf Haggblad - applicant for appointment in the Shanghai
Municipal Police.

Made by D.S.I. Hide

Forwarded by

D. I. Crawford

Erik Rudolf Haggblad was born at Vastervik, Sweden, on October 16th, 1916. His father, who died in 1934, was British vice consul of that town from 1909 to 1931, having previously served in the Rhodesian Police and the British forces during the South African War.

The applicant's education, which included one year's agricultural training, was acquired at Linkoping Grammar School which he attended from the age of seven to twenty years. From the age of fifteen he was a member of the Volunteer Home Defence Force and on leaving school in 1936 was conscripted for one year's training with the ground service of the Swedish Air Force.

Between January 1938 and November 1939, the candidate was employed as a motorman on various vessels belonging to the Hagglund, Swedish Lloyd, Trans-Atlantic and Swedish East Asiatic Steamship companies. He arrived in Shanghai on November 4th on the s.s. Shantung of the latter company and missed his ship when she sailed early the following morning. His personal papers were left aboard the vessel and with the exception of a certificate of service with the Volunteer Home Defence, a contract with the Trans-Atlantic Steamship and his passport, he has no documentary evidence regarding his history.

In addition to his native language, the

Copy to
A.C. (A.T.R.)

YR

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT

Station,

Date. 19

- 2 -

Subject.

Made by. Forwarded by.

candidate has a fluent command of German both written and oral. There is considerable room for improvement in his English but he appears intelligent and could no doubt attain the required standard during his training period. He can also make himself understood in French.

The applicant is registered at the Swedish Consulate and nothing to his detriment is known either by the Police or the Consulate.

Swedish

D. S. I.

D. C. (Special Branch).

CONFIDENTIAL.

Shanghai Municipal Police
Headquarters.

Date ... November 30, 1939.

D. C. (Special Branch).

E.R. Haggblad.

Will you please have enquiries made about the above named,
a candidate to join the S. M. Police (application form etc. attached),
especially regarding his character, social life and suitability for the
S. M. Police.

Please return the attached documents to this office when
finished with.

D. C. (Special Branch)
E. R. Haggblad

W. B. Haggblad
A. C. (A. & T. R.)

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. 8741/42

Section 1, 3d, Pr. Station, 1, 30

REPORT

Date December 16, 1939

Subject Dale Franklin Carson - applicant for the Shanghai Municipal Police.

Made by D.S.I. MacAdie Forwarded by D. I. Crawford

Copy to
AC (A.H.R.)

FILE

Dale Franklin CARSON, American citizen, was born at Jefferson City, Missouri, on September 16th 1918. His father died some nine years ago. According to his own story, he attended a public school in Jefferson City until the age of 13 after which he studied at the Oskaloosa (Kansas) High School until the age of 17 and obtained a High School Graduation Certificate. From then until the age of 18 he was at Jefferson City Junior College. After leaving college Carson obtained employment as a clerk in a Corn Chandler's Store in his home at Oskaloosa. He finally left there in June 1939 owing to the fact, he says, that the wages were insufficient. He then decided to go to sea and at Portland, Oregon, signed on a Greek steamer Gerassimos Vergottis which sailed for the Orient on September 20th. He and four other American members of the crew, unable to stand conditions on the steamer, obtained their discharge from the ship in Yokohama on October 29th and at the advice of American Consular officials came to Shanghai where they would more likely obtain a berth back to the States. Carson however decided to stay in Shanghai and put up at the Salvation Army Hostel, No. 7 Young Terrace, Weihaiwei Road, where he is still staying.

Carson is not known to any person in Shanghai and is not in possession of any certificates of character beyond the usual seamen's documents. He states that

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT

..... Station,

Date.....19

Subject (in full).....

-2-

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

he could write to the United States for documents if necessary.

He seems to be intelligent but his appearance is rather unprepossessing. Doubtless however he would smarten up in time if accepted on the force.

He has no special qualifications beyond a smattering of Spanish. According to his own account he is a good track runner and has played American football.

R. W. Mac Artie.

D. S. I.

D.C. (Special Branch)

CONFIDENTIAL.

Shanghai Municipal Police
Headquarters.

Date December 13, 1939.

D. C. (Special Branch).

D.F. Carson

Will you please have enquiries made about the above named,
a candidate to join the S. M. Police (application form etc. attached),
especially regarding his character, social life and suitability for the
S. M. Police.

Please return the attached documents to this office when
finished with.

A. C. (A. & T. R.)

A. C. (A. & T. R.)

Upon leaving school he worked as a supervisor etc. with the Manchurian Yeast Company in Harbin for about one year (1933-1934). From 1936 to May, 1939 he was employed with the International Harvester Company, an American firm in Harbin, first as an apprentice and later as

1 M. 2
G. 9

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT

Station,

Date 19

- 2 -

Subject

Made by Forwarded by

a mechanic at their service station (setting up motor trucks,tractors and agricultural machines). Leaving this service on account of reduction in staff and with a good testimonial he worked as a tractor driver with the Manchuria Development Company at Neinen,near Tsi-tsikar, Chinese Eastern Railway, from May to October, 1939 when the work was discontinued. He then proceeded to Shanghai in quest of employment,arriving in this city on November 3 in the s.s. "Hoten Maru". Here he has been residing at 169 Route Tenant de la Tour, unemployed, being able to support himself thanks to the modest savings he made while in Manchuria.

Being a new arrival in Shanghai the applicant is practically unknown here and was unable to mention any local reference of good standing in the community. However, from an interview with Mr. P.H. Runberg, Estonian Consul in Shanghai, it has been ascertained that the applicant was very well recommended to Mr. Runberg by the Estonian Society in Harbin,as well as by two Harbin residents of the Estonian nationality known to him personally as honest and trustworthy persons. Mr. Runberg's own impression of the applicant while in Shanghai is in keeping with what he has heard about him from the said sources,and therefore he has no hesitation in recommending him as an honest, sober and industrious young man.

Mr. Pedai, a retired employee of the Chinese Eastern Railway,one of the Harbin residents referred to above, who is in Shanghai at present on a short visit and is staying at 1402 Avenue Joffre, was interviewed

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.....

REPORT

- 3 -

.....Station,

Date.....19

Subject.....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

on 19-12-39. He stated that he knew the Kool family in Harbin for many years and spoke highly of the applicant's character.

Mrs. A.G. Bardin, Estonian, who has been in the employ of Siemens China Co. for many years first in Harbin and since 1936 in Hongkong and Shanghai, was also interviewed on 19-12-39. She stated that from her knowledge of the applicant while in Harbin she can recommend him as an honest and well behaved young man.

Apart from his knowledge of the English language, the applicant speaks Russian fluently and is reported to speak his native tongue as well as a little Japanese and Chinese.

While in Shanghai he did not come to Police notice and enquiries have failed to elicit any information detrimental to his character.

A. Prokofiev

D. S. I.

D. C. (Special Branch).

CONFIDENTIAL.

Shanghai Municipal Police
Headquarters.

Date December 13, 1939.

D. C. (Special Branch).

L. J. Koel

Will you please have enquiries made about the above named,
a candidate to join the S. M. Police (application form etc. attached),
especially regarding his character, social life and suitability for the
S. M. Police.

Please return the attached documents to this office when
finished with.

D. S. [unclear]
[unclear]

W. H. [unclear] 81
A. C. (A. & T. R.)
[unclear]

CWC
FM 2
G. 90M-1-35

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S. 1, Special Branch *Admission*

REPORT

Date January 16, 1940.

Subject RAWSON EDWARD LIBBY - applicant for appointment in the Shanghai
Municipal Police.

Made by D.S.I. Hide

Forwarded by D. I. Crawford

Rawson Edward Libby, applicant for appointment in the Shanghai Municipal Police, was born of American parents in Portland, Maine, on December 26th, 1915. He arrived in China in 1921 accompanied by his mother and father Elmer S. Libby, an engineer by profession. His parents were divorced in 1924, after which his father returned to America and, in 1931, his mother married Mr. J. Capelle of the Salt Gabelle, who is now stationed in Haiphong.

The applicant was educated at the Public and Thomas Hanbury School but did not pass any examinations of note.

He states he has a good knowledge of Shanghai dialect and that he can make himself understood in several of the northern dialects. Leaving school in 1935, he accompanied his mother and step-father to Sianfu where he obtained employment as an apprentice mechanic with the North China Bus and Transportation Company. Two years later his step-father was transferred to Kalgan where the applicant was employed as a mechanic by Woswag Trading Company.

In 1938 Libby went to Los Angeles, where he studied a refrigeration course at the Highland Technical Institute, but was unable to complete the course owing to lack of funds. He returned to Shanghai early in 1939 and in April obtained employment with the China General Omnibus Company

Copy to
A.C. (A.T.R.)

FILE

17
In

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.....

REPORT

.....Station,

Date.....19

- 2 -

Subject.....

Made by.....

Forwarded by.....

for the purpose of erecting A.E.C. and Daimler chassis. He was discharged on November 9th, when the job was completed. He has since been unemployed.

In Special Branch file D.2519, dated June 15th, 1931, the applicant is included among a number of schoolboys who were in possession of firearms. According to this report he obtained a revolver from his mother and exchanged it for a sporting rifle which was subsequently surrendered for destruction.

Enquiries have failed to elicit anything detrimental to the applicant. He is in possession of American passport No. 398 issued in Shanghai on October 30th, 1937. He resides at the Salvation Army Hotel, 7 Yang Terrace, Weihaiwei Road.

Attached -

1. Recommendation from the General Omnibus Company.
2. Letter from Mr. G. Findlay Andrew to the Commissioner of Police.

Twedde

D. S. I.

A. C. (Special Branch).

*Attached
to A-LR
Copy C. 14*

C. 14

CONFIDENTIAL

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

S. 1, Special Branch *Shanghai*

REPORT

Date *February 20* 19 *40*.

Subject RICHARD ARTHUR DICKSON - applicant for appointment in the Shanghai Municipal Police.

Made by D.S.I. Hide Forwarded by D. I. Crawford

A.T. (A-T.R.)
R.H.
5/2

Richard Arthur Dickson, applicant for appointment in the Shanghai Municipal Police, was born in Shanghai on November 14th, 1921. He is the holder of British passport No. C.85939 issued at Shanghai on December 1st, 1938. His father, William Power Dickson, a native of Cumberland who died about two years ago, arrived in Shanghai in 1910 after serving with the Royal Artillery in India. In this city he was employed for twenty years as a clerk by the Shanghai Cotton Anti-Adulteration Association. His mother, with whom he resides at 2 Yang Terrace, was formerly Miss Frede Gingold, a native of Vienna.

The applicant was educated at the Western District Public School which he attended from November, 1930 until March, 1937. He did not pass any examination of note and his certificate of character on leaving school, a copy of which is attached, describes him as not markedly successful in his studies but always a hardworking pupil.

In March, 1937, the candidate obtained a position as apprentice with Messrs. Hall & Holtz but was dismissed in September of the same year. His employers describe him as honest but irresponsible and unreliable. In February, 1939 the applicant went to Brisbane where he secured employment as a deck hand with the Australian United Steam

FILE

INDEXED BY
(G.S.) REGISTRY
DATE *2/2/40*

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT

Station,

Date.....19

- 2 -

Subject.....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

Navigation Company and with MacDonald, Hamilton & Company. A copy of his discharge certificate from the later firm is attached herewith. He returned to Shanghai in November, 1939 and has since been unemployed.

The candidate, who has no special qualifications, is of quiet disposition and of sober habits. His general character seems to have benefited considerably from his trip to Australia. He is well spoken, of good appearance and physically well developed for his age. Generally speaking, he may be described as well up to the standard required of local recruits.

T. White

D. S. I.

A. C. (Special Branch).

*Copy sent to
A.C.(A.T.R.)*

C. 272

CONFIDENTIAL.

Shanghai Municipal Police
Headquarters.

Date February 15, 1940.

D. C. (Special Branch).

R.A. Dickson.

Will you please have enquiries made about the above named,
a candidate to join the S. M. Police (application form etc. attached),
especially regarding his character, social life and suitability for the
S. M. Police.

Please return the attached documents to this office when
finished with.

W. H. Taubman
A. C. (A. & T. R.)

F.M. 2
G. 90M-1-39

CONFIDENTIAL

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Section 1, Special B.F.

REPORT

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
S. B. REGISTRY
No. S. B. D. 8741/46
Date March 11, 1940

Subject. L.A. STASHKEVICH, candidate for position of Mechanic in the
Transport Office, Shanghai Municipal Police.

Made by D.S.I. Prokofiev Forwarded by

K.L.
(A.T.R.)

R.D.
11/3

Lev Alexandrovich STASHKEVICH, Russian, born on February 20, 1910 in Maritime Province, Russia. He is reported to have left the U.S.S.R. for China in 1926 and after a short stay in Manchuria and Tientsin arrived in Shanghai some time during 1927. Here he is known to have been working with various private persons and garages for several years first as a chauffeur and from 1930 mainly as a mechanic. Attached herewith is a list compiled from the records of both the Municipal and French Police which contains a fairly complete record of his employments in Shanghai during the period from October, 1927 to July, 1934. It appears that he was absent from Shanghai for most of the time between 1934 and 1939. In 1936 he was arrested by the Chinese authorities in Chekiang Province for being without any documents of identity and subsequently deported to Shanghai. Here he was handed over to the Russian Emigrants Committee on 5.7.36 through the medium of the Public Safety Bureau. Stashkevich explained that being unemployed and without any means of subsistence he proceeded to the interior of China in quest of employment.

It is reported that he returned to Shanghai from Hankow some time towards the end of 1938. From 17.2.39 to 16.6.39 he was employed with Scharpf & Guenter Co., 666 Szechuen Road, and in January, 1940, was engaged by the Auto-Palace (Central Garage, 117 Hongkong Road), his present employers.

INDEXED BY
(S.B.) REGISTRY
DATE 11/3/40

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT

Station,

Date 19

-2-

Subject

Made by Forwarded by

Enquiries show that formerly he had a rather bad reputation in Shanghai owing to frequent drinking bouts accompanied by disorderly conduct. However, it is reported that following his marriage about two years ago there has been great change for the better in his general conduct.

Stashkevich forms the subject of Criminal Record No. 1243 the particulars of which are as follows:-

<u>Court</u>	<u>Offence</u>	<u>Sentence</u>	<u>Date of Sentence</u>
Provisional	Larceny	2 months	11.10.28
--	--	R. O. S.	30.11.28
2nd Special District Court	Disorderly conduct	Not guilty	30.5.32

Applicant's father, A.P. Stashkevich, age about 55, a mechanic by profession, resides in Shanghai at present. His younger brother, T. A. Stashkevich, also a chauffeur-mechanic, resided in Shanghai from 1928 until several years ago when he is reported to have returned to the U.S.S.R. Miss Nina Stashkevich, sister of the applicant, who was formerly a dancing partner, is at present either engaged to ^{be married to} /or cohabiting with an American, name unknown. According to police report dated 6.4.36 (D. 3649) she was at that time a paramour of J. Lizarraga, a well known crook.

A. P. Kofier
D. S. I.

D.C. (Special Branch)

L.A. STASHKEVICH

(Chauffeurs Record Card)

<u>Employers Name & Address</u>	<u>Period of employment</u>
1. Russian Hire Service	31.10.27 - 2. 2. 28.
2. Russian Hire Service	3. 3.28 - 12.3. 28.
3. Say Loong Garage. 358 Avenue Haig	13.3. 28 - 12.4. 28.
4. Auto Clinic Co.	13.4. 28 - 13.6. 28.
5. S. Fedoroff	13.6. 28 - 17.8. 28.
6. S. Fedoroff	28.8. 28 - 1. 5. 29.
7. Mr. Missura	1. 5. 29 - 14.6. 29.
8. Mrs.E.Dorofinsky, 347 E.Broadway	1. 8. 29 - 29.9. 29.
9. Bills Motors (mechanic)	16.5. 30 - 13.8. 30.
10. Servauto Co. (mechanic)	1. 10.30 - 3. 8. 31.
11.Bills Motors (mechanic)	25.9- 31 - 17. 5.33.
12.Chakalian, Avenue Voffre	17.5. 33 - 26. 5.33.
13.Chih-tse College, Nangwan Road	23.9. 33 - 16.6. 34.
14. Scharpf & Guenter, 666 Szechuen Road	17.2. 39 - 16-6-39.
15. Auto-Palace (Central Garage, 117 Hongkong Road)	8.-1-40 - (still em- ployed)



L.S. STASHKEVICH

CTH
FM
G. 90M

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

Section I, Special Branch

REPORT

Date March 19th, 1940.

Subject JANSSEN, Frederik Jan Cornelis Agathon - application
for appointment in S.M.P.

Made by D. S. Henschman. Forwarded by Supt. J. Mason.

D.L. (A.T.R.)

R.D.

20/3

FILED

Frederik Jan Cornelis Agathon Jansen, applicant for employment in the S.M.P., Netherlands subject, is in possession of Netherlands passport No. 353095 issued in Rotterdam on 7th October, 1937. According to the particulars contained in his passport he was born on 5th September, 1910, at Leiden, Holland. His father, a Netherlander, died in 1920, while his mother, French by birth, is believed to be dead. Jansen is not in possession of his birth certificate but understands that it could be obtained on application to the appropriate authorities in Holland.

Jansen received his education at the Technical School, Enschede, which establishment he attended from 1924 until 1927 when he graduated. On leaving school he was employed by an engineering firm for a period of two years and having received the necessary training, he went to sea in 1929, serving as a marine engineer. Sailing in Netherland, Egyptian, Danish and Greek ships Jansen remained at sea until the 17th February of this year when he left the Greek ship "Kalypso Vergotti" in Kobe. His discharge papers are in order and his references excellent.

From Kobe Jansen made his way to Shanghai and has been resident at House 56, Lane 1120 Broadway East for approximately a month. He has reported to

INDEXED BY
(G. J.) REGISTRY
DATE 20/3/40

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.....

REPORT

- 2 -

.....Station,

Date.....19

Subject.....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

to the local Netherlands Consular authorities who know nothing to his detriment.

Jansen states that he has been prompted to abandon his career at sea because of the appalling state of the shipping trade due to the European hostilities. In order to avoid unemployment he was compelled to sign-on to a Greek ship but on reaching Kobe found that he could no longer put up with the bad food and unhygienic conditions prevailing on board. Hence his reasons for wishing to join the S.M.P.

Jansen only having been in Shanghai for a very short period, it is impossible to form a very accurate estimate as to his character or social life. He appears, however, to be well educated and is alert in manner. He states that he speaks German fluently, a useful asset in present-day Shanghai, and has a working knowledge of French and Arabic. His English though not perfect, is very fair. In all he seems to be quite a satisfactory candidate for the S.M.P.

There is nothing detrimental concerning Jansen in Police Records.

D. S.

D. S.

D. C. (Special Branch).

*Copy sent
to DC (A+T.R.)*

CONFIDENTIAL.

Shanghai Municipal Police
Headquarters.

Date ... March 15, 1940.

D. C. (Special Branch).

F.J.C.A. Jansen

Will you please have enquiries made about the above named,
a candidate to join the S. M. Police (application form etc. attached),
especially regarding his character, social life and suitability for the
S. M. Police.

Please return the attached documents to this office when
finished with.

FF

[Handwritten signature]

D. A. C. (A. & T. R.)

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. 8741/47

S. 1, Special Branch 8741/47

REPORT

Date December 11, 1939.

Subject Nils Otto Hjalmer Rabe - applicant for appointment in the Shanghai
Municipal Police.

Made by D.S.I. Hide Forwarded by D. I. Crawford

Nils Otto Hjalmer Rabe, applicant for appointment in the Shanghai Municipal Police, was born at Halmstad, Sweden, on September 19th, 1915. His mother and father, who is a mechanic, are at present residing at Copenhagen, Denmark.

Since completing his education at Earsberg Elementary School, which he attended from the age of seven to fourteen years, the applicant has been employed by the following firms :-

1. Carlhund & Company, Copenhagen, as apprentice mechanic from 1929 to 1933.
2. Wavere Weaving Works, Bolas, as mechanic from 1933 to 1934.
3. Honstad Artificial Silk Company, Honstad, as mechanic for ten months in 1934.
4. Boras Mechanical Works Ltd., Boras as mechanic from July, 1935 to January, 1937.
5. Swedish Government Telegraphs, as mechanic from January to April 1937.
6. Axel Hogbergs Instalation Works as mechanic from May to September, 1938.
7. On board the Swedish East Asiatic Company's s.s. "Lucie" as fireman during a voyage to Baltic Sea ports from November 12th. to December 9th., 1938.
8. As 1st motorman aboard the Swedish East Asiatic Company's m/s "Canton" which sailed from Gothenberg on December 29th., 1938 to the Far East, Japan, U.S.A. and returned to Shanghai on November 18th, 1939, where the applicant obtained his discharge.

Attached herewith are translations of documents relating to his employment with serial numbers 2, 6, 7 and 8 which describe the applicants conduct and workmanship as "good". A translation of his birth

Copy to
A.C. (A.T.R.)

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT

- 2 -

Station,

Date.....19

Subject.....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

certificate is also attached.

The candidate, who is in possession of Swedish Seaman's Passport No. 1466 issued at Malmo, reads and writes Danish and Swedish and speaks fluent Norwegian and a little German. His knowledge of English is limited but he states he learned this language in school and is confident of his ability to attain a standard of fluency within a short period.

C. 17.

X. 17. de

D. S. I.

D. C. (Special Branch).

Translated from the original. Seamen's Discharge Book.

Page 2.

N.O. Rabe

Vessel - s.s. Lucie
Voyage - Malmo to foreign ports
Discharged - In Gothenburg
Service - November 12th, 1938 to December 9th, 1938.

Signed

Captain

Gothenburg. December 9th, 1938.

Translated from the original. Seamen's Service
Certificate.

Rabe, Nils Otto Hjalmar, registered in the
Shipping Office at Varburg under passport No. 1466,
served on the m/s 'Canton' as 1st motorman from
December 29th, 1938 to November 18th, 1939, on a
voyage from Gothenburg to East Asia, West Coast of
U.S.A. and return to Shanghai.

Conduct - good

Service knowledge - good

Signed

Captain

Shanghai. November 18th, 1939.

Translated from the original. Extract from Birth Register.

1. Year 1915, September 19th.
2. Born in Halmstad, district of Holland.
3. Male child - Nils Otto Hjalmar Rabe.
11. Christened December 2nd, 1916.

Signed

Registrar

October 12th, 1938.

Translated from the original. Boras Mechanical
Works Ltd.

Boras

January 5th, 1937.

Certificate

Repair-man Nils Otto Hjalmar Rabe, born
on September 19th, 1915, was employed at our
works from July 15th, 1935, to January 1st, 1937,
and we issued to him the following recommendation :-

Rabe, who served as a repair-man, has
fulfilled his duties to our satisfaction. He has
a thorough knowledge of mechanical and grinding
work and, at the company's expence, has had a
course with a blow-lamp.

Rabe's services are discontinued in consequence
of the fact that our factory has been temporarily
closed. We can highly recommend him to any person
requiring his services.

Signed

Translated from the original. Axel Hobergs
Instelation Works.

Certificate

Nils Otto Hjalmar Rabe, engaged on May 24th,
1938, leaves our service at his own request on
September 1st, 1938. He has worked mainly with a
blow-lamp. His conduct and workmanship were good.

Signed

Axel Haglung.

C7C

G. 90M-1-39

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S. 1, Special Branch

REPORT

Date March 22, 1946.

Subject STENE, Edgar Williams - applicant for employment in Shanghai
Municipal Police.

Made by D.S. Henchman Forwarded by Supt. J. Mason

*Copy sent to
S.C. (A.T.R.)*

FILE

Edgar Williams STENE, applicant for employment in the Shanghai Municipal Police, Norwegian subject, is in possession of Norwegian passport No. 867/37 issued in Fredrikstad, Norway, on 11th August, 1937. He is registered with the local Norwegian Consular Authorities who know of nothing to his detriment. Stene holds a birth-certificate to the effect that he was born of Norwegian ^{parents} in Sarpsborg, Norway, on 12th November, 1919; his father is dead but his mother has married again to a Mr. Norwall RJEKKE.

Stene was educated at the Fredrikstad Commercial School and attended this establishment from 1933 until 1936; his leaving certificates show that his scholastic record was favourable. On leaving school he spent a year on a farm and then went to sea, serving as assistant engineer, first with "Wilhelm Wilhelmsen and Company" and subsequently with the shipping firms of "Gill Jonannesen" and "Sam Ugelstad". He appears to have had intermittent periods of illness during his career and states that these were mainly due to a stomach complaint which has been remedied since he had his appendix removed subsequent to his arrival in Shanghai.

Stene states that it is becoming increasingly

INDEXED BY
G. 90M-1-39
DATE 24/3/46

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.....

REPORT

Station,

Date.....19

- 2 -

Subject.....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

difficult to obtain posts in his profession and that for this reason he is anxious to join the Shanghai Municipal Police. His purpose in leaving his ship, the s.s. "SOLAR", in Shanghai was to enable him to undergo the operation referred to above. He has only been in Shanghai since the 29th February and it is therefore difficult to report regarding his social life: other than his Consular Authorities he has no acquaintances in this city.

Stene appears to be a straight forward type of fellow and has a pleasant manner; his appearance is good. He speaks English quite well and has no difficulty in making himself understood in that language. There is nothing detrimental concerning him in Police records.

D. S. (Signature)

D. S.

D. S. (Special Branch).

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Section 1, Special Branch
REPORT

Date: March 21, 1940

Subject: Willy Freddy HUSCHKE - applicant for enrolment in the Municipal Police.

Made by: D.S. Pitte Forwarded by: Supt. J. Mason

Willy Freddy HUSCHKE, German (Aryan), born on May 22, 1912 at Geisa/Rhon, Germany, of middle-class parents, had the equivalent of nine years middle-school education, completing his studies when 15 years of age. From then until 1929 (when he was 17), he did two years' apprenticeship as a farmer on a relative's farm.

From 1929 until 1935 he was a member of the German Army, having enlisted voluntarily. He reached the rank of N.C.O., but left at the expiration of six years' service because, according to his own statement, he did not agree with Nazi methods. In the event of his being enrolled in this Police Force, it has to be noted, a written document will be required showing that he is not liable to further military duty. HUSCHKE states he is exempt, but the local German authorities will not commit themselves on this point.

Leaving the Army, he secured a position as an assistant engineer in the Norddeutscher Lloyd Steamship Line and for the two following years was engaged on the Transatlantic run in passenger steamers.

He arrived in Shanghai on July 3, 1937 as a member of a ship's crew and "jumped his boat." He was afforded the opportunity some time later to return to Germany at the expense of his government, but he refused to avail himself of this offer.

He was married at the German Consulate-General on March 8, 1938 to a Russian lady from whom he is

Copy sent to
D.C. A.T.

141 22
3

FILE

INDEXED BY
(S.S.) REGISTRY
DATE 26/ 3 / 40

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT

Station,

Date.....19

Subject.....

-2-

Made by.....

Forwarded by.....

now separated. HUSCHKE states that divorce proceedings are now pending but the German Consulate-General have no knowledge of such steps and as far as they are concerned the marriage is not annulled and they are not aware when it will be.

During his stay in Shanghai, the applicant has not fared too well in respect of positions but although he is not highly recommended, it must be said on his behalf that he is a person of temperate habits who has kept himself respectable on an always dwindling salary.

He is not well known in the German community with whose members he rarely mixes while, in addition, he is not a member of the Nazi party.

Educationally, he is not up to the average standard. He speaks only English and German, but his athletic prowess may be considered good. (Vide attached newspaper cutting).

He is now over 27½ years of age, married and not recommended by the local German Consulate-General by whom he is regarded as an undesirable.

He is now almost without funds and were he to be enlisted, the impression is gained that he would quickly resign should a more lucrative position be offered him.

Jo. Piers.

D. S.

D.C. (Special Branch)

The China Press-Sporting Pink, March 6, 1938, Sunday

ADVENTUROUS CAREER OF RACING
DRIVER, BOXING CHAMPION, TOLD

Huschke, German Winner Of Monte Carlo Grand
Prix, Tripoli Grand, Prix, Now In Shanghai
Holder of 3 Weights In Central Germany

By David Zentner

It has been Shanghai's privilege to entertain many an intriguing and prominent sports personality in the last few years but rarely has this city allowed a man of Mr. W. F. Husche's ability to remain here for as long a period as eight months without being discovered. This is due principally to two reasons.

First, to Mr. Hsuchke's inimitable modesty, and secondly, to the conditions which existed here during the summer and autumn months and which were certainly not conducive to the cultivation of sports subjects or activities.

Mr. Huschke, who is in the past few years has built up an enviable reputation on the Continent as an intrepid motor racing driver--second only to the late Bernd Rosemayer--and as a boxer and athlete or note, arrived in Shanghai early last July ostensibly for the sake of "getting away from it all", but in reality to enjoy a welllearned rest after four years of intense competition in diverse forms of sport.

But the call of the dirt-track, which Huschke first answered six years ago as a youth of 20, has apparently got

(2)

the better of him, for he is leaving shortly for Bangkok to join Prince Bira, the famous Siamese sportsman, in a racing project which embraces an extensive tour of America some time next year.

A resume of Mr. Huschke's activities in the field of racing and boxing alone--apart from his many other achievements--would occupy more space than this page can afford, so we shall have to be content merely with studying some of the highlights of his adventurous career.

As one of the leading boxers in the German Army-Huschke saw military service from 1929-1935--he has successively held the lightweight, middleweight and finally lighth heavyweight championships of Central Germany, and boasts victories over such famous fighters as Walter Neusel, and Pietz, former lightweight champion of Germany. In 1935 he went ten rounds with Tommy Loughran in an informal bout at the latter's training quarters in Bunte Renas (West coast of America), and if my memory serves me correctly Loughran was still one of the leading heavyweights in America at that time.

Profficient In
Other Sports

In between his boxing successes--still apart from his racing pursuits--Huschke has found time to acquire profficiency in juditsu, master all the intricacies of an air-plane pilot's "A", "B" and even "C" certificates, qualify as a life-saving and swimming instructor, and indulge in a variety of athletics

(3)

ranging from long-distance running to the more modest 100 and 220 yard sprints.

He commenced his ring career at the tender age of 14 years and in the ensuing 11 years has figured in some 200-odd bouts, winning at least 80 per cent of his fights. His first major success was gained in 1929 when he knocked out Pietz, of Leipzig, in the first round, to become the lightweight champion of central Germany. Subsequently he defeated Walter Neusel-- then a comparatively prominent light-weight--on points.

In the following two years he devoted himself exclusively to athletics, making his re-entry into boxing circles in 1932 as a middle-weight, and capturing the middle-weight championship of central Germany just before his retirement from military service. Huschke visited America while working on board the Nord-Deutscher-Lloyd Lippe, and had an encounter with Tommy Loughran. The German champion kept the formidable Loughran at bay for the full ten rounds of the bout, a notable achievement when it is realized that the American had previously knocked out three of his toughest ship-mates in succession during sparring session.

Huschke's achievements in the racing world, however, have been more striking. A school-mate and great friend of Rosemayer's, Huschke was induced to take up motor racing by the exploits of his childhood companion. In 1932 he edged out Rosemayer for first place in the Neubourg-ring Pennant Championship, and that success started him on a career of racing that

(4)

included such notable triumphs as the winning of the Monte Carlo Grand Prix in 1932, the Tripoli Grand Prix in 1933 and the Montlery Grand Prix in the following year.

In the Monte Carlo Grand Prix, and in the Tripoli Grand Prix he came in ahead of a field that included some of the most brilliant racing drivers in the world, such as Rosemayer, Stuck, Carraciola, Parci, Lange, and Aurivalari.

5 Litres Left
At Finish

Asked to recount what were his most thrilling moments in his four years' career as a prominent motor racing driver Huschke unhesitatingly stated: "In the Tripoli Grand Prix. At the end of the race, the latter stages of which devolved into a neck-and-neck tussle with Rosemayer, I found that I had only five litres of gasoline left in the tank and that the tyres were worn completely to the rim. Another mile would have finished me!"

It is unfortunate that Shanghai will be losing Mr. Huschke within a few days, but should he succeed in his current project with Prince Bira of Siam, we may be privileged to hear more of his exploits before long.

- - - - -

CONFIDENTIAL

FM. 2
G. 90M-1-39

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

S. M. No. 3-3-37

S. 1, Special Branch

No. S. B. D.

Date

April 4, 1940.

REPORT

Subject. BRATH, Francis - application to join S. M. P.

Made by. D.S. Henchman

Forwarded by

D. I. Crawford

Francis Brath, applicant for appointment in the Shanghai Municipal Police, holds a birth certificate to the effect that he was born in Nytra, Czechoslovakia on 26th October, 1917, and that he is the son of Marie and Francis Brath, both of whom are now resident at Nytra where his father owns property. Brath is in possession of Czechoslovakian passport No. 93171981 issued in Nytra on 18th August, 1931; he is registered with the local Hungarian Relief Association (Nytra, since Munich, is once again in Hungary) but has no connection with the German Authorities in Shanghai or with the local Nazi party.

From 1931 until 1932 Brath attended primary school in Budapest, subsequently leaving and going to Torino, Italy, where he studied for the Church at the University. In 1936 he came to China and spent a year at the Ecole Normal Francaise at Peking and then came to Shanghai where he took up an appointment as teacher at the St. Joan of Arc College, 18 Route Doumer, which position he still holds.

Brath bears an excellent reputation both with his fellow teachers at the French School and among his outside acquaintances. His educational qualifications are good and he seems to be a linguist of some merit, both speaking and writing

(S.D.) REGISTRY

DATE 5/4/40

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT

- 2 -

Station,

Date. 19

Subject.

Made by. Forwarded by.

*Copy sent
to D.C.(A.V.T.)*

the French and Italian languages; he also has some knowledge of German. His knowledge of English is not perfect and at times he does not appear to fully comprehend the spoken word. However, he writes fair English and is well able to make himself understood. His physique is good and he is a keen football and tennis player. It appears that Brath, who is a Roman Catholic, has until recently intended to enter the priesthood and his training has been to that end; he has, however, changed his mind and now wishes to abandon his ecclesiastical studies in favour of a career more temporal in nature.

There is nothing detrimental to the applicant contained in Police records.

D. S.

D. S.

D. C.(Special Branch).

CONFIDENTIAL.

Shanghai Municipal Police
Headquarters.

Date March 26, 1940.

D. C. (Special Branch).

F. Brath

Will you please have enquiries made about the above named,
a candidate to join the S. M. Police (application form etc. attached),
especially regarding his character, social life and suitability for the
S. M. Police.

Please return the attached documents to this office when
finished with.

D. C. (Special Branch)

[Signature]
D. C. (A. & T. R.)

KTC

M.
6, 90M-39

52

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

S. B. REGISTRY

No. S. B. D. 8741/52

S. 1, Special Branch, Station, 110

REPORT

Date May 27, 1940.

Subject Bruno JERUCHIM - applicant for enrolment in S.M.P.

Made by D.S. Pitts

Forwarded by D. I. Crawford

Bruno JERUCHIM, German Jewish refugee, born in Vandsburg 36 years ago, was between 1925 and 1933 attached to the Berlin Police detective staff. With the advent of Herr Hitler, however, he was compelled to leave his post.

He is in possession of a Certificate of Good Character dated April 8, 1933 issued by the President of the Berlin Police, while nothing is known to his detriment in Shanghai.

JERUCHIM speaks fair English and while impressing one as a man of resolution likely to succeed in any position of which he has more than a working knowledge, he is well over the age limit for enrolment in this Force, while the D. C.(A. and T.R.) states that no further recruiting of refugees is at present contemplated.

*D.C. (Special Br.)
No application
was received in
this office, but
in any case he
is too old.*



Tell him so

F.

C. 2/5

Jo. Pires.

D. S.

D. C. (Special Branch).

D.C. (A. & T. R.)

R.D. 58/5

DATE 29/5/40

To the Headquarters of the S.M.P.
Commissioner of the Police
107 Fochow Road
Singapore.

Brano Jeruchim.

Singai, 4th May 1940.
86, Mac Gregor Road

Dear Sir,

Herewith I beg to submit to you the following
request:

About six months ago, I filled an application
with you, addressed to Mr. Pitts, for a vacant position and
enclosed testimonials and other important papers, without
receiving any reply up to now.

Mr. Pitts is informed on this subject completely.

I stress, that I am willing to accept any position
you have to offer me and as I have my own means to support
myself sufficiently, I would work a certain time as probationer
without salary.

I think that I would have no difficulty in
getting into the work and you may be assured, that I should
do my best to gain your confidence.

You would oblige me very much, if you would
take my applications into your consideration and get me a
favourable reply.

Yours respectfully

Brano Jeruchim

Registered.

FM. 2
G. 40M-1-40
CTH

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Section I, Special Branch

REPORT

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
S. B. D. 8741/53
Date June 6, 1940

Subject..... John Louis Cornelus Van Senden - Applicant for S.M.P.

Made by..... D.S.I. Logan. Forwarded by..... D. I. Crawford.

Reference the attached application by John Louis Cornelus Van Senden (Netherlands subject) residing 214 Kiaochow Road, for an appointment in the Shanghai Municipal Police, enquiries by the Special Branch ascertained the following :-

Applicant was born in Buitenzorg, Batavia, Java, on December 4th, 1920, of Dutch parents, his father being John Louis Cornelus Van Senden (Senior).

When he was seven years of age, applicant was sent to Holland, where he remained till 1934, when he came to Shanghai together with his parents and in September of that year, entered the Public and Thomas Hanbury School for Boys, which he attended regularly till December, 1939. Applicant is spoken of highly by the Headmaster, who described him as having been keen both in the school sports and his studies, of average intelligence and very well behaved in school.

From August 1st, 1938 to May 21st, 1940 when he resigned, applicant served with the American Machine Gun Company, S.V.C. and is described as having been prompt and efficient in the discharge of his duties.

He is in possession of Netherlands passport No.284347 issued by the Netherlands

D.L.
(A.T.R.)
R.D.Y.
6/6



DATE 6/6/40

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.....

REPORT

.....Station,

Date.....19

- 2 -

Subject.....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

Consulate at Hongkong on 29.9.39 and is registered as a Netherlands subject at the Netherlands Consulate in Shanghai. Since leaving school in December 1939, applicant has been unemployed. He speaks and writes Dutch and English.

Questioned as to his reason for desiring to join the S.M.P., applicant stated that he considered Police work would provide him with an interesting career.

There is nothing in Police records to the detriment of applicant, who appears to be a young man of good character, likely to make a good Police officer.

His father, who has occupied a position with the Netherlands Trading Society, 20 The Bund, since 1934, enjoys a good reputation in the local Dutch community.

Attached to application form are two references, one from the Netherlands Consul-General, Shanghai and one from Mr. W. E. Hines, General Secretary, Y.M.C.A., Shanghai, both of which favourably describe applicant.

C. G.

W. Logan
D. S. I.

D. C. (Special Branch).

FM. 2
G. 40M-1-40
COH

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
S. B. D. REGISTRY
No. S. B. D. 811/39

S. 1. Special Branch
REPORT
Date June 6 1940

Subject Zamuelis Sebba or Zeba (Latvian) Applicant for S.M.P.

Made by D.S.I. Logan Forwarded by D. I. Crawford.

With reference to the attached application by Zamuelis Sebba, House 22, 51 Route Grouchy, for an appointment in the Shanghai Municipal Police, enquiries reveal that applicant was born on Nov. 20 th., 1918, at Liepaja, Latvia, of Latvian Jewish parents. He attended elementary and Middle School in Liepaja until October, 1935, when he went to the L.C.C. central School of Arts and Crafts, Southampton Row, London, W.C.I. to take a course in commerical art. Running short of funds in June 1939, applicant left London and came to Shanghai on the S.S. "President Doumer" arriving here on 5/8/39. Applicant's expenses incurred on the journey were defrayed by his uncle Mr. Hermann Thalberg (Latvian) manager of S. Behr & Mathew, Ltd., 1267 Yangtszepoo Road (British Egg Export firm) office address 110 Szechuen Road, who has been in Shanghai for a period of some nine years. Applicant has never been in permanent employment but has done free lance work in London while attending the L.C.C. Art School. He is in possession of two references, one from the Advertising Instructor and one from the Acting Principal of the L.C.C. Central School of Arts & Crafts. Owing to the short period of applicant's residence in Shanghai it has not been possible to investigate his antecedents in detail but D.P.S. Danemanis, who is a fellow countryman of applicant and who was acquainted with him in Latvia, states that he comes from a respectable family and is of good character.

G.L. (A-T.R.)

R.D.

7/6

Not retained



6/11/40

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.....

REPORT

Station,

Date.....19

Subject.....

- 2 -

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

Questioned as to his reason for wishing to join the Police, applicant stated that he considers that the Municipal Police offers excellent opportunity for an interesting career. Applicant claims that he is proficient in the Latvian, Russian, German and English languages. He appears to be a man of good character, likely to make a good police officer.

There is nothing in Police records to his detriment. He is in possession of Latvian Passport No. 005113 K issued on 22/11/34 at Liepaja, Latvia, and registered as a Latvian citizen with the local Finnish Consulate on 14/1/40.

C-4/6

D. S. I.

D. S. I.

D.C. (Special Branch)

ON-1-40
GTH

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

S. B. REGISTRY

No. S. B. D. 874/55

Section 1, Special Branch.

REPORT

Date June 6, 1940.

Subject John Olov STRINDBERG - applicant for appointment in the
Shanghai Municipal Police.

Made by D.S.I. Hide. Forwarded by D. I. Crawford.

John Olov Strindberg, applicant for appointment in the Shanghai Municipal Police, was born in the parish of Adolf Fredrik, Stockholm, Sweden, on August 14th 1916. His mother died at his birth whilst his father, an engineer by profession, died in 1937.

Between the age of six and eighteen years, the applicant attended Stockholm Elementary School and Stockholm High School and on completing his education, went to sea for a short period in ships owned by the Jonson Line of Stockholm. On September 2nd 1937, he was conscripted for one year's military service and served as signalist and corporal radio operator and telegraphist. On being discharged from the service, the candidate again went to sea and sailed with the Swedish Lloyd, Transatlantic and O.A.T. Skjelbred vessels to European ports, North and South America, Australia and New Zealand.

On April 24th, 1940, he signed off the M.V. "Skjelbred" with the intention of applying for an appointment in the Shanghai Municipal Police and has since resided at 86 Tifeng Road with Mr. J. Pure, Secretary of Latvian affairs at the Finnish Consulate, whose son was his shipmate on

D.L. (G.T.R.)

R.D.
7/6

Copy retained



DATE 7 6 40

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.....

REPORT

.....Station,

Date.....19

- 2 -

Subject.....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

the m.v. "Skjelbred". Mr. Pure states he has gained a very favourable impression of the applicant who appears honest, sober and of quiet disposition.

In addition to his native language, the applicant states he can read and write Norwegian, Danish and German, and can make himself understood in Spanish.

The applicant, who is in possession of Swedish passport No.3522 issued at Gothenburg on December 6th, 1939, states that he has written to Stockholm for recommendations and a certificate of character, and expects a reply in the near future.

Attached :-

1. Letter from the Acting Consul-General for Sweden.
2. Copy of the applicants provisional birth certificate signed by the Acting Consul-General for Sweden.
3. Recommendation from the 1st officer of the m.v. "Skjelbred".

Twiss

D. S. I.

D. C. (Special Branch).

FM.
G. 40M 1-10
CTH

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

Section I, Spec

REPORT

Date June 10, 1940.

Subject Gunnar Ernst Jensen (Danish) - applicant for S.M.P.

Made by D.S.I. Logan. Forwarded by D. I. Crawford.

With reference to the attached application by Gunnar Ernst Jensen (Danish) for an appointment in the Shanghai Municipal Police, it has been impossible to enquire fully into his antecedents owing to the shortness of his period of residence in Shanghai. Applicant, according to his own statement was born in Aalborg, Denmark, on October 20th, 1919. His father died in Denmark in 1937 but his mother is alive and residing at 96 Osterbro, Aalborg, Denmark.

After attending elementary and middle school in Aalborg, applicant went to sea as a seaman in 1935, since which time he has worked as a seaman on Norwegian and Danish ships.

During August, 1939, he arrived in Shanghai aboard the Norwegian ship, s.s. "HEYNA". Leaving the s.s. "HEYNA" in Shanghai he joined the Maersk Line and on November 15th 1939 sailed for Japan as a seaman aboard the s.s. "Gertrude Maersk". On 10-4-40 while the ship was in Yokohama he was injured in an accident aboard his ship and thereafter underwent treatment in a hospital in Yokohama for one month. He returned to Shanghai on 16-5-40 aboard the s.s. "Tayo Maru" since which time he has been unemployed. Since his arrival in Shanghai, applicant has been residing as lodger on the house of a Mrs. Grundt

D.L. (A.T.R.)

R.D.J.

19/16.

Copy retained for record.



SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT

.....Station,

Date.....19

- 2 -

Subject.....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

(Norwegian) 35 Yulin Road. Applicant is in possession of Danish passport No.1035 issued at Aalborg on 2-12-37 and is registered as a Danish subject at the local Danish Consulate-General.

The local Danish Consul-General as well as Mr. Aage Corrit, Civil Engineer, 217 Kiangse Road, speaks favourably of applicant, who appears to be a young man of good character, likely to make a good officer.

Whigan

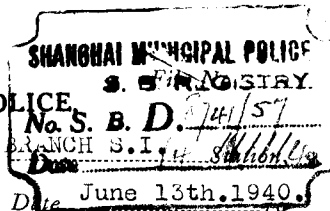
D. S. I.

D. C. (Special Branch).

FM.
G. 400-1-40

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

REPORT



Subject. FRANCIS HENRY SCHMIED - APPLICANT FOR APPOINTMENT

IN THE SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Made by. D.S.I. Maklaevsky Forwarded by. D.I. Crawford.

Francis Henry SCHMIED, applicant for appointment in the Shanghai Municipal Police, was born in Moravska Ostrava, Czechoslovakia on March 12th. 1915. His father Dr. Hynek Schmied died in 1924 and his mother re-married to a Mr. G. Berger and is at present residing in Paris.

At the age of 7 years, the candidate went to Vienna to live with his mother and there joined the Middle School from which he graduated in 1933 and joined Law Faculty of the University of Vienna. In 1935 he went to London in order to improve his English and stayed there for about 6 months. In the same year he went to Prague and took up the studies at the University of Prague, Law Faculty and graduated with diploma in 1938.

Following his graduation from the University he remained idle in Prague until February 24th. 1939 when, on account of unsettled political condition in the country, he left Czechoslovakia for Paris to live with his mother. He was unable to find any suitable employment in France and therefore decided to proceed to Shanghai as he did not wish to return to Czechoslovakia which was already occupied by the German troops.

He left Paris for Genoa on March 28th. 1939 and on the following day he boarded the s.s. "Biancamano" and arrived in Shanghai on April 25th. 1939.

L.L. (A. T. R.)

R.D.Y.

13/6

copy retained
for file.



INDEXED BY
(S. B. D.) REGISTRY
DATE 14 / 6 / 40

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.....

REPORT

.....Station,

Date.....19

Subject.....FRANCIS HENRY SCHMIED - APPLICANT FOR APPOINTMENT
.....IN THE SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

Upon his arrival in Shanghai the candidate took up residence at the "Avenue Hall" Private Hotel, Avenue Road and stayed there until June 1st. 1939 when he removed to his present address "The Sunny Side " Boarding House at 200 Chengtu Road.

From May to September 1939 the candidate was engaged as an insurance broker by the U.S. Life Insurance Coy, 17 The Bund. In September the candidate in company with Mr. O. Behnack, Lawyer, German Refugee, opened up a Law Office at 169 Yuen Ming Yuen Road and is still practising there.

In November 1939 the candidate joined the American Machine Gun Company of the S.V.C. in which he still serves.

Besides his native language the candidate speaks English, German and a little French.

The candidate is in possession of Czechoslovakian Passport No. 2949, issued by Police Headquarters at Prague on February 28th. 1937 which is valid till March 21st. 1941.

The candidate has belonged to the local Czechoslovakian Patriotic Circle since his arrival in Shanghai.

The candidate is well educated, sober, hard working person and creates a very good impression.

Persons with whom the candidate came into contact, including former Czechoslovakian Vice-Consul Mr. Stepan, state that he is of good character and repute and is

FM
G. 40-1140

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.....

REPORT

.....Station,

Date.....19

Subject.....FRANCOIS HENRY SCHMID - APPLICANT FOR APPOINTMENT
IN THE SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

likely to make an efficient Police Officer.

C 13/6

Ballantyne -
D.S.I.

D.C. (SPECIAL BRANCH).

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

S. B. REGIST

S. 1, Special

REPORT

No. S. B. D. 25/41/58

Date June 24, 1940

Subject: Joseph Spanier - German Jew - applicant for appointment in the
Shanghai Municipal Police.

Made by: D.S.I. Hide Forwarded by: D. I. Crawford

Joseph Spanier, applicant for appointment in the Shanghai Municipal Police, was born in Breslau, Germany, on August 16th, 1912. He arrived in Shanghai on February 22nd, 1939 accompanied by his mother and father Max Spanier, a former Breslau carpet dealer, and now resides at 80/30 Route Kaufmann.

The candidate was educated at Breslau High and Middle Schools which he attended from the ages of seven to sixteen years. After completing his education he worked for two years with his father and for five years as an agriculturist. On September 1st, 1935 he obtained an appointment as an apprentice male nurse in the Israelitic Nursing Institute in Breslau. In September, 1937 he passed an appropriate government examination and became a certificated trained male nurse. He continued to serve in the same Institute until March 1st, 1938 when he was ejected owing to Jewish faith.

Shortly after his arrival in Shanghai, the candidate served for six weeks at the Emigrant's Isolation Hospital on Chaufoong Road. On June 15th, 1939 he obtained a position as nurse to Mr. K.S. Lessner of flat 107, 455 Route Kaufmann which he retained until June 1st, 1940 when he secured an appointment in the Health Department of the Shanghai



FILE

25-6-40
mu

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT

.....Station,

Date.....19

- 2 -

Subject

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

Municipal Council which he still holds.

The records of the Shanghai Municipal Police contain nothing to the detriment of the candidate and enquiries have not revealed anything unfavourable regarding him.

Translations from the originals of testimonials covering most of the applicant's past activities are attached herewith.

L. W. de

D. S. I.

D. C. (Special Branch).

TRANSLATION

Israelitic Sanitorium in Breslau.
Nerves Department.
15-3-38.

CERTIFICATE

Mr. Josef Spanier joined the staff of this hospital as an apprentice male nurse on the 1-9-35. For the period of 9 months he worked in the medical department, 8 months in the surgical department, 3 months in the neurological department, 2 months in the operating theatre and for 2 months in the kitchen. During this time he also attended classes of the nursing institute where he acquired the necessary theoretical knowledge of medicine. He passed the Government examination on the 26-9-37 and has since been employed as a trained male nurse in the various departments of the hospital. I hereby declare, that Mr. Spanier has executed his work willingly and with confidence. Mr. Spanier showed particular adaptability and interest in the treatment of neurological patients. His attitude towards his superiors has always been correct. He knows how to win the affection of patients entrusted to his care.

Medical Superintendent of the
Neurological Department and
President of the Israelitic
Hospital.

Breslau.

TRANSLATION

Israelitic Nursing Institute. Breslau 18, 9th March, 1938.
Breslau. 96 Hohenzollern street.

etc.

etc.

C E R T I F I C A T E

We hereby certify by request that Herr
Joseph S p a n i e r, born 16-8-1912 at Breslau,
residing at Breslau, 96 Hohenzollern Strasse, was
from the 1st September, 1935 to the 1st October,
1937, an apprentice male nurse, and since that date
up to the present worked as a male nurse in our
hospital. Herr Spanier has not only executed his
duty conscientiously, but was also brave, faithful
and honest, and has in all respects shown good
behaviour. His attitude towards his superiors and
colleagues has at all times been faultless.

(Signed) /.....

THE CHAIRMAN.

TRANSLATION

GOVERNMENT CERTIFICATE
for trained nurses

Mr. Joseph Spaniel of Breslau has
satisfactorily passed the examination of the
Government Board and received this certificate
of a trained male nurse.

Breslau, 23-9-39.

The President of The Government-
Board.

TRANSLATION

We certify that Mr. Joseph Spanier is working
in this Isolation Hospital as chief-helper and
that he is a most experienced and trained man.

(Signed) B. Shegedi Dr.
J. Stein.

June 14th, 1929.

TRANSLATION

Shanghai, June 1st, 1940.

To whom it may concern.

This is to put on record that for a period of ten months commencing July 1939, Mr. J. Spanier has held the position of nurse to my father Mr. K.S. Lessner. During that time Mr. Spanier's services have proved satisfactory in every respect and he can be highly recommended.

Mrs. Ed. Klauss
Park Apartments, No. 107,
455, Rue Lafayette,
Shanghai.

TYH

PM NO. 3
SOMCI-40

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
S. B. REGISTRY

S. I. Special Branch

REPORT

Date June 17, 1940

Subject (in full) Joseph Spanier - applicant for appointment in the

Shanghai Municipal Police

Made by D. S. I. Hide

Forwarded by D. I. Crawford

With reference to the attached application by Joseph Spanier for appointment in the Shanghai Municipal Police, I have to report that on June 3rd, 1940, this individual was appointed to the post of male nurse in the Health Department.

In view of the foregoing, the candidate has been instructed to apply for a departmental transfer.

Shoshae

D. S. I.

D. C. (Special Branch)

D.C. (A. T. R.)

R.D.C. 18/6

18

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

S. B. REGISTRY

No. S. B. D. 3744/59

Section 1, Special Branch, Station, 10

REPORT

Date June 17, 1940

Subject E. Kovacs, applicant to join the S.M. Police.

Made by D.S.I. Prokofiev. Forwarded by Supt. J. Mason.

Egon KOVACS, former Austrian citizen of Jewish origin, was born on December 8, 1912 at Vienna and is the son of Wilhelm Kovacs and Helene Kovacs nee Baches, both of the same nationality. According to his own statement supported in part by documents in his possession, he graduated from the Commercial Academy in Vienna in 1932 and after passing certain additional examinations entered the University of Vienna (Medical Faculty) where he studied from April, 1933 to October, 1937. In June, 1938, about two months after the annexation of Austria by Germany, he left Vienna for Czechoslovakia as he realized that being a Jew he had no prospects of continuing his studies in his native country under the Nazi regime. After five months stay in Prague he proceeded to Marseilles together with his father and on 11-11-38 embarked the s.s. "Marechal Joffre" bound for the Far East. Upon arrival at Hongkong he remained in that port for about one week, after which he continued his voyage to Manila where he stayed for four months. On March 7, 1939 he arrived in Shanghai from Manila aboard the s.s. "Nanking".

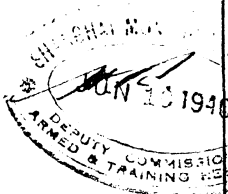
In Shanghai he claims to have been assisting his father in the business the latter established in November last at 2 Peking Road (Wiko Trading Company, Import-Export). From 16-3-40 he has been residing in a boarding house located at 2 Yang Terrace, Weihaiwei Road. His father's present address is 713 Avenue Joffre, while his mother and married sister (Mrs Gerda Stiassny) who

D.L. (G.T.R.)

R.D.Y.

18/6

Copy returned for file.



DATE 18/6/40

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT

- 2 -

Station,

Date.19

Subject

Made by

Forwarded by

arrived in Shanghai from Europe in March, 1940, reside at 575 Seward Road.

The applicant holds passport No. G - 1/39 issued on 27-1-39 at the Spanish Consulate in Manila valid for two years and good for travelling to all countries except Germany, Italy and Portugal. In this passport he is described as Eugenio Novacs, a national of Spanish Morocco, and a physician by profession. It appears from his own statement, that while in Prague he and his father applied to the Spanish Government for Spanish citizenship claiming that the applicant's grand-father was a native of Spanish Morocco. They requested to address the reply c/o the Spanish Consulate at Manila. During their sojourn in the latter city their application was granted and they were issued with Spanish passports. Due to some misunderstanding his profession was described in the passport as that of a physician.

Among other documents the applicant produced his birth certificate (No. 2228) issued on 9-1-1916 by the Jewish Communal Association (Israelitische Kultus Gemeinde) in Vienna and a certificate issued by the Vienna Police on 17-2-38 to the effect that nothing detrimental was known regarding him. (A.B. 414 - K.).

He is not registered at the Spanish Consulate, Shanghai, and therefore is not known there. As registration of Spanish nationals in Shanghai is compulsory, it was suggested by the consular official interviewed that the applicant should be requested to produce a certificate of nationality from the local Spanish consulate,

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT

.....Station,

Date.....19

- 2 -

Subject.....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

which will serve as a proof that his passport is in order.

The applicant is not registered with any of the local organizations dealing with Jewish refugees from Europe and when interviewed was unable to give any local reference.

While in Shanghai he did not come to the notice of the Municipal Police in connection with any activities of an undesirable character.

A. Prokofiev

D. S. I.

D. S. (Special Branch).

NHK

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
G. 40M-1-1-1-1

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S.I. Special

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
REGISTRY
B. D. 874/63
Br. 14 Station, 46

REPORT

Date September 13, 1940.

Subject: C.T.C. Geisler, Danish, application for enrollment in S.M.P.

Made by: D.S.I. Young Forwarded by: D.S.I. Logan

Ole Cristian Tvede Geisler, single, Danish, was born at Copenhagen on 20th March, 1913.

He was educated at the Royal Technical college of Denmark but did not graduate. He left the college in 1935 and in December of that year obtained employment with A. Corrit, Civil Engineers and contractors, 278, Kiangse Road. He remained with this firm until May 1939 when he joined the firm of Renault Tessier at Hanoi with whom he remained until May 1940 when, owing to the war situation his services were dispensed with. He is given a personal recommendation by Mr. Corrit and his reference from the Renault Tessier Co. is satisfactory.

Applicant travels on Danish passport No.95/1937, issued at Shanghai and both this and his birth certificate are in order.

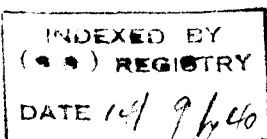
Candidate speaks Danish, English, French, German and Shantung dialect. His next of kin is his father, but he cannot give his address.

Geisler is a smart, well built, intelligent man and would appear to be likely to become an efficient police officer.

His reason for wishing to enroll in force is the fact that he is unemployed.

D. S. I.

D.C. (Special Branch).



FM: 2
G. 40M-410
CCH

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

REPORT

S. 1. Special Branch Station
Date June 24 1940

Subject S. F. ONIPKIN, applicant to join the Shanghai Municipal Police as
a mechanic.

Made by D.S. Pavloff Forwarded by D. I. Crawford.

Sergey Pavlovitch ONIPKIN, Russian, was born on September 14, 1904 in Nerchinek, Russia. He is reported to have left Russia in 1919 and to have subsequently resided in Harbin until 1923 when he proceeded to Japan. After the earthquake in Japan in 1923 he proceeded to Dairen, where at the beginning of 1924 he obtained employment as a mechanic with the Ford Motors in which company he worked until 1926 when he was transferred to the Tientsin Branch of the same company, which was known as the American Chinese Company, Fed. Inc. in the U.S.A. He left that company on November 3, 1927 and soon afterwards obtained a similar position with the International Famine Relief Association and was sent to Saratsi, Suiyang Province, where he remained until December 1929, after which he again proceeded to Dairen. From May 1930 to January 1931 he worked as a mechanic with the Asiatic Motore Company in Dairen.

On January 4, 1931 he sailed from Dairen for San Francisco on board the s/s "Wisconsin", working his passage as a deck hand. On November 4, 1931 he returned to Dairen and in December of the same year proceeded to Sian where he was employed with the Chinese Post Office as a mechanic until April 1932. Resigning this position of his own accord he proceeded to Peking where he resided until March 1939 undertaking various car repairing jobs at his home. In March 1939 he arrived in Shanghai from Peking and in May 1939



3.5

25 6 40
Su

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.....

REPORT

.....Station,

Date..... 19

Subject (in full).....

- 2 -

Made by.....

Forwarded by.....

obtained employment with the China Motore Fed. Inc.,
U.S.A. In August 1939 his services were dispensed
with owing to the lack of business.

Mr. ONIPKIN is reputed to be a good mechanic
and enquiries do not elicit any information which may
reflect unfavourably on his character.

24
26

L. A. Paul
D. S.

D. C. (Special Branch)

CONFIDENTIAL

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

S. B. REGISTRY

Section 1, Special Branch

REPORT

Date July 3, 1940

Subject George S. Beckerman, candidate to join the S.M. Police.

Made by D.S.I. Prokofiev.

Forwarded by Supt. J. Mason.

George S. (Ury Moisha) BECKERMAN, Russian of Jewish origin, is reported to have arrived in Shanghai from the U.S.S.R. via Harbin some time in 1924 together with his mother, Mrs. E.M. Beckerman nee Zaslavsky, widow. Mrs Beckerman is the sister of Mr. A.M. Zaslavsky, proprietor of a Haberdashery Store at 859 Avenue Joffre. According to information, she was employed at his store for several years and was generally supported by him until 1931 when she married one M.B. Rimmerman, also a Russian of Jewish extraction. At present she resides at Lane 573, House 137 East Seward Road.

Beckerman received his education at the Public & Th. Hanbury School for Boys, which he attended as a boarder from January, 1926 to December, 1936. Upon graduating he attended the Shanghai Business College for a few months. In July, 1937 he was engaged by the North China Daily News as an apprentice and was employed with this newspaper as a proof reader until June 30, 1940 when he left this position on his own wish and with a good testimonial.

He holds certificates from the Headmaster of the Public & Th. Hanbury School and from the Scoutmaster of the British Boy Scouts Association, which inter alia testify as to his good character.

Several foreign members of the S.M. Police who have been in personal contact with Beckerman for some considerable time describe him as a sober, well behaved and quiet living young man, devoting much of his spare

RECEIVED BY
REGISTRY
DATE 3/7/40



Copy retained

D.L. (A. & T. R.)
R.D.C.
2/3

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT

.....Station,

Date.....19

- 2 -

Subject.....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

time to sports.

He is registered with the French Police as a former Russian (Reg. No 5412 of 25-3-38). According to his own statement, he was also registered with the Shanghai City Government prior to the outbreak of the Sino-Japanese hostilities, but has lost his registration certificate.

It would appear from the attached document issued by the Shanghai Ashkenazi Jewish Communal Association on 16-6-40 (No 2045) that Beckerman was born on February 7, 1919 at Merch, South Russia. However, in his mother's registration form at the Russian Emigrants Committee as well as in her passport the date of his birth is given as 6-2-1921. Interviewed in connection with this matter he explained this discrepancy by a misunderstanding and maintained that the former date (7-2-19) is the correct one. A visit was paid to the Shanghai Ashkenazi Jewish Communal Association in an attempt to clarify this point, but it was learned that apart from the information contained in the document in question (No. 2045) nothing is known at the Association regarding Beckerman.

In his mother's registration form and passport it is stated that she was born on 20-4-1903 at Merch. Thus, if Beckerman gives his age correctly, she must have been under 16 years of age when he was born.

While in Shanghai Beckerman did not come to Police notice and enquiries have failed to disclose any information detrimental to his character. However, there

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.....

REPORT

.....Station,

Date.....19

- 3 -

Subject (in full).....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

appears to be sufficient room for doubt as to his being
of age.

C87

A. Prokofiev
D. S. I.

D. C. (Special Branch).

Translation from Russian.

8741/61
5 7 40

July 4, 1940.

I the undersigned Eugenia Mihailovna Rimmerman ,
formerly Beckerman, nee Zaslavsky, residing at House 137,
Lane 573 East Seward Road, hereby certify that my son,
Ury Samoilovich BECKERMAN was born on February 7, 1919 at
Kerch, South Russia.

His father died in 1920 at Kerch.

I am unable to present any other documents certi-
fying the date of birth of my son.

(Signed):

Mrs. E. Rimmerman.



7
F 7

cfp.

FM. 2
S. 40M-1-40

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
S. M. REGISTRY

No. S. B. D. 8741/62

S.1, Special Branch 18 xxx 40

REPORT

Date July 17, 1940

Subject Application of P. Beran for enrolment in S.M. Police.

Made by D.S.I. Young, Forwarded by D.I. Crawford.

Applicant is an Austrian Jew by birth, but is registered at the German Consulate and travels on a German passport. He arrived in Shanghai, direct from Europe, in May 1939, prior to the institution of S.M.C. control over Jewish immigrants. He was born in Vienna on 18th April 1920 and came to Shanghai after the change in the status of his country.

Applicant resides with his parents at 537/137 East Seward Road. His father, Richard Beran, was formerly a forwarding agent but, being now crippled, is unable to work.

Beran, who passed the primary grade of a vienna technical school, is unmarried and at present employed at the Jewish Committee Immigration Department, 176/7 Embankment Building and has had no previous employment.

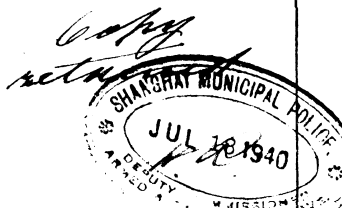
Nothing detrimental to his character is known, and in addition to Mr. Ellis Hayim of the Shanghai Stock Exchange, and Mr. E. Kadn of 113 Kiukiang Road, whom he, himself, names as guarantors, he has been personally recommended to D.S.I. Pitts by Messrs. M. Speelman and P. Komor of the Jewish Refugee Committee and Drs. Michberg and Roenau of the Committee's Immigration Department. His passport and birth certificate are in order.

Applicant speaks fluent English, French

D.Y. (A.T.R.)

R.D.

17
17.



19 7 off 0

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT

.....Station,

Date.....19

- 2 -

Subject.....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

and German and states himself to be an all-round sportsman.

He states his reasons for joining the Force are to better himself financially and he feels a natural inclination towards police work.

He has no local criminal record, is presentable, of good address, intelligent and well built.

He gives the impression that after training he would make a capable and reliable police officer.

S. A. Young
D. S. I.

D.C. (Special Branch).

NHK

FM. 2
G. 40M-F40

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

File No. REGISTRY

B. D. 8741/64

S.I. Special Br. Stationery

REPORT

Date September 17, 1940.

Subject. J.M. HOLM - Application for enrollment in Shanghai Municipal Police.

Made by D.S.I. Young Forwarded by D.S.I. Logan



Johan Mogens Holm, Single, Danish, was born at Helligands-Sogn, Denmark on 3rd March, 1914. He was educated at the Technical High School of MITTWEIDA, Germany, graduating with a First Degree Engineer's Certificate and is in possession of documents exempting him from military service.

Applicant left school in 1936 and joined the firm of Burmeister and Wain, Copenhagen. Later he joined the firm of Titan Ltd.

Holm first came to Shanghai in August 1938 with the object of joining the Air Force of the Chiang Kai-shek Government but owing to the fall of Nanking was compelled to abandon this plan.

In November, 1938, he joined the firm of Tessier-Renault at Hanoi, remaining in its employ until July, 1940, when owing to the war situation his services were dispensed with.

Applicant is in possession of a reference from the firm of Tessier-Renault but states that the papers relating to his employment in Denmark have been lost.

Holm travels on Danish passport No. 1905/1938 issued at Copenhagen but he has not yet registered with the local consulate.

Candidate speaks Danish, English, German and a little French. His next of kin are his

INDEXED BY
(S.I.) REGISTRY

DATE 18/9/40

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT

.....Station,

Date.....19

- 2 -

Subject.....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

parents - address Stranavejen 191, HEELEERUP.

Holm is a smart, well-built, intelligent man and appears likely to become an efficient Police officer.

R. A. Spring
D. S. I.

D.C. (Special Branch).

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

File No. 8741/65

Special Branch - S.I. Station

REPORT

Date September 18, 1940

Subject: Eduard LOWY - Applicant for enrolment in the Shanghai Municipal Police.

Made by: D.S.I. Pitts. Forwarded by: D.S.I. Logan.



FILE

Eduard LOWY, stateless, born in Strassburg, France, on February 16, 1911, arrived in Shanghai as a refugee from Nazi oppression on June 6, 1940, coming from Europe in the ss. Conte Verde. He is at present residing with his mother and sister at 50/1285 Avenue Joffre. A Jew by birth and religion, applicant comes from upper middle-class stock. He has lived for considerable periods in Vienna and Prague. He enjoyed a middle-school education and from 1929 until 1933 when the Nazis introduced their anti-Jewish laws, attended Berlin University as a student of medicine. He was unable to secure his degree, however, through inability to remain at the University after the promulgation of anti-Jewish edicts.

From 1934 until May 1940 he acted as a medical assistant in Jewish hospitals situated in Berlin. He was finally compelled to migrate to Shanghai when Jews were forbidden to participate in any of the "professions."

Applicant is a serious-minded individual who gives one the impression of being keen and conscientious and likely to do well as a Police officer if afforded the opportunity. In addition to German, he speaks French and Czech, while his knowledge of English, though good, will undoubtedly improve with practice. An all-round athlete, applicant is a useful swimmer, boxer and football (soccer) player.

Since his arrival in Shanghai, LOWY has lived a

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT

2

Station,

Date.....19

Subject

Made by Forwarded by

quiet and respectable existence. As far as enquiries indicate, he is a clean-living young man of sober habits. He is inclined to be a trifle nervous, a failure, however, that will ^{constant} probably be eradicated by/association with men of his own or similar age.

Applicant is in possession of German Stateless Passport No. 45/36 issued in Berlin on April 27, 1936, valid for five years' duration.

Ja. Pires.

D.S.I.

D. C. (Special Branch).

FL
18/9

INDEXED
REGISTRY
191 91/40
m

2
40M-1-40

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Section 1, Special Branch. *File No. D. 8744/66*

REPORT

Date *September 23, 1940.*

Subject *W. Taboryski, candidate to join the S.M. Police.*

Made by *D.S.I. Prokofiev.* Forwarded by *D.S.I. Logan.*



FILE

Wladzimierz Robert TABORYSKI, former Russian of Polish origin, was born on March 3, 1921 at Vladivostok. According to his own statement, he resided with his parents at Harbin from his early childhood until the end of 1931, during which period he attended a Russian school. His father died in April, 1931 at Harbin, and in December of the same year he proceeded to Shanghai together with his mother, Mrs L.A. Taboryski. The mother is reported to have been working here as a hairdresser until 1935, after which she has been conducting the Grosvenor Beauty Parlour, 249 Route Cardinal Mercier, in partnership with another Russian lady named Mrs. D.F. Lubchenko.

From 1932 to June, 1937 he attended the Public & Mos. Manbury School having successfully passed the local Cambridge Junior Examination in December, 1936. During the summer of 1937 he was employed as a general help at the Edgewater Mansions, Tsingtao, and from October, 1937 to March, 1939 attended first the preparatory classes of the French language and later the Law Faculty of the Aurora University. For the following three months he was employed as an office assistant with Mr. W.A. Reitz, 320 Szechuen Road, and from July, 1939 to April, 1940 - in a clerical capacity with the local Polish Legation. Leaving the latter position owing to a reduction in staff he again entered the Aurora University and continued his studies until June, 1940.

Upon arrival in Shanghai Mrs. Taboryski and her

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT

.....Station,

Date.....19

Subject.....

- 2 -

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

son registered with the Russian Emigrants Committee, Moulmein Road. The mother is still registered with that institution. J. Taboryski applied for Polish citizenship some time in 1939. It appears that owing to the outbreak of war in Europe he has not received official reply from the Polish Government, but that, nevertheless, his claim to Polish nationality has been recognized by the local Polish authorities. On August 6, 1940, in connection with his trip to Tsingtao, he was issued by the local Polish Legation passport No. F-16/3/40 (Ser. 1, No. 731049) valid until November 5, 1940.

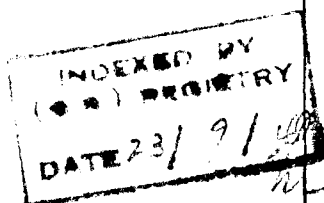
From November 17, 1939 he has been a member of the Transport Company, S.V.C., and has a clean record. He is well spoken of by his former employers and well recommended by the local Polish Charge d'Affairs who, it appears, is prepared to issue a letter of recommendation to him, if necessary.

At present he resides at 136/2 Route Paul Henry together with his mother.

Inquiries have failed to elicit any information detrimental to his character.

A. Prokofiev
D. S. I.

D. C. (Special Branch).



23/9

CCM

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S. 1. Special Branch

REPORT

Date October 3, 1940.

Subject Boris G. Ivanchenko, candidate to join the S. M. Police.

Made by D. S. I. Prokofiev Forwarded by D. I. Crawford.



Boris Grigorievich IVANCHENKO (Robert Ivan-chenko-Froemel), Russian, was born on August 27, 1917 at Vladivostok. According to information available at the Russian Emigrants Committee, Moulmein Road, his father, G. T. Ivanchenko, who was an officer in the Russian Army, died in 1920 at Omsk, Siberia. In March, 1921 his mother, Mrs. Clavdia Andreyevna Ivanchenko, married in Vladivostok an Austrian named Frantz Rudolf Froemel, formerly a non-commissioned officer in the Austrian army who had been taken prisoner by the Russians during the war 1914-1918. In 1923 the family arrived in Shanghai from Vladivostok.

From 1923 to 1929 Boris Ivanchenko attended the St. Francis Xavier's College, during which period he adopted the Roman-Catholic Faith and was given the name Robert. In 1929, together with his elder brother, he was sent by his step-father to Vienna, Austria, where he entered the St. Joseph's Catholic Boarding School. Returning to Shanghai in October, 1932, he attended the Kaiser Wilhelm Schule for the following two years, after which he studied in the Shanghai Business College from September, 1934 to February, 1935.

From February, 1935 to June, 1938 he was employed as a junior clerk with Messrs Thomson & Co., Chartered Accountants, 20 Canton Road. Leaving this position at his own wish he is reported to have been assisting his step-father, manager of the Philco Sales Corporation,

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT
- 2 -

Station,
Date. 19

Subject

Made by

Forwarded by

709 Bubbling Well Road, until March, 1939 when he left for San Francisco, U. S. A., with the idea of finding an employment and, eventually, settling in that country. However, he was unsuccessful in finding a suitable employment and, after staying with his uncle in San Francisco for several months, returned to Shanghai in October, 1939. For the past year he has resided with his step-father and mother at 139 Amherst Avenue without fixed employment.

Mr. and Mrs. Froemel are now German citizens, but the applicant, his brother and sister are registered with the Russian Emigrants Committee. Having been educated in foreign schools only, he can neither speak nor read and write Russian, but claims to be able to understand the spoken Russian.

He was unable to produce any certificates from the schools he attended nor the testimonial he had been given when leaving Messrs Thomson & Co. According to him, he left all his papers in San Francisco.

He is well spoken of by Mr. G.A. Buyers of Thomson & Co. who was communicated with in connection with these enquiries.

His brother, G. Ivanchenko-Froemel, has for the past several years been employed with Lowe, Bingham & Mathews, and his sister, Miss N. N. Ivanchenko-Froemel

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT
- 2 -

Station,

Date. 19

Subject,

Made by

Forwarded by

709 Bubbling Well Road, until March, 1939 when he left for San Francisco, U. S. A., with the idea of finding an employment and, eventually, settling in that country. However, he was unsuccessful in finding a suitable employment and, after staying with his uncle in San Francisco for several months, returned to Shanghai in October, 1939. For the past year he has resided with his step-father and mother at 139 Amherst Avenue without fixed employment.

Mr. and Mrs. Froemel are now German citizens, but the applicant, his brother and sister are registered with the Russian Emigrants Committee. Having been educated in foreign schools only, he can neither speak nor read and write Russian, but claims to be able to understand the spoken Russian.

He was unable to produce any certificates from the schools he attended nor the testimonial he had been given when leaving Messrs Thomson & Co. According to him, he left all his papers in San Francisco.

He is well spoken of by Mr. G.A. Buyers of Thomson & Co. who was communicated with in connection with these enquiries.

His brother, G. Ivanchenko-Froemel, has for the past several years been employed with Lowe, Bingham & Mathews, and his sister, Miss N. N. Ivanchenko-Froemel

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT
- 3 -

..... Station,

Date 19

Subject

Made by Forwarded by.

was until recently employed in the "China Weekly Review" as Secretary.

While in Shanghai Ivanchenko-Froemel has not come to Police notice and enquiries have failed to elicit any information detrimental to his character.

A. Prokofiev

D. S. I.

D. C. (Special Branch).

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

Section I, Special Branch.

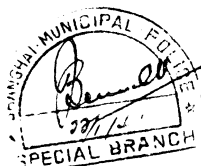
REPORT

Date January 22, 1941.

Subject Tage Ostergaard - Candidate for S.M.P.

Made by D.P.S. Reynolds.

Forwarded by D.I. Crawford.



Copy sent to
S.C. (A.T. & A.)

22/1/41

22

Tage Ostergaard is a Danish subject, born of Danish parents in Lemvig, Denmark on October 14, 1916. Shortly after his birth his parents moved to Esbjerg, a Danish port where his father is at present employed by the Danish Government as engineer on a ship engaged in dredging activities.

The applicant was educated at a Government subsidized school in Esbjerg, leaving in March, 1931 at the age of 14 years. On April 1, 1931 he commenced an engineering apprenticeship with Carl Hoffman & Co. Engineers, Esbjerg, the apprenticeship expired on March 3, 1936, when he obtained an engineer's certificate.

From April 1, 1936 to October 3, 1936 he attended an engineering school in Esbjerg. At the end of this period he passed the Engineers ordinary examination and obtained a further certificate.

On May 29, 1937 he commenced employment as an engineer with a shipping firm, A.P. Moller of Copenhagen, serving on various ships owned by this company until February 5, 1940 when he contracted a skin disease and entered a hospital in Japan. Whilst he was in hospital Denmark was invaded by Germany and consequently he was

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT

- 2 -

.....Station,

Date.....19

Subject.....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

unable to obtain further employment with his original employers.

After leaving hospital the applicant was engaged as second engineer aboard the S.S. Erato owned by a Greek firm, J.C. Scarlatides, Room 411, Glen Line Building, Peking Road, Shanghai. This position lasted till November 29, 1940 when the entire complement of officers was discharged and substituted with Chinese employees. Since then applicant has been unemployed.

On December 27, 1936 whilst living in Esbjerg, Ostergaard was married at the age of 20 years to a Miss Solvig Moller and was divorced on January 1, 1938 at his wife's request, he has no obligations toward her.

Since the applicant has been resident in Shanghai for only two months he is unable to obtain references apart from Captain Economon, Greek, formerly of the S.S. Erato, who considers Ostergaard to be of excellent character. This is further confirmed by discharge certificates and the seamen's book of the applicant which show nothing to his detriment during his period of employment as an engineer.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT

- 3 -

.....Station,

Date.....19

Subject.....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

The candidate is in possession of a current Danish passport No.127/1937-38 and has been registered with the Danish Consulate since December 9, 1940. He speaks Danish, has a good knowledge of English and can read and speak the German language to a smaller extent.

Nothing is known from a police point of view to the detriment of the applicant.

G. J. Reynolds.
D. P. S.

A.C. (Special Branch).

NHK

FM. 2
G. 40M-1-40

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT

S.I. Special Br.

Date October 3rd 1940.

Subject Johan Norman Augestad

Made by D.S. McKeown

Forwarded by D. I. Crawford

Johan Norman Augestad, applicant for the S.M.P. was born on December 14, 1920 at Foochow of a Norwegian father and German mother. He is a Norwegian subject and holds passport 53/1940, obtained this year and valid until August 28, 1942. He has only recently left school and has engaged in no previous occupation. Brother John of St Francis Xaviers College, 281 Nanyang Road was consulted regarding the character of the applicant, and stated that he had a good reputation at school and that he was quite willing to submit a written testimonial which is attached. The applicant is interested in sport particularly tennis, swimming, and field events.

There is nothing to his detriment in Police records.

D. C. (Special Branch).



D. S.
D. S.

RECEIVED BY
S.I. BRANCH

4/10/40

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

5. 8741/69

Section I, Special Branch

REPORT

Date October 4, 1940.

Subject Harry Herbert Winternitz - applicant for appointment in the
Shanghai Municipal Police.

Made by D. S. I. Wright. Forwarded by D. I. Crawford.

Harry Herbert Winternitz, applicant
for appointment in the Shanghai Municipal Police,
was born at Vienna, Austria on May 12, 1920.
His parents were both Austrian, father a Jew,
mother Aryan.

The applicant was educated at the
Vienna High School which he attended for eight
years.

On completing his education at the
age of eighteen, the applicant joined the
Austrian Army as a private, he serving in an
artillery unit for four months when he was
discharged for not being pure Aryan. In
October 1938, the applicant left Austria and
proceeded to India where for three months he
worked for Rubin Moses Shoe Factory, No. 3
Commercial Street, Bangalore, India. In
January, 1939, the applicant was compelled to
leave India due to the expiration of his permit.
He then came to Shanghai arriving here on
29.1.39 by s.s. "Conte Verde".

In February 1939, the applicant, a
belting expert by trade, obtained employment
with the Shanghai Leather Company, Fed. Inc.
U.S.A., 620 Szechuen Road, where he is still
employed.



SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT

Station,

Date.....19

- 2 -

Subject.....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

The applicant applied to join the S.M. Police a year ago, but was turn^d down through being underage.

The applicant states that he is interested in sports particularly swimming and tennis.

Copies of testimonials from the following two persons who know the applicant personally are attached herewith:-

- (1) Mr. R.F. McMair, Assistant Manager of G.T. Fulford Co., Ltd. (Canada) 451 Kiangse Road.
- (2) Mr. J. Haim, General Manager of the Shanghai Leather Co., Fed. Inc. U.S.A., 620 Szechuen Road.

The applicant is in possession of Austrian Passport No.38562 issued at Vienna, Austria on October 12, 1938.

There is nothing to the applicant's detriment in S.M. Police files.

Chong
D. S. I.

D. C. (Special Branch).

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

Special Branch - S. 8741/70
Stat. 40

REPORT

Date. October 8, 1940

Subject. Hans Erich DULDNER - Applicant for enrolment in the Shanghai
Municipal Police.

Made by. D. S. I. Pitts

Forwarded by

D. I. Crawford.

DL (A. T. R.)

R. D. J.

7/10

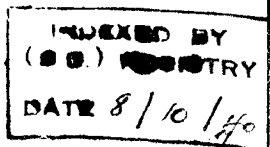


Hans Erich DULDNER, German (Austrian) Jewish refugee, was born in Cracow, Poland of an Austrian father and Polish mother (both Jews) on September 2, 1918. He resided with his parents in Vienna from an early age and there received the equivalent of a primary school education. From 1933 until 1938 he attended a technical engineering institute in Vienna but failed to secure his degree. With the promulgation of anti-Jewish decrees in Austria, DULDNER was barred from following his profession of an engineer and in the early summer of 1938 he left Austria for Switzerland. Prior to leaving, however, he applied for and received a certificate of Good Conduct from the Vienna Police which indicates that nothing was there known to his detriment.

Whilst in Switzerland, he applied for permission to enter Australia as an immigrant, but his application was rejected by the British authorities. DULDNER cannot or will not reveal the reasons why this application was refused.

He resided in Switzerland for some eighteen months and then came to Shanghai arriving here in the ss. Conte Verde on April 6, 1940. He is in possession of a certificate from the Police in Zurich stating that nothing was known to his detriment during his residence in Switzerland.

Shortly after landing in Shanghai the applicant secured a post with Messrs. Duncan Metal Works, Great



SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.....

REPORT
2

.....Station,

Date.....19

Subject.....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

Western Road, a Jewish organization, but he left after two months at his own request. His work consisted of supervising Chinese workmen and while he carried out his tasks satisfactorily, his superiors are reluctant to speak highly of him.

He is single and resides with his parents, who are unemployed, at 12/175 Seymour Road. His English is fair. He knows no other languages other than German. He has no special qualifications apart from his knowledge of technical engineering, while he is not athletically inclined.

DOLDNER, since his arrival here, has led a quiet and abstemious life, forced on him through financial stringency.

Nothing can be learned by this office that would in any way reflect on his character from a criminal, moral or political angle.

C. 10.

Ja. P. ...

D. S. I.

D. C. (Special Branch).

FM. 2
6. 40M-1-40

CCH.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE. S. B. D. 8741/71

S. 1. Special Branch 1/1/1/40

REPORT

Date October 13, 1940

Subject. Subject - RICHARD BRUHN - applicant for appointment in the
Shanghai Municipal Police.

Made by D.S.I. Wright. Forwarded by D. I. Crawford.

D. I. (A. T. R.)



Richard Bruhn, applicant for appointment in the Shanghai Municipal Police, was born at Copenhagen, Denmark on May 2, 1920. His father is Danish and mother Swedish, they residing at 42 Eglilsgade, 42 Copenhagen, Denmark.

The applicant attended an elementary school for eight years at Copenhagen.

On leaving school at the age of fourteen, the applicant obtained employment as an apprentice at BURMEISTER and WAIN, Ship and Engine Constructors, Copenhagen. Applicant was employed with this company for four years, during which time he attended a night engineering school.

On leaving the above company in July, 1938, the applicant attended an engineering school for six months where he obtained a certificate of marine engineering.

In February, 1939, the applicant obtained employment as an engineer on the M.S. "NOROPO", a Danish ship running between Copenhagen and Japan via U.S.A. On arriving at Kobe in April, 1940, the ship tied up for five months, the captain being unwilling to sail under the British flag. Due to no news from home, and the tie up of the ship the applicant resigned his position and came to Shanghai arriving here on September 23, 1940 by s.s. "Taiyo Maru".

Due to the shipping depression and inability to obtain employment on board any ship, the applicant

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT

- 2 -

.....Station,

Date.....19

Subject.....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

applied to join the Shanghai Municipal Police.

The applicant who speaks English fluently, states that he is also interested in sports, particularly swimming and football.

A testimonial from the Danish Consulate signed by Mr. P. Scheel, Consul-General, is attached herewith.

The applicant is in possession of Danish Passport No. 15/39 issued at Copenhagen, Denmark on January 3, 1939.

Nothing to the applicant's detriment is known.

C. P. 10.

C. Wongat.
D. S. I.

D. C. (Special Branch).

INDEXED BY
() ENTRY
DATE 14/ 10/ 40
su

CONFIDENTIAL.

Shanghai Municipal Police
Headquarters.

Date October 4, 1940.

D. C. (Special Branch).

R. Bruhn.

Will you please have enquiries made about the above named, a candidate to join the S. M. Police (application form etc. attached), especially regarding his character, social life and suitability for the S. M. Police.

Please return the attached documents to this office when finished with.

D.S. 2.
 weight 11 1/2
 finished with.

FM. 1.2.
G. 40M-1-40

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

S. B. REGISTRY

No. S. B. D. 8741/72

S. 1, Special Branch

Date 18/10/40

October 18, 1940

REPORT

Subject: MORRIS GERSHNOVICH - applicant for appointment in the Shanghai Municipal Police.

Made by D. S. I. Wright Forwarded by D. I. Crawford

D. I. (A. T. R.)

R. W. J.

18/10



FILE

MORRIS GERSHNOVICH, applicant for appointment in the Shanghai Municipal Police, was born at Singapore, S.S. on March 18, 1913. His parents, deceased, were both Russians.

The applicant attended the Diocesan Boys School, Hongkong for five years, and St. Andrews School, Singapore, for three years. At St. Andrews School he obtained a Junior Cambridge Educational Certificate.

On leaving school the applicant obtained employment as a reporter with the Singapore Free Press, but left of his own accord in April, 1931, to work in Hongkong on the South China Sunday Star. The applicant remained with the latter paper until January, 1933, when the company went into liquidation.

For the next two years the applicant was without employment, but in January, 1935, he obtained a position as freight broker with Lee Bros. & Company, Swatow. He remained with this company until August, 1939, when the business was closed owing to the Japanese occupation of that port.

The applicant left Swatow and came to Shanghai, arriving here on August 10, 1939, where he obtained employment as a freight broker with James Lee and Company, Shipping Agents, 264 Niangse Road, where he is still employed.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.....

REPORT

- 2 -

.....Station,

Date.....19

Subject.....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

The applicant who speaks Malayan, Cantonese, Mandarin, Shanghai dialects and a little Russian, states that he is also interested in sports particularly football, cricket and tennis.

Testimonials from the following two persons who know the applicant personally are attached herewith :-

1. Mr. James Lee, proprietor of James Lee and Company, Shipping Agents, 264 Riangse Road.
2. Mr. L.H. Wade, Export Department of Weiss Bradley and Company, Ltd., 88 Museum Road.

The applicant is in possession of British passport No. 7694 issued at Singapore on January 6, 1931.

Nothing to the applicant's detriment is known.

Colonial

D. S. 1.

D. C. (Special Branch).

INDEXED BY
(S. P.) REGISTRY
DATE 18/10/40
mc

cfp.

JFM. 2
G. 40M-1-40

SECRET

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S.I, Special Branch.

REPORT

Date November 21, 1940.

Subject Sidney Saul Chapman - Applicant for appointment in S. .P.

Made by D.S.I. Logan, Forwarded by D.I. Crawford.

Does not appear to be a very reliable type of man for a Police Officer.

Special Branch

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
NOV 21 1940
DEPUTY COMMISSIONER
ARMED & TRAINING RESERVE

E

Sidney Saul Chapman, claiming to have been born in Manchester, England, on November 26th 1917, arrived in Shanghai less than one year ago from Manila, aboard the S.S. "President Pierce" and has since been living in various boardinghouses, etc., in different parts of Shanghai, his present place of abode being Room 6, 86 Broadway. During his sojourn in Shanghai, he worked at different times in various bars and cabarets such as the Swan Bar and Charleston Cabaret. From the middle of June till the middle of August, 1940, he worked as a teacher of English for Mr. R. Foster Kemp, Oxford College of English, 86 Rue Marcel Tillot. Applicant has never come to the notice of the Police during his stay in Shanghai and as far as can be learned he has conducted himself in an orderly manner while in Shanghai.

Regarding his behaviour previous to his arrival in Shanghai, little is known, except the following information which he volunteered in answer to questions :-

Prior to his coming to Shanghai he was in the Phillipines for about one year. According to his own statement, he lost his passport (British) shortly after his arrival in Manila but did not report the loss, nor did he report his presence in the Phillipines to the British Consul. Eventually, the

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.....

REPORT

.....Station,

Date.....19

- 2 -

Subject.....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

Immigration authorities had him arrested, detained and subsequently deported, with the result that he came to Shanghai. Previous to his sojourn in the Philippines he claims that he worked as a cabin boy aboard the S.S. "Cornish City" but has no papers or discharge book to prove it.

Enquiries at the local British Consulate-General disclosed that on 9.11.40, Chapman called at the Consulate and endeavoured to register as a British subject. According to his statement to the Consulate, he admitted having deserted from the S.S. "Cornish City" in Manila and also that he was communicating with his father, B. Chapman, 41, Portico, London, E.C.2, whom he desires to swear out an affidavit which he could produce in order to enable him to establish his British nationality. For the time being and until he is able to produce satisfactory proof of his nationality, the local British Consulate is not registering applicant as a British subject. Apart from deserting his ship and the indiscretion of failing to register with the British Consular Authorities in Manila and during the first ten months of his stay in Shanghai, applicant has appeared to have conducted himself in an orderly manner. It is possible that if given a chance he might develop into a useful police officer.

A.C. (Special Branch)

D. S. I.

INDEXED
S. I. REGIS

DA 27 11 40

C. 27

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

File No. REGIST

B. D. 8741/73

S. I. Special Branch/Station 11/40

REPORT

Date November 10, 1940

Subject A. S. Szydlowski (Polish) - applicant to join S. .P.

Made by D.S.I. Logan

Forwarded by D. I. Crawford

D.C. A + T.P.

Nov 10/11

D.C. (Cr & Sp. Br.)
copy retained



Reference attached application by A. S. Szydlowski (Polish) to join the S.I. Police enquiries failed to reveal anything detrimental to the character of applicant.

Applicant, who resides with his mother at 832-C Cathay Flats, Avenue Joffre, is well spoken of by people who know him. He is registered as a Polish citizen at the local Polish Consulate, where it was learned that some time ago, he went to Manila to take up a position as an air pilot to a private individual but was not permitted to remain in the Philippine Islands due to his being a foreigner.

It has not been possible to obtain any information concerning his career in Hongkong or British North Borneo which latter place he left in January 1940, but the local British authorities have no information relating to his activities in these places, hence it may be presumed that he did not attract the attention of the authorities in these places.

D. S. I. Logan

D. S. I.

D.C. (Crime & Special Branch)

INDEXED BY
REGIST

NOV 11 1940

FD-2
90M-1-39

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

D. 8741/76

Section 1, Special Branch

REPORT

Date November 26, 1940.

Subject A.F. Nikitin, candidate to join the S.M. Police

Made by D.S.I. Prokofiev.

Forwarded by D.I. Crawford.

Alexander Petrovich NIKITIN, Russian, was born on February 12, 1912 in Orenbourg Province, Russia. Son of a railway employee (deceased) he is reported to have arrived in Shanghai from Vladivostok via Genzan in September, 1923 aboard the s.s. "Eldorado" together with his mother. From 1924 to 1927 he attended the French Municipal College, after which he worked as an apprentice in the Comacrib Press for a short period in 1927 and later in the Linotype & Machinery Co., Avenue Edward VII, for about one year (1928). For the following year he was employed as a linotypist in the newspaper "Shanghai Zaria", Avenue Joffre, and in 1930 or 1931 joined the "Evening News" (subsequently known as the "Shanghai Evening Post & Mercury") where he worked in the Mechanical Department until the summer of 1938 and since 1936 held the position of a Press Room Supervisor. Leaving this position on his own wish and with a good testimonial he has for the past two years been connected with the monthly English magazine "The Yankee Clipper", as Assistant Business Manager. During the same period he was also employed in his professional capacity with the newspaper "Novosti Dnia" leaving the latter in August, 1940.

His mother died in 1927 at Shanghai. One of his two sisters is the wife of S.A. Bourmistroff, Russian, employed as a watchman at the Cathay Hotel and residing at 13 Chusan Road, and the other is married to an Englishman named E.W. Bracey and is believed to be in England at present. Applicant's brother, Andrew P. Nikitin, 27, who served

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT

Station,

Date.....19

- 2 -

Subject.....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

in the Russian Auxiliary Detachment of the French Police from 1935 to May, 1940 is in Nalgan at present owing to ill health (tuberculosis).

In his application form dated 14-11-40 Nikitin stated that he is single and gave his address as 118/24 Route des Soeurs. However, enquiries show that he is married. Questioned on this point on 23-11-40 he admitted that he is married to a Russian named Maria Nazarovna Gladchenko, b. 1909, the marriage ceremony having been performed at the St. Nicolas Church, Rue Corneille, in 1935. According to him, he has been living separately from his wife for the past six months or so and on 22-11-40 authorized Mr. V.I. Pentkovsky (Penkotsi), local legal practitioner, to institute divorce proceedings in the 2nd S.S.D. Court. His wife still resides at 118/24 Route des Soeurs, while he resided during the past six months with friends at different addresses and for the past two months with Mr. A. Warantz, printing manager, Mercury Press, at the York House Apartments, 29 Rue Montauban.

From 5-9-29 to 19-11-32 he served in the 3rd (Volunteer) Russian Company, S.V.C., his record being on the whole satisfactory. On 1-6-35 he joined the S.M. Police (Specials) as S/C/ 101. On 24-2-39 he went to reserve and on 22-8-40 resigned.

He is registered with the Russian Emigrants Committee, Moulmein Road, and with the French Police (Reg. No. 5732).

There is nothing in the Municipal Police records

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT

- 3 -

Station,

Date 19

Subject

Made by

Forwarded by

Cat. sent to
S. (A+TR)
Sent
26/11

detrimental to his character. Enquiries indicate that in certain circles he is regarded as a Soviet sympathiser, probably, because of his association with the "Novosti Dnia", local Soviet newspaper. In this connection it would be of interest to mention that some time in 1937 Wikitin called at this office and reported that he had received several anonymous letters urging him to break off his connections with certain "Jewish-bolshevik" circles. He intended to write to the Police with a request to institute enquiries as to the identity of the authors of those letters, but apparently changed his mind later on.

Q 36
11

A. Prokofiev.
D. S. I.

Remed

A. C. (Special Branch).

INDEXED
1001 DEC 21 1939
DATE 27/11/39
m

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

SPECIAL BRANCH, S.I.

REPORT

Date Nov. 26th, 1940

Subject..... VERSCHAER, Eugene Gerard - Candidate for appointment in the
Shanghai Municipal Police.

Made by D.S.I. Maklaevsky Forwarded by D.I. Crawford.

Eugene Gerard VERSCHAER, Belgian Subject, single, of Roman Catholic faith, was born on April 26th., 1922 in Vladivostock, Russia.

His father Jean Francois Verschaer, Belgian Subject, was residing in Vladivostock where he was engaged in transportation business. His mother Katherine Alexandrovna is a Russian by birth.

He left Vladovostock with his parents in 1924 for Nientsin where he resided until December 1931.

While in Nientsin he began his education at St. Louis College which he attended for two years.

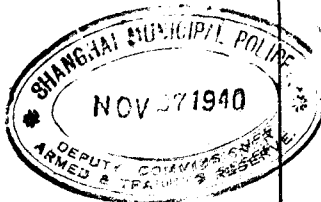
In December 1931 he arrived in Shanghai with his mother and in January of the following year he entered St. Frances Xavier's College, 201 Nanjing Road.

He left the College in 1940 before graduating, but, nevertheless, he passed his Cambridge (Junior) examination.

Since he left the College in June 1940 he was living with his parents at 83 Wayside Road and was engaged in private tutoring.

He has no separate passport and is included on his father's passport No. 92883 which was issued by the Belgian Consulate in Shanghai in 1932.

He has no proper Birth Certificate and is in possession of a Baptismal Certificate, dated March 6th., 1931 and



SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.....

REPORT

.....Station,

Date.....19

Subject.....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

issued by Archimandrit Victor, Prior of the Russian Orthodox Church in Tientsin.

While in Shanghai in 1932 the candidate adopted Roman Catholic Religion.

The candidate speaks Russian, English and German and has knowledge of Scandinavian languages.

He is a member of the American Machine Gun Company, S.V.C. since January 1940.

Municipal Police records contain no reference to the candidate and enquiries have failed to elicit any information which might reflect unfavourably on his character.

The candidate is a nephew of Sub-Inspector E. Verschaer attached to Bubbling Well Police Station.

[Signature]
D.S.I.

[Signature]
V.C. (SPECIAL BRANCH).

INDEXED BY
(S. S.) REGISTRY
DATE 27/ 4/ 42

FM. 2
G. 40M 1-40

CCH

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. 11111

S. 1. Special Branch 8741/77

REPORT

Date November 30, 1940.

Subject William George Nicholls - applicant for employment in
the S. M. P.

Made by D. S. I. MacAdie Forwarded by D. A. Crawford.

William George Nicholls was born on January 23rd, 1898 at Brighton, England. He received the usual Council school education and at the age of 14 entered Messrs. W.D. & H.O. Wille's Cigarette Factory at Bristol as delivery boy. He remained with that Company as a factory hand in various departments until March 1919, including a year with the Red Cross as a hospital orderly in 1918. After that, his brother H.C.T. Nicholls formerly employed by the B.A.T. Company in China induced him to come to this part of the world with the object of obtaining a position in the latter company. However on arrival, applicant secured a job as labour supervisor with the International Export Company in Nanking. He worked with this company between 1920 and 1922 and in 1923 secured a vacancy in the B.A.T. Tobacco Company also as a supervisor of labour. He remained with the B.A.T. Company in Shanghai until 1933 when he was transferred to the Mukden Factories. In 1936 owing to reduction in staff he was discharged and proceeded to Canada with the intention of returning to England. However he changed his mind and returned to Shanghai in May, 1937. In July of the same year he obtained his next position in the Ewo Cotton Mills as a labour supervisor. He is shortly to be discharged however owing to staff reduction.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT

- 2 -

Station,

Date. 19

Subject

Made by Forwarded by

In 1934, applicant married Miss Tatiana
Issakovitch, Russian, in Mukden. His wife is
stated to be the daughter of the former manager of
the Russo-Asiatic Bank in Vladivostock, Harbin and
Shanghai and now business manager of Skidelsky's,
a coal mining company in Harbin. In the latter part
of 1934, a daughter was born to the couple, who is
with them at present in Shanghai.

Applicant joined the S.V.C. in 1937 and is
attached to A. Battalion Headquarters as a nursing
orderly, the qualification for which he obtained
in the last war with the Red Cross.

Applicant has been known personally to D.S.I.
MacAdie since 1937 and he is of good character and
a man of integrity. However his educational
qualifications are not of a high standard and his
occupation appears to have been confined to that
of a supervisor of Chinese labour.

There is nothing known in Police records
to his detriment.

*Applicant hardly
appears suitable
for clerical
work, for which there
is an immediate
vacancy.*

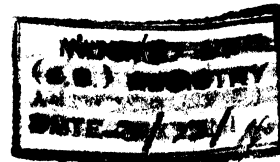
C. 1/2.

Revised

R. W. MacAdie

D. S. I.

A. C. (Special Branch).



D.O. (C.V.B.)

1636/4, Bubbling Well Road.

Shanghai.

16th November, 1940.

Major H. M. Bonner, M.C.

Shanghai Municipal Council.

Shanghai.

PA

ACK

Any other C.V.



Dear Sir,

Having heard you have some vacancies in the Police Department, I beg to make an application for the position as a clerk or any other position you may be able to offer me, since leaving school I have been in the employ of the following Companies, Messrs W. D. & H. O. Wells, Bristol, from 1912 until 1919. I served for a short period in the Royal Air Force in 1918, on my arrival in China I joined the International Export Company, Hankow, and served with them from 1920 until 1922 when I terminated my services to join the British American Tobacco Company, Limited and served with them from 1st January 1923 until 31st December 1936, at present I am in the employ of Two Cotton Mills Limited but owing to staff reductions my services will not be required after the end of December.

I am a British born subject, 42 years married, with a child of 6 years, I enjoy very good health.

I have much pleasure in enclosing references in my possession and can assure you my present employer Mr W. G. Mather will furnish you with a reference if you will be so kind as to get in touch with him.

I am,

dear sir,

Yours faithfully,
W. G. Nicholls.

[Signature]

D.S. Mather

[Signature]

W. D. & H. O. Wills,

Bristol.

Mr W. Nicholls of 19, County Street, Tottenham, has been in the employ of this Company from 1912 until 1919 with the exception of one year, during which time he was serving with the British Red Cross.

We have always found him a good honest worker and an excellent time keeper, and are sure that he will do well in any employment which he may obtain.

British American Tobacco Co., Ltd.
London.

This is to state that Mr William George Nicholls was employed in China by one of our Associated Companies as an Assistant Foreman in the Casing, Cutting and Stemming Departments from 1st January 1923 until 31st December 1926, when his services terminated owing to general staff reductions.

According to records supplied by the Company by whom he was employed his services whilst in China were satisfactory and furthermore, he was found to be honest, industrious and sober.

Ref. No.

Shanghai Municipal Council.



November 19, 1940.

POLICE FORCE.
COMMISSIONER'S OFFICE.

P. O. BOX NO. 158

W.G. Nicholls, Esq.,
1636/4 Bubbling Well Road,
S H A N G H A I.

Sir,

I have been instructed by the Commissioner of Police to acknowledge receipt of your communication dated November 16, 1940, and in reply have to inform you that the matter is receiving attention.

I am, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

Personal Assistant
to Commissioner of Police.

CCK/.

November 30, 40.

William George Nicholls - applicant for employment in
the S. M. P.

William George Nicholls was born on January 23rd, 1898 at Brighton, England. He received the usual Council school education and ^{at} the age of 14 entered Messrs. W.D. & H.O. Wills' Cigarette Factory at Bristol as delivery boy. He remained with that Company as a factory hand in various departments until March 1919, including a year with the Red Cross as a Hospital orderly in 1918. After that, his brother H.C.T. Nicholls formerly employed by the B.A.T. Company in China induced him to come to this part of the world with the object of obtaining a position in the latter company. However on arrival, applicant secured a job as labour supervisor with the International Export Company in Nanking. He worked with this company between 1920 and 1922 and in 1923 secured a vacancy in the B.A.T. Tobacco Company also as a supervisor of labour. He remained with the B.A.T. Company in Shanghai until 1933 when he was transferred to the Mukden Factorise. In 1936 owing to reduction in staff he was discharged and proceeded to Canada with the intention of returning to England. However he changed his mind and returned to Shanghai in May, 1937. In July of the same year he obtained his next position in the Ewo Cotton Mills as a labour supervisor. He is shortly to be discharged however owing to staff reduction.

In 1934, applicant married Miss Tatiana Issekovitch, Russian, in Mukden. His wife is stated to be the daughter of the former manager of the Russo-Asiatic Bank in Vladivostock, Harbin and Shanghai and now business manager of Skidelsky's, a coal mining company in Harbin. In the latter part of 1934, a daughter was born to the couple, who is with them at present in Shanghai.

Applicant joined the S.V.C. in 1937 and is attached to A. Battalion Headquarters as a nursing orderly, the qualification for which he obtained in the last war with the Red Cross.

Applicant has been known personally to D.S.I. MacAdie since 1937 and he is of good character and a man of integrity. However his educational qualifications are not of a high standard and his occupation appears to have been confined to that of a supervisor of Chinese labour.

There is nothing known in Police records to his detriment.

November 30, 40.

William George Nicholls - applicant for employment in
the S. M. P.

William George Nicholls was born on January 23rd, 1898 at Brighton, England. He received the usual Council school education and ^{at} the age of 14 entered Messrs. W.D. & H.O. Wills' Cigarette Factory at Bristol as delivery boy. He remained with that Company as a factory hand in various departments until March 1919, including a year with the Red Cross as a Hospital orderly in 1918. After that, his brother H.C.T. Nicholls formerly employed by the B.A.T. Company in China induced him to come to this part of the world with the object of obtaining a position in the latter company. However on arrival, applicant secured a job as labour supervisor with the International Export Company in Nanking. He worked with this company between 1920 and 1922 and in 1923 secured a vacancy in the B.A.T. Tobacco Company also as a supervisor of labour. He remained with the B.A.T. Company in Shanghai until 1933 when he was transferred to the Mukden Factories. In 1936 owing to reduction in staff he was discharged and proceeded to Canada with the intention of returning to England. However he changed his mind and returned to Shanghai in May, 1937. In July of the same year he obtained his next position in the Ewo Cotton Mills as a labour supervisor. He is shortly to be discharged however owing to staff reduction.

In 1934, applicant married Miss Tatiana Issekovitch, Russian, in Mukden. His wife is stated to be the daughter of the former manager of the Russo-Asiatic Bank in Vladivostok, Harbin and Shanghai and now business manager of Skidelsky's, a coal mining company in Harbin. In the latter part of 1934, a daughter was born to the couple, who is with them at present in Shanghai.

Applicant joined the S.V.C. in 1937 and is attached to A. Battalion Headquarters as a nursing orderly, the qualification for which he obtained in the last war with the Red Cross.

Applicant has been known personally to D.S.I. MacAdie since 1937 and he is of good character and a man of integrity. However his educational qualifications are not of a high standard and his occupation appears to have been confined to that of a supervisor of Chinese labour.

There is nothing known in Police records to his detriment.

FM. 2
G. 40M-1-40

CCH

CONFIDENTIAL

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
S. E. REGISTRY

S. I. Special Branch Station

REPORT

Date December 2, 1940.

Subject Norman Leslie Stanfill - applicant for appointment in the
Shanghai Municipal Police.

Made by D.S.I. Wright Forwarded by D. I. Crawford.

Norman Leslie, Stanfill, applicant for appointment in the Shanghai Municipal Police, was born at Huntsville, Texas, U.S.A. on January 15, 1911. His parents are both American subjects residing at 3306 Marygold St, Houston, Texas, U.S.A.

The applicant attended the Park Junior High School, Huntsville, Texas, for eight years.

On leaving school at the age of fifteen he obtained a position as shop assistant at William Cohen & Kelly, 2936 Commerce St., Houston, Texas. The applicant remained with this company for one year then left on his own accord. He then obtained employment at a chemists shop at 319 Main St., Houston as a delivery boy where he remained for two years until the premises were destroyed by fire. From 1931 to 1936 he made a living by doing various odd jobs. In 1936 he secured a position as fireman on board ship and for the next four years was similarly employed. While at Hongkong on October 16, 1940 the applicant missed his ship. He left Hongkong on October 16, travelling on the President "Taft" as a steerage class passenger arriving at this port on October 19, 1940.

As the applicant was unable to obtain employment on board any ship he applied to join the S.M. Police.

The applicant states that he is interested in



FILE

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT

Station,
Date 19

- 2 -

Subject

Made by Forwarded by

sports, particularly basketball and baseball.

The applicant is not in possession of a birth certificate or passport, he has, however, made formal application at the American Consulate General for registration as an American citizen.

Nothing to the applicant's detriment is known.

C-113

Boeing

D. S. I.

A. C. (Special Branch).

*Applicant as the short cut, &
do not consider that he has sufficient
qualities to warrant modification, again
seamen do not take kindly to Police
discipline, the fact of moving his boat
at Kiangkang does not tend to show him
as a favourable light*

Penell

INDEXED BY
(S. S.) REGENCY
DATED / 12 / 40

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Section 1, Special

REPORT

Date, December 2, 1940

Subject. Albert Wickdahl - applicant for employment in the Shanghai Municipal Police.

Made by. D.S.I. MacAdie

Forwarded by. D. I. Crawford

Albert Wickdahl, American citizen, was born in Seattle, Washington, on January 14th, 1915. His father was a marine engineer by profession, according to his statement.

According to applicant, he completed his education at Renton High School, Washington, where he spent two and half years, leaving at the age of 18. Thereafter he became a seaman on the Matson Line Steamers and from that time until the present he has served on various American steamers. His last voyage was on the s.s. Collingsworth of the American Mail Line which arrived in Shanghai on November 25th, 1940, when applicant left the ship.

Wickdahl is not known to any person in Shanghai but he has applied to the U. S. Consulate-General for a passport which will be issued to him after due investigation in the States.

He is at present residing in Room 310, Navy Y.M.C.A., Szechuen Road.

R. W. MacAdie
D. S. I.

A.C. (Special Branch)

*Have a personal interview with
this man, though a seaman, who do
not usually take to Police discipline &
should say he should be given favourable
consideration.*

P.M. 2
G. 40M-1-40
CCH

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT

S. 1. Special Branch

Date December 5, 1940.

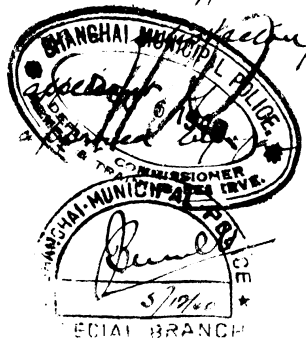
Subject Kenneth Gordon CANCE - Applicant for S.M.P.

Made by D.S.I. Logan Forwarded by D. I. Crawford.

Kenneth Gordon CANCE, British (Eurasian) born on March 26, 1921, was educated in the Public and Thomas Hanbury School, Shanghai, which he left in July, 1937, after having studied in the 5th. form. Except for a short period of service in 1938, as a foreman with the Shanghai Stevedoring Co., 51 Canton Road, he was not in employment locally until December, 1940, when he obtained a temporary position in Hope & Co., Room 625, 133 Yuen Ming Yuen Road, which he still holds. His service with the Shanghai Stevedoring Co. was terminated due to a reduction of the staff. For the last eight months, he has been studying short hand at Farmer's Commercial College. He is a member of "B" Coy., "A" Battalion, S.V.C., having joined on August 13, 1937, and is well spoken of by his superiors. Nothing detrimental to his character is known to the Police. Enquiries indicate that he is a steady, clean living youth.

His father was until 1931 employed by the B.A.T. Thereafter, he was in business on his own account in Shanghai but the business failed after a few years and he was unemployed until 1938 when he obtained a position as Supervisor on The Bund in the employment of the S.M.C. Revenue Department which he still holds.

His half-brother of Wilfred Edwin CANCE, aged



SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT

- 2 -

Station,

Date.....19

Subject.....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

27, who was arrested for suspicious behaviour in
the Land Development Building on October 29, 1939
but released for lack of evidence (vide Misc.971/39).

C 5/19

W. Logan

D. S. I.



A.C. Branchial Branch).

INDEXED BY
(S. S.) REGISTRY
DATE 8/12/49
lu

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Section 1, Special Branch

REPORT

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

S. B. D. 8744/82

Date December 5, 1940.

Subject G.A. Verschaer - Candidate to join the S.M. Police.

Made by D.S.I. Prokofiev. Forwarded by D.I. Crawford.

George Alexander VERSCHAER was born on August 25, 1921 at Vladivostok, Russia, and is the son of A.G. Verschaer, Belgian, and Tamara Verschaer nee Gershevitch, Russian of Jewish origin. He is reported to have arrived in Shanghai from Vladivostok in 1923 or early in 1924 together with his parents. From October, 1930 to January, 1936 and from September, 1936 to June, 1940 he attended the Public & Thomas Hanbury School for Boys leaving it from Form Lower Six in order, it would appear, to seek employment.

His father, a Sub-Inspector in the Shanghai Municipal Police, was formerly registered at the Russian Emigrants Committee, Moulmein Road, but subsequently was successful in establishing his claim to Belgian nationality and at present holds passport No. A-06057 issued on 7-2-1936 by the Belgian Consulate-General at Shanghai. The applicant, who has no separate passport, is included on his father's passport in which the date of his birth is stated as above. He also has no proper Birth Certificate and is in possession of a Baptismal Certificate (No. 582) issued on 12-12-26 by the German Evangelic Community at Shanghai.

According to his own statement, the applicant speaks Russian, but is practically unable to either read or write Russian. During the course of an interview with him he stated inter alia that a few days ago he was informed by the local Belgian Consulate-General that he is

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT

Station,

Date.....19

- 2 -

Subject.....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

subject to compulsory conscription into the Belgian army, but that service in the Municipal Police, coupled with certain other circumstances, would probably exempt him from immediate conscription. According to the applicant, he was told this after he had made his application to join the S.M. Police.

Since December, 1939 he has been a member of the American Machine-Gun Company, S.V.C.

D.I.S. Maklaevsky, who has known the applicant for several years, speaks favourably of him.

Mr. P. Crow, Head Master of the Public & Thomas Manoury School for Boys, was confidentially approached in connection with this matter. He stated that "academically, Verschaeer showed little promise of distinguishing himself", but gave him a good character.

Nothing detrimental is known by this office regarding him.

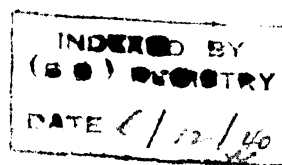
A. Prokopyev
D. S. I.

FILE



A. C. (Special Branch).

Copy sent to D.L. (H.T.R.)
6-12-40



SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

SPECIAL BRANCH S.I.S. B. D.

REPORT

Date 1 December 10th, 1940.

Subject SERGEI A. TOUCHKOFF - CANDIDATE FOR A TEMPORARY POSITION OF A
MECHANIC WITH THE TRANSPORT OFFICE OF THE SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Made by D.S.I. Maklaevsky Forwarded by D.I. Crawford.

Sergei Alexandrovich TOUCHKOFF, married, Russian
Emigrant, was born on January 9th., 1906 in Orenburg,
Russia.

He was educated at the Habarovsk Cadets College
in Vladivostock from which he graduated in 1922.

He arrived in Shanghai at the end of 1922 from
Vladivostock with Admiral Stark's Flotilla.

Shortly after his arrival in Shanghai he
obtained the position with the Canton River Police and
served with this Police until 1926 when he resigned and
returned to Shanghai.

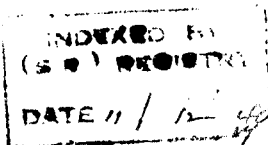
Upon his return to Shanghai he opened a Grocery
Store, under the name of " Vygodan " in Avenue Joffre and
closed it in 1928.

In 1928 he obtained the position of a Mechanic
with the Bills Motors, Fed. Inc. U.S.A. 615 Avenue Foch
and is still employed there.

He was given a very good reference by the
Manager of the Bills Motors who said that he leaves the
Company on his own accord to better his position.

He is registered with the Russian Emigrants'
Committee, 118 Moulmein Road.

Municipal Police records contain no reference
to the candidate and enquiries have failed to elicit
any information which might reflect unfavourably on his
character.



Maklaevsky
D.S.I.

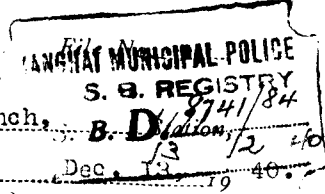


A.C.
(SPECIAL BRANCH).

Copy sent to D.C. (H.T.R.)
ak/10

C. 12

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.



REPORT

Subject (in full) J.D. Stefanis - Application for enrollment in
S.M. Police
Made by D.S.I. Young Forwarded by Supt. Mason

Sir,

Reference attached letter of application for enrollment in S.M. Police, I beg to report that I have known the applicant well for about nine years.

He was until about a year ago conducting a small printing establishment on Jessfield Road but in April 1939 he joined the s.s. Brato as Third Navigation Officer and, so far as I am aware, continued to serve on this vessel until December 1940 when he returned to Shanghai.

Mr. Stefanis is a good living, sober and honest youth and would appear to be a suitable candidate for enlistment.

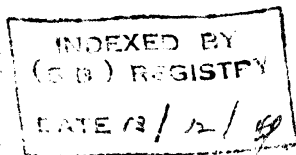
I am,

Sir,

Yours obediently,

D. S. I. Young
D. S. I.

A. C. (Special Branch).



KWC

FM. 2
G. 40M-1-40

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S. 1, Special Branch, *Shanghai* 40
Date *December 12, 1940.*

REPORT

Subject *Harry Colin Kidby (Applicant for the S.M.P.).*

Made by *D.S.I. McKeown*

Forwarded by

D. I. Crawford

Regarding the attached application for the Shanghai Municipal Police, I have to report that enquiries made regarding Harry Colin Kidby among members of the local community having a personal knowledge of him have proved satisfactory. He has attended the Public and Thomas Hanbury School since his early youth and although he has not got matriculated, his standard of education would appear to be satisfactory. He is a good athlete but modest regarding his prowess. A recommendation is attached from Mr. Crow, Headmaster of the Public School.

H.C. Kidby is not in possession of a British passport birth certificate or registration certificate as apparently his late father failed through negligence to comply with the necessary formalities at H.B.M. Consulate-General.

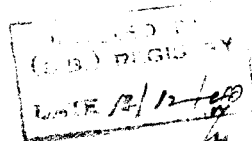
E. 18/19.



A. C. (Special Branch).

McKeown
D. S. I.

*copy sent to
D.C. (A.T.R.)*



SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Section I, Spectral Branch

REPORT

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
S. I. B. 8741/86
Date December 27, 1940.

Subject... Knut Eve Sandell - candidate for the S.M.P.

Made by... D.S.I. MacAdie. Forwarded by... D. I. Crawford.

Knut Eve Sandell, Swedish subject was born in Tryde, Sweden on March 14, 1918. He attended various elementary schools in Sweden between the ages of 6 and 14. At 15 years he went to sea as a deck boy and with the exception of 1936 when he worked for a period as a truck driver in Malmo, has been at sea ever since. Since 1937 he has been an able seaman, chiefly on Scandinavian vessels. His last trip was from Tacoma on the "Wm. Tupper", Panamanian registry, which he left in Manila. From Manila he came to Shanghai as an ordinary passenger, arriving here on September 9th 1940. Since his arrival he has been staying in the Navy Y.M.C.A., 630 Szechuen Road and has been engaged in seeking employment.

He is in possession of a Swedish Passport No.223 issued on June 7th, 1937, issued at Christianstad.

Nothing is known to his detriment in Police records or those of his Consulate in Shanghai.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
A.C. (Special Branch).
SPECIAL BRANCH

R.W. Mac Adie.
D. S. I.

INDEXED BY
REGISTRY
DATE 27/12/40

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

S. B. REGISTRY

S. B. D. 2741/87

Section 1, Special Branch

REPORT

Date December 23, 1940.

Subject John Francis Fensham - candidate for the S.M.P.

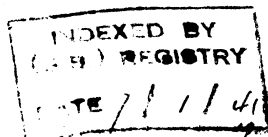
Made by D. S. I. MacAdie. Forwarded by D. I. Crawford.

John Francis Fensham, British, was born in Shanghai on April 29, 1921, his father J. Fensham at present being a Chief Health Inspector in the P.H.D. and his mother (nee Ceetare) being of Greek extraction.

He was educated at the Cathedral School from September 1930 to June 1937 when he had attained the IV Form. Shortly after leaving school he obtained a position in the B.A.T. (Yee Taoong Tobacco Company) as an apprentice printer but left in June 1938 owing to reduction in staff. In October of the same year he became apprenticed as an engineer to the Shanghai Dockyards Ltd. where he is still engaged.

Applicant has passed the 1st and 2nd stage of the British Chamber of Commerce examinations in Mandarin and also speaks a little local dialect. He was a member of the S.V.C. "A" Company reserve between June 1937 and June 1939 but left owing to his inability to attend parades due to his having to study at night school. He has since volunteered for anti-sabotage work on British steamers.

Nothing is known to the applicant's detriment and both his present employers and those acquainted with him describe him as a youth of good character.



SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.....

REPORT

- 2 -

Station,

Date.....19

Subject.....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

Applicant's father is separated from
his mother with whom the former lives at Lane
1220 House 56 Avenue Road.

R.W. Mac Aulie.

D. S. I.

A.C. (Special Branch).

*Copy sent to
A.C. (A. & T. R.).
28/12/40
W*

YU/

FORM NO. 8
G. 65M-1-39

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

File No.

S.I., Special Branch *Admittance* *305*

REPORT

No. S. B. *305*

Date *August 5* 19 *39*

Subject (in full) *C.G. Yakovleff, applicant for a certificate of character.*

Made by *D.S. Pavloff*

Forwarded by *C. Crawford*

Constantin Grigorievitch YAKOVLEFF, Russian, was born on November 11, 1910, in Vladivostok, Maritime Province, Russia. He is reported to have left Russia together with his parents in 1911 and to have subsequently resided in Harbin where his father was employed with the Chinese Eastern Railway. In December, 1933, he arrived in Shanghai and from January, 1934 to June, 1935 was employed as a radio-mechanic with the Radio Division of the Bill's Motors (Fed. Inc. U.S.A.). From August, 1935 to October, 1936 he was employed in the same capacity with the Radio Sales Corporation, 30 Route Cardinal Mercier. Since then he worked privately as a radio-mechanic at his residence, 764/13 Route Bourgeat.

There is nothing in the Municipal Police records detrimental to his character.

D. S. Pavloff
D. S.

D.C.(Special Branch)

D.S. Pavloff
5/8

C. Yaforkel!
764/13 Rue Bourgeois!
Shanghai. 28-7-39.

Commissioner of S. M. P.

Sir;

Being desirous to proceed to
Australia I am obliged to produce
a certificate to the effect that I
have never been in prison
or otherwise criminally prosecuted.
Will you please kindly issue
to me the required certificate.

I am, Sir,
Your obedient servant
C. Yaforkel.

August

5

39.

Mr. C.G. Yakovleff,
764/13 Rue Bourgeat,
Shanghai.

Sir,

With reference to your letter dated
July 28, 1939, I send herewith the Police
Certificate which you require.

I am, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

Sd. K. M. Bourne.
Commissioner of Police.

x sent.
7/8/39

YR

August

5

39.

TO WHOM IT MAY CONCERN :

This is to certify that
Mr. C. G. Yakovleff has been a resident
of Shanghai since December, 1933, and
that there is nothing in the records of
the Shanghai Municipal Police to indicate
that he has been in prison or in a mental
hospital.

Sd. K. M. Bourne.

Commissioner of Police.

D-8741

SECRET

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

REGISTRY

SPECIAL BRANCH, S.I.D.

S.I.D. 8741/88

Date

Date January 7th., 1941.

REPORT

Subject... LEVROVICH Boris V. - Applicant to join the S.M.P.

Made by... S.I.D. Maklaevsky Forwarded by... S.I. Crawford.

** See also S 9411/8 -*

Boris Vassilievich LEVROVICH, Russian, British subject by naturalisation, was born on June 29th., 1915 in Kiev, Russia.

His father is a Colonel of the former Imperial Russian Army who is at present employed with the HongKong Government but in what capacity is not known.

The applicant arrived in Canton from Russia together with his aprents in 1923 and they stayed in that city with a relative, Captain Firbak, who was then Harbour Master in Canton.

The applicant received his education at the Central British School in HongKong and later arrived in Shanghai on January 24th., 1934 and in March of the same year enlisted in the Russian Detachment, S.V.C. with which he served until April 1st., 1935 when he resigned. During his service with the Detachment he was subjected to nine military punishments ~~for~~ breach of discipline, one of which was of a serious nature - disobedience of orders - for which he was confined in cells for 7 days.

From conversation with the Commander of the Detachment and other Officers under whom the applicant served it would appear that the applicant is mentally undeveloped which fact explains his bad behavior.



*Copy sent to
S.C. (A. & T. R.)
7-8-41*

INDEXED BY
REGISTRY
DATE 7/1/41

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT

.....Station,

Date.....19

Subject.....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

It would also appear that the applicant was only kept in the Detachment until the expiration of his year's contract for the sake of his uncle Captain Firbak, Harbour Master in Shanghai, otherwise he would have been dismissed prior to the expiration of his contract. Major Ivanoff expressed the opinion that the applicant is unfit to be a member of the Shanghai Municipal Police.

The applicant is described as being irresponsible person and highly irritative.

It was further ascertained that the applicant enlisted in the Russian Detachment at the instance of his parents who hoped that the Military discipline would have a good effect on his character.

On August 6th., 1937 the applicant, at the instance of his uncle Captain Firbak, local Harbour Master, joined the River Police with which he served until July 31st., 1940 when he resigned.

According to Mr. Kirichok, ~~acting Commissioner~~ of the River Police, the applicant resigned the Police of his own accord and that he carried out his work perfectly.

However information obtained privately is very much to the contrary. The applicant resigned from the River Police through his uncle Captain Firbak who could

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.....

REPORT

.....Station,

Date.....19

Subject.....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

not control him and who sent him back to his parents to Hongkong.

Upon his arrival in Hongkong the applicant joined the Anti-Piracy Guard and is believed to have been recently dismissed for the same reasons as mentioned above.

There is nothing in the Municipal Police records regarding the applicant.

Shallanby
U.S.I.

A.C.(SPECIAL BRANCH).

SECRET

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
File No. 874140
S. I. Section B. D. 18
Date January 17, 1941

REPORT

Subject: E. J. Lind, candidate to join the S.I. Police.

Made by D. S. I. Frokoffev

Forwarded by D. I. Crawford

Erik Wentzel LIND, Danish, was born on January 27, 1921 at Copenhagen, Denmark. According to his own statement, he graduated from a high school at Copenhagen in February, 1937 and for the following ten months underwent a course of training as a sailor aboard the Danish Training Ships "Georg Stage" (4 months) and "Denmark" (6 months). On 11-3-38 he landed for discharge at Portsmouth from the s.s. "Denmark" in order to join at Avonmouth, as an ordinary seaman, the s.s. "Knud Rasmussen". He was employed on this ship until 19-9-39 and upon discharge at San Pedro, Cal., signed on the s.s. "Taipingyang" bound for New York. His next employment in the same capacity was on the m/s "Stjenborg" from November 4, 1939 (New York) to 19-3-1940 when he landed at Kobe and was admitted to the International Hospital to undergo an operation for appendicitis. Upon discharge from the hospital on 8/4/40 he stayed at Kobe for a short period, after which he proceeded to Shanghai arriving in this city on 6-7-40 aboard the s.s. "Taiyo Maru". Here he stayed at 810 East Seward Road, House 81 until 7-9-40 when he signed on the s.s. "Agra" bound for Australia. Upon discharge at Sydney on 14-10-40 he returned to Shanghai aboard the s.s. "Nanking" arriving here on 13-12-40. After one week's stay at the "Twilight Bar", Broadway, owned by a Dane, he removed to his present address, 575 East Seward Road, House 157.

Lind holds passport No. 4333/1937 issued by



Copy kept



FILE

NOTED BY
(S.I.) REGISTRY
DATE 18/1/41

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT

Station,

Date.....19

Subject.....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

- 2 -

the Copenhagen Police on March 17, 1937 and valid until March 17, 1942. He also is in possession of his "Continuous Discharge Book" containing particulars of his service on the various vessels. Both documents were examined at the local Danish Consulate-General and found to be in order. Enquiries at the Consulate show that Lind is favourably known there and recommended for service in the S.M. Police. Otherwise, being a new arrival in Shanghai, he is unable to give any local references.

While in Shanghai he did not come to Police notice and enquiries have failed to elicit any information detrimental to his character.

A. Prokopiev

D. S. I.

A.C. (Special Branch).

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT

SECRET

Sp. Branch

Station. File No. Date

May 8, 1941

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

S. B. REGISTRY

SUBJECT: George Edward Lockyer Rose

No. S. B. D. 8741/98

Date 9-5-41

George Edward Lockyer Rose, British, is the

son of the late George Henry Lockyer Rose, who it is believed, was serving with the British Army in Calcutta, India in 1905.

Rose was born in Calcutta on December 12, 1904 and in 1905 his father left the Army and brought him and his mother, Winifred Rose, (nee Murphy), of Manchester, England, to Shanghai where, as far as can be ascertained, the father obtained employment with the Imperial Chinese Post Office.

However, soon after his arrival in Shanghai his father died and he was brought up by his mother who subsequently died in Shanghai in 1934.

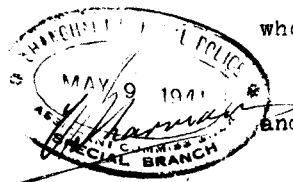
He was educated at St. Francis Xavier's College and left in 1922 after attaining the 2nd grade.

From November 1923 to May 1925, he was employed as a Clerical Assistant in the firm of Felgate & Company, leaving there to better his position.

From 1925 to 1931, he was a teacher of English conversation at a Private School operated by one Dr. Chow on Chekiang Road.

From 1932 to 1937 he was employed as a teacher on general subjects at St. Francis Xavier's College, 281 Nanzing Road, and left there when the College closed at the outbreak of the Sino-Japanese hostilities.

From 1938 to May 1940 he was employed as an Auctioneer with L. Moore & Company, 88 Museum Road.



FILE

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT

Station. File No. Date

SUBJECT:

- 2 -

On October 4, 1930, Rose married Miss Ada Switzer (American), daughter of Michael Switzer, American, who was, prior to 1911, employed as a Foreman pipe-layer with the Shanghai Waterworks Company, Ltd.

Rose has five children of the marriage, four daughters and one son, ages 12, 8, 4 years and 10 months.

The youngest son and daughter are twins, 10 months old.

His wife's mother was French-Chinese Eurasian, long deceased.

Rose has a good working knowledge of the local Shanghai Dialect and he was, in his earlier years, a well known athlete in Shanghai.

Most of his former employers give him satisfactory references, but his last employers, L. Moore & Company, Ltd., Auctioneers, with whom he was employed for about one year prior to his joining the S.M.C. Revenue Department in July, 1940, describe him as lazy, always in debt and very untrustworthy.

Rose applied for the position of S.M.P. Vehicle Inspector in January, 1931, but was not accepted.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT

Station. File No. Date

SUBJECT:

- 3 -

On April 3, 1941, Rose was arrested by Bubbling Well Station for being drunk in the Little Chocolate Cafe, 1179 Bubbling Well Road, whilst in Revenue Department uniform, and attempting to purloin a thermos flask from the cafe's kitchen. Whilst in Bubbling Well Charge Room in connection with this case, he was violent and abusive and was detained several hours until sober (See B'well Misc. 203/41).

During the period he was employed by the Revenue Department, he was several times warned for being drunk and as a result of the Chocolate Cafe incident, was dismissed the service.

19.8/5.

R. A. Young
D. S. I.

A. C. (Special Branch)

M. 2
G. 55
8

SECRET
SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
S. B. REGISTRY
D. 841/97
Station

Section 1, Special Branch

REPORT

Date January 26, 1941.

Subject George Edward Lockyer Rose - Candidate for Venetian Inspector,

S.M.P.

Made by D.S.I. Wilcox. Forwarded by D. I. Crawford.

George Edward Lockyer Rose, British, is the son of the late George Henry Lockyer Rose, who it is believed was serving with the British Army in Calcutta, India in 1905.

Applicant was born in Calcutta on 12 December, 1904 and in 1905 his father left the Army and brought him and his mother, Winifred Rose, (nee Murphy), of Manchester, England, to Shanghai where, as far as can be ascertained, he obtained employment with the Imperial Chinese Post Office.

However, soon after his arrival in Shanghai applicant's father died and he was brought up by his mother who subsequently died in Shanghai in 1934.

Applicant was educated at St. Francis Xavier's College and left in 1922 after attaining the 2nd grade.

From November 1923 to May 1925, applicant was employed as a Clerical Assistant in the firm of Filgate & Company, leaving there to better his position.

From 1925 to 1931, he was a teacher of English conversation at a Private School operated by one Dr. Chow on Chekiang Road.

From 1932 to 1937 he was employed as a teacher on general subjects at St. Francis Xavier's College, 281 Nanjing Road, and left there when the College closed at the outbreak of the Sino-Japanese hostilities.

From 1938 to May 1940 he was employed as an Auctioneer with L. Moore & Co., 88 Museum Road.



Copy sent
to P. A. (C. P.).
27/1/41

29

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT

- 2 -

Station,

Date 19

Subject

Made by Forwarded by

Since July 1940, applicant has been employed temporarily as Pontoon Supervisor with the S.M.C. Revenue Department at the Bund Pontoon Office and he has the permission of Mr. Middleton, of the Finance Department, who speaks very well of him, to apply for the position which he seeks.

On 4 October 1930, applicant married Miss Ada Switzer (American), Daughter of Michael Switzer, American, who was, prior to 1911, employed as a Foreman pipe-layer with the Shanghai Waterworks Co. Ltd. Following trouble with his wife, "Switzer" left Shanghai about 28 years ago and returned to the U.S.A., whilst the Daughter was brought up in St. Joseph's Convent.

Applicant has five children of the marriage, 4 daughters and one son, ages 12, 8, 4 years and 10 months.

The youngest son and daughter are twins 10 months old.

His wife's mother was French-Chinese Eurasian, long deceased.

Applicant has a good working knowledge of the local Shanghai Dialect and he was, in his earlier years, a well known athlete in Shanghai.

Most of his former employers give applicant satisfactory references, but his last employers, L. Moore & Co., Ltd., Auctioneers, with whom he was employed for about one year, prior to his joining the S.M.C. Revenue Department,

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.....

REPORT

- 3 -

.....Station,

Date19

Subject.....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

describe him as lazy, always in debt and very untrustworthy.
In fact, during the time he was in their employ, his
character was such that they are quite unable to recommend
him for the position he seeks.

Apart from the foregoing, nothing is known to
applicant's detriment.

W. B. Wilson
D. S. 1.

A.C.(Special Branch).

KVC

FM. 21
G. 404-1-60**SECRET**

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

S. 1, Special

S. B. R.

REPORT

Date January 24, 1941.

Subject: David Greenberg - Candidate for vehicle inspector, S.M.P.

Made by: D.S.I. Wilcox Forwarded by: D. I. Crawford

David Greenberg, Rumanian Jew, registered with the Rumanian Association of Shanghai, was born in Shanghai on 9th November, 1914, and is the son of the late Morris Greenberg, Rumanian, who was a musician and proprietor of the former "Tivoli Bar", Woosung Road.

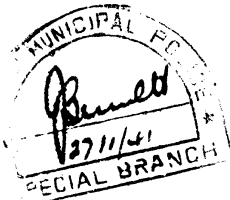
He is presently residing with his mother Liza Greenberg, Polish, at Apt. 2, 141/4 Seymour Road.

He was educated at the Shanghai Jewish School and left there on June 30th, 1932, after attaining the 5th grade, with a "School Certificate".

Between May, 1933 and July, 1935, he was employed as assistant salesman by the Killern Oil and Manufacturing Company, 131 Museum Road, which dealt in insecticide, and went out of business due to the depression.

Between 1935 and 1937, he worked as a casual salesman with the National Stationery Co-operative Society (Chinese), Kiangse Road.

Between December, 1937, and January, 1939, he was employed as a salesman and office assistant by F.C. Monroe and Company, Import and Export merchants. Between April and June, 1940, he was employed temporarily with the Post Mercury Company, 15-21 Avenue Edward VII, in the Advertising Department.



Copy sent to
P.A. (C.A.)
27/1/41

DATE 29 1 41

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT

2

.....Station,

Date.....19

Subject.....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

between June and November, 1940, he obtained casual employment canvassing for Radio Advertising with the Shanghai Evening Post and Mercury.

Applicant served as a Private in the Jewish Company of the S.V.C. from May 18th, 1936, to October 1st, 1939, but left for personal reasons with a good personal reference from Captain Jacobs.

On 4th November, 1940, applicant joined the S.M.P. (Specials) as S/Constable 185.

He has just completed his training but has not yet been issued with uniform.

Applicant is a brother-in-law of Inspector Soorman of the S.M.P. and brother of Warden S.M. Greenberg of the S.M.C. Gaol Staff.

He speaks Yiddish, a little German and has a fair knowledge of the local Shanghai dialect.

Nothing is known to applicant's detriment and his past employers and those acquainted with him describe him as a youth of good character.

W. G. Wilson
D. S. 1.

A. C. (Special Branch).

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

S. I. REGISTRY

No. S. B. D. 741/95

SPECIAL BRANCH, S. I.

REPORT

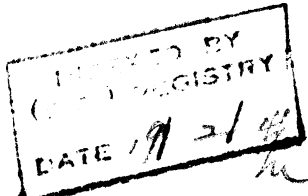
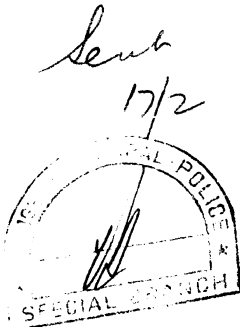
Date Feb. 17th, 1941

Subject Urii (George) Andreevich SDOBNIKOFF - Applicant for
appointment in the Shanghai Municipal Police.

Made by D. S. I. Maklaevsky Forwarded by C. D. I. Fabrum.

Urii (George) Andreevich SDOBNIKOFF, Russian
Emigrant, single, of Greek-Orthodox Religion, was born
on July 21st., 1919 in Barnaul (Siberia), Russia.

He arrived in Harbin from Russia together with
his mother in 1924. His father, an Officer of the
Russian Service, was killed in action during the Civil
War in Russia. After a short sojourn in Harbin he,
together with his mother, left that city for Tientsin.
In 1927 he entered Marists Brothers College, now known
as St. Louis' College, in Tientsin from which he
graduated in 1934 with B.A. Cambridge. In 1935 he and
his mother left Tientsin for Kalgan, North China where
he entered as an apprentice a German Import & Export
Firm - "Westwag" and remained with this firm until
January 1936 when he was transferred to this firm's
branch, the Oriental Trading & Engineering Corporation
in Tientsin. He worked in this firm in the capacity of
a clerk until December 1936 when he again was
transferred to the Shanghai Branch of the firm,
bearing the same name. Shanghai Branch of the firm
was closed down in November 1937 and he was subseque-
ntly discharged and left Shanghai for Tientsin.
In Tientsin he obtained the position of an assistant-
bookkeeper with the Concordia Wine Firm and remained
with this firm from March 1938 to September 1938
when he resigned in order to join the American
Trading Company and worked in this firm until March



SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT

.....Station,

Date.....19

Subject.....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

1939 when he resigned. In April 1939 he joined Siemssen & Company, a German Import & Export firm and was put in charge of the Transportation Department. He remained with this firm until August 1939 when he resigned and left Tientsin for Shanghai. Upon his arrival here he obtained the position of an assistant accountant with Mollers' Ltd., 30 Foochow Road where he is still employed.

The applicant is registered with the Russian Emigrants' Committee and at present resides at 74 Route Paul Henry.

The applicant speaks Russian, French, English, German and Chinese (Mandarin).

The applicant is favourably known to O.A. Rogovenko.

While in Shanghai the applicant did not come to the notice of the Municipal Police in connection with any activities of an undesirable character.

[Signature]

[Signature]
F.S.I.

A.C. (SPECIAL BRANCH).

Urii (George) Andreevich SDOBNIKOFF - Applicant for
appointment in the Shanghai Municipal Police.

Urii (George) Andreevich SDOBNIKOFF, Russian
Emigrant, single, of Greek-Orthodox Religion, was born
on July 21st., 1919 in Barnaul (Siberia), Russia.

He arrived in Harbin from Russia together with
his mother in 1924. His father, an Officer of the
Russian Service, was killed in action during the Civil
War in Russia. After a short sojourn in Harbin he,
together with his mother, left that city for Tientsin.
In 1927 he entered Marists Brothers College, now known
as St. Louis' College, in Tientsin from which he
graduated in 1934 with SMR, Cambridge. In 1935 he and
his mother left Tientsin for Kalgan, North China where
he entered as an apprentice a German Import & Export
Firm-"Wostwag" and remained with this Firm until
January 1936 when he was transferred to this Firm's
branch, The Oriental Trading & Engineering Corporation
in Tientsin. He worked in this Firm in the capacity of
a clerk until December 1936 when he again was
transferred to the Shanghai Branch of the Firm,
bearing the same name. Shanghai Branch of the Firm
was closed down in November 1937 and he was subsequ-
-ntly discharged, and left Shanghai for Tientsin.
In Tientsin he obtained the position of an assistant-
bookkeeper with the Concordia Wine Firm and remained
with this Firm from March 1938 to September 1938
when he resigned in order to join the American
Trading Company and worked in this Firm until March

1939 when he resigned. In April 1939 he joined Siemssen & Company, a German Import & Export firm and was put in charge of the Transportation Department. He remained with this firm until August 1939 when he resigned and left Tientsin for Shanghai. Upon his arrival here he obtained the position of an assistant accountant with Mollers' Ltd., 30 Foochow Road where he is still employed.

The applicant is registered with the Russian Emigrants' Committee and at present resides at 74 Route Paul Henry.

The applicant speaks Russian, French, English, German and Chinese (Mandarin).

The applicant is favourably known to O.A. Rogovenko.

While in Shanghai the applicant did not come to the notice of the Municipal Police in connection with any activities of an undesirable character.

SECRET

FM. 2
40M-1-40
CCH.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE. S. B. DEPT. OF POLICE

S. 1. Special Branch

REPORT

Date February 21, 1941.

Subject: Christopher Constantine Gioulis - Candidate for S.M.P.

Made by D.S.I. Wilcox Forwarded by G.D.I. Tabrum

Christopher Constantine Gioulis, Greek -
Japanese Eurasian, registered Greek subject, was
born in Shanghai on 1st. April, 1918.

His father George Constantine Gioulis, deceased,
Greek subject, was born in Kykladon, Skopelos, Greece,
and came to Shanghai in the year 1885 when he joined
the French Municipal Police.

He attained the rank of Sergeant and remained
on the active list of the French Police till 1910
when he reached the age limit, after which he was
employed by the French Municipal Council as Park keeper
for 15 years until 1925 when he died at the age of 75
years.

In 1894 applicant's father married, in Shanghai,
Hamada Matsu, Japanese subject, and there are four sons
and two daughters of the marriage.

Applicant's eldest brother, John Constantine
Gioulis, naturalised French citizen, joined the French
Municipal Police 27 years ago and is now a Detective
Sub-Inspector. His wife is French. Another brother,
George Constantine Gioulis, naturalised French citizen,
joined the French Municipal Police 15 years ago and is
now a Detective Sergeant.

The other brother, Alexander Constantine Gioulis,
Greek, is employed in the Store Department of the
Tientsin Tramways & Lighting Co. Ltd.

With regard to applicant's two sisters, Helen



FILE

DATE 2/2/41

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.....

REPORT

.....Station,

Date.....19

- 2 -

Subject.....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

Constantine Gioulis, Greek, age 25, single, is employed as a telephone operator at the French Consulate-General whilst Anna Constantine Gioulis, Greek, age 20, single, is employed as a stenographer at the Canidrome.

From 1923 to 1928 applicant was educated at the French Municipal College and from 1928 to December 1935 at St. Francis Xavier's College. He attained the 3rd Junior grade but failed to pass the qualifying examination for a certificate.

From January 29th, 1936, to March 24, 1939, applicant served as an apprentice motor engineer with the China General Omnibus Co., Ltd.

He left of his own free will, with an excellent reference, and since March, 1939 has been employed as a sundries salesman in the firm of Mitsui Bussan Kaisha, located at 185 Foochow Road.

From August 11th, 1937 to 15th, January, 1941, he served as a Private in the Transport Company of the Shanghai Volunteer Corps, but was obliged to resign owing to pressure of work which prevented him from attending the necessary parades.

He has a fair knowledge of the French language and local Shanghai dialect but no knowledge of the Greek language. He is also a keen footballer and at present plays for the Club Lusitano but formerly played for the A.S.F.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.....

REPORT

.....Station,

Date.....19

- 3 -

Subject.....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

Applicant, who is of good character, lives with his family at flat 302, Park Apartment, 455 Rue Lafayette and all are respected in official and social circles.

Nothing is known to applicant's detriment.

RM 22/2

W. G. Wilson
D. S. I.

A.C. (Special Branch).

CONFIDENTIAL.

Shanghai Municipal Police
Headquarters.


Date February 19, 1941.

A. E. C. (Special Branch).

C. C. Gioulis.

Will you please have enquiries made about the above named,
a candidate to join the S. M. Police (application form etc. attached),
especially regarding his character, social life and suitability for the
S. M. Police.

Please return the attached documents to this office when
finished with.


D. M. C. (A. & T. R.)

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. 8741/97

SPECIAL BRANCH, S.I. 8

REPORT

Date March 7th. 1941

Subject... FEDER Moric Louis - Applicant for appointment in the

Shanghai Municipal Police.

Made by... D.S.I. Maklaevsky

Forwarded by... C.D.I. Tabrum.

Moric Louis FEDER, Czechoslovak of Jewish extraction, single, was born on March 28th., 1917 at Mandlova, Province of Prievidza, former Czechoslovakia. His father is in the shoe manufacturing trade and at present resides in Topolchany, Slovakia.

The applicant attended both the primary and high Schools at Mandlova and he also studied for one year at a high School at Topolchany graduating in 1931. Upon his graduating from the School he went to Zlin where he entered the Bata Shoe Company as an apprentice. On the completion of his apprenticeship he was appointed to the Purchasing Department of the Company and remained with this Department until January 1939 when he was transferred to Singapore as a manager of the Export Department of the Bata Shoe Company there. He stayed at Singapore until May 1939 when he went to Tientsin in order to open an Export Office under the name of:- " Kotva-Zlin, " filial branch of the Bata Shoe Company, and subsequently acted as manager of this Office. In July 1939, following the occupation of Czechoslovakia by German troops, this Office was closed and the applicant left Tientsin for Shanghai and was attached to the Shanghai Branch of the Bata Shoe Company at 597 Avenue Joffre where he is still on the staff.

FILE

Sent
8/3

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT

Station,

Date. 19

Subject.

Made by. Forwarded by.

The applicant resides at 1285/50 Avenue Joffre together with his brother Dezider Feder who arrived in Shanghai from Czechoslovakia in July 1939.

The applicant is in possession of Czechoslovakian Passport No. 2/107/1940 issued by the Czechoslovak Consulate at Bombay, India on January 29th., 1940 which is valid until January 28th., 1942.

The applicant is a member of the Czechoslovakian Platoon of "B" Company, S.V.C. since October 1940 and he is also a member of the Ceskoslovensky Krouzek (Czechoslovak Circle), a Patriotic Association uniting all "free" Czechoslovakians.

The applicant speaks Czech, Slovakian, English, Russian, Hungarian and German.

The applicant is well spoken of by several leading members of the local Czechoslovakian Community who had been confidentially approached in connection with this application. He was also well recommended by Major J. Stepan, Provisional Delegate in China of Dr. Benes, President of the Emigre Czechoslovakian Government in London.

Municipal Police records do not contain any reference detrimental to the applicant's character.

Attached:- Applicant's birth certificate (original and two translated copies) and reference by Major J. Stepan.

A.C. (Special Branch).

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

REPORT

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
S. B. REC-
D. 8741/98
18 3 41

S.1, Special Branch. *Station* File No. Date March 17, 1941.

SUBJECT: Reginald John Uhlich - Candidate for
S.M.P.

Reginald John Uhlich, unrecognized British subject, was, as far as can be ascertained in the absence of any documentary proof, born in Shanghai, out of wedlock, on the 2nd February, 1920.

Documentary evidence proves that his Father, William Uhlich, son of Franz Ludwig Uhlich, Master Hair-dresser, and Sophia Uhlich (nee Tiedgen), was born at Shoreditch, London, England, on the 18th September 1889.

He joined the Chinese Maritime Customs in London, came to Shanghai on 24th April 1915 and served on the outdoor staff of the Customs at Shanghai and outports until April 30th 1928, when he resigned.

From 13th January 1929 to 15th April 1934 he was employed, by the Shanghai Telephone Company, as a store-keeper, but his services were dispensed with owing to reductions in staff. From then until the time of his death in February 1939, he was ^{un}employed, apart from a few casual jobs, and he received assistance from St. George's Society.

About 1918 applicant's Father commenced living with a Japanese woman, named Yamashita Tora, who subsequently bore him two children, namely

0031 10
ALAT
Sent
17/3



FILE

18 3 41
hu

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.
REPORT

Station. File No. Date

SUBJECT: - 2 -

Mabel, born on 29th October 1918 (subsequently died at an early age), and applicant, who was born on the 2nd February 1920.

Subsequent attempts to register these two children, at the British Consulate General at Shanghai, proved unsuccessful.

Applicant's Father eventually married Yamaashita Tora, at the British Consulate-General at Ningpo, on 5th May 1922 and another son, Frank Uhlich, was born on 14th September 1929, at Shanghai.

This is the only child of the three who was registered at the British Consulate General and he is at present boarding at St. Francis Xavier's College, Shanghai. Applicant's Mother died in October 1932 at Nagasaki, Japan.

Applicant was educated at St. Francis Xavier's from May 1927 to March 1935 and he attained the Third or Cambridge University Junior Local Class.

After leaving school, from March 1935 applicant served an apprenticeship with the firm "Stuart Ltd.", Silversmiths, located at 61 Nanking Road, and he is still employed by that firm.

He has a good working knowledge of the local Shanghai Dialect and the Japanese language.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT

Station. File No. Date

SUBJECT:

- 3 -

Since October 1936 he has served as a Private in "B" Company of the Shanghai Volunteer Corps and he is also a keen footballer, having played for St. Xavier's Reserve Division in 1939 and 1940.

Applicant is well spoken of by his employers and those to whom he is known personally and nothing is known to his detriment.

[Handwritten signature]

W. G. Wilcox.
D. S. I.

A.C. (Special Branch).

CONFIDENTIAL.

Shanghai Municipal Police
Headquarters.

Date March 12, 1941.

A. D. C. (Special Branch).

R. J. Uhlich

Will you please have enquiries made about the above named,
a candidate to join the S. M. Police (application form etc. attached),
especially regarding his character, social life and suitability for the
S. M. Police.

Please return the attached documents to this office when
finished with.


A. C. (A. & T. R.)

BASIL V. ULRICH M. M.

"ULFUCO"
7TH FLOOR, 110 SZECHUEN ROAD
TEL. 14926

RESIDENCE:
4, AVENUE DUBAIL
TEL. 86947

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

REPORT

S. H. H. C.
D. 87/1/99
18 3 H1

Special Branch. Station. File No. Date. March 17, 1941.

SUBJECT: Kurt SCHICK; application for enrolment in Shanghai Municipal Police.

Kurt SCHICK, an applicant for enrolment in the Municipal Police, is a Jewish refugee of Czecho-Slovakian extraction. He arrived in Shanghai on August 7, 1939, in the ss "Victoria".

He was born in Brno, Czecho-Slovakia, on November 18, 1918 and up to the time of his emigrating to Shanghai, was studying medicine at the Masaryk High School there. He was forced to leave the country during the political upheavals and was unable to continue his studies. He speaks fairly good English and has a small knowledge of French and German.

Since arriving in Shanghai he has had no regular employment. He does not appear to have any outstanding qualifications and has not taken a very active part in sports. He is known to Major Stepan, of the local Czech circle and also to Capt. V.G. Taussig, in charge of the Czech platoon, S.V.C. of which the present applicant is a member.

Nothing is known to the detriment of Schick in this office, but he does not appear to be any more deserving of special consideration for enrolment than various other Czech and other Central European refugees whose applications are still waiting until such time as notification is received by this office that further refugees will be enlisted.



Copy to
H.C.H.T.R.
Sent
17/3

18 3

Willingbeck
D. P. S.

A.C. (Special Branch).

CONFIDENTIAL.

Shanghai Municipal Police
Headquarters.


Date March 10, 1941.

A. D. C. (Special Branch).

K. Schick.

Will you please have enquiries made about the above named,
a candidate to join the S. M. Police (application form etc. attached),
especially regarding his character, social life and suitability for the
S. M. Police.

Please return the attached documents to this office when
finished with.


A. C. (A. & T. R.)

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT

S.1, Special Branch.

Station/ File No.

Date March 17, 1941.

SUBJECT: Bertrand Decombelle - Applicant for
S. M. Police.

Bertrand Yordaen Emmanuel Decombel was born in Ostend Belgium on January 12, 1920 of Belgian parents, his mother died in 1926 and his father is employed in Ostend as an insurance agent. Decombel attended a Catholic School in Ostend from 1933 to 1936 and in December 1937 entered a Navigation School, leaving in July 1938 when he obtained a navigation certificate.

On April 5, 1939 he commenced employment with the Company Maritime Belge, Antwerp, his engagement with this company terminated on July 16, 1940 when the ship on which he was serving arrived at New York and paid off all hands due to financial difficulties caused by the war.

Decombel obtained a position on August 4, 1940 as Third Officer on the s.s. Miraflores owned by the Miraflores Company, Boston, U.S.A., he was paid off on January 23, 1941 when the ship, which had been sold to a Japanese firm, arrived in Nagasaki for demolition.

The applicant is not in possession of a passport but has a seamen's book issued at Ostend and a certificate of identity issued by the Belgian Consulate in Boston U.S.A. He reported to the Belgian Consulate shortly after his arrival in Shanghai on February 2, 1941.

Nothing is known to the detriment of Decombel from a police point of view.

A.C. (Special Branch).

D.P.S.

A. H. Reynolds D.P.S.



CONFIDENTIAL.

Shanghai Municipal Police
Headquarters.

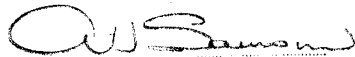
Date March 12, 1941.

A. D. C. (Special Branch).

B. Decombel.

Will you please have enquiries made about the above named,
a candidate to join the S. M. Police (application form etc. attached),
especially regarding his character, social life and suitability for the
S. M. Police.

Please return the attached documents to this office when
finished with.


A. C. (A. & T. R.)

4/12
7/12/41
Reg. and file

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

REPORT

S. S. RECH
D. 8741/101
20 3 41

Special Branch - S.1 Station. File No. Date March 19, 1941.

SUBJECT: Josef FRUCHTER, German (Austrian) Jewish
refugee - applicant for enrolment in the
Shanghai Municipal Police.

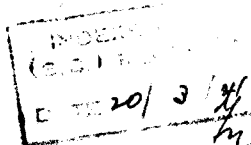
Josef FRUCHTER, German (Austrian) Jewish
refugee, born in Vienna on April 16, 1920, is the
son of middle-class parents. He has enjoyed the
usual elementary schooling and for a few years
attended the equivalent of a secondary school in
Vienna. Keenly interested in light athletics
from a very early age FRUCHTER has produced certifi-
cates indicating that he was, at various times, a
sports instructor for gymnastics in Jewish youth
organization in Vienna.

He is in possession of a Good Character
Certificate issued by Vienna Police Headquarters on
May 18, 1938 which states that up till that time he
had not come to the notice of that Police Force in
any manner.

He claims that in November 10, 1938 he was
arrested by the Gestapo and kept in "protective
custody" for four weeks on account of his being of
Jewish blood. No confirmation is forthcoming of
this statement.

After release on December 10, 1938 he left
for the Far East travelling to Shanghai in the ss.

Victoria via Genoa. He arrived here on January 15,
1939. In March of the same year he occupied a
small unpaid position in the local Jewish Recreation
Club but resigned in May, 1939. Until June 1940



SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT

.....Station. File No..... Date.....

SUBJECT:

2

he remained unemployed but at this period he secured a temporary post with the Shanghai Gas Company during this concern's strike. Still later he was engaged on a temporary basis with the Public Works Department as a watchman for the Great Western Road British Military Camp. In November 1940 he was taken on by the Shanghai Gas Company as a bill-clerk where he is still employed. Despite the fact that he is likely to be retained in this company it is learned from confidential sources that FRUCHTER is an extremely lazy type of individual and though he shows interest in his work not one of his superiors speaks highly of him. In this connection it is not out of place to mention that the Shanghai Gas Company has two Jewish directors who have been doing what they can to assist Jewish refugees by placing them in this company to the exclusion of other foreigners and the impression is gained that if refugees remain with the Shanghai Gas Company for any length of time they will be enabled to secure useful references for other positions in Shanghai.

FRUCHTER'S knowledge of English is good but his general ability does not impress. He does not at present seem amenable to discipline and in this respect it has to be noted that he is exempt from all military service.

He has no special qualifications to recommend him and can be considered as being of a very ordinary

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT

.....Station. File No. Date.....

SUBJECT: 3

type.

He is now residing with his parents, and sister
at Apartment 1, 1741 Avenue Joffre.

My 20/3

Ja. P. L. L.
D.S.I.

A.C. (Special Branch).

CONFIDENTIAL.

Shanghai Municipal Police
Headquarters.



Date March 1, 1941.

A.D. C. (Special Branch).

J. Fruchter.

Will you please have enquiries made about the above named,
a candidate to join the S. M. Police (application form etc. attached),
especially regarding his character, social life and suitability for the
S. M. Police.

Please return the attached documents to this office when
finished with.



D. M. C. (A. & T. R.)

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT

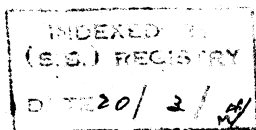
8741/102
20 3 11

Special Branch - S.I. Station. File No. Date March 19, 1941.

SUBJECT: Alfred EPSTEIN, Stateless Jewish refugee -
Applicant for enrolment in the Shanghai
Municipal Police.

Alfred EPSTEIN, at present in possession
of Certificate of Identity No. 3047 dated September
12, 1940 (valid for one year), issued by the
Hong Kong Government, which states that the
nationality of the holder is "stateless", was born
in Vienna on September 30, 1913 of Jewish parents.
Son of a small shopkeeper, EPSTEIN attended school
in Vienna in 1919 and 1920. In the latter year
when thousands of Austrian children were sent to
Denmark EPSTEIN also went and was cared for by
Danish foster-parents in Copenhagen. He remained
there for one year; returned to Vienna for two
months and then again went back to Copenhagen for
another twelve months. Back in Vienna in 1922
he completed his elementary education and subse-
quently entered a secondary school which he left
in 1929. Between 1929 and 1933 he studied at
the Vienna Technical Institute from which he
graduated as a Civil Engineer.

In August 1933 he emigrated to
Palestine where he first worked as a bricklayer
and later to conduct his own concern as a sub-
contractor - a remarkable come down in life after
a few months previously having graduated as a
Civil Engineer! He returned to Austria in
September 1936 as a result of bad health and in



SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT

Station. File No. Date

SUBJECT:

2

December of the same year spent two months in Denmark with his foster-parents in order to regain his strength.

In February 1937 EPSTEIN proceeded to Paris where he volunteered for the Spanish loyalists against the troops of Franco. He was sent to Spain for the purpose of undergoing military training and later was selected to train as a sniper. On account of ill-health and also in anticipation of the collapse - which eventually materialized - of Republican Spain, he was sent back to ~~Spain~~ Paris in July 1938 with thousands of wounded and sick foreign volunteers. Upon arrival in France EPSTEIN fell sick with what is known as "Spanish typhus" and was forced to spend 3½ months in Paris hospitals. In November 1938 he applied for naturalization as a Spaniard at the Spanish Consulate-General in Paris which was granted in recognition of his services with the Spanish loyalist forces.

All the above information, with the exception of the contents of the opening sentence, was supplied by EPSTEIN during an interview. He has produced a document in Spanish issued at Barcelona on May 17, 1938 which states that one "ALFRED SPETEIN" was a member of the foreign volunteers' corps in the Nationalist Army during the Spanish Civil War. Apart from this no confirmation is forthcoming that would prove or disprove any of his statements. He seems at times rather vague about his past movements and important details which might be considered essential in

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT

Station. File No. Date

SUBJECT: 3

checking his declarations.

Realizing the situation in Europe in early 1939 EPSTEIN decided to leave and come to the Far East since Shanghai was the only free port available for a Jewish refugee to enter. He succeeded, however, in landing in Hongkong on March 19, 1939 and soon secured employment with Mr. F. ELLIS, Building Contractor, Holland House, Hongkong. Later he obtained a post with the Hongkong Engineering & Construction Company as an overseer on various building work. He worked in this capacity until mid-August 1940 when the Hongkong authorities made it clear to him that, as a result of his Austrian origin, he would have to leave the Colony. During his residence in Hongkong he unsuccessfully applied for enrolment in the Hongkong Police and Censor's Office, General Post Office.

He arrived in Shanghai on September 20, 1940 but since that time has not been able to secure a position in Shanghai.

During his six months' residence in Shanghai EPSTEIN has necessarily lived a very quiet existence since lack of funds will not allow him to do otherwise. He has very few friends here from whom useful information could be gathered in regard to his past.

A political refugee in the fullest sense of the word EPSTEIN is a man who has obviously suffered considerable physical hardship in recent years and his face plainly shows the effects of his own admitted

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

REPORT

Station. File No. Date

SUBJECT:

4

ill health. He does not appear to be very strong physically. Mentally he appears very alert. He is able to speak fluent German, French, Spanish, Danish and very good English. He has shown that he has a good knowledge of the building contractor's trade but apart from this and his linguistic abilities he has nothing that would especially recommend him.

RM 20/3

Ja. Pires

D.S.I.

A.C. (Special Branch).

CONFIDENTIAL.

Shanghai Municipal Police
Headquarters.

Date March 1, 1941.

A. D. C. (Special Branch).

A. Epstein

Will you please have enquiries made about the above named,
a candidate to join the S. M. Police (application form etc. attached),
especially regarding his character, social life and suitability for the
S. M. Police.

Please return the attached documents to this office when
finished with.


D. A. C. (A. & T. R.)

F. R. [unclear]

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT

8741/103
21 3 14

S. 1. Special Branch. *Shibui* File No. Date March 21, 1941.

SUBJECT: Joao Maria de BRITTO - Candidate for
Shanghai Municipal Police

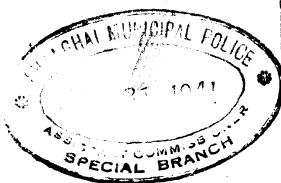
Joao Maria de BRITTO, 22, Portuguese, was born at Shanghai on August 25, 1918, the son of a Portuguese father and an English mother, both of whom being residents of Shanghai for the past twenty years.

J.M. de BRITTO attended St. Francis Xavier's School, Nanzing Road, for 4 years until the Sino-Japanese hostilities in 1932 when he and his family moved from Hongkew to the French Concession where he resumed his education at the Gonzaga College. Both the Rev. Fathers Pius L. Moore and McGreal have spoken in high terms of J.M. de Britto's character and ability whilst under their tutorship. In 1936, after 5 years at Gonzaga College, the applicant left and underwent six months commercial training at Mrs. Sweeney's Stenography School. In August 1938 he obtained a position as a junior clerk at the Mercantile Bank of India, 4 The Bund but left of his own accord in June 1939. His late employers speak well of his character but are of the opinion that he is not suited for clerical work.

In July 1939, J.M. de Britto obtained employment as a clerk with Messrs. Ralli Bros., Cotton Merchants, 45 Kiukiang Road. Here, as in his previous employment, he showed no especial liking for work of a sedentary nature and left in June 1940 of his own will.

From July 1940 J.M. de Britto was employed

Copy to
A. C. H. - T. R.
Sent
21/3



FILE

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT

Station. File No. Date.

SUBJECT: (2)

as a clerk with the Companhia Sino-Portuguesa but as this concern went out of business during January, 1941, he is now applying to join the Shanghai Municipal Police.

The applicant has a slight knowledge of the Portuguese language and is able to converse in simple Shanghai dealect.

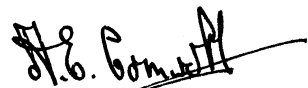
He holds a Portuguese passport and has been registered at the Portuguese Consulate since his birth.

His sporting activities have been confined to 3rd division association football and 2nd. league tennis. He has also represented his school in track events.

The applicant's father is connected with the Accounts Department of The Yee Tsong Tobacco Distributors Ltd.

There is nothing in the Shanghai Municipal Police records to the applicant's detriment.




D. S. I.

A. C. (Special Branch).

CONFIDENTIAL.

Shanghai Municipal Police
Headquarters.


Date March 10, 1941.

A. D. C. (Special Branch).

J. M. Britto.

Will you please have enquiries made about the above named,
a candidate to join the S. M. Police (application form etc. attached),
especially regarding his character, social life and suitability for the
S. M. Police.

Please return the attached documents to this office when
finished with.


A. C. (A. & T. R.)

P.

FM. 2
G. 850-41

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

S. M. REGISTRY

REPORT

No. S. B. D. 8741/104

Date 26 3 41

S.1, Special Branch. ~~Serial~~ File No. Date March 25, 1941.

SUBJECT: Charles Percival ARCHER - Candidate for the Shanghai Municipal Police.

Charles Percival ARCHER, British, was born at Hongkong on June 7th, 1914. His parents, who were both British, are now deceased. As far as he knows, he has no living relations.

Archer is in possession of a British passport No. 7382 issued at Hongkong when he was 17 years of age.

He attended St. Joseph's College, Hongkong, from the age of seven until he was sixteen. In 1931, a year after leaving school, he went to Manila P.I. where after two years study at Manila High School, he succeeded in obtaining employment in various trading companies and import and export concerns as a foreman or representative.

From February to May 1935, the applicant was employed with the International Brokerage Co. Manila as a transportation foreman. This company, however, went into liquidation and Archer returned to Hongkong. He was employed by several firms there as a representative, including The Long-Live Trading Co., China Building which, Archer states, also went into liquidation, and The Wesson Trading Co., 79 Connaught Road. The applicant stayed with the last named company from January 1937 until December 1940 when he was discharged for reasons of retrenchment. Apart from this latter position, the applicant does not appear to have been employed by other concerns for



FILE

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT

Station. File No. Date.

SUBJECT: - 2 -

any great length of time.

Archer is unable to produce any written references with regard to his employment in Manila or Hongkong.

He arrived in Shanghai on March 12th, 1941 with the intention of seeking local employment. Having no connections, however, he now applies to join the S.M.P.

Archer states that he is able to speak and write Spanish to an advanced extent and can also converse in the Cantonese dialect and the Phillipino dialect of Tagale.

He has played some association football and has done a certain amount of amateur boxing.

There is nothing in the S.M. Police records to the detriment of the applicant.

40
11/15/3.
H. G. Connell
D. S. I.

A.C. (Special Branch)

26, 3, 11
In

CONFIDENTIAL.

Shanghai Municipal Police
Headquarters.

Date March 21, 1941.

A. ~~D.~~ C. (Special Branch).

C.P. Archer.

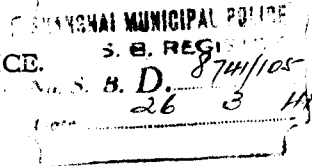
Will you please have enquiries made about the above named,
a candidate to join the S. M. Police (application form etc. attached),
especially regarding his character, social life and suitability for the
S. M. Police.

Please return the attached documents to this office when
finished with.

51
S. M. P.
F. 13


A. C. (A. & T. R.)

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.



REPORT

Special Branch - S.I. Station. File No. Date March 26, 1941

SUBJECT: Paul FREUD, German (Austrian) refugee -
Applicant for enrolment in the Shanghai
Municipal Police.

Paul FREUD, German (Austrian) Jewish
refugee, born in Vienna on October 25, 1918, arrived
in Shanghai from Europe on December 20, 1939 and since
that time has resided in the Ward Road Refugee Camp,
138 Ward Road. Apart from an odd job or so he has
been unemployed during his sojourn in this city.

As far as can be ascertained he has
lived an extremely quiet and respectable life in
Shanghai, financial incompetency barring him from
doing otherwise. He has not come to the unfavourable
notice of this office during his residence here.

Son of a middle-class merchant in Vienna
the applicant enjoyed a normal elementary schooling in
Vienna completing his studies at the age of nineteen
years in the Vienna School of Commerce. He is not
in possession of any documents, however, that would
indicate his scholastic ability. During the time
that he attended the Vienna School of Commerce he
served an apprenticeship during the day-time with a
small commercial house known as Lotte KELLNER, Wien,
XIII, Hutteldorfstr. 174, and the usual type of
testimonial, signed by this firm, has been seen.

With the incidence of anti-Jewish
measures in Austria, FREUD fled to Czechoslovakia in
1938 where he remained in Prague, unemployed, for
some twelve months. He is in possession of a Cert-



Sent
26/3

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT

Station. File No. Date.

SUBJECT: 2

ificate of Character No. 403139 issued by the
Police President of Prague on July 29, 1939.

Later in the same year he made his way
to Italy and in November, 1939 left that country en
route to Shanghai.

A significant feature about the
applicant's past history, as far as can be learned
in Shanghai, is that he has never been employed in
a salaried position of any consequence and though
he has a useful knowledge of English (both written
and spoken) and is possessed of normal intelligence,
he has no special qualifications apart from an
ability to play games well that would recommend him
for a position in this Force. On his behalf, however,
it must be stated that though he has been an inmate of
a refugee camp for some fifteen months he has striven
hard to keep himself from falling into mental and
physical apathy, states that many of the inmates of
refugee camps arrive at after such a long period of
inactivity.

Ja. P. P. P.

D.S.I.

26/3
A.C. (Special Branch).

CONFIDENTIAL.

Shanghai Municipal Police
Headquarters.

Date March 1, 1941.

A. D. C. (Special Branch).

P. Freud.

Will you please have enquiries made about the above named,
a candidate to join the S. M. Police (application form etc. attached),
especially regarding his character, social life and suitability for the
S. M. Police.

Please return the attached documents to this office when
finished with.


A. D. C. (A. & T. R.)

L.S. ()

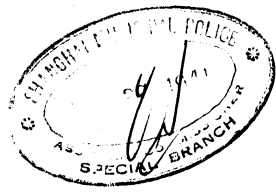
SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
S. E. REGISTRY
B. D. 87/10/101
27

REPORT

Special Branch - S.I. Station. File No. Date March 27, 1941.

SUBJECT: Leo SIMON, German Jewish refugee -
applicant for enrolment in the Shanghai
Municipal Police.



Leo SIMON, German Jewish refugee, born at Halle/Saale on March 20, 1918, son of decent class parents, had an elementary education up to the age of ten years. From then till he was sixteen he attended the Halle Municipal High School (equivalent to an English secondary school) and according to his quarterly reports did well in his various forms. Following the incidence to power of Herr Hitler the applicant, being a Jew, was forced to leave school and in April 1934 began his four-year apprenticeship as a lithographic- and offset-printer with the cardboard box factory of Hallesche Papierwaren-Fabrik -ax Jovishoff. During this apprenticeship he attended for three years the Halle Municipal Industrial Professional School. After the four-year apprenticeship he was engaged by the same concern as a journeyman.

A testimonial from this concern which speaks highly of SIMON has been seen. On November 11, 1938, immediately after the pogrom this firm, a Jewish organization, was turned over to non-Jewish interests and Simon was sent to a concentration camp with thousands of other Jews. He was released in March 1939 and ordered to leave for Shanghai on April 25 of the same year. He arrived here on June 28, 1939 but for over twelve months was unable to

FILE

See
27/3

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT

Station. File No. Date

2

SUBJECT:

secure employment. Between August 1940 and January 1941, however, the applicant held a post in the Ward Road Refugee Camp under the auspices of the Committee for the Assistance of European Jewish Refugees in Shanghai. He had to leave on account of reduction of staff and financial difficulties through which the Committee was undergoing. He is well recommended by this organization.

Although still young in years SIMON mentally bears the scars of the ill-treatment meted out to him whilst in concentration camp. He appears to be of a type that is superior to the general run of immigrants in Shanghai and though he has no special qualifications, the impression is gained that he is a "trier." His knowledge of English is good.

Ja. Pikes

D.S.I.

A.C. (Special Branch).

DATE 27 3

CONFIDENTIAL.

Shanghai Municipal Police
Headquarters.

Date March 1, 1941..

A. D. C. (Special Branch).

L. Simon.

Will you please have enquiries made about the above named,
a candidate to join the S. M. Police (application form etc. attached),
especially regarding his character, social life and suitability for the
S. M. Police.

Please return the attached documents to this office when
finished with.


D. M. C. (A. & T. R.)

LF 201

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

REPORT

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
S. B. REGISTRY
S. B. D. 8744/107
Date 27 3 41

Special Branch - S. B. Station. File No. Date March 26, 1941

SUBJECT: Hans Joachim GIMPEL, German Jewish refugee -
Applicant for enrolment in the Shanghai
Municipal Police.

Hans Joachim GIMPEL, German Jewish
refugee, born at Rostock, Mecklenburg, on June 27,
1919, arrived in Shanghai via Italy on July 14,
1939. During his residence in this city he has
lived at the Pingliang Road Refugee Home, 1090
Pingliang Road, being supported by funds emanating
from the Committee for the Assistance of European
Jewish Refugees in Shanghai. He has been unemployed
since arriving in Shanghai.

He enjoyed all the facilities of a
normal elementary education in Rostock, a small
Baltic town in Mecklenburg. After leaving school
at the age of sixteen years he was apprenticed to
the rag and bone trade in the firm of Julius STEIN
located in Schwerin, Mecklenburg, and later in the
factory of the same concern in Hamburg.

As a Jew he was forced to leave
Germany as soon as possible after the pogrom of
November 10, 1938 which resulted in his being thrown
out of employment and in June 1939 he left the Reich
en route to Shanghai.

Nothing is known by this office to
his detriment but nothing can be said in his favour.
He has no special qualifications that would recommend
him and as far as discreet enquiries go, he has made

*Copy for
a.c. (a.c. & R.)*

*Sent
27/3*



FILE

P.A. to D.C. (Sp. B.)

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT

Station. File No. Date.

SUBJECT:

2

few, if any, attempts to secure employment during his stay in Shanghai.

He has a useful knowledge of English which undoubtedly would improve considerably were he afforded further opportunities of practice. He can be considered as being a little below normally intelligent while he lacks initiative and sound common-sense.

W.
S/C
3.

Ja. Price

D.S.I.

A.C. (Special Branch).

DATE 27 3-24
he

CONFIDENTIAL.

Shanghai Municipal Police
Headquarters.

Date March 1, 1941.

A.D. C. (Special Branch).

H. Gimpel

Will you please have enquiries made about the above named,
a candidate to join the S. M. Police (application form etc. attached),
especially regarding his character, social life and suitability for the
S. M. Police.

Please return the attached documents to this office when
finished with.


D. M. C. (A. & T. R.)

129 6-11-11

108
SECRET

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT

Special Branch.....Station. File No.....Date April 17, 1941

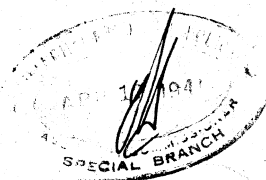
SUBJECT: Maks SCHMEIDLER, Polish Jewish refugee -
Applicant for enlistment in the Shanghai
Municipal Police.

Maks SCHMEIDLER, Polish Jewish refugee, born in Berlin-Charlottenberg, Germany, of Polish parents on October 22, 1920, arrived in Shanghai in the ss. Empress of Russia on July 29, 1940 on the strength of Immigration Certificate No. 1072 issued by this office on July 10, 1940.

The applicant's father was, for many years, in the leather business in Berlin and SCHMEIDLER'S education appears to have been directed towards schooling him to be an expert in tannery. Between 1927 and 1936 he enjoyed a normal education in various schools in Berlin while from that time until July 1940 he studied the various technical phases of tanning in Poland, Germany and England. According to documents and references he has produced from Berlin, Warsaw and London SCHMEIDLER can be ~~xxx~~ considered to have a vast knowledge of the leather trade in all its branches. He also has a considerable knowledge of practical chemistry as applied to matters not affecting the leather trade.

He speaks fair English, perfect German and Polish while his French and Russian are useful. From an athletic point of view he is not well developed.

A well spoken individual of considerable intelligence - though of a distinctly nervous disposition - SCHMEIDLER will, if afforded the opportunity, undoubtedly join an enterprise enabling



FILE

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT

2

Station. File No. Date.

SUBJECT:

him to utilize his abilities as a tannery expert.

He is well spoken of by the local Polish authorities while certain members of the leather department of the Imperial Chemical Industries' office in Shanghai consider him an efficient and industrious type of young man.

He leads a quiet and sober life and is not known to possess any vices. Nothing is known of his background in Europe from a political or criminal point of view.

W. M.

J. P. Dick

D.S.I.

18 H. J. H.

CONFIDENTIAL.

Shanghai Municipal Police
Headquarters.

Date March 21, 1941.

A. D. C. (Special Branch).

M. Schmeidler

Will you please have enquiries made about the above named,
a candidate to join the S. M. Police (application form etc. attached),
especially regarding his character, social life and suitability for the
S. M. Police.

Please return the attached documents to this office when
finished with.

61
6/2/41
/


A. C. (A. & T. R.)

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT

S. 1, Special Branch /86464/ File No. Date May 4, 1941.

SUBJECT: F.A. Botelho : Application for enrolment
in Shanghai Municipal Police

Name Francisco Arthur Botelho

Nationality Portuguese

Born Macao. 29-6-1916.

Passport No. 41 issued at Shanghai
April 1941.

Education Raffles College. Left with
middle school certificate.

Languages Portuguese, English, Malayan,
Shanghai dialect, Cantonese,
Mandarin, hukien, Amoy.

Sports Football, boxing.

References Letter of recommendation from
Portuguese Consul General.
Hongkong Residence Certificate
covering period 1931 - 1941.

Next of Kin Aunt - Mrs. C.J. Seater,
Lane 445, house 48 Medhurst
Road.

Remarks Applicant appears a well built,
healthy, neat and intelligent
man of the type likely to make
a good police officer.
According to his statement he left
school in 1934 and obtained
employment with the Singapore
Cycle and Carriage Works from
1935 to 1937. From 1937 to
1939 he was employed at Hongkong
by the Hongkong and Shanghai
Hotels and during the later part
1939 and 1940 by the United
Publicity Bureau and the Eurasia
Publicity Bureau at Hongkong.
These statements cannot be checked
as applicant states he has lost
his references but maintains he



FILE
20/5

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT

- 2 -

Station. File No. Date.

SUBJECT:

could procure them from the
firms concerned, if necessary.
He has been in Shanghai for only
a short time and has not yet
secured employment here.
There is nothing on police records
to his detriment.

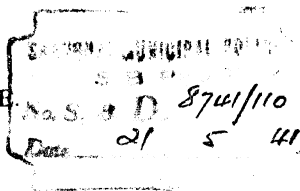
D. A. Haining
D. S. I.

A. C. (Special Branch).

F S

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

REPORT



S.1, Special Branch. *8741/110* File No. Date May 21, 1941.

SUBJECT: Nils Johan Kristiansson

Nils Johan Kristiansson, Swedish, ^{was} born of Swedish parents at Skane, Bolshog, Sweden on August 27, 1914, and educated at the Swedish Public School, Gistov, from 1921 to 1927.

From March 3, 1930 until February 9, 1940, the applicant was employed as a seaman on ships owned by various Swedish shipping companies, and during this period he also served from February 1, 1935 until August 20, 1935 as a sailor in the Swedish Navy. His discharge certificates all give his conduct as very good.

Kristiansson arrived in Shanghai on February 9, 1940 aboard the m.v. Agra. In June 1940 he opened the Vinga Cafe, 49 Muirhead Road, in partnership with a Mr. J. Lindenstrom, Swedish, age 30. A tavern licence which has now expired, was issued by the Council in respect of the premises. During the period of validity, no infringement of licence conditions occurred.

The applicant is in possession of passport No.U.a.3591 issued at Shanghai on April 21, 1941 by the Swedish Consulate.

Nothing is known to the detriment of Kristiansson in Police records.

*Copy sent to
A.C.(A+T.R.)
21/5*



*INDEXED BY
HISTORY
21 5 41*

C.H. Reynolds
D. P. S.

62. 21/5

FILE

A.C. (Special Branch).

CONFIDENTIAL.

Shanghai Municipal Police
Headquarters.

Date May 14, 1941.

AD. C. (Special Branch).

N.J. Kristiansson.

Will you please have enquiries made about the above named,
a candidate to join the S. M. Police (application form etc. attached),
especially regarding his character, social life and suitability for the
S. M. Police.

Please return the attached documents to this office when
finished with.


A. C. (A. & T. R.)

AS Requested
1/1

FM 2
G. 650-141

SECRET

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
S. B. REGISTRY
No. S. B. D. 8741/111
Date 23 5 41

REPORT

S.1, Special Branch. *Sydney* File No. Date May 22, 1941.

SUBJECT: Albert Henry Crank.

Albert Henry Crank, British, was born of British parents in Shanghai on November 24, 1917. He was educated at the Public & Thomas Hanbury School, where he attended from 1924 till September 1934.

On September 24, 1934, the applicant commenced a three years apprenticeship with the Shanghai Gas Company and in September 1937 he was appointed a District Superintendent of the Gas Company. He retained this position until September 23, 1940 when he left Shanghai for Singapore where he enlisted in the Royal Artillery. His period of service terminated on April 5, 1941, his discharge certificate being endorsed, "Not recommended for cadetship in C.G.T.U. after three months in ranks".

The applicant arrived back in Shanghai on April 22, 1941, and the following day returned to his previous position with the Shanghai Gas Company. He was a member of the Armoured Car Company, S.V.C. from 1934 to 1938 when he left to commence a course in gas engineering. In December 1940, the applicant joined the S.M.P. Specials as a constable, which position he has not yet resigned.



FILE

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT

Station. File No. Date

SUBJECT:

- 2 -

Crank is registered at the British
Consulate and is in possession of Passport No.
C.86420 issued at Shanghai on May 3, 1939. He
is the son of the late George Crank, Revenue
Department, S.M.C. and brother of F.P.S.100 Crank
and the late F.P.S. D.E. Crank.

Nothing is known to the detriment of
the applicant in Police records.

10/22/5

Ch. Reynolds
D. P. S.

11/1/5
A.C. (Special Branch).

INDEXED BY
REGISTRY

DATE 23 5 41
m

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

Special Branch

REPORT

Date June 2, 1941.

Subject A.V. Fedorovich - candidate to join the S.M. Police.

Made by D.I. Prokofiev.

Forwarded by

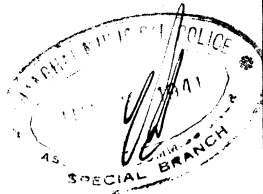
C.D.I. Tabrum.

Alexander Vitoldovich FEDOROVICH, Russian, was born on March 2, 1917 at Alexeyevsk, Amur Region, Siberia. According to his own statement, his parents left Russia for Manchuria in 1919. In May, 1934 the applicant graduated from the High School of the Young Men's Christian Association in Harbin.

He arrived in Shanghai from Harbin in May, 1935. Here he served in the Russian Regiment, S.V.C., from 1-6-35 to 30-6-1938. While in the Regiment he also attended the Wireless Courses of the Russian Mercantile Marine Association, 12 Rue du Consulat, for about six months and on 1-6-38 qualified himself as a Wireless Operator, having successfully passed the necessary examinations before the director of the French Wireless School in Shanghai.

Leaving the Regiment on his own wish and with a good testimonial he was unemployed until 29-9-38 when he was engaged by the Wheelock & Co., Ltd, 2/3 French Bund, as a wireless operator. He worked in this capacity on the company's vessels - the s.s. "Gemlock" and "Deslock" - until 20-1-41 when he resigned his position. He holds discharge certificates giving him a very good character both for ability and general conduct. For the past five months he has been without fixed employment.

In 1925 while in Harbin his father, Mr. W.J. Fedorovich, Russian of Polish origin, who at that time was employed with the Chinese Eastern Railway, acquired the Chinese citizenship whereupon the applicant became automa-



FILE

Sent
2/6.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.....

REPORT

.....Station,

Date.....19

- 2 -

Subject.....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

tically a Chinese citizen. (Naturalization Certificate No.10486,Character "Kwei" (魏) dated August 5,15th year of the Republic of China (1926) issued bt the Ministry of Interior of the Chinese Government). However, he is registered with the Russian Emigrants Committee in Shanghai. At present he resides together with his parents at 1060 Avenue Edward VII Flat 34.

His elder sister is the wife of one A.M. Netupsky, Russian of Jewish origin, residing at 313 Route de Boissezon, a furrier with an office at 330 Szechuen Road.

While in Shanghai the applicant did not come to Police notice and enquiries have failed to disclose any information which could reflect unfavourably on his character.

His father was connected with the Western Laboratory, 17 Route Doumer, in 1936-1939 which at one time was suspected of being engaged in the manufacture of narcotic drugs. However, subsequent observation failed to bear out this suspicion.

A. Prokofiev

D.I.

A.C. (Special Branch).

2 6 144

CONFIDENTIAL.

Shanghai Municipal Police
Headquarters.

Date May 23, 1941.

A. D. C. (Special Branch).

A. V. Fedorovich

Will you please have enquiries made about the above named,
a candidate to join the S. M. Police (application form etc. attached),
especially regarding his character, social life and suitability for the
S. M. Police.

Please return the attached documents to this office when
finished with.


A. C. (A. & T. R.)

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

CONFIDENTIAL REPORT

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
S B REGISTRY
No. B D. 8741/113
Date 4/6/41

S.1. Special Branch. ~~Section~~ File No. Date June 4, 1941.

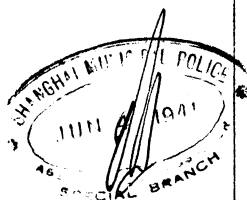
SUBJECT: Wilfred KEIL

Wilfred KEIL is of Finnish nationality born in Shanghai on December 10, 1912 of German parents. In 1914 KEIL and his parents returned to Germany, and at the present time his parents are living in Berlin.

The applicant was educated at Berlin Public school from 1918 to 1926 after which he attended a trade school in Berlin to study building construction. From 1929 when he left the trade school until 1938, the applicant was employed in Germany, France and Belgium on various construction enterprises and in 1938 he signed on a Finnish ship as an ordinary sailor. He served in this capacity on ships belonging to various other nations, most recently being employed as an oiler and machinist, from January 1940 to February 14, 1941, on the M/S. Clio owned by the Standard Oil Co., New York. His discharge certificates from all vessels on which he was employed give his conduct as "Very Good".

KEIL was granted Finnish naturalization papers on January 10, 1939 and is in possession of a registration certificate. He has not yet registered with the Finnish Consulate in Shanghai but has been advised to do so as soon as possible.

Nothing is known in police records to the detriment of the applicant, who has been residing in Shanghai only since February 18, 1941, when he arrived from Japan.



FILE

A.C. (Special Branch)

INDEXED BY
(S.B.) REGISTRY
DATE 4/6/41

D. P. S.

CONFIDENTIAL.

Shanghai Municipal Police
Headquarters.

Date May 31, 1941.

A. D. C. (Special Branch).

W. Keil.

Will you please have enquiries made about the above named,
a candidate to join the S. M. Police (application form etc. attached),
especially regarding his character, social life and suitability for the
S. M. Police.

Please return the attached documents to this office when
finished with.


A. C. (A. & T. R.)

CCH/ 20

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CONFIDENTIAL

REPORT

874/115
30 7 11

S. 1. Special Branch *Shanghai* / File No. Date July 30, 1941.

SUBJECT: Joseph Raymond Davis - Candidate for S.M.P.

Joseph Raymond Davis, aged 21 years and 7 months, American, was born at New York City, New York, U.S.A., on December 24th., 1919.

After attending an elementary school until he was sixteen, he studied at a high school in Galveston, Texas, for a further two years. After graduating he earned his living as a golf caddy and later as an office assistant.

In 1939, at the age of twenty, being unable to secure a suitably remunerative position, Davis decided to go to sea and accordingly signed on with the United States Lines as an Ordinary Seaman. Whilst so employed he has travelled extensively to many parts of the world.

Davis arrived in Shanghai on July 6th. 1941 aboard the U.S. Line s.s. Tampa. Upon receiving his discharge he decided to remain in Shanghai and apply to join the S.M.P.

He is unable to produce a Passport as American seamen do not carry these documents. He is, however, in possession of a Seaman's certificate of Identification No. Z180317, dated November 2nd. 1939, issued by the U.S. Dept. of Commerce at Galveston, Texas, U.S.A. Davis is registered with the local U.S. Consulate.

The candidate states that he is able to do clerical work and typing having passed a course in this at high school.

*Copy sent to
A.C. (ATT. R.)*

by 30/7.



FILE

by 30/7

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT

Station. File No. Date

SUBJECT: (2)

He has played American Football, Baseball and Softball.

Davis is no longer residing at the Navy Y.M.C.A. for, owing to financial difficulties, he is staying at the Salvation Army Hostel, 7 Yang Terrace, Weihaiwei Road.

There is nothing in S.M.P. records to the candidate's detriment.

H. B. Pomroy
D. S. I.

A. C. (Special Branch).

3917

30 I. he

CONFIDENTIAL.

Shanghai Municipal Police
Headquarters.

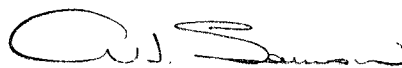
Date July 23, 1941.

A.D. C. (Special Branch).

J.R. Davis.

Will you please have enquiries made about the above named,
a candidate to join the S. M. Police (application form etc. attached),
especially regarding his character, social life and suitability for the
S. M. Police.

Please return the attached documents to this office when
finished with.


A. C. (A. & T. R.)

AS Bennett
JAL:ec
JUL 27 1941
01
145-17

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CONFIDENTIAL REPORT8741/116
3 7 44

Special Branch

Station. File No.

Date

July 30, 1941

SUBJECT: Kurt WEINSTEIN, Czechoslovakian -
Applicant for enrolment in the Shanghai
Municipal Police.

Kurt WEINSTEIN, Czechoslovakian, was born on May 17, 1918 at Valasske Klobouky, Moravia. For five years he had an elementary schooling after which he completed four years' studies at the Vsetin College. He then joined the Masaryk College of Bratislava, Slovakia, graduating in 1937. He then entered the Komensky University of Bratislava (Arts side), studying Czech languages, philosophy and musical science. After two terms he left for Prague University where, however, he was unable to complete his education owing to political changes in Czechoslovakia. He left Prague for Shanghai in June 1939.

After arrival in Shanghai he secured a job as a pianist in the Weida Hotel, Avenue Joffre, where he remained for some six months. He then proceeded to Hanoi in Indo-China to join his brother who, however, later proceeded to Singapore. WEINSTEIN returned to Shanghai in July 1940 and since that time has been working as a musician in the Palais Cafe and Central Hotel ballroom.

He speaks good English, Czech, French, Russian and German, is inclined to athletics, is a member of the Shanghai Rovers 12th Troop and is well recommended by Free Czech circles in this town. He leads a steady and sober life and nothing is known locally that would reflect discredit to his character.

A.C. (Special Branch).

D.S.I.

Copy sent to
A.C. (A.T.R.)

6/2/30/1.



FILE

6/2/30/1.

31/ 7/44

CONFIDENTIAL.

Shanghai Municipal Police
Headquarters.


Date July 19, 1941.

A. D. C. (Special Branch).

K. Weinstein.

Will you please have enquiries made about the above named,
a candidate to join the S. M. Police (application form etc. attached),
especially regarding his character, social life and suitability for the
S. M. Police.

Please return the attached documents to this office when
finished with.


A. C. (A. & T. R.)

SPK
mace
6/17 6/19/41

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CONFIDENTIAL

REPORT

8744/117
31 7/44

Special Branch

Station. File No. Date July 30, 1941

SUBJECT: Rudolf KROHA, Czechoslovakian - Applicant
for enrolment in the Shanghai Municipal
Police.

Copy sent to
A.C. (A.T.R.)

6/30/41

Rudolf KROHA, Czechoslovakian, born at
Horesedly on March 19, 1914, a chemist by profession,
received a University education in Prague. After
elementary and secondary schooling over a period of
thirteen years in Prague he attended for four years -
1933-1937 - the High Czech Polytechnical University
where he studied technical chemistry. In 1937 he
was called up for service with the Czechoslovak Army
and was attached to the military chemical institute
in Olomouc where he was trained in the use of
chemical weapons and protective materials. He left
the Army in 1939 following the occupation of his
country by German Forces. Until February 1940,
when he left for Shanghai, KROHA was employed in
Prague with the firm of Vysocil & Co. as a chemist.

He arrived in Shanghai in May 1940 and though
he has tried to join the Czech Forces in the United
Kingdom he has so far been unsuccessful. He is a
member of the Shanghai Volunteer Corps, "B" Company.

He has a good knowledge of English, Czech,
Italian and German and impresses one with his bearing
and general savoir-faire. He has been unemployed
in Shanghai but nothing is known to his detriment
by this office.



FILE

6/30/41

A.C. (Special Branch).

D.S.I.

J. P. Pires

31 7/44

CONFIDENTIAL.

Shanghai Municipal Police
Headquarters.


Date July 19, 1941.

A. D. C. (Special Branch).

R. Kroha.

Will you please have enquiries made about the above named,
a candidate to join the S. M. Police (application form etc. attached),
especially regarding his character, social life and suitability for the
S. M. Police.

Please return the attached documents to this office when
finished with.


A. C. (A. & T. R.)

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

CONFIDENTIAL

REPORT

8741/118
21 7 41

Special Branch

Station. File No.

Date July 30, 1941

SUBJECT: J. H. NEUBAUER, Czechoslovakian - Applicant for enrolment in the Shanghai Municipal Police.

Copy sent
to A.C. (A.T.R.)
6/30/7

Jiri Hanus (anglicized George Jean) NEUBAUER, Czechoslovakian Jew, born at Ces. Budejovice on April 10, 1914, received a normal schooling in his town of birth until 1929 after which he studied glass industry at the technical school for this subject in Zelezny Brod from which he graduated in 1932. Completing his studies he was employed first in Prague and later in Paris improving his knowledge of the glass industry. In late 1934 he returned to Ces. Budejovice to enter his father's house, his father also being a glass technician.

In 1936 he joined the Czechoslovakian Army and eventually reached the rank of Artillery sergeant. With the occupation by the German Forces of Czechoslovakia NEUBAUER was demobilized, following which he re-entered his father's business until he was compelled to leave Europe. He arrived in Shanghai on June 6, 1940 and in October of the same year joined the Shanghai Volunteer Corps, "B" Company, in which he holds the rank of private.

In Shanghai he was employed with a small concern known as Messrs. Burros Co., 530 Tiendong Road, from July 1, 1940 until July 15, 1941. He has a good knowledge of Czech, English, French and German and is a keen athlete. In Shanghai he has lived a quiet and respectable existence. He is well recommended by Free Czech circles. Nothing is known to his discredit by this office.

A.C. (Special Branch).

D.S.I.



FILE
6/30/7

CONFIDENTIAL.

Shanghai Municipal Police
Headquarters.


Date July 19, 1941.

A. D. C. (Special Branch).

G.J. Neubauer.

Will you please have enquiries made about the above named,
a candidate to join the S. M. Police (application form etc. attached),
especially regarding his character, social life and suitability for the
S. M. Police.

Please return the attached documents to this office when
finished with.


A. C. (A. & T. R.)

26/19/41

CONFIDENTIAL

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CONFIDENTIAL

REPORT

8741/119
31 7 41

Special Branch

Station. File No.

Date July 30, 1941

SUBJECT: Vilem POLLAK, Czechoslovakian - Applicant
for enrolment in the Shanghai Municipal
Police.

Vilem (anglicized William) POLLAK, Czechoslovakian,
born at Vienna (Austria) on January 5, 1914, acquired
his Czech citizenship in Kutna Hora and resided in
Prague from 1919 until 1940. He has had the equivalent
of an English secondary school education, all his
schooling being done in Prague where he finished
his studies with four years - 1930-1933 - in the
Commercial Academy in that city.

After graduating he proceeded to London for
four months to improve his English following which
he returned to Prague where he was employed as a
secretary with Messrs. Bohemian Copper Works Ltd. He
was employed in this capacity from 1934 until
1939. With the occupation of Czechoslovakia by
the German Army POLLAK lost his employment and
was forced to leave his country. He arrived in
Shanghai in May 1940.

He has lived a quiet and respectable existence
since coming to Shanghai and is at present employed
as secretary and cashier at the Maxim Night Club,
1329 Yu Yuen Road.

He is athletically inclined, speaks English,
Czech and German, has a good knowledge of secretarial
duties and is well recommended by Free Czech circles
in Shanghai. Nothing is known by this office to
his discredit.

Ja. Price

A.C. (Special Branch).

D.S.I.

*Copy sent to
A.C. (A. + T. R.)*

6/30/7



FILE

6.30/7

31 7 41

CONFIDENTIAL.

Shanghai Municipal Police
Headquarters.

Date July 19, 1941.

A. D. C. (Special Branch).

W. Pollak.

Will you please have enquiries made about the above named,
a candidate to join the S. M. Police (application form etc. attached),
especially regarding his character, social life and suitability for the
S. M. Police.

Please return the attached documents to this office when
finished with.


A. C. (A. & T. R.)

AMC/TO
21/7/41

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT

8741/120
6 8 40

Special Branch

8741/120

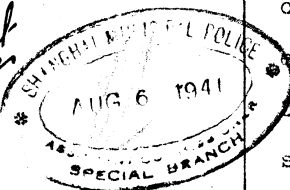
File No.

Date August 5, 1941.

SUBJECT: O.V. Lebedeff - Candidate to join the
S.M. Police.

Oleg Victorovich LEBEDEFF, Russian, born on June 25, 1916 in the Perm Province, Russia. His parents having died in Russia many years ago, he is reported to have been brought to Shanghai from Harbin some time in 1923 by Madame S.E. Diesterikhs together with a number of other Russian orphan children and lived at her orphanage until the age of 16 years. From 1928 to 1931 he attended the Commercial School of the Russian Orthodox Confraternity and, in 1931 - the St. Joan of Arc's College for several months. Upon leaving the college he worked with Bills Motors as an apprentice for a short period, after which he served in the Russian Regiment, S.V.C, from 10-3-32 to 1-12-32. For the following two years he lived together with his sister, who at that time conducted a millinery shop at 312 Rue Cardinal Mercier, assisting her in the business. On 1-3-34 he re-enlisted in the Russian Regiment and served until 1-12-35 when he left on his own wish and with a good testimonial. From 1-5-36 to 31-8-36 he was employed as a steward on a vessel of the China Merchants' S.N.Co. In 1937 - 1938 he is reported to have operated his own motor car engaging in transport business on a small scale and in 1938-1940 in a similar business in company with a certain Mr. R. Stock, 150 Wayside Road. From 1-7-40 to June, 1941 he was employed as a ship's guard with the Java-China-Japan Line, after which he secured his present position as a wireless operator at Lun Chong Factory, Pootung. He acquired a knowledge of this work at

Sark



Handwritten signature/initials

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT

- 2 -

Station. File No. Date

SUBJECT:

the Wireless Courses of the Russian Mercantile Marine Association, 12 Rue du Consulat, which he attended for several months in 1939.

One of his two sisters, who died in February, 1941, was the wife of Mr. N.E.B. Olofsen, a Sergeant in the River Police, and the other is married to Mr. D.F. Shliaeff, an employee of the Public Works Department, F.M.C.

Applicant is registered with the Russian Emigrants Committee, Moulmein Road, but has not been there since 1932.

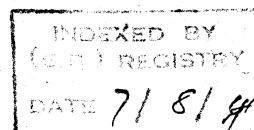
His present address is 66/20 Route Lorton.

There is nothing detrimental in the Municipal Police records concerning this person, and enquiries have failed to reveal any information which could reflect unfavourably on his character.

A. Prokoviev

D. I.

A. C. (Specoal Branch).



copy.

Java-China-Japan Lyn N.V.

Shanghai 31-7-1941

No. 3576 - F.17.

TO WHOM IT MAY CONCERN.

Dear Sir(s),

This is to certify that:

Mr. O.V. Lebedeff

has worked in our firm for about a year as a guard on our ships. We have found him reliable and trustworthy in performing his duty.

Mr Lebedeff has resigned at his own request to better his position.

We are, dear Sir(s),

Yours faithfully,

for JAVA-CHINA-JAPAN LIJN AGENTSCHAP SHANGHAI N.V.

(Signed)

Agent.

For true copy

A. Prokopenko
.....

D.I.

Received the original certificate on 9/2/42. *O. Lebedeff*

Shanghai Municipal Police
Headquarters.

Date..... July 24. 1941.

D. C. (Divisions).

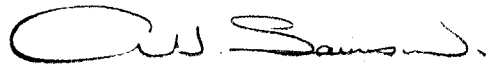
Sir,

Applicant O.V. Lebedeff (Russian)
to join the Police Force

On the 21st inst. I requested the Commissioner to consider this case (flagged) and he remembered that there was something in our records against Lebedeff and the report is attached herewith.

What these men did was certainly very stupid but not very serious although it may have been advertised just to get funds from the Public.

Do you consider that we should proceed with Special Branch enquiries please.



A. C. (A. & T. R.).

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CONFIDENTIAL

REPORT

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
8741/114
23 7 41

S.1, Special Branch, ~~XXXXX~~ File No. Date July 22, 1941.

SUBJECT: Johannes Jacobus BIJL - candidate for S.M.P.

Johannes Jacobus BIJL was born in Rotterdam, Holland of Netherlands parents on April 6th 1915. After the usual attendance at public schools he went to the Lyceum, a high school at The Hague between the ages of 12 and 17, and obtained the equivalent of matriculation on leaving. For the next four years he attended a commercial college but did not graduate.

In 1937 he obtained a clerical position with Messrs. Rotterdam Lloyd and later with the Texas Oil Co. at the Hague as a salesman. At the outbreak of war he was working for a French firm of import and export merchants in Paris. He then made his way to Italy but when Italy entered the war he left for the Near East. He finally reached the Netherlands East Indies in October 1940. In Java he wrote articles and acted as correspondent for the Java Bode, a Batavian newspaper. On May 30th. 1941 he proceeded to Shanghai where he arrived on June 12th. Since that date he has been seeking employment.

In addition to the language of his birthplace, applicant speaks fluent English, German and French with a small amount of Malayan. He is in possession of Passport No. 43/P.41. issued at Buitenzorg, Java on April 28th. 1941.

Enquiries at the Netherlands Consulate-General show that there is nothing known to his detriment.

R. W. Mac Lure

D. S. I.

A. C. (Special Branch).

FILE
5 C.H.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
JUL 22 1941
SPECIAL BRANCH

Sent. 22/7/41
J. C. 22/7/41

J. C. 22/7/41

INDEXED
22/7/41

CONFIDENTIAL.

Shanghai Municipal Police
Headquarters.

Date July 19, 1941.

A. R. C. (Special Branch).

J. J. Bijl.

Will you please have enquiries made about the above named,
a candidate to join the S. M. Police (application form etc. attached),
especially regarding his character, social life and suitability for the
S. M. Police.

Please return the attached documents to this office when
finished with.


A. C. (A. & T. R.)

Hwa

FM. 2
G. 850-1-41

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CONFIDENTIAL . REPORT

S. 1, Special Branch ~~XXXXXX~~ File No. Date November 25, 1941.

SUBJECT: Aksel Lokke Jensen - Candidate for S.M.P.

Aksel L kke Jensen, Danish, was born at Copenhagen, Denmark on November 30th, 1916 of Danish parents, both of whom are still residing in Copenhagen.

Jensen attended school in his native place until he was 15½ years old and then worked in a Machine Shop for 6 years. Wishing to improve his engineering knowledge, he then commenced a course in the Copenhagen Engineering School and studied for approximately a year. He graduated on January 1st, 1939 and became a member of the Danish Engineering Association.

As his studies had dealt largely in marine engineering, Jensen applied for and was successful in obtaining a position as Assistant Engineer on the M/V Europa of the East Asiatic Line.

He served on this vessel for a year and then signed on M/V Boringia of the same line. After four months on this boat, Jensen served a year on a Swedish Vessel, the M/V Pan Gothia as 1st Motorman, Assistant Engineer and later as 2nd Engineer. He was paid off this vessel in Manila on October 4th, 1941 and received a discharge certificate which he has in his possession.

Jensen decided to come to Shanghai to find employment as it was impossible for him to return to Denmark under the Nazis. He accordingly booked as a passenger on board the s.s. D'Artagnan

Copy to:-
A.O.(A.&T.R.)
25. 11. 41
EL



EL
FILE
26. 11. 41

INDEXED BY
(S.B.) REGISTRY
DATE 11/11/41

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT

Station. File No. Date

SUBJECT:

- 2 -


and arrived in Shanghai on October 12th, 1941. He stated that he had approximately G\$1,000.00 when he landed here and is not in any financial difficulties. He has resided at the Navy Y.M.C.A. since his arrival but has not been successful in obtaining any work, not knowing anyone who could assist him.

He states that it is his intention to remain in the S.M.P. if successful in his application. Besides his native tongue, he is only able to speak, write and read English, of which he has a good command.

Jensen is single, and is interested in English Football, but is not outstanding in any particular sport.

He is in possession of Danish Passport No. A 1/1939 issued by the Chief of Police, Copenhagen on January 2nd, 1939.

Jensen is clean and neat in appearance, and seems to be of the type suitable for enrollment in the S.M.P.

24/10/41

D. S. I.

A.C. (Special Branch)

CONFIDENTIAL

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT

8741/121
14 8 41

S. 1. Special Branch ~~Station~~ File No. Date August 14, 1941.

SUBJECT: Jack Henry Dunning - Candidate for S.M.P.

Jack Henry Dunning, American, was born at Allegan County, Michigan, U.S.A. on August 30th, 1918. Shortly after his birth, Dunning's parents moved to Grand Rapids, Michigan, where he later attended Grand Rapids Junior College. In 1935 he graduated having obtained a high school graduate certificate.

After leaving college, Dunning, for about two years, earned his living at various odd jobs and then in January 1937, joined the U.S. Navy. He served as a seaman and later as a 3rd Class Petty officer in the U.S.S. Nevada and U.S.S. Augusta. He served on the latter vessel for three years whilst she was attached to the Asiatic Fleet. After completing four years service, Dunning applied for his discharge and received an "Honourable" certificate.

The following month, February 1941, Dunning joined the U.S. Merchant Service at San Francisco and obtained employment with the American Hawaiian S.S. Co. and later with the American Mail Line S.S. Co.

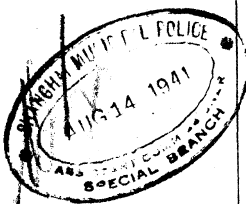
In July 1941, whilst serving with the latter line he arrived at Shanghai on the S.S. Capillo. On July 25th, 1941, whilst Dunning was ashore, the S.S. Capillo left port and in consequence of losing his employment he now applies to join the S.M.P. and is prepared to remain in the Council's service if accepted.

He is not in possession of a passport but has produced a copy of his birth certificate numbered 27 and issued by the Michigan Health Department.

The candidate is unmarried, is able to speak

*a.e. (S.B.)
copy sent to
a.e. (A.T.R.)
E.L.
14-8-41*

E.L. 14-8-41
FILE



SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT

- 2 -

.....Station. File No..... Date.....

SUBJECT:

a little German and plays softball.

There is nothing in Police records to his
detriment.

H. B. Romoff
D. S. I.

A.C. (Special Branch)

Ray H
8

12 8

CONFIDENTIAL.

Shanghai Municipal Police
Headquarters.

Date August 2, 1941.

A.C.D. C. (Special Branch).

J.H. Dunning.

Will you please have enquiries made about the above named,
a candidate to join the S. M. Police (application form etc. attached),
especially regarding his character, social life and suitability for the
S. M. Police.

Please return the attached documents to this office when
finished with.


A. C. (A. & T. R.)

see below
please

FM 2
G. 850-1-41

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

S. S. REGISTRY

No. B. D. 874/122

Date 3 9 41

Special Branch

Station. File No.

Date September 3, 1941.

SUBJECT: V.P. Chirkovich - Candidate to join the
S.M. Police.

Viacheslav Petrovich CHIRKOVICH (Slavko Chirkovich) was born on December 4, 1920 at Grodekovo, Maritime Province, Russia. His father, P.D. Chirkovich, Yugoslavian subject, is reported to have served in the "White" Russian army in Siberia as an Assistant Veterinary Surgeon, and his mother is a Russian. In 1923 the family left Russia for Manchuria and subsequently resided in Harbin, where the father died in 1926.

Applicant attended a school in Harbin from 1930 to 1935, after which he proceeded to Shanghai together with his mother. Here he continued his education in the Russian Commercial School, Avenue Retain, graduating in June, 1939. While in the school he began to study book-keeping at the evening courses of the Russian Accountants and Book-keepers Association, and on 4-1-40 obtained a corresponding diploma from that institution. After about one month's employment as a motorcycle driver in the Delivery Department of Bakerite Company (July, 1939), he was employed with the China General Omnibus Company, Ltd. as a Ticket Inspector from August to December, 1939. Leaving this position on his own wish he worked in the same capacity with the Shanghai Electric Construction Company from 8-12-39 to 7-5-41 when he resigned in order to better himself. He holds a good testimonial from the company. His next employment was with S.S. Mozhinsky's Cardboard Factory, 414 Rue Lafayette, as a book-keeper for about 2 months, after which his services were dispensed with on account of his insufficient experience

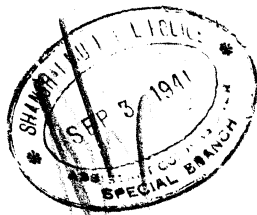
copy to
a.c. a.T.R.
3. 9. 41
Ch

Sent

By

FILE

3 9 41



SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT

- 2 -

Station. File No. Date

SUBJECT:

in this work. Since the end of July, 1941 he has been unemployed.

Applicant is registered with the Russian Emigrants Committee. However, he holds a certificate issued on 30-7-41 by the Yugoslavian Residents Association in Shanghai, 1331 Avenue Joffre, to the effect that he is a Yugoslavian national duly registered with the Association. It would appear that the certificate was issued on the strength of his birth certificate (No. 34 of 5-2-1921, Nikolsk-Oussouryisk, Maritime Province, Russia) in which it is stated that his father, P.D. Chirkovich, was a Serbian subject.

He resides at 690 Rue Bourgeat, at which address he occupies a room together with his mother, Mrs. A.V. Chirkovich, 43, his brother and cousin, both aged 14 years. The mother seems to be of a humble origin and of little, if any, education. She is reported to have worked in Shanghai as a servant. The family live in very reduced circumstances, the applicant apparently being the only earning member.

Chirkovich is favourably known to D.S.I. Golobkoff of the S.M. Police. Several persons who know him were confidentially approached in connection with this enquiry. They all give him a very good character.

Enquiries have failed to elicit any information which could reflect unfavourably on the character of the applicant.

A. Prokofiev
D. I.

A. C. (Special Branch).

CONFIDENTIAL.

Shanghai Municipal Police
Headquarters.

Date ... August 28, 1941.

A. D. C. (Special Branch).

V. P. Chirkovich.

Will you please have enquiries made about the above named,
a candidate to join the S. M. Police (application form etc. attached),
especially regarding his character, social life and suitability for the
S. M. Police.

Please return the attached documents to this office when
finished with.

21 July 1941
Chirkovich
by 1/2

Shorman
A. C. (A. & T. R.)

CCH

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

CONFIDENTIAL REPORT

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
REGISTRY
B. D. 8741/123
Date 27 9 1941

S. 5. Special Branch *8/10/41*. File No. Date September 24, 1941.

SUBJECT: Ruperto Antonio MEDINA, Candidate for Shanghai Municipal Police.

Ruperto Antonio MEDINA, ²²22, Portuguese, was born at Shanghai on July 12/1912, the son of a British father and a Spanish mother, both of whom have been residents of Shanghai for the past 25 years.

R.A. MEDINA attended St. Francis Xaviers' School for 6½ years, from 1921 until 1927, where he obtained the School's Junior Certificate. During this period he also passed the Cambridge Juniors examination with honours. On the 4/4/28 he obtained his first position in the Shanghai Waterworks Fittings Company as a Junior clerk. He retained this position until the 30/8/30 on which date his services terminated as the firm was reducing its staff. His employers in this firm spoke well of him. In June 1931, R.A. MEDINA obtained employment as a clerk with the Shanghai Telephone Company. He ceased working for this firm in November 1931 as here also the firm was reducing its staff.

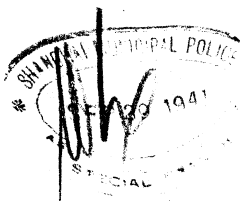
In March 1932 R.A. MEDINA left Shanghai for Hongkong. In December the same year, he obtained a position in the Eastern Extension Telegraph Company in Hongkong. In October 1935 his services terminated as he was found unsuitable for their specialized work. His employers here also speak well of his conduct and character. He returned to Shanghai in 1936, but not being able to find employment by the middle of 1937, he again sailed for Hongkong where he joined the Macau Police Force. After four years

copy to:
A.O.(A.&T.R.)
29.4.41
ch

Sent

28/4/41

file
FILE
29.4.41



SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT

Station. File No. Date

SUBJECT: (2)

service with this Force he resigned on the 16/7/41. His record whilst on this Force was excellent. He returned to Shanghai in October this year and is now applying to join the Shanghai Municipal Police. The applicant has knowledge of the Portuguese language, and is able to converse in simple Shanghai dialect. He is registered with the Portuguese Consulate, but has not taken out a Passport. He is a Roman Catholic.

His sporting activities have been confined to football. He represented the Macau Police Force's first team.

The applicant's father is in retirement, having been formerly connected with the Eastern Extension Telegraph Company, in the capacity of a telegraphist.

There is nothing in the Shanghai Municipal Police records to the applicant's detriment.

6/29/41.

D. S.
D. S.

A. C. (Special Branch)

CONFIDENTIAL.

Shanghai Municipal Police
Headquarters.

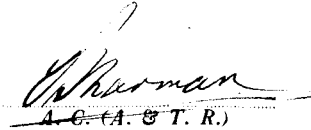
Date September 20, 1941.

A. D. C. (Special Branch).

R. A. Medina.

Will you please have enquiries made about the above named,
a candidate to join the S. M. Police (application form etc. attached),
especially regarding his character, social life and suitability for the
S. M. Police.

Please return the attached documents to this office when
finished with.


A. C. (A. & T. R.)

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT

Special Branch Station. File No. Date October 15, 1941

SUBJECT: G.M. Borovsky - Candidate to join the S.M.P.

Georgy Modestovich BOROVSKY, Russian, was born on May 11, 1923 at Genzan, Korea, and is the son of the late Temporary Constable M.V. Borovsky who was killed on duty 16-4-28. His mother, Mrs M.A. Borovsky has been employed as a Wardress in the S.M.C. Gaol since 1929.

The applicant has been a student of the Public & Thomas Hanbury School for Boys since May, 1931, having attained Grade Upper V. According to Mr. P. Crow, Headmaster of the school in question, he is "a lad of average ability and intelligence and completes by the end of this year (1941) the syllabus required for the Cambridge University Overseas Junior School Certificate... and has also some grounding in Chinese". Mr. Crow also stated that "his general conduct has been entirely satisfactory" and that in his opinion there is nothing which could prejudice his chance of obtaining employment in the Police Force.

It would appear that one of the reasons why the applicant wishes to leave his school is that his mother is under the impression that all young men in the local Russian community are likely to be compelled to serve in semi-military units similar to those formed in Tientsin and other towns in North-China and Manchuria. Wishing to protect him from such a possibility she wants him to join the S.M. Police.

Applicant strikes one as being a rather effeminate boy which is explained by those who know the family, by the fact that he was brought up that way by his mother.

copy to:-

AG(A.&T.R.)

15.10.41

EL

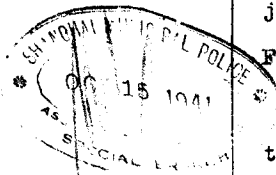
sent

DBag

EL

FILE

15.10.41



SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT

2

Station. File No. Date

SUBJECT:

Enquiries have failed to elicit any information which could reflect adversely on the character of the applicant.

He is registered with the Russian Emigrants Committee, Moulmein Road.

A. Prokopyev

D. I.

A. C. (Special Branch).

100-1-41

CONFIDENTIAL.

Shanghai Municipal Police
Headquarters.

Date October 7, 1941.

A. D. C. (Special Branch).

G.M. Borovsky

Will you please have enquiries made about the above named,
a candidate to join the S. M. Police (application form etc. attached),
especially regarding his character, social life and suitability for the
S. M. Police.

Please return the attached documents to this office when
finished with.

Handwritten notes: "H.D. 10/11" and "S. M. Police" with a large "S" and "11" written vertically.

A. C. (A. & T. R.)
A. C. (A. & T. R.)

CK/Ma.
FM. 2
G. 859-1-48

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

CONFIDENTIAL REPORT

S. 1. Special Branch *Shutibh.* File No. Date October 15, 1941.

SUBJECT: Alfred Eric Cooper :- Applicant for enrolment in Shanghai Municipal Police.

Applicant is a smart, well built intelligent youth and bears a very good name in circles in which he is known locally.

He is the child of Charles Bush Cooper, English, and a Eurasian mother. He is at present employed on the staff of the Shanghai Times, which post he has held since leaving the Western District Public School eighteen months ago.

Applicant plays football and tennis and is interested in several other sports.

In addition to English he speaks a little Shanghai dialect and a little Mandarin.

He gives as references Mr. George Talbot of No. 9 Great Western Road and Mrs. J. R. Wade of 64 Tifeng Road. I have discussed Cooper with Mrs. Wade who states him to be a sober honest and responsible youth.

I consider he would be likely to make a good police officer and the only things against him are his extreme youth and the fact that he is very reticent concerning his family. In this connection it is to be noted that whilst nothing is definitely known to the detriment of applicant's father C.R. E. 2525 reports that he was connected with a number of undesirables in the formation in 1936 of the Union Club, a concern run solely for the purpose of gambling.

A. C. (Special Branch).

copy to
A.D.(A.&T.R.)
15.10.41
Ek

Sens

Byag

Ek

FILE
16.10.41



16-10

S. A. Gunning
D. S. I.

CONFIDENTIAL.

Shanghai Municipal Police
Headquarters.

Date October 7, 1941.

A. D. C. (Special Branch).

A. E. Cooper

Will you please have enquiries made about the above named,
a candidate to join the S. M. Police (application form etc. attached),
especially regarding his character, social life and suitability for the
S. M. Police.

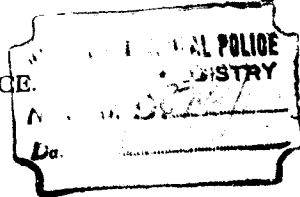
Please return the attached documents to this office when
finished with.

J. Korman
A. C. (A. & T. R.)

f.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

CONFIDENTIAL REPORT



S.1 Special Branch Station File No. Date December 5, 1941.

SUBJECT: ARNE HENNING NIELSEN, applicant for S.M.P.

Arne Henning Nielsen was born of Danish parents on June 17th, 1917, in Copenhagen. His father Hendrik Nielsen was a chauffeur.

He attended a public school at Vordingborg until he was fifteen years of age. Thereafter he went to a technical school for the next four years. He served an apprenticeship with Burmeister & Wain, Shipbuilders in Copenhagen as a ship's electrician and in 1940 joined the motor ship Astoria in the same capacity.

Nielsen left the ship in Canada some six months ago and being unable to stay there or to return to Europe made his way to Shanghai by the Hiye Maru and Tatuta Maru.

Since that time he has been endeavouring to secure employment locally.

Nothing is known to his detriment in Police records.

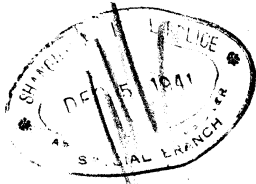
R. W. Mac Aulie

D. S. I.

A. C. (Special Branch)

boyle
AC(A&TR)
5. 12. 41
EL

EL
FILE
6. 12. 41



INDEXED BY
(S.B.) REGISTRY
DATE 1/1/42

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CONFIDENTIAL REPORT

S. 1, Special Branch *Statthh/* File No. *Statthh/* Date October 27, 1941.

SUBJECT: S. O. R. Ottesen - Candidate for S. M. P.

Svend Ove Rud Ottesen, Dane, was born at Pandrup, Vendsyssel, Denmark on August 22nd, 1918 of Danish parents. From the age of six until he was fourteen he attended school in his native town.

Upon completing his education he went to sea, working on Fishing Schooners and later on cargo steamships, first as a deck hand then as an ordinary seaman. He continued this calling until the beginning of March 1941 when the vessel on which he was working arrived at Moji, Japan. Upon being paid off, he decided to come to Shanghai on the chance of obtaining a position on land. He arrived here as a passenger aboard the Kobe Maru on March 10th, 1941.

During the past five months he has been seeking employment but has not been successful. He has been receiving monetary assistance from the Danish Consul in Shanghai, to the extent of \$60.00 per month. Ottesen has been residing in the Salvation Army Hostel since he arrived here.

The candidate is single and is of good appearance. Although interested in sports he states he is not outstanding in the playing of them.

Ottesen is a registered Danish subject and is in possession of Danish Passport No. 9098 issued at Copenhagen on 25 October, 1939.

There is nothing in Shanghai Municipal Police

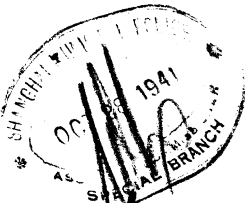
copy to:
AO(A&T.R.)

27-10-41

Sh

Sen

Boya



FILE

28-10-41

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT

- 2 -

Station. File No. Date

SUBJECT:

records to the detriment of this candidate.

6/27/10

H. B. Bennett
D. S. I.

A. C. (Special Branch).

- 2071 -

CONFIDENTIAL.

Shanghai Municipal Police
Headquarters.

Date ... October 21, 1941.

A. D. C. (Special Branch).

S. O. R. Ottesen.

Will you please have enquiries made about the above named,
a candidate to join the S. M. Police (application form etc. attached),
especially regarding his character, social life and suitability for the
S. M. Police.

Please return the attached documents to this office when
finished with.


A. C. (A. & T. R.)

SI
EL
21.10.41

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

CONFIDENTIAL REPORT

S. 1, Special Branch *18/10/41* File No. *10 41* Date *October 30, 1941.*

SUBJECT: Albert Solomon Isaac - Candidate for the Shanghai Municipal Police.

Albert Solomon Isaac was born in Singapore on the 19th July, 1917, of a British father and Iraquian mother. He holds British passport No. 12590 issued at Singapore on 16th May, 1935.

He was educated at a mission school in Singapore known as the Anglo-Chinese Continuation School which he left at the age of 18 after reaching Junior Cambridge grade. He then took up a commercial course of book-keeping and typing.

He came to Shanghai in early 1935 and continued his commercial studies and in September of that year obtained a position with the Woodcraft Company, a British firm located at 4251 West Kwang Foh Road, Chapei. He was with this firm until September 1941, when owing to inability to obtain further supplies of lumber, the Company was obliged to dispense with his services.

Applicant joined the S. V. C. just after the outbreak of hostilities in 1937 and was attached to the Air Defence Company. He states that after six months he was compelled to resign owing to the hours he worked precluding him from attending parades.

Applicant claims to speak Arabic and Malayan fluently as well as the local Chinese dialect, while he has a slight knowledge of the Russian language.

He is interested in boxing and swimming.

Nothing is known to his detriment in Police records and enquiries from person acquainted with him show him to be quiet, sober and well behaved.

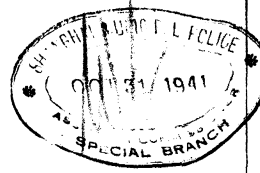
A. C. (Special Branch)

D. S. I.

copy to:
A.C.(A&T.R.)
30. 10. 41.
SK

Sent
30/10/41

FILE
31. 10. 41.



20/11/41

R. W. MacArthur
D. S. I.

CONFIDENTIAL.

Shanghai Municipal Police
Headquarters.

Date October 25, 1941.

A. L. C. (Special Branch).

A.S. Isaac

Will you please have enquiries made about the above named,
a candidate to join the S. M. Police (application form etc. attached),
especially regarding his character, social life and suitability for the
S. M. Police.

Please return the attached documents to this office when
finished with.

Shannon
A. C. (A. & T. R.)

*SL
27.10.41*

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT

Special Branch

Station. File No.

Date November 3, 1941

SUBJECT: ROWOLDT John Peter Carl Paul, German Aryan -
Applicant for enlistment in the Shanghai
Municipal Police.

John Peter Carl Paul ROWOLDT, German Aryan, born in Hamburg on August 19, 1922, came to China when still an infant. He attended a kindergarten school in Tientsin from 1927 till 1929, from 1930 until 1933 he attended the Tsingtao German School in the winter and the Redcroft British School in the summer while from 1933 until 1936 he studied at the Kaiser Wilhelm Schule in Shanghai. In 1937 he proceeded to Germany where until 1939 he continued his studies at the Nazi Higher School for Youths in Biesen, Central Germany. In this school, he was an active member of the Hitler Youth organization and participated in an active manner in the Hitler Youth Mechanized Details.

He returned to Shanghai shortly before the start of the European War in 1939 and from September 24, 1939 until June 21, 1941 worked as an apprentice motor-mechanic at Messrs. Continental Motors and Messrs. Bills Motors. Both of these concerns speak well of Rowoldt's honesty, ability, industry and eagerness to learn. He left Messrs. Bills Motors for the express purpose of returning to Germany in order to enlist with the German fighting forces, but his plans were frustrated by the outbreak of the Russo-German hostilities which prevented him travelling via Siberia. Other routes to Germany were, of course, closed.

Copy to
A.C.(A.&T.R.)

3. 11. 41

86

Sent

78707



86
FILE
3. 11. 41

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT

Station. File No. Date

SUBJECT: 2

Rowoldt is an ardent Nazi and for over twelve months has been an active member of the Sturmabteilung (SA) (Brownshirts) in Shanghai. His father was employed with Texaco for several years until April of this year when he was compelled to resign his position on account of his nationality. His mother is an influential member of the Auslandsdeutsche Frauenschaft.

There is nothing known to this office to Rowoldt's detriment and though he is not in possession of any exceptional qualifications, the impression is gained that he will not get on well with non-German members of this Force. He seems imbued with the idea of joining the German military forces as soon as he is able and is merely utilizing an opportunity to join this Force as a stopgap. In this connection I would respectfully draw your attention to the fact that he is not, on his own statement, in possession of any written statement from the local German authorities exempting him from military service.

RECEIVED BY
(A.C.) REUSBY
DATE 1/1/41

Jo. P. Pires

D.S.I.

A.C. (Special Branch).

CONFIDENTIAL.

Shanghai Municipal Police
Headquarters.

Date October 11, 1941.

A. C. (Special Branch).

J. P. Rowoldt.

Will you please have enquiries made about the above named,
a candidate to join the S. M. Police (application form etc. attached),
especially regarding his character, social life and suitability for the
S. M. Police.

Please return the attached documents to this office when
finished with.

A. C. (A. & T. R.)
A. C. (A. & T. R.)

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

CONFIDENTIAL REPORT

S.1. Special Branch Station. File No. _____ Date November 26, 1941.

SUBJECT: Bauer alias Alfred G. Bower alias John Costa - applicant for S.M.P.

With reference to attached application from one styling himself as John Costa, an unrecognized American, enquiries show that his real name is Bauer and that he is German born.

According to applicant he was born in Shanghai of an American father, a seaman named Richard Costa, and a Spanish mother, on October 2nd 1916. He studied at the Public and Thomas Hanbury School, according to his story, leaving at the age of 14. At 15 he went to sea on a Norwegian vessel. In addition to working as a seaman he spent three summers as a yacht hand (non-existent) on a yacht of the Royal Tyne Yacht Club. In 1938/9 he was in Iraq working for a firm named Murdoch and Brooks, in charge of a gravel plant. From there he returned to China.

Enquiries show however that at the outbreak of the European war Bauer was in Peking and appealed to the British Authorities there for protection to escape conscription by the German military. He was advised that nothing could be done and later made his way into Mongolia where he was supposed to have taken up sheep farming. In 1941, he went to the Philippines but after a few months, his stay was cut short as the result of his boasting that he had tricked the Immigration Authorities there. This was reported to the latter who found that he had entered the Philippines fraudulently and deported him to Shanghai on August 7th 1941 by the s.s. President Coolidge. In the Philippines he was known as Alfred G. Bower or Fred Bower.

*Copies to:-
A.C. in T.R.
and
Mr. J.B. Sanson
American Vice
Consul
27.11.41
E.L.*



E.L.
FILE
27.11.41

INDEXED BY
(S.B.) REGIS.
DATE 11/11/41

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT

Station. File No. Date

SUBJECT: (2)

He is at present living in the Salvation Army shelter on Yochow Road and has been visiting foreign ships in harbour, begging meals from members of the crews.

He claims to be a British sympathizer and has made attempts to identify himself with the British cause, but whether he is genuinely anti-Nazi or merely afraid of military duty is not known.

10/5/44

R.W. Mac Lister
D. S. I.

A.C. (Special Branch)

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

MUNICIPAL POLICE
File No. REGISTRY

S.I. Special Branch

REPORT

Date January 22, 1941

Subject Alexander KRUSE - candidate for S.M.P.

Made by D. P. S. Reynolds

Forwarded by D. I. Crawford

Alexander KRUSE is a Danish protected subject born in Harbin on April 29, 1920. His father, deceased, was a Danish subject, Christian Peter KRUSE, born in 1872 in Copenhagen. Up to the time of his death about 10 years ago, he was employed as an accountant by the Chase Bank. Applicant's mother is of Russian origin, his parents were married at Omsk in 1914 but all records of that period belonging to the Church concerned have been destroyed therefore the marriage cannot be officially confirmed. In view of this, the Danish Consulate-General do not formally recognize KRUSE as a Danish subject, but, are prepared to extend him consular protection.

The applicant was educated from 1932 to 1934 at the French Municipal College, from 1935 to 1936 at the Public and Thomas Hanbury School, transferring to St. Jeanne D'arc College in 1935 and finally at St. Francis Xaviers' School from September 1936 until December 22, 1939 when he obtained a Cambridge University Junior School Certificate, passing in French, and elementary mathematics.

Since the applicant left school in 1939, he has not been regularly employed but has been acting as a private teacher, coaching students in English, French and mathematics.



Copy sent to
S.C. (A.T. & Q.).
28/1/41
In

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT

.....Station,

Date.....19

Subject.....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

- 2 -

The headmaster of St. Francis Xaviers School,
Brother Louis, recommends KRUSE as being of very
good character during the time he was at school,
and there is nothing to his detriment from a
police point of view.

C. 23

G. H. Reynolds.
D. P. 4

A.C. (Special Branch).

FLASH
NO.
2

D-8752

Deutsches Generalkonsulat

Shanghai, 15th October 1938

No. S. B. D.

Date

R.8/38

9324/38

Sir :-

I have the honour to acknowledge receipt
of your letter No. -D.8752- dated October 11th
and to thank you for your kind assistance in
this matter.

I have the honour to be,

Sir,

Your obedient servant,



Acting Consul General for Germany.

The
Commissioner of Police,
Shanghai Municipal Council,
S h a n g h a i.

=====

Be.

8/51
13 10 38

October 11 38.

The Acting Consul-General for Germany,
Shanghai.

Sir,

I have the honour to refer to your letter No. R.8/38/9324/38 dated September 28, 1938, and to inform you that the West-East Trading Company, formerly located at 220 Szechuen Road, was established by a Hungarian named Herbert Emmerich Szanto who was the sole proprietor and managing director. This firm ceased functioning towards the end of June, 1938, and Mr. Szanto left Shanghai for Europe on July 14, 1938. He is expected to return here in the early part of 1939.

There is no confirmation of the statement that the offices of the West-East Trading Co. have been removed to Manila, P.I.

I have the honour to be,

Sir,

Your obedient servant,

Sd. K. M. Bourne.

Commissioner of Police.

42

FORM NO. 3
G. 40M-1-38

SHAW
File No. _____
POLICE
STRY

REPORT

Date October 11, 19 38.

Consulate-General.

Forwarded by

Bo. Dies
D. S.

D.C. (Special Branch)

2. A. 6 D. C. (Sp. Br.)

September 29, 38.

The Acting Consul-General for Germany.

Sir,

I have the honour to acknowledge receipt of your letter No. R.8/38/9324/38 dated September 28, 1938 and in reply have to inform you that the matter is receiving attention, the results of which will be communicated to you in due course.

I have the honour to be,

Sir,

Your obedient servant,

Sd. K. M. Bourne.
Commissioner of Police.

YP/

Deutsches Generalkonsulat
Shanghai

Shanghai, 28th September, 1938

R.8/38
9324/38

Sir:-

I should be much obliged if you could advise me on the names, nationality and present whereabouts of the partners of the West-East Trading Co., 220, Szechuen Rd., Shanghai (P.O.B. 1063) with whom this Consulate-General would like to get in touch with regard to an alleged claim of Messrs. F. Kloeckner, K.-G., Koeln-Bayenthal, Germany.

I understand that the offices of the West-East Trading Co. at No. 220 Szechuen Road have been removed to Manila, P.I., but accurate information is lacking. It is also learned that one of the partners or managers is a certain Mr. S z a n t o, probably of Hungarian nationality.

Thanking you in anticipation for your kind assistance in this matter,

I have the honour to be,

Sir,

Your obedient servant

[Handwritten signature]

Acting Consul-General for Germany.

S1
SR

The Commissioner
of Police,
Shanghai Municipal Council,
S H A N G H A I.

Di.

D-8754

D.C. (Sp. Branch)

13/12

No. 8754
" B " 15/12/39

3173/39.

B'well
December 12, 39

2.

7.20 p.m. - 9 p.m.

12/12/39

Detective office,
Scene,
Hospital,
Jessfield Road,
94 Jessfield Road.

The time
corresponds
with Central
Case 18

on Avenue Road.

7.15 p.m. 12/12/39.

7.20 p.m. "

Shanghai Municipal Council.

A private m/car, licence no. unknown, with five
Chinese occupants, one of them armed.

2.55 hours

15/12

12

A Police Search Party was about to stop a car, when
car suddenly accelerated, and 2 shots were fired at
Police by occupants.
Police returned fire.
A passer-by was injured.

At 7.20 p.m. 12/12/39, Prob. Sgt. 713 J. Magishi in charge of a search party consisting of C.P.C.1861, C.P.C.1891 and C.P.C.1894, came to the station, and reported that whilst about to stop a passing car, he and his party had been fired upon by the occupants of the car, who, despite a return of fire, had escaped.

P.S. Magishi stated:-

At 7.15 p.m. 12/12/39 he and his party were on the south side of Avenue Road, a short distance west of Haroon Road. At this time, a m/car was seen approaching from the east, and P.S. Magishi decided to search it. He therefore stood out in the road, and raised his hand to the oncoming car. The car began to slow down, and P.S. Magishi moved to the near side of the road. As he did this, the car started to accelerate. P.S. Magishi noticed that the car occupants were five Chinese male persons, and as the car passed him, the person sitting in the rear nearside seat, opened fire through the closed window. Two shots were fired at the police party.

(P.S. Magishi discovered at the station that a bullet had passed under his right armpit. The cloth of his jacket was damaged, but the flesh was only slightly bruised).

The police party at once returned the fire. P.S. Magishi fired 6 shots, C.P.C.1861 one shot, C.P.C.1891 one shot, and C.P.C.1894 two shots.

The car moved off at a very fast rate, without lights, and disappeared west along Avenue Road.

3173/35.

1/3.

The police party commandeered a car and gave chase, but at the end of Avenue Road, lost sight, and came to this station.

Relevant details of the affair were at once circulated to all stations.

The search party were not able to give a detailed description of the car. To them, it appeared an old model American large saloon, black colour, and with a private licence plate, number unknown.

A passer-by was injured by a stray bullet. His name is Ching Jze Lien (鍾子泉), 60, unemployed, 281/4 Hardoon Road, and is detained at the Red Cross Hospital suffering from "Gunshot wound of left thigh, condition good".

Ching Jze Lien could give no account of the affair. At the time, he was about 50 yards west of the police party.

A visit was at once paid to the scene by D.D.O. "A" Div. and on the roadway in front of 1455 and 1457 Avenue Road, two bullets, two cartridge cases, and several pieces of glass were picked up. These will be forwarded for examination.

The written statement of a witness Hsia Tee Yung (夏梯雲), is attached.

Sergeant 38 Thompson came to the station at 7.20

3173/39.

1/4.

*Flat tyre,
in all probability,
caused by
potholes
found by the
Search Party*

p.m. 12/12/39, and reported that at about 7.15 p.m.
12/12/39 he had seen a car with a flat tyre, and answer-
ing the description given by the search party, pass
along Avenue Road, and turn north along Jessfield Road.
The licence number was not seen.

Further, and more concrete evidence of the car
concerned was obtained, when, at 8.30 p.m. 12/12/39,
S.I. Bretherton and Sgt. Thompson contacted the Jessfield
Road patrol, C.P.C. 335, C.P.C. 312, C.P.C. 556 and C.P.C.
665, and learned from them that at 7.25 p.m. 12/12/39, a
saloon w/car, dark colour, and with a damaged tyre, had
driven into the gateway of 76 Jessfield Road.

On instruction from D.O. "B" Div., Sen. Det. i/c
B.W. proceeded to the Japanese Gendarme Headquarters,
94 Jessfield Road, and requested assistance to proceed
to 76 Jessfield Road. Assistance was refused by Sub
Lieut. Mitano, on the grounds that it would be unsafe
to enter this place. He said the Japanese Military
Authorities would conduct enquiries into the case.

It was later noticed that S.C.C. police patrols
had been considerably augmented at the gates and the
vicinity of 76 Jessfield Road.

Sen. Det. i/c.

U.S.M.C. authorities informed.

A. A. Order No. 23 attached.

D.O. "B" Div.

H.B. Jessfield
S. 37
C.D.S. 286
C.D.C. 32.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:— 3736/39.

MAN

Division.

Central Police Station.

Jan. 5th, 1940.

Diary Number:— 4. Final.

Nature of Offence:— 1.

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day	Daily.	Places visited in course of investigation each day	Lodging houses, Teashops, Roof-gardens other likely places. Detective Office.
--	--------	--	---

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

At 10 a.m. on the 16-12-39 an attempted murder took place in passage No. 42 Route de Yoy Zong. Three cartridge cases and 1 bullet found at the scene proved upon examination to have been fired from the same pistols as those used by the culprits who perpetrated the crime which is the subject of this F.I.R.

Detectives have made careful and discreet enquiries re the character, haunts and associates of the female named Chung Wong Ja residing at 27/41 Sing Ping Street who reported to Whangmu Road Station that her chauffeur Nyl Ching Sang had taken away her motor-car license No. 3446, (Shanghai Road P.I.R. 1937/39) but nothing could be elicited which would connect her in any way with this offence, or any political activities.

All efforts to locate other two individuals named (1) Chang Tong Ching and (2) Tsu Moh Ching who were suspected to have knowledge of this affair, has met with no success.

As per attached diaries, every channel of enquiry that this case has presented itself has been followed up, with negative results. In view of the foregoing coupled with the fact that there is no other line of enquiry that can be taken up, or any information available on which to base further investigations this case is respectfully submitted for classification pending further developments which may arise.

D. S.

Sen. Det. i/c.

D.D.O. A.D. Div.

Copy to Special Branch.

FCF

SHANGHAI, CHINA, SEPTEMBER 1, 1937

Page 8

What About 76 Jessfield Road?

THE DEATH of Miss Mao Li-ying as result of assassins' bullets makes the circumstances of the attack upon her last Tuesday night additionally grave.

This well known social worker and teacher fell victim to shots fired by two Chinese thugs who escaped in a black motorcar. After a subsequent brush with police in Avenue Road, when an S.M.P. party endeavored to halt the vehicle for inspection, this car was seen driving into the headquarters of Mr. Wang Ching-wel's local organization at 76 Jessfield Road.

Additional evidence was subsequently afforded when it was learned, through expert examination of the empty cartridge cases taken at the scene of the attack upon Miss Mao, that the shots were fired from a gun in possession of a Chinese who is understood to be living at 76 Jessfield Road.

In revealing these facts a few days ago our contemporary the *North-China Daily News* drew one more line of evidence, pointing out that two men were arrested last July after they had attempted to stop a charity bazaar conducted by Miss Mao. When they appeared in the First Special District Court they gave their address as 76 Jessfield Road. (It develops that they were sentenced to serve seven months in jail but for reasons not disclosed, the sentences were suspended and the pair went free at the beginning of September.)

Taking all these facts into consideration, it would seem the conclusion of any impartial law-abiding person that an immediate investigation of the premises at 76 Jessfield Road would be decidedly in order.

Why cannot this be done? It goes back to Shanghai's extraordinary constitution, plus the special conditions now prevailing. But that does not necessarily give a final answer.

Jessfield Road is an extra-Settlement highway running through Chinese territory. In normal times this territory is under control of the Chinese municipal government. Today the Japanese-sponsored "City Government" claims control but actually leaves it a no-man's land from which it draws revenue but upon which it confers nothing in the way of administration except as regards the gambling and other rackets, which have to obtain official licenses. The Japanese army collaborates in this nefarious situation.

But Jessfield Road and the rest of the "badlands" is within the foreign defense sector and, for the first time, we urge upon the military authorities the scandalousness of this whole situation.

Can immunity be conferred upon such a den as 76 Jessfield Road appears to be without shame to every military commander, including or especially the Japanese? We say NO. To allow a pack of armed and desperate characters, in this latest assassination definitely linked with murder, to hold a fort inside the defense sector is intolerable. No excuse whatever can be urged from any quarter save the excuse of sheerest expediency.

There is every reason why pointed questions should be put to all who stand in the way of a shake-up of this whole situation. Two obviously indicated recipients of such queries are Mayor Fu Siao-en of the City Government and the Japanese military.

To Mayor Fu, the case might be put that he professes to wish to function as a real municipal executive, not as a puppet. Is there the slightest possible explanation for not conducting, or at least collaborating in, a raid on 76 Jessfield Road forthwith under the circumstances already outlined which trace responsibility for the murder of Miss Mao Li-ying directly to this place?

To the Japanese military, it may be asked whether there is the slightest compatibility between their insistent demands for peace and order, and their failure to move against 76 Jessfield Road or to see that others are allowed to do so.

The plain fact is that the strongest of evidence indicates 76 Jessfield Road to be something worse than a robbers' roost. How much longer is it to be permitted to harbor and to send forth gunmen bent on political assassination?

December 18, 1939.

Morning Translation.

8754

Ta Mei Pao (Editorial) :-

76 JESSFIELD ROAD

The murder of Miss Mao Lien-ying (茅廉英), an educationist, is a matter of a very serious nature. The death of this social worker was brought about by desperadoes who after the crime decamped in a private motor car. It is said that when the car passed by Avenue Road, its occupants were involved in a shooting affray with Settlement Police after which the car was driven off towards No. 76 Jessfield Road, the headquarters of Wang Ching-wei.

Later according to an examination by ballistic experts, cartridges left behind by the desperadoes were shown to have been fired from a pistol belonging to a Chinese residing at No. 76 Jessfield Road.

According to the "North China Daily News," two Chinese were arrested some time in July this year for interference with the Charity Sales Exhibition promoted by the late Miss Mao and when arraigned before the Shanghai First Special District Court, stated that they resided at No. 76 Jessfield Road. (these two men were given a suspended sentence of seven months imprisonment, being released at the beginning of September.)

In view of the foregoing, it appears obvious to law-abiding citizens that a search should be made at the address mentioned without delay. Why should it not be possible to carry out such a search? Due to the extraordinary circumstances, such an action may present difficulties, but should not be considered impossible.

Jessfield Road lies in the extra-Settlement roads area and extends through Chinese territory. In former times, it was under the jurisdiction of the Chinese municipal government. Now it is under the control of the Japanese sponsored City Government which claims to have the right to exercise jurisdiction. In reality, it has now become an area without authority. The City Government is now doing its utmost to enforce the collection of rates and taxes in the area, but so far has done nothing to improve the administrative affairs of the district, except for establishing a number of gambling and opium dens. The Japanese military authorities are said to have extended their co-operation in the toleration of these vices. However, Jessfield Road and other areas of the "badlands" all lie within the defence sectors of the foreign defence forces. We have on several occasions called the attention of the local military authorities to the existence of such vices.

Plainly speaking, the organ established at No. 76 Jessfield Road should receive no consideration from the commanders of the foreign defence forces, especially the Japanese. Under the circumstances, is it just to give immunity to No. 76 Jessfield Road?

We have now the following questions to put to Mayor Fu Siao-en and the Japanese military authorities:-

(1) Since the Mayor has claimed that he is not a puppet but a genuine executive official in municipal affairs, why has he failed to carry out a raid or to assist the Settlement authorities to do so at No. 76 Jessfield Road?

(2) From the viewpoint of the Japanese military authorities, since they have made repeated request for the maintenance of peace and order, why have they themselves failed to bring about the suppression of the activities carried on at No. 76 Jessfield Road and refused the request of others, denying them the right to carry out the suppression of this den of vice?

8754
16 12 39

CHINA PRESS.

DEC 16 1938

Teacher Dies From Thugs' Shot Wounds

By GEORGE LEONOF

Unable in her weakened condition to continue her battle against death, Miss Mao Li-ying, 28-year-old school teacher who was shot down by assassins' bullets Tuesday night, succumbed to her wounds at the Lester Chinese Hospital at 2.15 p.m. yesterday.

Reports on Wednesday that Miss Mao was recovering were due to a slight improvement in her condition. She was too weak to survive a subsequent relapse, however. Death was caused by a fatal wound in the abdomen on which a delicate operation was performed Wednesday morning.

Meanwhile, Japanese authorities made no attempt to co-operate with the Shanghai Municipal Police in identifying the assassins. Strong circumstantial evidence, consisting of an inseparable sequence of events Tuesday night pointed to 76 Jessfield Road, notorious headquarters of Wang Ching-wei's "bodyguards," as the home of the assassins.

Fail To Investigate

Japanese authorities have assured the S.M.P. that they would investigate the matter, but up to last night no action on their part had been announced.

Miss Mao, known to be a strong sympathizer of the Chungking Government, was shot down by two assassins shortly before 7 p.m. Tuesday, as she stepped out on Nanking Road from the Shanghai Vocational Chinese Women's Lien Nyi Society, at 120 Nanking Road, adjoining the Hall and Holtz Building.

Miss Mao was employed as a teacher at the Chi Siu Middle School for Girls on Avenue Joffre, near Rue Massenet, and for some time had been receiving warnings and threatening letters.

As far back as last July police here arrested two men who had been sent to close a charity bazaar conducted by Miss Mao.

Admit Connection

When these men appeared before the First Special District Court they gave their common address as 76 Jessfield Road, hang-out of the notorious Wang Ching-wei "bodyguards" who recently figured in several armed clashes with the S.M.P. The men were each sentenced to seven months' imprisonment—a sentence later suspended.

All available evidence points in a common direction—76 Jessfield Road. It is known that immediately following Miss Mao's assassination two Chinese were seen running northwards along Szechuen Road from the Nanking Road intersection. Turning into Ningpo Road, they jumped into a waiting black limousine which immediately started off in a westerly direction.

At approximately 7:15 p.m. a black limousine, traveling west along Avenue Road with all lights doused, failed to stop when ordered by a police search party near Hart Road. Instead, the car gathered speed and the occupants opened fire on the police, who replied.

Crawls Into Headquarters

Shortly before 7:30 p.m. a black limousine was seen crawling into 76 Jessfield Road with a flat tire. Immediately the armed guard outside the gate was reinforced by other armed men.

While it is pointed out that these facts, albeit inseparable, are not strictly conclusive evidence, it was said that the allegation offered by this sequence of events cannot be dispelled unless by a thorough investigation.

The British broadcasting companies pay composers \$1,310,000 annually for the use of their music.

Manufacturers of independent parts supply more than 60 per cent of all parts used in the production of automobiles in the United States.

12

cfp.

P.M. 2
G. 90M-1-39

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

S.I. Special Branch

REPORT

Date December 16, 1939.

Subject Funeral service of Miss Mao Li-ying (茅麗英).

Made by S.D.I. Sih Tse-liang, Forwarded by S.I. Crawford.

The encoffining ceremony for Miss Mao Li-ying late committee member of the Shanghai Vocational Women's Society, who was shot on December 12, 1939, and later succumbed on December 15, 1939, will be held at the International Funeral Directors, 207 Niaochoh Road at 2 p.m. December 17, 1939.

A funeral service will be held at the same place this afternoon, December 16, 1939.

A temporary office for funeral arrangements will be established at 207 Niaochoh Road by members of the Society to-day and will continue to function until the ceremony is over.

During the weekend, it is expected that sympathizers and colleagues from the educational and business circles will attend the Funeral Directors to pay their last respects.

A letter has been received from the Society requesting Police protection and special precautions on these two days at 207 Niaochoh Road.

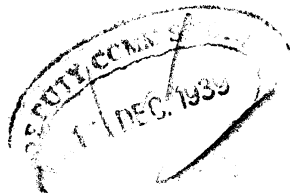
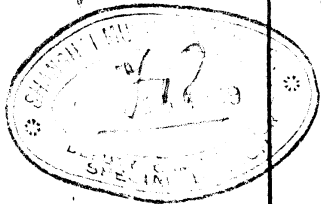
S.D. (Special Branch).

Sih Tse-liang
S. D. I.

Do B
G. B. well
marked Urgent

by 20 E 14/7
BX

DC Div
Information



Letter from Shanghai Vocational Chinese Women's
Lien Nyi Society , also known as Chinese Business
Girls' Club, 120 Nanking Road, dated December 16, 1939 .

Dear Sir,

On December 15th Miss Mao Li-ying, Chairman of this
Club, succumbed to her injuries which she received
from assassins on December 12. It has been decided
to hold a funeral service on December 16 at the
International Funeral Directors, Wiaochow Road
and the ^{ing}encoffin ceremony on December 17th.
With a view to ensuring the safety of friends and
relatives of Miss Mao, we hereby request that
additional policemen be detailed to the Directors
on these occasions.

(Chopped) Chinese Business Girls' Club.

Special Branch ,

S.M.P.

FKC

FM 2
C. 90M-1-39

CONFIDENTIAL

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S.1, Special Branch

REPORT

File No.

Date Dec. 15th, 1939.

Subject Shanghai Vocational Chinese Women's Lien Nyi Society - (1) Addressees of committee members and (2) whereabouts of person responsible for malicious damage to charity bazaar in July, 1939.
Made by C.D.I. Sih Tse-liang Forwarded by D. I. Crawford

Sir,

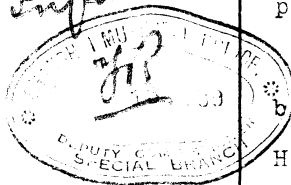
I beg to forward herewith a list of committee members of the Shanghai Vocational Chinese Women's Lien Nyi Society, 120 Nanking Road, together with their business and home addresses.

With reference to the two male Chinese named Chiang Dong-ching (蒋堂清) alias Jang Sz Kwong (强世光) and Chu Mo Ching (朱木金) who were arrested and charged by the Municipal Police on July 14, 1939 with malicious damage at the charity bazaar sponsored by the Vocational Chinese Women's Lien Nyi Society at No. 120 Nanking Road and who were subsequently released by the 2nd Branch Kiangsu High Court (appeal), discreet enquiries have been made in an endeavour to trace their present whereabouts.

Perusal of their statements show that they both gave 76 Jessfield Road as their home address. House No. 76 Jessfield Road is the headquarters of the Chung Kuo Kuomintang Anti-Comintern and National Salvation Army, and it can be safely presumed that they are still residing there.

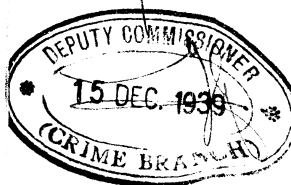
Jang Sz Kwong further declared in his statement that he was a student for sometime in the S.M.C. School for Chinese and the Polytechnic Public School (S.M.C.) and that his brother had a hire car garage at 536 Avenue Joffre.

DC Crime
Information



D.D.O. A

Information



Can. Sec. C
Information

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT

Station,

Date.....19

- 2 -

Subject.....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

With a view to finding a photo of him, enquiries were made at the schools concerned but without success. The management of the Polytechnic School admitted that Jang was a student with a very poor record in Grade II of the Junior Middle School Department in the Spring Term of 1937 and consequently discontinued his studies in the summer of that year.

Investigation at 536 Avenue Joffre show that there is a hire car garage called the Szechuen Hire Car Service owned by one named Jang. Discreet enquiries at the garage and in the neighbourhood failed to bring forth any information that would serve in finding Jang Sz Kwong.

Special Branch detectives will continue their enquiries and any information will form the subject of a further report.

Sih Tse Huang
C. D. I.

D.C.(Special Branch)

Shanghai Vocational Chinese Women's Lien Myi Society,
102 Nanking Road - Present Executive Committee.

<u>Names</u>	<u>business address</u>	<u>Home address</u>
Chiang Yoeh-chih (蔣學志)	A clerk of the Pao Poong Insurance Company, Room 415 Shanghai Commercial & Savings Bank Building, 40 Ningpo Road (Tel. 19744). (Central)	- do -
Helen Feng (馮鳳鏡)	A clerk of James Magill & Company, 120 Kiangse Road (Tel. 11284). (Central)	(Central) no. 8 Van Voh Fang Rue Lafayette.
Yang Pao-sung (楊寶琮)	A clerk of the Foo Hwa (信華) Company, Chinese Y. M. C. A. Building, 123 Boulevard de Montigny. Known to be formerly connected with the Women's Circles National Salvation Association (now defunct.)	No. 1 Lee Sung Gardens, Route Dupleix.
Chao Tui-ngoo (趙瑞嫻)	An employee of the National Goods Bank, 512 Avenue Joffre.	Lane 363, 60 Gordon Road. (Gordon Road)
Yao Ai-ts (姚愛珠)	An auditor of the Li Hsing Chargered Accountants' Office, 406 Kiangse Road. (Central)	no. 8 Zuan Loh Fang, Chengtu Road. (Chengtu Road)
Chang Yoeh-lien (張月蓮)	A teacher of the Great Western Road Primary School for Chinese (S.M.C.), Great Western Road. (B'Well)	no. 2 Yien Ping Ranxv Fang, Subbling Well Road. (Sinza)
Ju Shih-ts (瞿實之)	An auditor of the Mei Kwang Match Company, Brenan Road, O.O.L. (B'Well)	no. 107 Kiangse Road. (Central)
Chief Wei-yuin (魏英芬)	A teacher of the Hwa Hwa Middle School, Lane 384, 4 Foochow Road. (Louza)	Lane 148, 21 Kiaochow Road. (B'Well)

EVERETT

DEC 13 1938

Attack On Social Worker Angers Local Socialites

Four Shots Fired By Gunmen; Victim In Serious Condition

A wave of indignation swept Chinese social circles this morning in connection with the dastardly attack by two gunmen upon Miss Mao Li-ying, 28, a well known local social and charitable worker and the head of the Shanghai Professional Woman's Club, 120 Nanking Road.

Miss Mao was attacked at 6.10 yesterday afternoon while, together with several members of the club, she was leaving the club premises.

Four shots were fired by the assassins and Miss Mao was wounded in the abdomen and in the leg. The gunmen were seen by two foreign ladies who were passing by at the time of the attack, who reported to the police that they saw them run towards Peking Road along Szechuen Road.

Meanwhile, Miss Mao is still fighting for her life in a hospital and although her condition is described as serious it is believed that she will live.

Came From Badlands

The gunmen came from the Western district Badlands, according to the Police authorities and political motives were believed to be behind the crime. Miss Mao, who was very popular amongst the Chinese women's societies, was reported to be a strong Chungking sympathiser.

Several Cartridge cases which came from the 32 calibre automatics used by the gunmen were being examined by the ballistic experts of the Shanghai Municipal Police this morning in order to determine whether or not the same guns had been used in other armed crimes committed by the Badlands gangsters in the Settlement.

Escapes By Sheer Luck

The authorities believe that only sheer luck helped the gunmen to escape from the custody of the law. The black limousine which was involved in an exchange of shots with a party of Chinese constables conducting a routine search patrol along Avenue Road, near Hart Road, a short time after the attempt on Miss Mao's life, is believed to have been the getaway car of the gunmen. The C.P.C. succeeded in disabling the car to a certain extent, but it managed to get away in spite of a flat tyre. Detectives from the Central Police station are today busy investigating various angles of the latest outrages committed by the Badlands gangsters in the heart of the business centre of the Settlement.

File

6 14 12

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No: 3736/39.

"A" Division.
Central Police Station.
December 18th. 1939.

Diary Number:— 3.	Nature of Offence:— 1.
Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day	Places visited in course of investigation each day

Daily.

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

On the A.M. of 15/12/39 an inquest was held on the deceased at the Public Mortuary by Procurator Tsang Taoong Jiu and the following verdict was handed down: "Death due to gun shot wounds" body to be handed over to nephew named Tsu Ts Sai for burial.

It should be mentioned in connection with this case, that some 10 to 15 minutes after the shooting occurrence in which the now deceased was wounded, a large black coloured saloon motor car proceeding along Avenue Road from east to west failed to stop at Hart Road corner when signalled to do so by a police search party. The occupants opened fire resultant from which a pedestrian was wounded (B'well F.I.R. 3173/39). As this shooting affray coincided with the affray which is the subject of this F.I.R. Detectives have been making diligent enquiries in Central District but no information has yet been ascertained.

Certain information was received by B'well to the effect that the motor car concerned in the shooting affray at Avenue and Hart Roads corner bears the license No.3446, and is at present impounded at No.76 Jessfield Road where it is said the chauffeur is also being held as a prisoner.

At 11.55p.m. on the 12/12/39 a female complainant

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No.:

Division.

Police Station.

19

Diary Number: 3/sheet 2.

Nature of Offence:—

Time at which
investigation begun
and concluded each day

Places
visited in
course of
investigation
each day

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

named Chung Wong, 52 (熊王氏), residing at 27/41 Sing Ping Street reported to Chengta Road Station(F.I.R. 1787/39) that her chauffeur named Nyi Ching Sung (嚴金生) had taken away her motor car license No.3446 at about 4.30p.m. 12/12/39 and failed to return. It would appear strange that the complainant in this case should have taken such a long time to make her report to the police, and as she also reported the misappropriation some 5 hours after the two shooting affrays had occurred, detectives are making discreet enquiries as to her haunts and associates to ascertain if she had any knowledge as to the identity of the persons using the vehicle, and by making her report to the police evading suspicion that she was concealing guilty knowledge which would lead to the identity of the wanted men being ascertained.

Detectives are also making every effort to locate two persons named (1) Chang Tong Ching (蔣堂清), 19, Shanghai, S/unemployed, and (2) Tsu Moh Ching (朱木金), 22, Shanghai, S/unemployed, who were previously charged in connection with Central F.I.R. 2059/39 for intimidating workers of a charity bazaar which was being held on the club premises

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:—

Division.
Police Station.
19

Diary Number:— 3/sheet 3.

Nature of Offence:—

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day	Places visited in course of investigation each day
--	--

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

at Room 203, No.120 Nanking Road of which Mao Li Ying was chairman.

The following is the result of an examination by the Arms Identification Section of the 4 used cartridge cases:— "One case was fired from Colt .32 auto pistol No.375028, S.M.P.No.Y.3162 formerly licenced by Chen Pah Chuen on behalf of his bodyguard Wong Zung Kee, No.76 Jessfield Road. The licence was cancelled in December 1933 on failure to renew. Remainder no record.

Inquiries proceeding.

Shen
D.S. 162.

Whitman
Sen.Det.1/c.

19/12

D. D. O. "A".

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

CRIME DIARY.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
S. B. REGISTRY
N. S. B. D. 8754
Date

CRIME REGISTER No: 3736/39.

"A" Division.
Central Police Station.
15th December 1939.

Diary Number: 2	Nature of Offence: 1.
Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day	Places visited in course of investigation each day
Daily	Lodging Houses, Teashops, Roof-gardens other likely places Lester Chinese Hosp. Detective Office.

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

Detectives have been following up every line of enquiry at all likely places but all efforts to obtain information leading to the apprehension of the 2 wanted men have met with no success.

At 2.05 p.m. on the 15-12-39 a telephone message was received from the Lester Chinese Hospital reporting that the condition of Miss MAO LI YING was very serious. At 2.35 p.m. another telephone message was received to the effect that the injured person had died at 2.12 p.m.

Death certificate states:

Primary- "Gun shot wound to abdomen, multiple perforations.

Secondary: "Peritonitis, hemorrhage at bowel".

Body has been moved to the mortuary pending an inquest being held on the A.M. of 16-12-39. Witnesses warned to attend.

Doctor states that no bullets were found at time of operation.

Copy to Special Branch.

D. O. "A"

K.F.L.

W. Duncan,
Sen. Det. i/c.

D.D.O. "A" Div.

D. S.

D. Co. (Specious Branch)
SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

"A"

8754
13 Division 39

Central Police Station.

Crime Register No. 3736/39.

December 12th 19 39.

Diary Number 1.	(Sheet No. 1.)	Nature of Offence:—	2.
Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day	7p.m.-8.30p.m. 12-12-39.	Places visited in course of investigation each day.	No.120 Nanking Road. Lester Chinese Hospital. Detective Office.

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

Place or description of premises.	Lane 120 Nanking Road.
Time and date of offence.	About 7p.m. 12-12-39.
" " " reported.	7p.m. 12-12-39.
Name, occupation and address of complainant.	Miss Mao Li Ying (毛麗英) Chairman, No.120 Nanking Rd.
Number of criminals with full individual description.	<p><u>2 male Chinese not in custody:-</u></p> <p>(1) Height about 5'6", medium build, aged about 20, very youngish features, dressed in long grey gown, and carrying a brown felt hat in his hand.</p> <p>(2) Height about 5'10", long thin face, thin build, aged about 36, dressed in foreign style dark grey overcoat.</p>
Arrests.	Nil.
Classification of property stolen.	Value \$
Classification of property recovered.	Value \$
<p>In cases of Murder or Suspected Murder points (a) to (d) should be answered.</p> <p>(a) Time and date body was discovered. (b) Position, appearance and marks on body. (c) Apparent cause of death. (d) Motive if known.</p>	<p>---</p> <p>With 2/12.</p>
<p>Full Details of Method used in Committing offence.</p> <p>In cases of larceny, housebreaking etc., all the points (e) to (i) should be answered, if known. In all cases in which there is fraud, the false pretence and the character assumed by the suspect should be fully described.</p> <p>(e) Mode of entry, including manner of approach to premises. (f) Means used (tools etc.) (g) Character assumed by criminal, and story told, etc. (h) Mode of transport and description. (i) Peculiar act (poisoning dog, partaking of food etc.)</p>	<p>The two culprits attempted to murder the complainant by shooting her with a pistol. Motive being apparently political differences of opinion.</p>

CRIME DIARY NO. 1. (SHEET NO. 2)

- (j) What staff employed on premises ?
(k) Are they all "old" servants ?
(l) If not, what was their last employment and for how long ?
(m) What was their "characters" ?
(n) If any suspicion attached to any of them and if so, which one and for what reason ?
(o) Are old servants suspected ?
(p) Are friends and visitors above suspicion if not, who is suspected ?

Remarks

(Any outstanding or peculiar feature to be commented on by investigating officer).

At 7p.m. on the 11/11/39 a telephone message was received at the station from C.P.C.2871 reporting that an armed robbery was in progress at No.120 Nanking Road.

The station alarm was rung, the Officer in charge and all available men turned out and proceeded to the scene, where it was learned that the culprits had already made good their escape.

A Chinese female named Miss Mao Li Ying (茅麗瑛), 28, Hangchow, single, residing at No.634 Avenue Joffre was found to have been injured. The ambulance was immediately summoned and on attending conveyed the female to the Leater Chinese Hospital where she was detained for treatment. Doctor's certificate stating "Gun shot wound of abdomen and left leg" very serious.

Inquiries by the undersigned, C.E.S.12 and 36 ascertained the following.

The injured person named Miss Mao Li Ying is the chairman of the Shanghai Vocational Chinese Womens Lien Nyl Society (中國婦女職業聯誼會), which is situated at Room 203, House No.120 Lane 120 Nanking Road. She had been discussing matters relating to recreation with other members at the club and at about 7p.m. when the discussion had finished, she together with 2 female friends named (1) Suh Ling (石鄰) and (2) Kyong Ping Zah (張冰若) left the club which is located on the

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:--

.....Division.
.....Police Station.
.....19

Diary Number:--	1/sheet 3.	Nature of Offence:--
Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day	Places visited in course of investigation each day	

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

3rd floor and proceeding downstairs left the premises by the main entrance.

The 3 females were walking along the alleyway when within a distance of approximately 10 yards from Nanking Road 2 male Chinese of the following description approached:- (1) Aged about 20, height about 5'6", medium build, very young features, dressed in light grey long gown, wearing a dark felt hat, Shanghai dialect, and armed with a short pistol, (2) Aged about 35, height about 5'10", thin face, thin build, dressed in dark foreign style clothes, Shanghai dialect and armed with a pistol.

The 2 men confronted the 3 women and warned them not to move. They then opened fire resultant from which Miss Mao Li Ying was wounded and fell to the ground, the other 2 females immediately ran back into No.120 of the alleyway. After the affray both the men ran off making good their escape. However, 2 persons answering to their description were seen running in a northerly direction along Szechuen Road by Miss Gloria Wilson residing at flat No.801 Embankment Building, and Miss Sylvia Walker flat No.706 Hamilton House, Kiangse Road. These two ladies heard shots fired and voluntary statements

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No.

Date

Police Station

Page Number

1/sheet 4.

Name of Officer

Place at which
crime was committed
and date and time of day

Place
where crime
was committed
and date and
time of day

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION

which are attached hereto.

A search of the scene was made and 2 spent cartridge cases were found in the alleyway. These will be handed over to the Forensic Identification Section for examination.

Parties of police patrolled roadways and alleyways in the surrounding vicinity without result.

Further enquiries revealed that Miss Mao Li Ying was formerly connected with the Chinese National Salvation Society to which many prominent Chinese who were attached to the Chinese Nationalist Government, belonged. This organisation was reorganised about May 1938 and became known as Shanghai Vocational Chinese Womens Lien Nyl Society.

The activities of Miss Mao Li Ying are well known to the Special Branch Headquarters, and some 3 weeks ago her attention was drawn to the fact that certain articles had appeared in the Chinese newspaper Shin Shan Pao () which warned Miss Mao to be careful as she was too active.

Detectives proceeded to the Lester Chinese hospital and on questioning Miss Mao Li Ying she stated that no letters, communications, or telephone messages of a threatening nature had been received

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:

Division.
Police Station.
19

Diary Number: -	1/sheet 8.	Nature of Offence:
Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day	Places visited in course of investigation each day	

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

by her. She is much interested in the welfare of Chinese refugees, and mutual friendship amongst business girls.

On the 14/7/39 whilst the organization of which she is chairman was sponsoring a charity bazaar 2 male Chinese attempted to stop same by terrorizing the workers. The 2 men were arrested and charged (Central P.I.R. 2069/39).

D.I. Crawford and L.S. Pharazyn attached to the Special Branch attended Central and took the two witnesses named Mah Ling and Kyong Ping Mah to Police Headquarters so that a detailed statement could be taken. Same will be submitted in due course.

The condition of Miss Mao Li Ying was such that no statement could be taken.

C.D.Ss will visit lodging houses, places of amusement, hotels and likely places to obtain information leading to the apprehension of the wanted men.

All concerned informed.

Circulated.

The nearest police officer to the scene was C.P.C.2871 who was on traffic duty at Nanking and Szechuen Roads corner, a distance of about 20 yards

See S. 8.29 H/7 (4)

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:-

.....Division.
.....Police Station.
.....19

Diary Number:- **1/sheet 6.**

Nature of Offence:-

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day	Places visited in course of investigation each day
--	--

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

away. However, as he was busily engaged directing traffic the culprits escaped before his arrival.

A police guard has been posted at the Lester Chinese Hospital as well as at No.120 Nanjing Road.

[Signature]
D. S.

[Signature]
Sen. Det. 1/c.
13/12

D. D. C. "A".

CIV.

Miss Silvia Walker.

British
Central Stn.

D.S. Francis.

12-12-39

Shortly after 7p.m. on the 12/12/39 I was walking along Szechuen Road when near Nanking Road I heard 4 shots being fired. I mentioned the fact to my friend named Miss Gloria Wilson. A little time later I saw 2 male Chinese running along Szechuen Road in a northerly direction. Their descriptions being as follows:- (1) Height about 5'6", medium build, aged about 20, very youngish features, dressed in long grey gown, and carrying a brown felt hat in his hand as if concealing something, (2) Height about 5'10", long thin face, thin build, aged about 35, dressed in foreign style dark grey overcoat.

Sgd: Silvia Walker.

Miss Gloria Wilson.

British

D.S. Francis.

Central Stn.

12-12-39.

Shortly after 7p.m. on the 12/12/39 I was walking along Szechuen Road in company with a friend named Sylvia Walker when near Nanking Road I heard 4 shots fired. A short time later I saw 2 male Chinese running in a northerly direction along Szechuen Road. Their descriptions being as follows:- (1) Height about 5'6", medium build, aged about 20, dressed in light grey long gown carrying brown felt hat (2) height about 5'10", long thin face, thin build, aged about 35, dressed in dark grey foreign style overcoat, and hat. The 1st described person was holding his hat in his hand as if he was concealing something.

Sgd: Gloria Wilson.

Kung Ping Shih (龔冰若)

Sungking

C.D.I. Shih Tse-liang.

S. Br. Police H. Q.

12/12/39.

My name is Kung Ping Shih (龔冰若), age 30, native of Sungking. I am employed as a teacher in the Primary School Department of the Hwa Hwa Middle School, Foochow Road. I am now living with my mother, and one sister, and four children at No. 3 (三德坊) Rue Gaston Kahn. My husband named Mei Kai Ting (梅開鼎) is now at Chungking and serves on the Editing Committee of the Ministry of Education of the National Government.

I was one of the promoters of the Shanghai Vocational Chinese Women's Lien Nyl Club (China Business Girls Club), now situated at Room 203, 120 Hanking Road. I am now a reserve committee member of the society. I was not a member of the Women's National Salvation Association and I am not acquainted with any members of this movement.

As a rule I visit the society every Tuesday and Thursday. At 5 p.m. December 12, 1939, I arrived alone at the office of the society and later saw Miss Mao Li-ying (茅麗瑛) and Miss Zah Ling (石鄰) who came in separately. We discussed the arrangements to be made for a concert to be held on December 16 in the Y.M.C.A. Building, Boulevard de Montigny.

At about 7 p.m. I left the office of the society with Miss Mao and Miss Zah, and came down together in the lift. When we came out of the door into the gateway, and before we reached the Hanking Road (about five yards from the street) I then saw two persons; (A) one about 5'7" dressed in foreign ^{clothes} with overcoat, colour not clear, and

other (B) about 5' in height, dressed in Chinese long gown of dark grey colour; age, both about 25, with felt hats, countenance not clear; came into the doorway from the street and entered the gateway, with (A) on my right hand side and (B) on my left hand side. The (B) called me to stop which I did at once, and then I heard the report of a gun whereupon I turned my head and saw Miss Mao lying on the ground. I also saw something like a barrel of a gun in the hands of (A). In the meantime (B) also turned his attention from me and to Miss Mao, and proceeded towards her. I therefore seized the opportunity to run onto Manking Road. At the same time I heard reports of firing again, but I cannot remember how many times it was fired. I then ran along Szechuen Road and reported the shooting to two policemen at the corner of Szechuen Road and Kiukiang Road. I did not accompany the policemen back as I thought the attack might be perpetrated by robbers, so I deposited my purse with a friend who is employed at the East Asia Book Co., Central Arcade. When I returned to the entrance of the building, 120 Manking Road, I found nobody at the gateway but discovered Miss Mao lying at the bottom of the staircase of the building. There was no trace of the two assailants. As I cannot recollect the description of the two persons who caused a disturbance at the office of the Society on July 14, 1939, nor did I get a clear view of the two assailants to-night, I cannot say whether they are the

- 3 -

same persons or not.

To the best of my knowledge, Miss Mao has not received any letter or telephone message threatening her life.

Zah Ling (石鄰), female.

Ningpo

Sp.Br. Hqrs.

12/12/39

My name is Zah Ling (石鄰). I am a native of Ningpo, single, age 27. I am employed as an accountant in the Yuan Foong (源丰) Shipping Hong, Lane 51, 18 Kiangsee Road, and residing at House 99 Paris Terrace, Avenue Dubail. I am at present a member of the executive committee of the Shanghai Vocational Chinese Women's Lien Nyi Society, also known as China Business Girls' Club, Room 203, 120 Nanking Road.

At 5.45 p.m. on December 12, 1939, I arrived at the club office, Room 203, 120 Nanking Road, for the purpose of attending a meeting to discuss preparations for the holding of a concert on December 16 in the Chinese Y.M.C.A., 123 Boulevard de Montigny. Eight persons were present at the meeting, including Miss Mao Li-ying (茅麗英) and Miss Kung Ping-shih (龔冰若). When the meeting was over at about 7 p.m., Miss Mao and Miss Kung and I went downstairs in the lift. On getting out of the lift on the ground floor we commenced to walk towards the street (Nanking Road) but while we were still in the gateway leading to Nanking Road (I was walking in the middle, Miss Mao on right hand side and Miss Kung on the left, with a short distance between each of us), two male Chinese, one of whom was in foreign dress, colour not clear, approached us and told us to "walk slowly". I then looked at the two men and saw the one in foreign dress push me and Miss Mao and prevented us from going ahead. He is about 5' 7" tall, slim build, face not recognized, and had a pistol in his hand.

- 2 -

I did not notice the other assailant. At this moment, Miss Mao and I turned back towards the inside of the building but before reaching the corridor leading to the lift, I heard two or three shots being fired and I saw Miss Mao fall to the ground at the end of the gateway opposite the door to the lift. I made good my escape into the corridor and took shelter in the Hwa Hwa (華華) Magazine Company, inside the building. I do not know what happened afterwards. While I was in the Hwa Hwa Magazine Company, I requested one of the staff of the company to telephone to the Police Station reporting the shooting. After remaining inside for about 10 minutes, I went out and discovered Miss Mao lying on the ground floor at the foot of the staircase next to the lift and by that time the Police had arrived on the scene.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. 8-511

S. 1, Special Branch 61444/11

REPORT

Date November 3, 1939.

Subject Shanghai Vocational Chinese Women's Lien Nyi Society - Present

Executive Committee.

Made by D.S.I. Kao Yen Ken

Forwarded by C. C. C.

The following women are serving on the present executive committee of the Shanghai vocational Chinese Women's Lien Nyi Society, 102 Nanking Road. They were elected at an annual meeting of members held in the Footung Guild, 1454 Avenue Edward VII, on October 22 :-

Mao Li-ying (茅丽瑛),
a teacher of the Chi Siu Middle School for Girls, 634 Avenue Joffre (Tel. 72494).

Chiang Yoeh-chin (蒋学杰),
a clerk of the Pao Foong Insurance Company, Room 415 Shanghai Commercial & Savings Bank Building, 40 Ningpo Road (Tel. 19744).

Helen Feng (冯华锐),
a clerk of James Magill & Company, 120 Kiangse Road (Tel. 11284) and residing at 8 van Foh Fang, Rue Lafayette.

Yang Pao-sung (杨宝琛),
a clerk of the Foo Hwa (富华) Company, Chinese Y.M.C.A. Building, 123 Boulevard de Montigny, and residing at 1 Lee Sung Gardens Route Dupleix. Known to be formerly connected with the Women's Circles National Salvation Association (now defunct).

Chao Tui-ngoo (赵端娥),
an employee of the National Goods Bank, 512 Avenue Joffre, and residing at Lane 363, 60 Gordon Road.

Yao Ai-ts (姚爱珠),
an auditor of the Li Hsing Chartered Accountants' Office, 406 Kiangse Road and residing at 8 Zuan Loh Fang, Chengtu Road.

Chang Yoeh-lien (张月莲),
a teacher of the Great Western Road Primary School for Chinese (S.M.C.), Great Western Road, and residing at 2 Yien Ping Fang, Bubbling Well Road.

Ju Shih-ts (瞿克之),
an auditor of the Mei Kwang Match Company, Brennan Road, O.O.L., residing at 107 Kiangse Road.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.....

REPORT

.....Station,

Date.....19

- 2 -

Subject.....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

Chien Wei-yuin (錢惠芸),
a teacher of the Hwa Hwa Middle School, Lane
384, 4 Foochow Road, and residing at Lane 148,
21 Kiaochow Road.

Kao Yen-ken
D. S. I.

D. C. (Special Branch).

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. 94

S.I. Special Branch XXXXX

REPORT

Date October 13, 1938.

Subject (in full) Shanghai Vocational Chinese Women's Lien Myi Society

- fails to apply for a S.M.C. club licence.

Made by D.S.I. Kao Yen-ken

Forwarded by

W. A. G. M. C. L.

On September 29, Miss Mao Li-ying (茅麗英),
a leading member of the Shanghai Vocational Chinese Women's
Lien Myi Society, 120 Nanking Road, was told by Special
Branch to apply for a club licence to the S.M.C. (Vide
Special Branch report dated September 30, 1938). Up
to date, she has, however, failed to comply with the Police
instructions.

Kao Yen-ken
D. S. I.

D. C. (Special Branch).

See L.A.C. 38/1047

S1
See them again
& ask what they
intend doing
HR

C. 14/10
P. 14/10

009/10
14/10

D.S.I. Kao
14/10

File No.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

PRINCIPAL POLICE

S.1, Special Branch ~~XX~~REGISTRY

REPORT

Date ^{No. 58} September 30 1938.

Subject (in full).....Shanghai Vocational Chinese Women's Lien Nyl Society
- Executive told to take out a club licence
from the S.M.C.

Made by D.S.I. Kao Yen-ken

Forwarded by

With reference to the application of the Shanghai Vocational Chinese Women's Lien Nyi Society, 120 Nanking Road, for registration with the Shanghai Municipal Police, Miss Mao Li-ying (茅麗瑛), a leading member of the society, was approached at 4 p.m. September 29, and informed that as the constitution of the society was ~~made~~^{made} in the nature of a club, she apply for a club licence to the S.M.C.

Kao Yen-ken
D. S. 1.

D. C. (Special Branch).

31
K.V.
2

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

S.1, Special Branch ~~XXXXXX~~

REPORT

Date September 28, 1938.

Subject (in full) Shanghai Vocational Chinese Women's Lien Nyi Society

- Application for Registration.

Made by and Forwarded by D. I. Crawford.

Taking into consideration that a number of the members of the executive committee have been connected with the salvation movement and that the privilege granted before was abused, it would be in the interests of peace and order to have the Society's activities supervised, and following this line suggest that they be brought under club licence conditions.

C. Crawford
D. I.

D. C. (Special Branch).

DBP
28/9

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. PC

REGISTR

S.1, Special Branch *Shanghai*

REPORT

Date September 27, 1938.

Subject. Shanghai vocational Chinese Women's Lien Hui Society -

Application for registration.

Made by J.S.I. Kao Yen-ken Forwarded by *C. Gaudin*

The Shanghai vocational Chinese Women's Lien Hui Society formerly known as the Shanghai vocational Chinese Women's Club, was formed on May 20, 1938, at Room 203, 120 Nanking Road (Central District). There is a membership of 205 females comprising employees of the Shanghai Maritime Customs, the Postal Savings and Remittance Bank, schools and foreign commercial firms. The following are members of the Standing Committee and control the society :-

- Miss Tao Li-ying (茅麗瑛),
a teacher of the Chi Siu Girls' School, 634 Avenue Joffre.
- Miss Woo Ming-ling (吳壬林),
a clerk of the McTear Primary School, Edinburgh Road.
- Miss Woo Mei (吳湄),
an artist living at 23 Hwa Yuan villa, Route Vallon.
- Miss Chiang Yoeh-chih (蔣學志),
a clerk of the Pao Koon (保丰) Insurance Company, Room 415, Shanghai Commercial & Savings Bank Building, 40 Wingpo Road.
- Miss Zung Igoeh-ying (鄭玉顏),
a clerk of the Salt Gabelle, temporary office at 201 Route Duplex.
- Miss Hung Soh-long (洪漱琅),
a teacher of the S.M.C. Northern District Primary School, Elgin Road.
- Miss Yoeh Tsoong-nan (郁鍾媛),
a private tutor residing in a house opposite the Hsin Hwa (新華) Glass Factory, 383 Rue Tenant de la Tour.
- Miss Chao Zuan-ngoo (趙端娥),
a clerk of the National Goods Bank, Avenue Joffre.
- Miss Yao Ai-ts (姚愛珠),
a clerk of the Li Hsing Chartered Accountants' Office, Kiangse Road.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT

Station,

Date 19

Subject

Made by

Forwarded by

- 2 -

This society has the following sections :-

- (1) Musical.
- (2) Dramatic.
- (3) Athletic.
- (4) Library.
- (5) Chess.

The daily attendance at the room ranges from 10 to 40 members who attend between 5.30 p.m. and 7.30 p.m. on week days and afternoons and evenings on Saturdays and Sundays.

Although there is nothing on Special Branch record detrimental to the character of the leading members, yet it is known that a number of them were formerly members of the defunct Women's Circles National Salvation Association which carried out a programme of national salvation activities on a large scale in 1936 when Miss Sz Liang, a lawyer, was a principal. They were warned by the Municipal Police when their activities became embarrassing and later closed down. It will be seen in Special Branch report dated September 13, 1938, bearing on the subject of a meeting of the society, that they caused to be published a special issue of a pamphlet which advocated the boycott of foreign and "rotten" (Japanese) goods.

It is also to be noted that the constitution of this society is similar to that of the Hwa Lien Club (reorganized from the Foreign Owned Firms Chinese Employees' Lien Nyi Society), 194 Nanking Road, and of the Shanghai Municipality Insurance Company Employees' Lien Nyi Society, 160 Avenue Edward VII, which were required to take out club licences.

D. C. (Special Branch)

Kao Yen-ken
D. S. I.

X 37103

232
2899

Registration No.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Registration Form for Organizations.

Municipal Notification No. 4878 of October 21, 1937.

1. Name of Organization Shanghai Vocational Chinese Women's Lien Nyl Society.
2. Address Room 203, 120 Nanking Road.
3. Object To provide entertainment after office hours and to promote mutual friendship among vocational women.
4. (a) Date of formation May 20, 1938 (b) Date of Inauguration June 18, 1938.
5. Promoters: Name Miss Mao Li-ying Occupation School teacher
Miss Kiang Wei-shih Lawyer.
6. Chairman: Name Miss Mao Li-ying Occupation School teacher.
Home address Chi-Jiu Girls' School, 634 Avenue Joffre.
Business address -do-
7. Committee: Name Miss Mao Li-ying Occupation School teacher, 634 Avenue Joffre.
Miss Woo Ning-ling Clerk, McTyeire Primary School, Edinburgh Road.
Miss Yoo Mei. Artist, 23 Hwa Yuan Villa, Route Vallon.
8. Sub-Offices, if any: Address -
Officer-in-charge -
9. Total membership expected 205
Profession of members in general employees of the Customs, banks, schools and foreign commercial firms.
Membership fee common members: \$1.20 per half year
special members: 75.00 and upwards per half year.
Subsidies -
10. Proposed activities -
11. Registered by Tangpu and/or City Government -
Serial No. and Date of certificate issued -

Signed Mao Li-ying (chopped)
Kiang Wei-shih (chopped).
Promoters.

Date September 24, 1938.

mao Li-ying (chopped)
Chairman.

Recommendation of Special Branch.

Report attached.

No objection
Refusal recommended.

Endorsed

P.A. to D.C.

Officer i/c S. I.

Approved

Passed to Commissioner of Police for refusal
(Reasons attached).

D.C. (Special Branch).

登記表號碼

公共租界警務處

團體登記表

工部局佈告第四八七八號一九三七年十月二十一日

1. 團體名稱 上海中國職業婦女聯誼社
2. 地址 南京路一百零三號三號房間
3. 宗旨 調劑業餘生活，聯絡職業婦女感情
4. (甲) 組織日期 民國廿七年九月廿四日
- (乙) 成立日期 民國廿七年九月十八日
5. 發起人姓名 茅麗瑛 職業 律師
6. 主席姓名 茅麗瑛 職業 學界 (啟方英文教員)
- 住址 蹇飛路634號啟方女校
- 辦公處 公
7. 委員或理事姓名 附 職業 吳
8. 分會地址 無
- 負責人 無
9. 會員人數 一百零五人
- 會員之普通職業 海關，郵政儲匯局，洋行，銀行等職員及教師
- 會費 贊助會員：拾元 特別會員：伍元 普通會員：壹元貳角 (每季繳)
- 補助金 無
10. 擬舉辦之事業 無
11. 曾向市黨部或市政府登記否 無

登記證號碼及日期

發起人簽名蓋章

茅麗瑛 江菱若

日期 廿七年九月廿四日

主席簽名蓋章

茅麗瑛

Translation of letter received on September 22 from
Mr. Yulin Hsi, member of the Shanghai Municipal Council.

September 21, 1938.

To the Special Branch, S.M.P.

The Shanghai Women's Vocational Lien Nyi
Society was formed by women employed in the various
professions and its object is to improve their livelihood.
It is a legal organization. I know several committee
members and members of the society. As this society
proposes to apply for registration with your department,
I forward this letter of recommendation to facilitate
matters.

Hsi Yu Su (Hsi Yulin)

SI
HR

G. J. Sil
C. J. Q.
P. J. Q.

D. S. I. Kao
28/9

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REGISTER

S.I., Special Branch: *Shanghai*

REPORT

Date: *Sept.* 13, 1938.

Subject: Shanghai vocational Chinese women's club - meeting.

Made by: D.I. Pan Lien-pih

Forwarded by: *C. C. ...*

At 6.45 p.m. September 12, the members of the Shanghai vocational Chinese women's Club (上海中国職業婦女俱樂部), Room 203, 120 Nanking Road, held a meeting in the Canidrome, 439 Avenue du Roi Albert, some 300 persons attending. Miss Mao Li Ying (茅麗英), a teacher in the Chi Siu (啟秀) Girls School, 634 Avenue Joffre, presided and delivered a speech of welcome to the newly joined members. A report was also made on the club affairs extending over the past two months.

At 7 p.m. all persons present attended a dinner party which was followed by a musical and stage show, including a drama entitled "The Elder Sister Returns" (姊妹歸來). The play depicted the life of members of a feudal family, how ignorant they were and how they spent their time in religious affairs, playing mahjong, skating and attending cinemas, all except the eldest daughter who was patriotic and loved her country and endeavoured to make her family contribute their money to the Government and so do something for the nation.

At 9.30 p.m. the function concluded, when copies of a pamphlet entitled "vocational women's Special Issue" (職婦特刊), dated September 12, 1938, published by the Club, were distributed among the attendance. The pamphlet has a number of articles and include the following :-

1. Article entitled "Promote the Thrift movement." This article urges the women of Shanghai to advise their relatives and friends to :-
 - a) avoid buying foreign and "rotten" goods.
 - b) promote the use of native cloth - usual Chinese cloth is not purely Chinese product.

31
action
(below)
882
14/9

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT

.....Station,

Date19

Subject

Made by Forwarded by

- 2 -

- c) promote the wearing of cloth shoes - leather being foreign goods.
- d) eat no marine products - 90% of the sea products in the market are not of Chinese origin.
- e) contribute the money thus saved to the government.
- 2. Report on Club Affairs :
 - a) membership Canvassing Campaign.
 - b) An account of contributions collected for the government.
 - c) report of the Service Department, stating that the department has conducted a summer supplementary class, but efforts to run a perfect supplementary school was frustrated because of the lack of funds.
- 3. Article bearing on the rehearsal of a drama entitled "women's Apartments", which will be staged in the near future.
- 4. Article entitled "Points to be realized by women", urging the women to unite and strive for the independence of the nation and emancipation of the women.
- 5. A comment entitled "mediator" relating to current events in Europe and the Chinese war of resistance.

It is to be noted that the Shanghai vocational Chinese Women's Club is not registered with the Shanghai Municipal Council.

Copy to H. Mowat.

SSR

Pan Lien-pih

D. I.

D.C. (Special Branch)

F. A. to D. C. (S. B.)

CWC
FC 1-1-3
G. 65M-1-39

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

S. 1, Special Branch, *11/11/39*

REPORT

Date *December 16* 19*39*

Subject (in full) List of Women's organizations in the International
Settlement.

Made by C.D.I. Sih Tse Liang Forwarded by D. I. Crawford

Herewith attached is a list of Chinese
women's organizations located in the International
Settlement.

Sih Tse Liang
C. D. I.

D. C. (Special Branch).



*Copies to: Of Bureau
Lanza
Suiza
Cheng Lu Red
C. 12
12*

List of WOMEN'S ORGANIZATIONS IN SHANGHAI

<u>Name</u>	<u>Date of Formation</u>	<u>Address & Police District</u>
Shanghai Women's Movement Acceleration Association (上海婦女運動促進會)	-	Room 410 Footung Guild, 1454 Avenue Edward VII (Chengtu Road District).
Chung Hwa Women's Mutual Aid Society (中華婦女互助會)	10.7.37	Room 605 - do -
Shanghai Women's Association (上海婦女社)	19.11.34	Room 512, - do -
Dancing Girls' Lien Nyl Society (上海舞廳婦女聯誼社)	22.6.39	307 Nanking Road (Central District)
Women's Christian Temperance Association of China (婦女節制協會)	-	80 Love Lane (Chengtu Road District)
Young Women's Club (青年婦女俱樂部)	29.4.39	Room 512 Footung Guild, 1454 Avenue Edward VII (Chengtu Road District)
Shanghai Women's Service Society (上海婦女服務社)	Middle of Aug. 1939	House 38, Lane 228 Burkill Road (Sinza District)
League of Chinese Women (中華婦女運動會) 總會	30.5.37	480 Nanking Road, Room 305 (Louza District).

D-8758

CHIN

MEMO. 30.5.39

DO "B"

Informations.
Outside the instructions
I have given S.B. I
do not think we
can do any more
meaning. There is
no indication at
present that the
activities of these people
are upsetting to the
normal life of the camp.

John Robertson

D. C. Special Branch.

D.C. (S.B.)

I agree.

R. G. F. 3/15
D.C.

cfp/

P.N. 3
G. 90M-1 33

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S.I., Special Branch Station,

REPORT

Date May 29, 1939.

Subject Suspected Cantonese agitators in Tunsin Refugee Camp.

Made by D.S.I. Liao Chung Chien, Forwarded by

C. Gaofo S.I.

Further to Special Branch report dated 23/5/39, on the above subject, it has been ascertained that Loo Ying (盧英), Liu Zien (劉全) and Kuoh Eng (郭恩) are the three most outstanding figures in the San Huh Hui (三合會), a Cantonese underworld organization, formed in the 1st Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Refugee Relief Association off Tunsin Road, C.O.L.

Since forwarding the last report discreet observation has been maintained by the camp management on the movements of the Cantonese refugees who are alleged to be active members of the San Huh Hui, but no trouble had occurred so far.

It is not expected that these members will be able to foment any agitation in the camp beyond secretly intimidating their fellow countrymen to join the organization, because out of the total number of refugees, some 7,200, accommodated in the establishment, only 82 are Cantonese and they are all separated and occupy different huts thereby defeating any plan of concerted action.

Liao Chung Chien
D.S.I.

D.C. (Special Branch).

P.A. to D.C. (Sp. Br.)
29/5/39

MEMO.

24-5-39

SI

Keep in touch with
Misses Usang; I
should like the
names, say three,
of the persons who
are most outstanding
in the organization
of this secret society;
also, are there people
still causing trouble.

HB

C.D.D. Sil

C.D.D.

85-44

D.C. Special Branch.

WCT/.

F.M. 1
G. 90M-39

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S.1, Special Branch

REPORT

Date May 23, 1939.

Subject Suspected Cantonese agitators in Tunain Refugee Camp.

Made by D.S.I. Liao Chung-chien

forwarded by

C. G. G. S. I.

On the morning of May 21, 1939, Mr. Tsang Sih Sung (張慶生) and Mr. Sung Mou Tse (申茂之), two staff employees of the 1st Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Refugee Relief Association, Tunsin Road, visited ~~the~~ headquarters bringing with them one Wong Teeng Sung (王振生), a Cantonese refugee living in the camp, who stated that he had been threatened with murder by other Cantonese refugees for having refused to join their association, the San Huh Hui (三合會), an organization of the Cantonese fraternity.

Under interrogation, Wong stated that two Cantonese refugees, named Liang Ah Shi (梁阿喜) and Li Feng Ying (李鳳英) respectively, have succeeded in forming an association similar to a branch of San Huh Hui in the Tunsin Road refugee camp and they have now a large number of followers - some joining willingly and others through coercion. He states that the following thirteen persons are active in the association :-

1. Yu Shing Ming (余兴民), refugee of 12th Hut.
2. Loo Ying (盧英), " " " "
3. Liu Zien (劉全), " " " "
4. Kuoh Eng (郭恩), " " " "
5. Li Feng Ying (李鳳英), " " " "
6. Lai Pah Ying (賴伯英), " " " "
7. Hung Ling (洪林), " " " "
8. Liu Kwei (劉桂), " " " "

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT

Station,

Date. 19

Subject.

Made by. Forwarded by.

- 2 -

9. Ah Tsung (阿忠), refugee of 11th hut.
10. Chen (陳), " " " "
11. Liang Ah Shi (梁阿喜), " " " "
12. Eu Yang Ziang (歐陽祥), " " 13th "
13. Tong Heng (唐恒), " " " "

Because he refused to submit to coercion brought to bear upon him by members of the Association, he was threatened with murder and wished to leave the camp in order to avoid untoward incidents. According to him there is no possibility of reconciliation with members of the association since he has steadfastly rejected their request to join their party. He was advised that it was not impossible should the members of the association again renew their request if he should make efforts to improve his relations with them gradually. Should he agree to do so, it was intimated, the expenses incurred by him - membership fee - would be refunded to him, provided he keeps the authorities well informed of the activities of the party, but this he steadfastly refused to attempt.

It was eventually agreed that he return to the Tunen Road refugee camp in company with Mr. Tsang Sih Sung, when the latter assured him that he would be permitted to continue his stay in the boy scouts' room and would receive due protection from the camp management pending further arrangements.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT

.....Station,

Date.....19

Subject.....

Made by.....

Forwarded by.....

- 3 -

A statement has been taken from Wong Tseng Sung and is attached herewith.

It appears that following the receipt of the threat, Wong Tseng Sung applied on May 16, 1939 to the management for protection and since then he has been permitted to stay in the boyacouts' room instead of the hut. He is so scared of the Cantonese in the camp, that he dare not come ~~to~~ face to face with any of the Cantonese who are members of the San Huh Hui with the result that he makes use of window instead of door of the boyacouts' room at the back of the camp when he desires to leave.

Enquiries have ascertained that the 1st Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Refugee Relief Association, Tunsin Road, has a total of 19 huts accommodating a total of some 7,200 refugees. Of this number some 82 are Cantonese, including males, females and children, the majority of whom were transferred there in January and February, 1939 from the 1st Refugee Camp of the Cantonese Fellow Countrymen's Association, Lane 1018, 15 Sinza Road.

Towards the end of April, 1939, Liang Ah Shi, Kuo Eng (郭恩) and Li Feng Ying, three of the Cantonese refugees accommodated in the 11th and 12th huts of the camp secretly formed a branch of the San Huh Hui, ostensibly with the object of protecting the interest of their fellow countrymen in the camp and

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT

Station,

Date.....19

Subject

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

- 4 -

have succeeded in enlisting some 20 refugees of Kwangtung nativity as members.

It will be noted that Kuo Eng, Li Feng Ying (two promoters of the San Huh Hui in the camp) and another Cantonese named Wong Kwoh (王谷) were selected by the camp management as overseers to look after the conduct of their Cantonese colleagues at a pay of \$2.00 to \$3.00 per mensem. However, Kuo and Li were discharged at the beginning of May, 1939 for incompetence and they, it is reported, have since that time been harbouring an ill-feeling against the camp management and have been fomenting trouble amongst their Cantonese colleagues. At present only one Cantonese overseer, Wong Kwoh, is still in employment.

The person, Ah Teung, who is mentioned by Wong Tseng Sung in his statement as an active member of the San Huh Hui, cannot be traced as none of the Cantonese refugees in the camp bear such a name.

A list of the Cantonese refugees accommodated in this camp has been obtained from the management and is attached herewith. An examination finds that none of the prominent Cantonese refugee agitators of the 1st Refugee Camp of the Cantonese Fellow Country-men's Association (Vide Special Branch file D.8758 attached) are included therein.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT

.....Station,

Date.....19

Subject.....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

- 5 -

On the morning of May 22, 1939, Mr. Teang Sih Sung of the 1st Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Refugee Relief Association at Tunsin Road, called at headquarters and reported that Wong Teeng Sung, the Cantonese refugee who is alleged to have been threatened with murder by the San Huh Hui members, has refused to stay in the camp and was permitted to leave the establishment in the evening of May 21, 1939.

Liao Chung Chien
D. S. I.

D.C. (Special Branch)

282
P.A. to D.C. (Sp. Br.)
22/5

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of Wong Tseng Sung (王德盛),
native of Kwangtung taken by me D.S.I. Liao Chung-chien
at Police Hqts. on the May 21, 1939 and interpreted by _____

My name is Wong Tseng Sung, aged 46, native of
Kwangtung, ~~an~~ ex-cook formerly attached to the 90th Division
of the Nationalist Army under the command of General
Chang Fah Kwei (張敬奎). At present I am accommodated
in the 12th hut of the Tunsin Road Refugee Camp.

In July, 1938, the 90th Division met defeat at the
hands of the Japanese somewhere below Hankow and during the
ensuing confusion I found myself severed from my colleagues.
Later, as a refugee I travelled to Shanghai, via Hunan,
Kiangse and Chekiang, all my travelling expenses being
defrayed by the Kwangtung guilds established at the various
cities and towns in these provinces.

I arrived in Shanghai in the middle of September, 1938,
and went to the 1st refugee camp of the Cantonese Fellow
Countrymen's Association, Lane 1018, 15 Sinza Road.

In January 1939, I, together with a number of other
refugees, were transferred to the Tunsin Road Camp.

In the middle of April, 1939, Yu Shing Ming (余紹民),
a Cantonese refugee accommodated in the same camp, approached
me and requested me to join his association formed to promote
the mutual welfare of the Cantonese accommodated in the camp.
I understood that the association was of a similar nature to
the San Hui Hui of the Cantonese underworld fraternity. I
was reluctant to accept his request and Yu then went on to
say that after joining the association I would have
protection from its members and would be defended by them
should I be assaulted or have trouble with other persons

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of _____
native of _____ taken by me _____
at _____ on the _____ and interpreted by _____

- 2 -

in future. The membership fee of the Association would be \$0.20 for each member and the money thus collected would be used to assist those members who are in distress. In reply I told him that I could not accede to his request because I did not intend to remain long in Shanghai and would like to return to Kwangtung through repatriation by the Kwangtung Guild.

Several days later, the following who are all Cantonese refugees in the Camp held a meeting in the No.12 Hut wherein I live :-

Yu Shing Ming (余興民) - Refugee of 12th Hut.

Loo Ying (盧英) "

Liu Zien (劉全) "

Kuoh Eng (郭恩) "

Li Feng Ying (李鳳英) "

Lai Peh Ying (賴伯英) "

Hung Ling (洪林) "

Liu Kwei (劉桂) "

Ah Tsung (阿忠) - refugee of the 11th Hut.

Chen (陳) "

Liang Ah Shi (梁阿喜) "

Eu Yang Ziang (歐羊祥) - refugee of the 13th Hut.

Tong Heng (唐恆) "

Yu Shing Ming, the first named, presided and addressed the attendance stating that unless the Cantonese refugees were united, they would be all driven out of the camp one day.

This was evidenced by the fact that of the five Cantonese

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of.....
native of..... taken by me.....
at..... on the..... and interpreted by.....

- 3 -

overseers in the camp two had been expelled from the camp, another two had been discharged from their employment but were permitted to remain in the camp (These overseers were selected by the camp management from amongst the Cantonese refugees to look after the behaviour of the latter). To promote unification, Chen continued, it was suggested that an organization be formed and each member contribute \$0.20 as membership fees.

however, some of those present appeared to be at variance with the stipulation put forth by ~~Chen~~ possibly through fear that they would be arrested after joining the proposed association, and Ah Tsung, a refugee accommodated in the 11th hut then rose and declared that the attendance should show a bold front and protect their own interests. As a means of encouragement he went on to say that he carried out a number of armed robberies in daylight notwithstanding the presence of Police constables at the scene. He, however, made no mention as to where the armed robberies took place.

At this juncture, Wong Kwoh (王 谷), the only Cantonese overseer in employment of the camp, entered the hut where the meeting was proceeding and after learning what had been said by ~~Chen~~^{Chen} and Ah Tsung, he endorsed their views. He also informed the attendance that another Cantonese refugee (name unknown) was being detained by the camp management for having been involved in some dispute with other refugees.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of.....
 native of.....taken by me.....
 at.....on the.....and interpreted by.....

- 4 -

At the conclusion of the meeting, ~~who~~^{he} took all the names of the attendance who had pledged their support to the scheme of forming the association.

As I refused to comply with their request to join the association, all the participants of the above meeting looked upon me with great disfavour and some of them even went so far as to convey to me through conversation the impression that I would eventually be made to know the consequence of my stubbornness.

On May 16, 1939, I was informed by a refugee of Kiangsu nativity who understands and can speak a little Cantonese and who is accommodated in the 13th hut, that a number of Cantonese refugees had gathered in his hut the previous day and discussed a plot to kill me somewhere outside the camp for disobeying their order to join their party. In consequence I made a report of what had occurred to the management of the camp and since that day have been permitted to stay in the office of the camp guards in order to avoid any untoward incidents.

I do not know whether members of this association are in possession of any arms or whether they have formulated any plans for further activity in the camp. They now appear to have a large number of followers who have joined their party either willingly or through coercion.

In view of their influence in the camp it would appear to be an easy task for them to take my life at any moment. I therefore would like to leave the camp as soon as possible

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of.....
native of.....taken by me.....
at.....on the.....and interpreted by.....

- 5 -

in order to avoid the danger of being killed. There is
no possibility of obtaining a compromise since I have been
so firm in the past in rejecting their request to join
their party.

During the time I was accommodated in the 1st Refugee
Camp of the Cantonese Fellow Countrymen's Association, Lane
1018, 15 Sinza Road, I never heard anything about the
activities of the San Huh Hui members nor had I ever been
approached by any body to join this organization.

List of Cantonese Refugees accommodated in
the 1st Camp of the Shanghai Refugee Relief
Association, Tunsin Road

Special Branch,
November 15, 1938.

Refugees

The Cantonese Guild has decided to hand over control of its two camps, one on Sinza Road and the other on Boone Road, to the Federation of Charities as from November 16. Discipline in these camps has hitherto been poor and the Federation hopes to effect a few reforms such as the suppression of gambling and opium smoking and the ousting of individuals who are not bona fide refugees. The inmates will possibly resent this change in supervision and may prove troublesome when attempts are made to enforce reforms.

YH
DEPUTY COMMISSIONER
(SPECIAL BRANCH)

Distribution:

DC - Dms
Mr. Young

D.O. "B"

D.O. "C"

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. POLICE
REGISTRY

S.I. Special Branch/614166

REPORT

Date October 11, 1938.

Subject (in full) Suspected agitators in Cantonese Refugee Camps.

Made by D.S.I. Logan

Forwarded by

C. Gaudin

The following five of the six most strongly suspected agitators in Cantonese Refugee Camps mentioned on attached list, were interviewed at the Special Branch, on the forenoon of 11.10.38, when they were warned by the D.C. (Special Branch) to be of good behaviour, viz:-

1. Soo Kung-pah (蘇公白);
2. Chien Ying-chuen (簡幸全);
3. Chien Tien Zung (簡天成);
4. Huang Yung Sung (黃永生);
5. Tan Tse Yung (譚志榮).

These persons are all inmates of the 1st Refugee Camp of the Cantonese Fellow Countrymen's Association, Lane 1018, 15 Sinza Road (Gordon Road District).

S.I.
K.I.V.
DBR
11/10

D.S.I. Logan

8/10

W. Logan

D.S.I.

D.C. (Special Branch)

12/10

P. A. to D. C. (Sp. Br.)

12/10

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. 1000000000

S. B. REGISTER

S.1. Special Branch Station

REPORT

Date October 3, 1938.

Subject (in full) Three agitators in Cantonese Refugee Camps arrested.

Made by D.S.1. Logan

Forwarded by

C. Crawford D.I.

Reference Special Branch report dated 1-10-38, on the above subject, the three agitators who were arrested on 1-10-38, namely, (1) Zao Tuh Tsoh (趙德昭), (2) Lee Zung Poo (黎澄波) alias Lee Ming (黎明) and (3) Tan Ching (譚慶), were released on 3-10-38, at 11 a.m., by order of the D.C. (Special Branch) after being warned to be of good behaviour in the future.

Copies of their respective photographs were obtained from their Refugee Camp identification cards and are attached hereto. The Refugee Camp identification cards were handed to D.S. Gibson (West Hongkew) for return to the Refugee Camp authorities.

D.C. (Special Branch).

D. S. I.

FILE
712

Special Branch,
October 1st, 1938.

Commissioner.

Sir,

C.R.C. No.1 - Sinza Road.

Reference above camp, I was requested by members of the Cantonese Guild and Red Cross to do what I could to suppress the activities of six of the chief trouble-makers in this camp. The leading members of the Red Cross assured me that any money necessary for the carrying out of my plans would be forthcoming as they took a serious view of the bad state of discipline in the camp and there was little hope of an improvement so long as these six individuals were allowed to remain. Accordingly I made arrangements with the D.O.'s knowledge that the offenders should be removed from the camp this morning preparatory to their being shipped to Pakhoi. The camp manager, a Mr. Kuan, was also made aware of this plan and assured me of his cooperation. Yesterday evening, however, he telephoned me begging that I should postpone action as he had a communication which might alter things but the nature of his message he was reluctant to give over the telephone. I have accordingly delayed action until Mr. Kuan calls on me.

Sh. Branch Reg

FILE. C.P.

was verbally informed
by myself this am.
This report is for
record purposes only

1/10/38

702

J. H. Robertson

D. C. (Special Branch)

201

1/10.
P. A. to D. C. (Sp. Br.)

LLT/

FM. 2
G. 55M-1-35

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

S.I. Special Branch *11/11/11*

REPORT

Date *October 1, 1938.*

Subject *Three agitators in Cantonese Refugee Camps arrested.*

Made by *D.S.I. Logan*

Forwarded by *C. Crawford D.S.*

At 8.40 a.m., 1-10-38, two suspected agitators in local refugee camps, namely, (1) Zao Tuh Tsoh (趙德昭), 30/ Cantonese, employee of, and residing in, the 1st Branch of the 2nd Refugee Camp of the Cantonese Fellow Countrymen's Association, Lane 923, House 5, Haining Road and (2) Lee Zung Poo (黎澄波) alias Lee Ming (黎明), 42, unemployed, native of Namhai, Kwangtung, inmate of the 2nd Refugee Camp, 834 Boone Road, were taken into custody at the respective addresses mentioned, by detectives attached to West Hongkew Station and brought to the Special Branch at 9.20 a.m., 1-10-38.

The 1st mentioned, namely, Zao Tuh Tsoh, was detained in Chengtu Road Police Station cells and the 2nd, namely, Lee Zung Poo, alias Lee Ming, in the cells at Central Station, pending further instructions. Immediately upon being lodged in the cells, Lee Zung Poo complained of being sick. He was sent to the Police Hospital where he was stated to be suffering from constipation and returned to the cells.

At 2.30 p.m., 1-10-38, one Tan Ching (譚慶), 33/ Canton, blacksmith, inmate of 1st Branch of the 2nd Refugee Camp, Lane 923, House 5, Haining Road, was also taken into custody by detectives attached to West Hongkew Station and brought to the Special Branch on suspicion of being an agitator in the local Cantonese Refugee Camps. He was placed in the Central Station cells pending further instructions.

DSI
2/10
P.A. to D. C. Sp. Br.

D.C. (Special Branch).

W. Logan
D. S. I.

SECRET
MEMO.

PA

as spoken
(1/10/38)

[Handwritten signature]

80 SEP. 1938

[Handwritten signature]

D. C. Special Branch.

Confidential

Special Branch,

September 28, 1938.

D. C. (Divisions)

Suspected Agitators in the Three
Cantonese Refugee Camps.

Spare copies of this report are attached for information of D.O.s "B" and "C". There has been grumbling (Red Cross) about lack of police cooperation with the various camp managers in maintaining discipline among inmates. I have pointed out to the Cantonese Guild that the police are at all times eager and anxious to assist in putting down rowdyism.

The lack of discipline cannot be laid at the police door and I gained the impression that the Cantonese Guild were not at all satisfied that the people in immediate control of the three camps were working efficiently.

J. H. Robertson

D. C. (Special Branch)



SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

S.1, Special Branch 87-8

REPORT

Date Sept. 27, 1938.

Subject..... Suspected agitators in the Three Cantonese Refugee Camps.

Made by..... C.D.I. Sih Tse-liang

Forwarded by..... C. G. G. G. G. G.

With reference to the attached list of names of Cantonese unruly elements who are very active in refugee camps, enquiries show that at present in Shanghai there are three refugee camps which are exclusively used by Cantonese natives in a destitute condition. These camps are located at the following addresses and are provided with food by the International Red Cross, 505 Honan Road, but are controlled by the Cantonese Fellow Countrymen's Association, 32 Rue Corneille, with the assistance of the Chinese Y.M.C.A., 123 Boulevard de Montigny :-

Camp	Officer i/c	No. of refugees
1st Refugee Camp of the Cantonese Fellow Countrymen's Assn., Lane 1018, 15 Sinza Road (Gordon Road)	Kwan Kan-tsong (關幹中), a member of the Y.M.C.A. Boulevard de Montigny.	4,245
2nd Refugee Camp, 834 Boone Road (W/Hongkew)	Feng Shien Sing (馮顯信), ex-chief of the Personnel Dept. of the Sun Co. and relative of Feng Ping-nan.	1,759
Branch of the 2nd Refugee Camp, Lane 923, 5 Haining Road (W/Hongkew)	-do-	652

The eighteen persons named in the attached list all belong to the 1st Refugee Camp on Sinza Road, and the most unruly elements are believed to be those from one to six. They were responsible for the assault upon the staff of the Camp during the night of September 1 and 2, when an attempt was made to stop the 3rd and 4th mentioned in the list, namely Chien Yung-chuen (簡幸全) and Chien Tien-zung (簡大成) from leaving the camp after 9 p.m.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT

Station,

Date 19

Subject

Made by Forwarded by

- 2 -

the rule of the camp being that no person can leave the camp after that time. An official of the International Red Cross was summoned to the scene with a view to pacifying the troublemakers but of no avail, and eventually the assistance of the Municipal Police was enlisted and further trouble was averted by the arrival of a police party.

Efforts to obtain the names of the principal agitators at the 2nd Camp and its Branch proved rather difficult, as the junior staff of those centres, who are all Cantonese, showed great reluctance to divulge any information on the activities of their fellow countrymen. However, it has been discovered that the following members among the staff as well as the refugees are either taking an active interest or favouring the unruly activities :-

<u>Camp</u>	<u>Staff Members</u>	<u>Refugees</u>
2nd Refugee Camp, 836 Boone Road.	1) Ma Kai Ziang (馬開祥).	1) Feng Tso (馮卓)
	2) Dao Loh (陶大), nicknamed Chong Si Mo (周死馬).	2) Koh Wen-waung (郭文煊)
	3) Chien Koo (簡科).	3) Woo Wei (吳威)
	4) Kwong Yu Ziang (鄺裕祥).	
Branch of the 2nd Camp, Lane 923, 5 Haining Road.	1) Liang Zung (梁成)	
	2) Lee Zao (盧潮)	
	3) Moh Yuen-hung (莫允鴻)	
	4) Hwang Sing (黃信)	

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT

Station,

Date 19

Subject

Made by

Forwarded by

- 3 -

So far no serious incidents caused by the agitators of these two camps have come to the notice of the Municipal Police, although altercations and fighting take place quite often among the inmates over very trivial matters. It is reported that the present desire of those agitators is to oust the present supervisor of the camps and to replace him with a member of their own club, so that members of this club will have a more or less free hand in running these centres and that as a preliminary step to this scheme, they are contemplating in the near future agitation for better food.

It is learned that all these persons are members of the San Huh wei (三合會) or the Shing Sung Ho Club (新勝和), the principal object of which was gang fight. This club had its headquarters in the area north of the Soochow Creek, but at the outbreak of Sino-Japanese hostilities in August, 1937, ^{it} was abandoned and since then its members have ceased their activities and are living in different parts of Shanghai. It is now estimated that in the three refugee camps for Cantonese destitutes, some 200 members of this club are taking shelter; some 160 in No. 1 Camp, 20 each in the 2nd Camp and its branch.

In addition, there are some 800 Cantonese, members of the club, who are living outside the camps; 500 in French Concession and 300 in Jessfield Village and its vicinity. This latter group is now engaged in the establishment of gambling dens and other nefarious business in the Western District.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT

..... Station,
Date 19

Subject.....

Made by..... Forwarded by.....

- 4 -

It is learned that Wu Tsong (吳宗) (follower of Dzung Tsz Liang (鄭志良), local leader of the Red Paung) who was one of the important members of this club is at present endeavouring to reassemble his followers and resuscitate the activities of this organization. It is to be noted that Wu Tsong participated in a raid and attack upon the office of another rival gang on Fushan Road, off Range Road, O.O.L., on April 3, 1935, but his name did not come to the notice of the Shanghai Municipal Police until September, 1936, when it was mentioned in connection with a shooting affray between members of the Shing Sung Ho Club and another rival gang which took place on Tiendong Road on September 8, 1936.

His present address is not known, but it is said that he makes use of rooms in the three Cantonese hotels on Nanking Road as well as those in the Yangtze Hotel, Yunnan Road.

Sih Tsz Liang
C. D. I.

D.C. (Special Branch)

332.
27/9.

P. A. to D. C. (Sp. Br.)

D-8760

2 1938

Found Slain

Margaret Veksler

Inquest Over Slain Girl's Body Is Held

Hearing Conducted In
Camera; Funeral
Services Today

The preliminary inquest over the body of Margaret Veksler, 21-year-old Russian emigre of the Jewish faith, whose dead body was discovered last Friday evening in the apartment of Captain H. M. Smyth, O.B.E., Assistant Commissioner of the Shanghai Municipal Police, was opened in the Kiaochow Road public mortuary yesterday morning.

The hearing, which lasted throughout the morning, was conducted strictly in camera, and was confined largely to the evidence given by Captain Smyth and a hotel boy of the Broadway Mansions.

The deceased is survived by a mother and a young child, both in Harbin. It is reported that Captain Smyth has already sent a cable to Harbin informing the mother of the tragedy.

Yesterday's inquest was attended by representatives of the Shanghai Municipal Police, including one of the Assistant Commissioners. However, a Miss Polly Bochman, the only person close to the deceased residing in Shanghai, was not permitted to attend the inquest, and the reason for this could not be ascertained.

Funeral Services Today

Due to the religious belief of the deceased, her funeral services will be held today at the Baikal Road Jewish Cemetery. It is the Jewish custom for burials to take place by sundown, not more than one day after death. It is understood that arrangements have been made for the services to be held this afternoon, when a Rabbi from the Jewish Synagogue will officiate.

According to the only available

police information last night, detectives are working on the theory that Miss Veksler was murdered by Captain Smyth's houseboy. It was revealed that there was some evidence to show that the assailant had struggled violently with the deceased.

Came Here Five Years Ago

Miss Veksler, it was learnt yesterday, arrived in Shanghai about five years ago when she studied for about a year in the Public School for Girls.

Not long afterwards she married Alfred Haimovitch and they were subsequently understood to have separated. For a time she was employed in a cafeteria establishment known as "Kleiner's" on Avenue Joffre. It was stated that she first knew Captain Smyth about two years ago.

The murder was committed between 4.30 and 5.30 o'clock Friday afternoon, her body being discovered with wounds in the head lying on the floor by Captain Smyth when he returned from police headquarters. The two had arranged to meet at the flat to discuss a trip which Miss Veksler was expected to take to England, to meet Captain Smyth's family.

When Captain Smyth arrived at the apartment he found it locked and consequently called the floor boy of the hotel for a key. The boy opened the door, and it was then that the gruesome discovery was made.

It is understood that the remains of Miss Veksler will be interred in a special section of the Jewish cemetery reserved for those who have met their death by violence.

OCT 2-1933

Inquest Held In Murder Of Young Lady

Police Still Trying To
Locate Roomboy Who
Is Implicated

SERVICES TO BE HELD HERE THIS MORNING

The inquest into the death of Margaret Veksler, 21-year-old Russian Jewess, who was found murdered on Friday evening in the Broadway Mansions flat of Captain H. M. Smyth, O.B.E., Assistant Commissioner of the Shanghai Municipal Police, was held at the public mortuary in Kiaochow Road yesterday morning.

It is understood that evidence was given by Captain Smyth himself and by one of the roomboys employed at the Broadway Mansions. The inquest was attended by representatives of the Shanghai Municipal Police including one of the Assistant Commissioners. The hearing was opened at 10.15 o'clock and lasted for several hours.

Police Theory

The police stated yesterday that they were working on the theory that Miss Veksler had been murdered by Captain Smyth's houseboy. There was evidence to show that a struggle of a violent nature had occurred between Miss Veksler and her assailant, it was stated.

In the meantime efforts are being made to locate the roomboy who is said to have absconded, but it is hoped that this task will be facilitated in view of the rigid control being maintained in Hongkew. It is necessary for all Chinese in that area to carry passes bearing a complete identification.

Additional information regarding Miss Veksler was made available here yesterday when it was stated that she had been a resident of Shanghai for about five years and is survived by her mother now living in Harbin. Miss Veksler studied at the Public School for Girls here for two years but had few close friends in Shanghai.

Jewish Custom Respected

It is understood that the mother has been notified and that funeral services will be held at 10.30 o'clock this morning at the Jewish Cemetery in Baikal Road. In order that the Jewish custom which stipulates that burial must take place without delay might be completed with, efforts were made to complete the inquest yesterday. It is understood that the remains will be interred in a special section of the Jewish cemetery reserved for those who have met their death by violence.

Miss Veksler was murdered between 4.30 and 5.30 o'clock on Friday afternoon, her body having been discovered by Captain Smyth when he returned home from police headquarters. Captain Smyth, it is stated, had planned to discuss with her a trip which she was taking to England, during the course of which she planned to visit his family.

SHANGHAI TIMES.

OCT 19 1938

VERDICT ON VEKSLER KILLER TO-DAY

Heavy Penalty For Cook
Expected; Reburial Of
Girl Not Definite

The fate of Yu Yen-yuen, 20-year-old cook-boy, who confessed to having murdered Miss Margaret Vekslar, 22-year-old Russian, in the apartment of Captain P. M. Smyth, O.B.E., Deputy Commissioner of the Shanghai Municipal Police, at Broadway Mansions on September 30, this year, will be made known this morning when Judge Wong will deliver his verdict at the First Special District Court.

There have been two hearings of the trial since it was opened about two weeks ago, following the arrest of the accused, who, at both sessions, confessed his guilt to the crime and related what had happened.

The accused told the Court that he had been scolded by the deceased, after which he struck her on the nose with a long knife. He denied, however, that he had taken a bottle of beer out of the refrigerator. He stated that Miss Vekslar had taken it out, but admitted that he had struck her on the head with it.

In his final summing-up, the prosecutor, Assistant Municipal Advocate T. Y. Chang, contended that the murder had been pre-meditated and that there was no question of self-defence. He asked that severe punishment be meted out to the accused. Mr. Pao Ching, attorney for the defence, pleaded for leniency, stating that the accused had no previous convictions and that the crime was committed in a fit of rage.

Meanwhile, earlier statements that the deceased, Margaret Vekslar, would be reburied in the Baikai Road Jewish Cemetery following the present Jewish festivals, could not be confirmed yesterday, although it is understood that the girl's mother, Mrs. Mordohovich, has declared to Jewish officials here that her daughter was of the Jewish faith and requested, therefore, that her reburial be held at the Baikai Road Cemetery.

Wexler Killer Jailed For Life

SHANGHAI EVENING POST & MERCURY,

OCT 19 1938

Chinese Cook Receives Sentence; Prisoner

Remains Calm

Yu Yih-yuen, 21-year-old cook-boy, was sentenced to life imprisonment by Judge Wong in the First Special District Court this morning, for the murder of Miss Margaret Wexler, 22, Russian, at Broadway Mansions on September 30. He was also deprived of his civil rights for life. He will serve the sentence in Ward Road Jail.

The effeminate cookboy took the decision calmly. He did not file notice of appeal today, but is expected that he will appeal against the decision in the high Chinese court.

In Police Quarter

The youthful boy, who is a native of Tanghai in Chekiang, murdered Miss Wexler in the living quarters of Captain H. M. Smyth, deputy commissioner of the S.M.P., on the afternoon of September 30, after a quarrel over bad eggs.

The cookboy made a full confession upon his arrest six days after the murder, both at the police station and in open court. It required only two court sessions to conclude the case.

Details Given

Detailed particulars concerning the crime were given at the court both by the convicted cookboy and by Mr. T. Y. Chang, municipal advocate, who brought a charge of premeditated murder against him during the first hearing. It was brought out during the trial that Yu had been in the employ of Captain Smyth since July last year.

Motive Said Revenge

The actual murder was prompted by revenge, it was stated. Frequently scolded by Miss Wexler for his alleged slack habits, the cookboy was not on friendly terms with the victim, he said. On the day of murder, he was scolded several times for having purchased bad eggs, resulting in a quarrel during which both resorted to rough-house tactics. He stated that he killed her because he was afraid that she might tell Captain Smyth about the fighting in the apartment.

An altercation between the boy and Miss Wexler took place at about 8 o'clock on the morning of September 30. While serving both Captain Smyth and Miss Wexler at breakfast, he was reprimanded by the latter for bringing in bad eggs. He offered no argument, he stated.

Bought Eggs

Captain Smyth left for his office after breakfast and Yu was told to buy eggs at the market by Miss Wexler. About 10 o'clock, one Mrs. Iay Dukoff paid a call on Miss Wexler. They went out together to buy a box of chocolates and Miss Wexler returned within an hour alone.

While Yu was cleaning up the bedroom, Miss Wexler is alleged to have scolded him again for not having picked up soiled silk panties from under the bed. At about this time, a telephone call came from one of the cook's relatives. Again Miss Wexler was said to have been angry for his use of the telephone.

Had Fight

Miss Wexler followed the boy to the kitchen where she picked up a damaged egg from the window sill and allegedly accused the

boy of having bought bad eggs. The latter retorted and snatched the egg away from Miss Wexler. Angered by this she allegedly struck the boy, who fought back by hitting her with the handle of a meat knife.

Threatening to tell Captain Smyth about the incident, Miss Wexler is alleged to have telephoned to a friend in Russian. It was later ascertained that Miss Wexler had telephoned Mrs. Dukoff.

She then returned to the living room and read a magazine. It was about 12.30 o'clock. The cook was again called in and this time he was allegedly scolded for not having dusted a table properly. At this time blood was trickling from her nose.

Struggle On Floor

She suddenly noticed the blood and allegedly again attacked the boy. Both struggled on the floor for some time during which Miss Wexler bit the boy's finger and scratched his face and in turn had her hand bitten. The weaker of the two, Miss Wexler ceased to struggle.

The boy returned to the kitchen and took out a full pint bottle of beer from the refrigerator and went into the living room again. He hit her five or six times on the head with it. He crossed the room and pulled down the blind. Then he took out a big piece of blotting paper and wrote eight Chinese characters, meaning: "If you do not succeed in injuring others, you will injure yourself."

Took Money, Watch

At this juncture he heard the woman gasp. Alarmed, he found a piece of canvas string and tied it around her neck. Then he covered the body with a towel and a blanket. Before leaving the premises, Yu ransacked the drawers and took out \$4, 80 or 90 cents from the woman's handbag and a wrist watch from the body.

For six days he lay low in the western area. Believing that Yengping Road was in Chinese territory, Yu for several nights slept in unattended cars parked on the street. He pawned the watch and his clothes. He was arrested on Yengping Road on October 6 by Chinese Detective Constable 77.

Inquest Held

The verdict of the inquest on Miss Wexler by the court procurator was to the effect that death was caused by a blunt instrument and by suffocation. The boy has no previous convictions.

Those in charge of the case were Detective Sub-Inspector M. Crowther, Detective Sub-Inspector Chu Chi-huang and Detective-Sergeant S. Craig.

Question Of Burial

Miss Wexler was buried at the Hungjao Road cemetery, although the burial was at one time scheduled to be held at the Jewish cemetery on the ground that she was a Jewess. Her mother recently arrived from Harbin and is reported to have requested a re-burial at the Jewish cemetery.

According to local Russians, Miss Wexler was formerly employed at the former Klienneman's Cafe and a local foreign hotel as a bar-girl. The murder of Miss Wexler drew city-wide interest, being the first murder of a foreigner by a Chinese this year.

October 15, 1938.

Eastern Times and other local newspapers :-

DEATH OF MARGARET WEXLER

At 2 p.m. September 30 a Russian lady named Margaret Wexler living in Flat No.14 on the 5th floor of Broadway Mansions was murdered by her house boy named Yu Yeh-yuen (俞逸源), age 21, native of Ningpo. The murderer escaped but he was apprehended several days later by Chinese detective sergeant Sung Kwei-hwa (孫桂華) of West Hongkew Station in the vicinity of Connaught Road and Yenping Road and subsequently handed over to Hongkew Station. Together with Chow Ching-dong (周金堂), a cook working in the Mansions, who was a suspect in the case, he was arraigned before the Shanghai First Special District Court and remanded in custody. During the period of the remand, the Police ascertained that Chow Ching-dong had no connection with the case and an application was made for his release.

Yesterday the accused Yu Yeh-yuen appeared before the Court. Mr. T.Y. Chang, Assistant Municipal Advocate, who prosecuted, addressed the Court, saying "Some photographs have been taken by the Police of the deceased after her death. It has also been ascertained by the doctor that the wounds on the deceased's head were caused by blunt or sharp instruments (photographs produced for the inspection of the Court). A wrist watch worn by the deceased at the time of her death was stolen by the accused who pledged it at the Cheng Dah Pawnshop (成大當舖), No.909 Connaught Road, for \$6. Now the watch cannot be recovered as the accused sold the pawn ticket to a stranger who later redeemed it. The accused is charged with manslaughter under Article 271, Section 1, of the Chinese Criminal Code and in view of the cruelty in which the accused committed the crime, the Court is requested to impose the capital punishment."

Questioned by the Court, the accused stated that the deceased caught hold of his hair, struck him and tore his coat and he, in a fit of fury, struck back at her. He asked the Court for leniency.

The Court ordered the accused to be remanded in custody pending a judgment.

FILE

OCT 14 1938

Captain Smyth Talks In Secret With Judge About Wexler Murder Case; Cook-Boy Faces Tribunal In Last Hearing; Judgment Due

Sentence Expected Wednesday
On Chinese Killer Of Young
Foreign Girl In Apartment

Smyth Dodges Open Court Testimony; Says Boy
Slack In Work, Gambled; Wexler Visitor
Identified; Boy Again Questioned

Says Victim Lived In Smyth Flat

Captain H. M. Smyth, O.B.E., deputy commissioner of the S.M.P., testified before Judge Wong in a half-hour secret session behind closed doors in the judges' private room at the First Special District Court this morning, in connection with the murder of Miss Margaret Wexler, 22-year-old Russian, who was killed by the officer's cook-boy, Yu Yih-yuen, 21, native of Tanghai, Chekiang, on September 30.

He is the only witness to testify before the court since the trial of the cook-boy started in the tribunal last week, following the boy's arrest on October 6 on Yung-ping Road. So far evidence was produced only by the municipal advocate, Mr. T. Y. Chang, and Detective Sub-Inspector M. Crowther, who was in charge of the case.

Secrecy Maintained

The testimony of Captain Smyth this morning was given on the top floor of the building, which is inaccessible to court attendants except judges and secretaries connected with the judicial organization. Great secrecy and mystery were attached to the session held between the judge and Captain Smyth in the presence of the municipal advocate.

Captain Smyth arrived at the court shortly after 9 o'clock, and at about 9.30 o'clock he was escorted to the judges' recess room where the session took place behind closed doors. He left the court in his car at 10 o'clock.

Said Boy Was Slack

Both the advocate and the police officers in charge of the case were noncommittal in regard to the nature of the secret session, but it was learned from various sources that Captain Smyth gave in-

formation to the judge as to the character of his former cook-boy. He is understood to have said that the boy had been slack in his work lately and had been making frequent visits to gambling resorts.

The trial of the cook-boy was, however, held in the open court, soon after the conclusion of the private session. After a lengthy questioning of the accused and presentation of further evidence by Mr. Chang and Mr. Crowther, the judge called for a summing up of the case. Pleadings were concluded today and judgment was reserved until next Wednesday.

Photos Shown

Mr. Chang opened the session by presenting 10 photographs taken after the discovery of the murder victim in Apt. 14, Broadway Mansions, where the murder took place. The flat is occupied by Captain Smyth.

The pawnshop where the cook-boy pawned a wrist watch taken from Miss Wexler was located at 909 Connaught Road, according to the advocate. It was disclosed that the boy sold the pawn ticket to an unknown man, who redeemed the watch the following day. During the course of investigation, the police also recovered Captain Smyth's old clothes from a pawnshop. It is presumed that the boy stole the

D.C. (Q. 32)
C. 14
C. 10

OCT 14 1938

clothes and pawned them, according to the attorney.

Had Visitor

The Russian woman who called on Miss Wexler on the morning of the day of the murder was Mrs. Iay Dukoff, who lives at Apt 101 Majestic Apartments, Bubbling Well Road. She is reported to have told the police that she went to Broadway Mansions at about 10 o'clock that morning and both went out to buy a box of chocolates. Miss Wexler returned to the flat within 40 minutes. It was Mrs. Dukoff who received a telephone message from Miss Wexler shortly after noon, but nothing was said about the altercation between Miss Wexler and the boy, it was stated. Mrs. Dukoff was not in court today to testify. The advocate also told the court that the hair found on the beer bottle was that of the victim, as a result of examination by chemists.

The cook-boy was then questioned by the judge.

"When did you start working for Captain Smyth?" asked the judge.

Cook: "Some time in July last year."

Girl Lived There

Judge: "When you became a cook in his (Captain Smyth's) employ in July last year, was Miss Wexler living in the flat?"

Cook: "Yes. I found her living there."

The cook-boy then recounted what he had said during the previous hearing last week, saying that he was scolded often by Miss Wexler. He admitted that his brother-in-law, who was formerly also a cook-boy in the employ of Captain Smyth, had warned him on September 20 that his master was planning to find another cook because of his alleged slack habits. Yu admitted that he slept late in the morning several times and was accordingly scolded for it.

Changes Testimony

The cook-boy practically reiterated the same statement he made during the last hearing, with one exception. Refuting his former confession, he denied that he took out a small beer bottle (Horsehead brand) from the refrigerator and struck her with it five or six times. He said that the bottle was taken out of the refrigerator by Miss Wexler.

The advocate then explained that Miss Wexler, according to investigations, was a total abstainer and she therefore would not have taken out the bottle.

Mr. Crowther testified that the refrigerator had ample room for the beer bottle and there was no reason why it should have been

taken out by the victim. To this the boy had nothing to say.

Writes Characters

The boy was asked to re-write the eight characters he had written on a big piece of blotting paper, which read, "If you do not succeed in injuring others, you will injure yourself." The handwriting was similar beyond a doubt declared the judge after reading the duplicate copy. The boy was questioned no further.

Mr. Chang, in summing up the case, stated that evidence tends to show that the murder had been premeditated. The fact that the boy struck the woman with the beer bottle after she ceased to struggle and that he tied a string around her neck and smothered her with a blanket is proof that the murder was deliberate, the advocate continued. There was no question of self-defense as the woman was unconscious when the boy struck her with the bottle, the attorney concluded. He asked the judge to mete out a severe punishment to the cook-boy, in spite of the fact that he has no previous convictions.

Asks Leniency

Mr. Pao Ching, attorney then took the stand and defended the accused. He asked leniency on the ground that the boy had no criminal record and that he committed the crime in a fit of rage.

The murder of Miss Wexler, which is drawing close attention in Shanghai despite high police efforts to hush it up, took place between 1 and 3 o'clock on the afternoon of September 30 in Captain Smyth's flat. The boy, who has not been on friendly terms with the victim, was scolded during breakfast by Miss Wexler, for serving bad eggs.

Got Into Fight

Nothing happened until noon when Miss Wexler again allegedly scolded the boy for having purchased a damaged egg which she found on the window sill in the kitchen. She allegedly slapped the boy. They quarreled and both resorted to rough-house tactics during which the boy struck her with the handle of a knife.

Shortly afterward, they resumed their quarrel in the living room. They struggled on the floor for some time. When the woman ceased to struggle, the boy took out a bottle of beer from the refrigerator and struck her several times with it. Then he tied a piece of string around her neck and smothered her with a blanket. After writing the eight Chinese characters, he changed his clothes and escaped to the western district, where he was located six days later.

CHINA PRESS.

OCT 1 1 1938

Mother Wants Re-Burial Of Veksler Body

Claims Daughter Was Of
Jewish Faith, Rates
Second Funeral

It was learned yesterday by THE CHINA PRESS that Mrs. R. Mordohovich, the mother of the late Margaret Veksler who arrived in Shanghai last week from Dairen, has already approached officials in charge of the Jewish cemetery here to have her daughter re-buried in the Baikai Road cemetery.

It was stated by a leading official of the Jewish community here that this measure was being insisted upon by Mrs. Mordohovich, who claimed that her daughter belonged to the Jewish faith and, therefore, should be accorded rites according to her religion.

The official maintained, however, that the transfer arrangements would be discussed immediately following the Jewish festival of Succoth which is now in progress.

Margaret Veksler was buried in the Hungjao Cemetery on October 2 following her tragic death in a flat in the Broadway Mansions two days earlier.

Indications were made to THE CHINA PRESS by the Jewish official that on his own instance he had approached the police in order to receive the body of the girl for her burial at the Jewish Cemetery on Baikai Road.

However, the official stated, despite giving the police proof of the deceased girl's religious belief, the burial was carried out at the Hungjao Cemetery under different religious principles.

FILE
112
113
114
115
116
117
118
119
120
121
122
123
124
125
126
127
128
129
130
131
132
133
134
135
136
137
138
139
140
141
142
143
144
145
146
147
148
149
150
151
152
153
154
155
156
157
158
159
160
161
162
163
164
165
166
167
168
169
170
171
172
173
174
175
176
177
178
179
180
181
182
183
184
185
186
187
188
189
190
191
192
193
194
195
196
197
198
199
200
201
202
203
204
205
206
207
208
209
210
211
212
213
214
215
216
217
218
219
220
221
222
223
224
225
226
227
228
229
230
231
232
233
234
235
236
237
238
239
240
241
242
243
244
245
246
247
248
249
250
251
252
253
254
255
256
257
258
259
260
261
262
263
264
265
266
267
268
269
270
271
272
273
274
275
276
277
278
279
280
281
282
283
284
285
286
287
288
289
290
291
292
293
294
295
296
297
298
299
300
301
302
303
304
305
306
307
308
309
310
311
312
313
314
315
316
317
318
319
320
321
322
323
324
325
326
327
328
329
330
331
332
333
334
335
336
337
338
339
340
341
342
343
344
345
346
347
348
349
350
351
352
353
354
355
356
357
358
359
360
361
362
363
364
365
366
367
368
369
370
371
372
373
374
375
376
377
378
379
380
381
382
383
384
385
386
387
388
389
390
391
392
393
394
395
396
397
398
399
400
401
402
403
404
405
406
407
408
409
410
411
412
413
414
415
416
417
418
419
420
421
422
423
424
425
426
427
428
429
430
431
432
433
434
435
436
437
438
439
440
441
442
443
444
445
446
447
448
449
450
451
452
453
454
455
456
457
458
459
460
461
462
463
464
465
466
467
468
469
470
471
472
473
474
475
476
477
478
479
480
481
482
483
484
485
486
487
488
489
490
491
492
493
494
495
496
497
498
499
500
501
502
503
504
505
506
507
508
509
510
511
512
513
514
515
516
517
518
519
520
521
522
523
524
525
526
527
528
529
530
531
532
533
534
535
536
537
538
539
540
541
542
543
544
545
546
547
548
549
550
551
552
553
554
555
556
557
558
559
560
561
562
563
564
565
566
567
568
569
570
571
572
573
574
575
576
577
578
579
580
581
582
583
584
585
586
587
588
589
590
591
592
593
594
595
596
597
598
599
600
601
602
603
604
605
606
607
608
609
610
611
612
613
614
615
616
617
618
619
620
621
622
623
624
625
626
627
628
629
630
631
632
633
634
635
636
637
638
639
640
641
642
643
644
645
646
647
648
649
650
651
652
653
654
655
656
657
658
659
660
661
662
663
664
665
666
667
668
669
670
671
672
673
674
675
676
677
678
679
680
681
682
683
684
685
686
687
688
689
690
691
692
693
694
695
696
697
698
699
700
701
702
703
704
705
706
707
708
709
710
711
712
713
714
715
716
717
718
719
720
721
722
723
724
725
726
727
728
729
730
731
732
733
734
735
736
737
738
739
740
741
742
743
744
745
746
747
748
749
750
751
752
753
754
755
756
757
758
759
760
761
762
763
764
765
766
767
768
769
770
771
772
773
774
775
776
777
778
779
780
781
782
783
784
785
786
787
788
789
790
791
792
793
794
795
796
797
798
799
800
801
802
803
804
805
806
807
808
809
810
811
812
813
814
815
816
817
818
819
820
821
822
823
824
825
826
827
828
829
830
831
832
833
834
835
836
837
838
839
840
841
842
843
844
845
846
847
848
849
850
851
852
853
854
855
856
857
858
859
860
861
862
863
864
865
866
867
868
869
870
871
872
873
874
875
876
877
878
879
880
881
882
883
884
885
886
887
888
889
890
891
892
893
894
895
896
897
898
899
900
901
902
903
904
905
906
907
908
909
910
911
912
913
914
915
916
917
918
919
920
921
922
923
924
925
926
927
928
929
930
931
932
933
934
935
936
937
938
939
940
941
942
943
944
945
946
947
948
949
950
951
952
953
954
955
956
957
958
959
960
961
962
963
964
965
966
967
968
969
970
971
972
973
974
975
976
977
978
979
980
981
982
983
984
985
986
987
988
989
990
991
992
993
994
995
996
997
998
999
1000

October 8, 1938.

Eastern Times and other local newspapers :-

THE MURDER IN BROADWAY MANSIONS

At about 1 p.m. September 30, a Russian lady named Margaret Wexler, age 22, was murdered at her home, Room No.14 on the 5th floor of Broadway Mansions. Officers from Hongkew Police Station ascertained that one Chow Ching-dong (周金東), native of Ningpo, a boy employed to look after Room 514 of the Mansions, was concerned in the murder.

Chow was arrested and charged in Court where he made a statement that the crime was committed by Yu Yeh-yuen (俞逸遠), also of Ningpo, age 21, a boy working in Room No.14. Chow was remanded in custody and during the period of remand C.D.C. Sung Kwei-hwa (翁桂華) of West Hongkew Police Station received information that Yu Yeh-yuen had been seen in the vicinity of Yenping Road, Zau Ka Tu (曹家渡). A watch was kept and at 3 p.m. October 6 the Chinese detective apprehended the man and handed him over to Hongkew Police Station.

Yesterday morning Yu Yeh-yuen was arraigned before the First Shanghai Special District Court.

Mr. Chang Tien-ying (張天蔭), Assistant Municipal Advocate, who conducted the prosecution, addressed the Court as follows :- "The accused Yu Yeh-yuen has admitted at the Police Station that it was he who murdered the Russian lady. The accused was employed as a boy by the deceased woman in July last year at a monthly wage of \$15 which had since been increased to \$20. Recently he had been very rude in his work and there had been frequent telephone messages for him from outside. The deceased expressed great dissatisfaction with all this. On the morning of the murder, the accused cooked two eggs for breakfast. Upon finding that the eggs were bad, the deceased reprimanded him. The deceased then gave him \$5 and told him to go to the market to buy two chicken and two duck eggs. He subsequently returned with the purchases for which he had paid 40 cents and handed the balance to the deceased who put the money in a bag as there was

Dec 3.
532
9/10
C. A. 102 C.

a lady guest present. At 10.30 a.m. the deceased told him to clean the dishes and the furniture in the bed room. Soon after she went to inspect the work and found that it had not been properly done and she again scolded him. At noon she went into the kitchen and saw Yu using a knife to cut cabbage. She saw also the remains of a salted egg eaten by Yu. She took the egg and severely scolded Yu. The latter snatched the egg from her hands and said that the egg was his. The deceased then slapped him in the face. Infuriated, the accused resisted and at the same time struck the deceased on the nose with the handle of the knife. As it was tiffin time, the deceased left the kitchen in an angry mood and went back to her room where she sat on a sofa with a mat cover and began reading a certain periodical. Soon afterwards, the deceased suddenly discovered that the table in the room was covered with a thin layer of dust. She went to the kitchen, dragged Yu into the room and made him look at the dust. Yu replied that he would attend to it when he had finished his other work. The deceased then declared that she would tell Mr. Smyth (husband of the woman) by telephone. Yu was frightened. He went to the next room and from an exchange he listened and found the deceased conversing with a Russian lady friend over the telephone. Yu then realized that her statement that she would inform Mr. Smyth by telephone was a threat. While he was about to return to the kitchen, he heard the deceased calling for him. On entering the room, he saw the deceased sitting on the sofa and began to scold him. At this time the deceased suddenly felt some fluid tickling down her face. On wiping it off with her hand, she found it to be blood and realized that it had been caused by the blow with the knife handle. She became angry, seized Yu by the hair and struck him. In a temper he struck back with his fist and both fell to the floor. The fingers of both of them were bitten. Yu again struck the woman in the temple with his fist and soon afterwards she lay on the floor unconscious. Yu was scared

and did not know what to do should his master, Mr. Smyth, return. Here the thought of murder occurred to him. He went to an ice box and took out a bottle with which he struck several blows at the head of the woman. Subsequently he saw blood flowing from the deceased's mouth and nose and there was a croaking noise in her throat. Afraid that she might recover consciousness, he placed a piece of white cloth around her neck and strangled her. He then discarded his blood-stained clothing and stockings. After removing the wrist watch from the woman and \$4 from the bag, he went away. He went into hiding in the vicinity of Zau Ka Tu, at night he slept in alleyways or empty garages. He has been taken to the scene of the crime to make various demonstrations. Chow Ching-dong, a suspect in the present case, is also in Court and a remand is applied for to enable the Police to investigate whether or not he had any part in the crime."

Questioned by Judge Huang Zuh-sung (黃日昇), the accused Yu Yeh-yuen admitted the crime. He was remanded in custody.

As regards Chow Ching-dong, Judge Huang ordered that if he was found innocent, the Police could release him on reliable security.

At the time of his arrest, Yu Yeh-yuen was wearing only a sleeveless ~~underwear~~ ^{short} and a pair of dark trousers, the rest of his clothing having been pawned; even the deceased's wrist watch had been pledged in a pawn shop, the address of which is, so far, not known.

Boy Admits Killing Miss Veksler After Quarrel

Resented Steady Nagging By Russian Girl Over Purchase Of Eggs And Alleged Failure To Clean Apartment; Describes Struggle

SHANGHAI TIMES.

Standing calmly in the dock in a crowded courtroom at the First Special District Court yesterday morning, Yu Yen-yuen, 20-year-old cook-boy formerly employed by Captain H. M. Smyth, O.B.E., Deputy Commissioner of the Shanghai Municipal Police, pleaded guilty to the charge of having murdered Miss Margaret Veksler, 22-year-old Russian-Jewess.

In a few words Yu, a small, effeminate-looking native of Tanghai, who was arrested on Thursday afternoon on Yenping Road by S.M.P. detectives, described his motive for the terrible crime. "I killed her because of a couple of eggs," he said. "she thought I bought bad eggs and scolded me for it! We quarrelled, fought, and in the end I suppose I killed her."

Almost at the start of the hearing Yu pleaded guilty to the charge of murder which was brought against him by the Assistant Municipal Advocate, Mr. T. Y. Chang. The advocate then immediately commenced outlining the case for the prosecution, based on police findings and the confession which had been made by Yu at the Hongkew Police Station shortly after his arrest. After Mr. Chang had concluded his lengthy outline of the case, Yu was questioned by Judge Wong and described in detail the events that transpired in Captain Smyth's apartment at the Broadway Mansions on the day of the murder, Friday, September 30.

Scolded Boy

Evidence given during the hearing tended to show that the murdered woman had repeatedly scolded the boy for alleged laxity in his duties. Yu, who had been in the employ of Captain Smyth, since July, 1937, was for some time on bad terms with Miss Veksler. His salary it was stated was \$20 per month.

On the day of the murder, the advocate told the court, Yu as usual got up early to attend to his duties in Captain Smyth's apartment. At 8 a.m. he served breakfast to Captain Smyth and Miss Veksler. When he served the eggs, Miss Veksler scolded him, saying that the eggs were bad. He felt "peeved" but did not argue, the advocate continued. At 8.15 a.m. Captain Smyth left for the office and about an hour later Miss Veksler asked the boy to buy four eggs at the market giving him \$5. He went to the market and bought two ducks eggs and two chicken eggs. Upon returning he gave Miss Veksler \$4.60 change. Later in the morning a Russian woman friend of Miss Veksler arrived and Yu left the apartment for a few minutes to change his clothes.

Objects to Phone Call

At about noon as Yu was cleaning up in the bedroom, he was approached by the deceased and again allegedly scolded for not having cleaned the room properly. She allegedly picked up some clothing from under the bed and appeared to be angry because the boy had not put it away. Just then a telephone rang and when Miss Veksler answered it, it was for the boy, she later scolded him for having people call him at the apartment.

The boy went back to the kitchen and picked up a big black handled meat knife, the advocate declared.

Miss Veksler then came into the kitchen and seeing a broken egg on the window sill, scolded the boy saying that he always had bought bad eggs. The boy snatched the egg away and replied that he had bought the egg for himself. This allegedly infuriated Miss Veksler and she slapped the boy. He struck back and hit her once on the nose with the handle of the knife. She then pulled his ears and dragged him into the drawing room. The boy broke loose and Miss Veksler telephoned someone in Russian. Then she sat down to read a magazine.

Death Struggle

A little later Miss Veksler again called the boy and scolded him for having failed to dust the table. At the time she noticed that blood was trickling out of her nose, and allegedly angered made an attack on the boy. A struggle ensued and they fell on the floor, during which she bit his third finger and scratched his face. The boy gave her five or six heavy blows on the face and bit her left palm. He also butted her face with his head. Apparently weakened, Miss Veksler ceased to struggle.

The prosecutor, at this stage, informed the judge that it was at that time that the boy stated that he had decided to kill the woman, as he was afraid that she would tell Captain Smyth of the day's happenings. He then took out a small full bottle of Horsehead brand beer from the refrigerator and struck her on the forehead five or six times. He also pulled down the blind in the room.

Wrote Philosophy

Apparently being a bit of a philosopher, Yu picked up a big piece of blotting paper and wrote in Chinese characters, "If you do not succeed in injuring others, you will injure yourself." While he was writing, he heard the woman gasp. Determined to do away with her, he got a strip of canvas string and tied it tightly around her neck and put a towel over her head and then covered her body with a blanket. Before he left the apartment he ransacked the drawer and found \$4, and took 80 or 90 cents from the victim's bag, and her wrist watch on her left arm. When he left at about 1.30 p.m. he met the floor boy, who asked him with whom he had been fighting.

After leaving the apartment Yu slept for six nights in alleyways off Yenping Road. He pawned the watch for \$7, and lost \$8 in gambling.

Admits Everything

Yu admitted everything the advocate outlined to the court, but stated that the murder was not premeditated. He said he thought of killing her when he found her unconscious. He could not tell whether she was actually killed by the blows inflicted with the beer bottle or by strangulation. Yu stated that the deceased had often scolded him and wanted Captain Smyth to get a new boy.

The judge's attention was called to Yu's bitten finger and the injured left hand of the victim, indicating that the confession corresponded in many details with the police findings. The floor boy, Chu Chin-dong, who was arrested last Sunday, was ordered to be detained by the court, together with Yu until next Friday.

OCT

8 1938

Y. L.
C. S. 10

OCT 7 1938

"Boy" Confesses to Woman's Murder

Settlement Police Arrest Criminal Six Days After Brutal Hongkew Slaying

The frail, almost girlish, cook-boy suspected of the brutal murder, on September 30, of Miss Margaret Wexler (or Vexler) in a flat at the Broadway Mansions, was arrested at 3.30 p.m. yesterday in the Zaokadoo village, near Jessfield, where he had apparently been hiding ever since the crime, living from hand to mouth on \$4—his only resources when he fled—and sleeping in casual places where he thought he would not be noticed by the regular residents.

The cook-boy, Yu Yeh-yuen, 19-year-old native of Tinghai in the Chusan Islands of Chekiang Province, was arrested by detectives attached to "C" Division in which the murder took place. He was picked up on a tip supplied to the Settlement Police as a result of the exhaustive investigation conducted by the authorities throughout Shanghai since the murder. He readily confessed that he killed the young woman and then fled with the utmost despatch.

Miss Wexler, 22-year-old Russian, was murdered in the Broadway Mansions flat between 12.30 and 1.15 p.m. on September 30, according to Yu's confession. He killed her, he said, in a fit of anger induced by a quarrel over some trivial domestic matter. Death was caused by the young servant picking up a small beer bottle and striking Miss Wexler with it on the head several times, causing deep wounds in the forehead and left temple and a heavy loss of blood. The body was not discovered until more than five hours later, when the murderer had already made his escape. It is believed that he went to Zaokadoo almost direct, using his Japanese pass to cross the Soochow Creek. He made no attempt,

apparently, to leave Shanghai for his native province.

"Boy" Admits Quarrel

Yu frankly admitted yesterday that he had had a quarrel with Miss Wexler immediately before he killed her, and disposed of the early theory that robbery was the motive for the crime.

The arrest of the missing cook-boy brought relief to the staff of detectives who had been working day and night on the case since last Friday. The prisoner was taken immediately to Hongkew Police Station, where he was questioned at length for several hours. It was understood that he was taken last night to the scene of the crime, on the fifth floor of the Broadway Mansions, for a sort of reconstruction of the gruesome event. He was returned to the Hongkew Station last night and will be brought before the First Special District Court this morning. It is expected that the police will ask for a remand in order to enable them to continue their enquiry before they present the case.

Floor-Coolie Questioned

Yu's arrest was the second one made since the murder. On October 2 a floor coolie at the Broadway Mansions was detained when a pair of blood-stained trousers found in the apartment where Miss Wexler was murdered, were identified as his. He explained that the trousers had been borrowed from him by Yu, a contention that was confirmed by last night's findings.

He was held by the First Special District Court pending further inquiries. At the time of his arrest also he was considered to have been only indirectly concerned, as a close friend of the absconded Yu.

*File
C 740*

October 7, 1938.

Eastern Times :-

IMPORTANT ARREST IN WEXLER MURDER CASE

At about 7 p.m. September 30, a young Russian lady named Margaret Wexler was found strangled in Room 14 on the 5th floor of Broadway Mansions. The murderer left in the room a pair of blood-stained foreign trousers, a white shirt and a white coat.

Investigations made by D.S.I. Tsu Chih-huang (朱積煌) of Hongkew Police Station revealed that the said blood-stained clothing belonged to a boy named Chow Ching-dong (周金堂) employed at the store room on the top floor of the Mansions. The boy Chow was apprehended on suspicion of being concerned in the murder. He later made a statement that although the clothing belonged to him, it has been lent, prior to the murder of the Russian lady, to Yu Yeh-yuen (俞逸源), native of Ningpo, a boy working in Room 14 on the 5th floor, and that Yu disappeared immediately after the murder.

Acting on information that Yu was hiding in a house in the vicinity of Yenping and Connaught Roads, C.D.C. Sung Kwei-hwa (孫桂華) attached to West Hongkew Police Station and D.S. Rossington, at 3 p.m. yesterday went to the address where they arrested the man Yu and later handed him over to Hongkew Police Station.

The senior officers of the Police Force express great satisfaction at the quick apprehension of the culprit in the murder case.

FILE
67

DEC 3 FILE
252
P.A.D.C. (S. 2.1)

Translation from Russian newspaper "NOVOSTI DNIA" (Russian Daily News), October 2, 1938. Published by the Russian Publishing Co., 620 Avenue Koch. Editor - Mr. V.A. Chilikin.

M. WEKSLER'S MURDER MYSTERY STILL UNSOLVED.

Inquest held in camera.

The Municipal Police continued yesterday their search for the Chinese named Yu Yueh-yuen, 20, native of Ningpo, who is suspected of having murdered Margaret Weksler-Haimovich, 21, who was found dead the day before yesterday in the apartment occupied by Captain G.M. Smythe, Deputy Commissioner of the Shanghai Municipal Police.

Yesterday the Police still believed that the murder had been committed by the boy, apparently, with the intention to rob the property of the young woman.

The inquest which took place yesterday at the mortuary, was held in camera. The latter circumstance ~~and~~ has added to the atmosphere of mystery surrounding this murder.

The police refused to divulge any details regarding the crime or to furnish even a brief account of the result of the inquest as well as the procurator's verdict.

From the general state of the room in which the murder took place it appears that Miss Weksler put up a resistance. This was indicated by the fact that pieces of furniture had been moved from their usual places or overturned and that the victim's dress had been torn.

At the mortuary.

At about 10 a.m. a great number of police officials participating in the investigation of this ~~case~~ case gathered at the Public Mortuary, Kiaochow Road, corner of Yenping Road.

The deceased's body was in a separate section of the mortuary and was covered with a piece of brown cloth. The beautiful face of the young woman had been disfigured so that it was almost unrecognizable. The eyes were half-closed. The face was covered with blood from a wound on the left side of the head.

She was dressed in a simple blue coloured summer dress.

At 10 a.m. sharp, Captain G.M. Smythe accompanied by two detectives arrived to give evidence.

At 11 a.m. arrived Mr. Kuo Wei, Procurator of the 1st Special District Court, accompanied by his staff and Dr. Wei Li Kung. The Procurator and doctor examined the body of the young woman.

Held in camera

Immediately after the Procurator had occupied his place in the court room, a Sub-Inspector of the uniform branch of the S.M.P., cleared the room from public and newspapermen, stating that in accordance with instructions from high police authorities, the inquest would be held "in camera".

However, the doors of the room remained open, and newspaper-men could see all that was going on in it.

For about 10 minutes a Sub-Inspector of the S.M.P. outlined to the court the details of police investigations. He was followed by the detective on duty who demonstrated before the Procurator various exhibits relating to the crime, including the blanket in which the victim's head had been wrapped after the murder, the empty beer bottle with which the fatal blow had been struck etc.

Then evidence was given by Captain G.M. Smythe, in whose apartment this bestial murder had taken place. He was followed by Dr. Wei Li Kung who reported on the result of his examination of the body. Captain Smythe was recalled, after which evidence was given by two detectives and two Chinese employees of the Broadway Mansion. Captain Smythe was again recalled as well as the detectives.

During the court proceedings a large group of the deceased's friends and acquaintances arrived to the mortuary. They were refused admittance to the court room. A Sergeant on duty also did not allow them to see the body of Margaret Weksler.

The inquest took quite a long time, instead of the usual 10-15 minutes.

Immediately upon the conclusion of the inquest Captain Smythe and the detectives departed.

Who is Margaret Weksler?

Margaret Weksler was well known in this city and during the five years of her residence here acquired a large number of friends and acquaintances. The sudden death of the young woman was a great blow to them.

Margaret Weksler was born in Russia. She lost her father when she was still a child. She was 10 years of age when she arrived in Harbin together with her mother. In Harbin her mother married a certain Mordochovich. She is still residing in that city and a telegram was sent yesterday notifying her of the sudden death of her daughter.

Towards the end of 1932 Margaret Weksler married one Alfred Albert Maimovich. Together with her husband she returned to Shanghai. However, they did not stay here long and soon left for Hankow from where they subsequently proceeded to Nanking.

They returned here in the beginning of 1934.

Their married life proved to be unhappy and soon afterwards the couple were divorced.

Margaret Weksler then obtained a position. At first she worked in the "Little Chocolate Shop" and the "Chocolate Shop" owned by A.S. Kleineremann. About two years ago she obtained a position in the "Metropole Hotel" bar where, being on duty, she made her acquaintance with Captain G.M. Smythe.

There can be no question of robbery.

"She never had much money or valuables", told us a close friend of the late Margaret Weksler. - "She wore a small, unexpensive ring and a wrist watch. But even these articles she ^{did} not wear lately as, according to what she told me herself, she had been compelled to pawn these articles. There can be no question of robbery as a motive of the murder!"

"Some time ago it was decided that Margaret would go to England to reside there permanently. At first she intended to

stay with Captain Smythe's parents and then to try to obtain a position.

The question of her departure for England was definitely settled and she would be leaving Shanghai in two-three months time. Lately Margaret was busy with her preparations for the trip, making the necessary shopping etc. She looked forward with pleasure to the proposed trip.

The deceased was a person of exceptional qualities. Her life was full of sorrow and disappointments. She was very kind, sympathetic and sensitive, and enjoyed exceptional love and friendship of all who knew her.

I often visited her in her apartment at the Broadway Mansion. We used to play Mah-jong there and then to go to a cinema together.

Lately, she was gay and cheerful. She was extremely good looking and the amateur photograph in my possession does not do her justice, although even on this photograph she looks a beautiful child.

Her tragic death is a great blow to all who knew and loved her", concludes her story Mi Waksler's friend.

N. Gromoff.

Shanghai Evening Post & Mercury

5/10/38 Date

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE	
S. M. REGISTRY	
No. S. I. D.	38

**No Arrests Made
In Veksler Case
Criticism Voiced**

The murderer of Miss Margaret Veksler (or Wexler), 22-year-old Russian-Jewess, has not been found yet by the Municipal Police, despite the offer of a \$250 reward and an intensive search. The man wanted for alleged murder is the cook-boy of Captain H. M. Smyth, deputy commissioner of the SMP, in whose apartment Miss Veksler was slugged and suffocated to death September 30. His name is Yu Yeh-yuen, 20, native of Ningpo.

A growing demand for details concerning this case has been lately voiced in Shanghai, not to satisfy morbid curiosity but because of a suspicion of scandal involved in high places. The suspicion is not confirmed by fact, but few facts have been made available to the public, and it is declared in certain quarters that "there is a law for the rich and a law for the poor and in Shanghai a law exclusively for the great." Opposition to secret investigations has been expressed.

DCSB
6/10
JR

80182

CHINA PRESS.

OCT 5 1938

Wants Information

Editor, THE CHINA PRESS

Sir,—We have heard of a law for the rich and a law for the poor, but in Shanghai, apparently, there exists a law exclusively for the great, as illustrated by the current inquiry into the tragic murder of a young woman in the apartment of a highly-placed police official.

It is far from my intention to suggest that the morbid curiosity of the public be satisfied with an orgy of gruesome detail regarding the poor woman's death but I would like to ask whether the inquiry is being held in camera (a) simply because it involves a police official; or (b) because publication of details might raise such a scandal that ratepayers would demand a civic investigation.

If the case is being held in camera for either of these two reasons, then there has been a clear betrayal of trust towards the ratepayers and the matter should be taken up immediately by the responsible authorities. It is inconceivable that there should be anything to hide from the public if there has been murder pure and simple; in fact, for its own protection, the public should be made acquainted with the essential facts.

May I express the earnest hope that this curious reticence by the police and press will cease immediately, and thereby put an end to the wild speculation now going on over the tragedy.

Yours, etc.,
JUSTICE.

Shanghai, October 4, 1938

FILE
702

205B
20R

570.

P. A. to D. C. (S. M.)

OCT 3 1938

Floor Boy Held In Veksler Case

Comrade Of Suspected
Murderer Arrested;
Inquest Held

Intensive inquiry into the murder of Miss Margaret Veksler, 32, launched by the Settlement police over the weekend, has resulted in the arrest of a floor boy employed by the Broadway Mansions and the recovery of a pair of blood-stained trousers.

The actual murderer, believed to be the cook-boy who disappeared after the killing, was still at large today, however. The investigators continued to search for him all over the city.

Trousers Found

The floor boy was placed under arrest by Detective Sub-Inspector M. L. Crowther yesterday, following the discovery of the trousers, a pair of short underpants, one cotton singlet, a pair of stockings and a short white jacket in the apartment in Broadway Mansions where Miss Veksler was murdered.

During questioning, it was disclosed that the blood-stained trousers belonged to the coolie, who gave his name as Chu Chindoong, 29-year-old native of Chinghai. He stated that the trousers were borrowed by the missing cook. He denied that the other garments belonged to him. Both boys shared the same room in the building, although Chu was employed by the landlords while the other was a private cook in the employ of Captain H. M. Smyth, deputy commissioner of the S.M.P., in whose room Miss Veksler was found murdered.

Death By Violence

Chu was this morning arraigned before the First Special District Court on a writ of detention. After a short questioning by Judge Wong he was ordered detained until next week. Mr. T. Y. Chang, municipal advocate, gave evidence.

It was stated by the advocate that the court procurator during the inquest returned a verdict of death by violence and suffocation. The judicial doctor ventured his opinion during the inquest that the victim's head was bashed in by a blunt instrument, possibly a beer bottle, and that she was later suffocated to death by a blanket, the advocate stated. The murder

took place between 2 and 5 p.m. last Friday, according to the judicial doctor.

Revenge Suggested

The police today advanced the theory that the murder may have been prompted by revenge. In this connection, the arrested man is being closely questioned as he has been on intimate terms with the cook.

Miss Veksler was found murdered in Captain Smyth's room at Apt. 14, Broadway Mansions, on Scochow Road, late Friday night. Drawers had been ransacked and there were no jewelry on the deceased. There was also evidence of a desperate struggle. Miss Veksler had known Captain Smyth for some time.

Funeral Held

At 2 o'clock yesterday afternoon simple funeral services were held at the Hungjao Road Cemetery for the late Miss Veksler. A spray of white lilies from Captain Smyth was lowered into the grave with the casket. Dean A. C. S. Trivett of the Cathedral, officiated.

It is unknown whether the deceased was of the Jewish or Christian faith as there was much debating among Miss Veksler's friends on this point. Her former husband, Alfred Haimovitch, was Jewish, but this does not signify that his wife was too. A number of Jewish friends went to the Jewish Cemetery at 3 p.m., the time set for the funeral, and then discovered that Miss Veksler had received a Christian burial an hour earlier at Hungjao.

Captain Smyth has made a statement to the local Jewish community. It is understood that Miss Veksler was given a Christian burial and that he has taken full responsibility for it and the expenses. Jewish leaders here, however, maintain that Miss Veksler should have been buried according to the Jewish faith, as they declare that she was a Jewess and that they have documents to prove it. They say nothing will be done, however, until and if her mother, who is in Harbin, arrives in Shanghai.

File C 4
10

dec 8
262

October 3, 1938.

Afternoon Translation.

Ta Mei Wan Pao (2/10) :-

MURDER OF A FOREIGN GIRL IN THE BROADWAY MANSIONS.

Two days ago, a strange murder case occurred in Room No. 14 on the 5th floor of Broadway Mansions, occupied by a certain senior foreign officer of the S.M.C. The victim is a girl named Miss Margaret Wexler, a white Russian, a friend of this senior foreign officer. She was killed by someone with a beer bottle.

The girl was paying a visit at the invitation of the foreign officer. It happened that the officer was out and a servant admitted the girl. When the officer returned, he found the door locked. When the door was eventually opened, he found the girl had been murdered. The Police are investigating the case.

FILE It is learned that the deceased was 24 years of age; her father is a German. She moved to Harbin from Moscow 12 years ago and later came to Shanghai. At the time of her death, she resided in the Metropole Hotel, Foochow Road. She intended to go to England recently.

Many rumours are in circulation about the case. Some say that it is a case of common robbery and that the girl was murdered because she had resisted. Two Chinese servants are under suspicion.

Another report says that the Russian girl was a spy of a certain party, but this could not be confirmed.

CHINA PRESS.

OCT 4 1938

Baby-Faced Killer

1619

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

\$250 REWARD.
WANTED FOR MURDER.



Name	YU YEH YUEN.
Age	Between 18 and 20 years.
Native of	Tinghai.
Profession	Servant.
Height	About 5 ft. 4 inches.
Build	Slim.
Hair	Long and parted in centre
Dialect	Ningpo.
Dress	Chinese.

A reward of **Two Hundred and Fifty Dollars** will be paid for information leading to the arrest and conviction of the original of the above photograph who is wanted for the murder of a foreign female on September 30, 1938.

Any information, please communicate with the nearest Police Station immediately

Commissioner of Police,
Shanghai Municipal Police Force.

October 3, 1938

The effeminate-complexioned youth above, for whom the S.M. Police have posted a \$250 reward, is Yu Yeh-yuen, aged 18 to 20, cook employed by Captain Smyth, S.M.P. Commissioner. He is wanted for the murder of 22-year-old Russian-Jewish Marguerite Veksler Friday between 2 and 5 p.m.

Police Post Reward Of \$250 For Arrest Of Chinese Cook, Wanted For Veksler Murder

Japanese Report Girl Was Spy Ridiculed By All Intimate Friends; Inquest Reveals Death Is Caused By Violence, Suffocation

The Shanghai Municipal Police yesterday posted a \$250 reward for the arrest or information leading to the arrest of Yu Yeh-yuen, aged 18 to 20, baby-faced cook employed by Captain H.M. Smyth, Deputy Commissioner S.M.P. The youth is wanted for the death of 22-year-old Russian-Jewish Marguerite Veksler, who was found brutally murdered in Captain Smyth's Broadway Mansions apartment late Friday night.

Another new angle on the case, which is not being seriously considered, is the report of Japanese origin that Miss Veksler was employed as a spy. This report was reduced to a grim jest by the unanimous ridicule of friends of the deceased.

In the First Special District Court yesterday morning the police arraigned before the tribunal 29-year-old Chu Chin-doong, floor boy employed by the management of Broadway Mansions who was arrested Sunday following the discovery in his room of a pair of blood-stained trousers.

Shared Room

Chu shared his room in the servants' quarters with the wanted murderer, "Baby-Face" Yu, and told the court yesterday that the trousers were his property, but that they had been borrowed by Yu. Both Chu and Yu are natives of Chinghai.

Dec 3. 1938

CHINA PRESS.

OCT 4 1938

During the hearing, in which the judge ordered Chu to be detained for a week pending investigation, it was revealed that the verdict handed down in the inquest Saturday—which was held in camera—was death by violence and suffocation. The murder was committed between the hours of 2 and 5 p.m. Friday, according to the judicial doctor, and was caused by a blunt instrument, possibly a beer bottle. Later, she was suffocated to death by a blanket.

Police forward a theory that the motive was robbery and personal vengeance. Yu is said to have been stealing for some time, and not long ago Miss Veksler, who caught him in the act, threatened to expose him.

When Captain Smyth entered the apartment Friday night he found Miss Veksler dead, lying on the floor with congealed blood on her head and face. Subsequently it was established that there were seven wounds on her head and face.

The drawers in the room had been ransacked, and all jewelry on the deceased was removed. There was also evidence of a brief but desperate struggle.

Local Jews Indignant

Meanwhile, Shanghai's Jewish community continued to wax indignant yesterday over the fact that Miss Veksler, who was known to all her intimate friends as being of Jewish faith, was buried Sunday in the Hungjao Road Cemetery and not the Jewish Cemetery on Baikal Road. She was given a Christian burial with Dean A.C.S. Trivett of the Holy Trinity Cathedral officiating.

The funeral was scheduled for 3 p.m. at the Baikal Road Cemetery, but the remains of Miss Veksler were buried an hour earlier in Hungjao, leaving a large number of the deceased's Jewish friends who proceeded to the Baikal Road burial ground puzzled.

The local Rabbi is said to have evidence to the effect that Miss Veksler was of Jewish faith. However, it is reported that Captain Smyth has made a statement to the local Jewish community that he assumes full responsibility for the Christian burial and the expenses entailed.

The question of burial will not be brought up unless the deceased's mother, now in Harbin, arrives here and wishes to carry the matter further.

October 4, 1938.

Standard and other local newspapers :-

THE MURDER OF MISS WEXLER

At 7 p.m. September 30 Miss Margaret Wexler, a 22-year old Russian girl, was found murdered in Room No. 14 of the Broadway Mansions. The culprit left behind a pair of blood-stained grey cloth foreign trousers, a white shirt, a white coat and socks.

Acting on information that Chow Ching-dong (周金堂), age 29, native of Ningpo, a boy employed with the store room on the top floor of the Mansions, was concerned in the murder of the Russian girl, D.S.I. Crowther and D.S.I. Tsu Chih-huang (朱積煌) of Hongkew Police Station at noon on October 2 visited the place and took the man to the station.

The prisoner was arraigned before the Shanghai First Special District Court yesterday morning when Assistant Municipal Advocate Tsang Tien-ying (張天蔭), prosecuting, addressed the Court as follows :- "Among the blood-stained clothing discovered in the room after the murder of the Russian girl was a pair of grey trousers which is the property of Chow Ching-dong. The latter has made a statement to the Police that prior to the murder he had lent the pair of trousers to Yu Yeh-yuen (俞逸源), a cook-boy working in Room No.14, who has since disappeared, but denied any knowledge of the murder. A writ of detention is being applied for so as to enable the Police to continue the investigations."

Here the Assistant Municipal Advocate produced the pair of blood-stained trousers for inspection by the Court.

Questioned by the Court, Chow Ching-dong said :- "I have been employed for about two years as a boy in the store room on the 11th floor of the Broadway Mansions. The Russian girl lived in Room No.14 on the 5th floor. As I have never been to the place, I did not know her. I shared Room No.514 with Yu Yeh-yuen. Prior to the affair, Yu, claiming

FILE
102

DCSB
282

that he had to go out on some business, borrowed from me the pair of grey trousers now produced in Court, but he disappeared on the afternoon of the following day. I have nothing to do with the murder of the Russian girl."

The case was remanded by order of Judge Tong Zuh-shing (董日昇).

D.D.O.S

REGISTRY

No. 5

OCT 2 1938

Description





Name.....Yu Yeh Yuen (俞逸源)
Age.....Between 18 and 20 years
Native of.....Pingshai
Profession....Servant
Height.....About 5 feet 4 inches
Build.....Slim
Hair.....Long and parted in
 centre
Dialect.....Mingpo
Dress.....Chinese

The above described person is wanted for the murder of a foreign female on September 30, 1938.

All lodging houses etc. are to be visited immediately.

Any information please inform Hongkew Station without

delay.

S. 1. 
 S. 2. 
 S. 3.
 S. 4. } 
 S. 5. }
 C 85 

G. W. Gilbert

Deputy Commissioner (Crime).

FILE

2BR 3

刑事科通告第九三八號

為通緝事查得俞逸源一名年十八歲至三十歲定海人業傭役
身高約五尺四寸瘦小身材髮長而中間分開嘴破口音穿
中裝曾於民國廿七年九月三十日犯謀殺西婦案有聞合
行通告仰各探巡即巡察各客棧等處如有各種消息希
即通知口捕房毋延為要特此通告

副警務處長 祁 勳
兼刑事科長 祁 勳

一九三八年十月二日

D-8761

OCT 11 1938

Double-Tenth Quiet Here

**But Guerillas Attack Lunghwa in Early Hours ;
Japanese Sentries Rout Foreign Picnickers**

WITH public buildings, financial institutions and most department stores and shops closed, the "Double Tenth" holiday was widely celebrated in Shanghai yesterday. Throughout the International Settlement and the French Concession, Chinese national flags were flown from buildings and cars. Chinese relief enterprises received contributions from thousands of supporters.

Even in Hongkew and Pootung the anniversary of the birth of the Chinese Republic was observed, under Japanese auspices. In those areas the five-barred flag of the "Reformed Government" was flown instead of the banner bearing the Kuomintang emblem.

In the Settlement and the French Concession the day passed quietly, the strictest precautions having been taken by the police as on other anniversaries this year. Pro-Chinese Government handbills were widely distributed and mottoes expressing patriotic sentiments were written on walls in various districts. There were no popular demonstrations, however, and no acts of terrorism.

Even the guerillas, who had attacked Japanese posts in a protracted engagement in the Lunghwa area during the early hours of yesterday, appeared to be inactive after dawn. Japanese outposts were understood to be strengthened against possible further attacks, and there appeared to be a certain aerial scouting activity by the Japanese.

Authorities Watchful

In the Settlement, the Police, Police Specials and the S.V.C. Russian Regiment were on duty from early morning till late at night.

Along the Settlement side of Avenue Edward VII, Kiangse, Shantung, Hupeh and other roads and alleyways were closed with barbed wire. At other intersections searches were carried out by the police from early morning well into the night. Some of the bridges over the Soochow Creek were closed and extraordinary vigilance was maintained on those that remained open for traffic.

Search-parties and special patrols, composed of the police (including the Reserve Unit) and the Russian Regiments, S.V.C., operated in all districts. The Police Specials assisted in the searches. Central station police alone arrested 65 suspects, many of whom had criminal records.

Turn-out to Nanking Road

The S.V.C. Russians, cruising in the neighbourhood, co-operated with the police from Central Station at 8.30 o'clock yesterday morning when an armed-robbery alarm was received from a Chinese shop at 324 Nanking Road, near the Continental Emporium. Scores of policemen in steel waistcoats raced to the scene in motor-cars but found that an S.V.C. lorry, with a mounted Lewis-gun, had already arrived and was drawn up outside the shop with the machine-gun trained on the entrance. The alarm, however, turned out to have been sounded accidentally, no robbery having been committed. The shop-assistants, especially, received an unexpected thrill from the display of men and arms.

In the western outskirts of Shanghai the Japanese military had started taking precautions against raids already before the anniversary. The foreign defence forces on the boundaries also have been on the alert in the eventuality of anything happening.

Foreign Picnickers "Arrested"

On Sunday afternoon a small group of foreigners, including two ladies, were surrounded by Japanese sentries near the Hungjao Aerodrome, a short distance beyond "The Limit," where they had gone for a picnic. The sentries, who pointed rifles with fixed bayonets at them, took them to an officer and they were then escorted back to Hungjao Road in their own car, with soldiers on the running board, followed by a Japanese army lorry. While picnicking, the foreigners heard a number of rifle shots presumably due to guerilla operations.

File 10

NORTH-CHINA DAILY NEWS,

OCT 11 1938

west of the aerodrome.

Yesterday, some public garages would not permit their hire-cars to go beyond the western defence perimeter, at the railway, on Hungjao Road, although many other cars crossed the line quite freely throughout the day. Scores of foreigners also walked in the Hungjao area and no "incidents" involving them were reported. During the day, apparently, there were no guerilla activities, either west or south of the foreign-controlled areas.

Brush at Hungjao Barrier

All was not entirely quiet on the western front, however. Yesterday morning a skirmish was reported to have taken place between British and Japanese sentries on duty at the Hungjao Road barrier. Formerly the Japanese soldiers were stationed at the highest point of the crossing, almost on the tracks, but recently they have started moving east of the railway towards the intersection of Hungjao Road and Rockhill Avenue. Early yesterday morning, it was said, some of the Japanese sentries attempted to shift their barrier to a point abreast of the British sentry post, with the result that the British soldiers, who had explicit instructions in the matter, promptly shifted the Japanese back to their former place.

Kept at Distance

Late yesterday afternoon the Japanese sentries, behind a "cheval de frise," were on the crossing slope well to the west of the British post. With them were two "Ta Tao" Chinese policemen, carrying side-arms only, seated on chairs. These two men helped to examine the loads carried by an endless line of farmers bringing in fresh vegetables and other produce.

Facing the Japanese on the east was the French outpost with barbed-wire barricades flung across two-thirds of the road, an armoured car drawn up on the north side and, opposite, fresh barbed-wire, heavily tangled, stretching as far as the eye could see in the direction of Siccawei.

The Siccawei sector itself showed

considerable activity on the part of the French military. French soldiers have now taken up a station at Tu-Se-Wei, south of Siccawei. Formerly these troops were at the Siccawei Observatory.

Guerillas Attack Lunghwa

That Sunday night's guerilla fighting was centred at Lunghwa and southern Nantao was fairly well established yesterday by a comparison of various foreign "ear-witness" reports. The shooting lasted from about midnight to 4 a.m., but was especially heavy between midnight and 1 o'clock. Residents in the southern part of the French Concession were awakened by lively rifle and machine-gun fire, interspersed with the heavier reports of trench mortars and artillery. Indications were that an unusually large body of guerillas participated in the fighting. It was impossible, however, to estimate the losses on either side.

At Siccawei, to where on one recent occasion guerilla fighting came so close that a ricochet bullet entered a foreign priest's bedroom while he was asleep, yesterday morning's "battle" could be heard only faintly. The shooting was described as being well to the east of Siccawei.

Double Tenth Observance

The "double tenth" was observed in Shanghai yesterday by the "Reformed Government" at a reception given by Mr. Wang Tze-hui, Ministry of Industry, at the Japanese Club.

Officers of the Japanese Army and Navy, as well as Japanese and Chinese civil and official leaders were invited.

In Pootung, members of organizations under the jurisdiction of the Shanghai Municipal Administration gathered in the plaza of the Municipal Administration Building, Tungchong Road, to celebrate the holiday. The five-colored flag of the "Reformed Government" floated high over streets filled with banners demanding the "downfall of Communism" and "realization of a peaceful world," according to the Shanghai "Nippo" yesterday.

00015

NORTH-CHINA DAILY NEWS,

OCT 10 1939

Precautions Taken Against Trouble

**Searching Started, and
Usual Measures to Be
Enforced on Anniversary**

The Settlement and French Police last night put the finishing touches to elaborate precautions against possible demonstrations on the "Double Tenth" holiday, today. The measures are similar to those taken on recent anniversaries having a political significance.

In the Settlement, certain bridges over the Soochow Creek will be closed today, and barbed-wire barriers will be placed at "strategic" points. Search parties and special patrols already started operating yesterday, and in the Central police district alone eighteen suspicious characters had been rounded up by noon yesterday. All were fingerprinted upon being taken to Central Station.

The police will be on the alert against demonstrations of any sort and will do their utmost to curb the activities of agents distributing political handbills and chalking inflammatory slogans on walls. It is expected that a number of raids will be made during the day in the Chinese hotel and lodging-house districts as well as at undesignated places. Motor-cars, lorries and rickshaws will be halted and searched at many points as on previous anniversaries this year.

The Japanese naval and military authorities are understood to have taken special precautions against attacks by guerillas in the vicinity of Shanghai.

SHANGHAI TIMES.

OCT 9 1938

Police Plan Precautions From To-day

Barricades Will Be Put
Up In Settlement On
"Double Tenth"

NO CAUSE FOR ALARM,
BUT PRECAUTIONS

Search Parties Operating
In Many Areas; Patrols
In Important Streets

It was learnt here yesterday that the Shanghai Municipal Police are planning to take the most rigid precautions to preserve law and order in the Settlement on the occasion of the "Double Tenth" anniversary to-morrow. The French police are also planning to apply certain emergency measures in their area, it is understood.

The system established in the Settlement last August, on the anniversary of the outbreak of the local hostilities, and later applied again about three weeks ago for the Mukden Incident day, will be largely duplicated. The decision regarding certain details of the precautionary measures have been left to the divisional officers, but it is understood that a number of streets along Avenue Edward VII will be barricaded.

A number of special search parties will be on duty all over the Settlement to-day and these will be increased in number from an early hour to-morrow morning. It is also understood that all members of the force have received orders to be standing by ready for immediate duty in case of an emergency to-morrow.

Military To Assist

Although no real trouble from terrorists is expected, the police expect to establish their system of control from a very early hour to-morrow morning in order to prevent an outbreak similar to that which occurred on the July 7 anniversary. In order to prevent an infiltration of undesirable elements from the

outside, the Chapoo Road, Tibet Road, Stone, Wuchen Road and Markham Road bridges will be closed.

The several military units will also co-operate during the emergency period and, in this connection, the return of the Seaforth Highlanders will make matters easier for the British authorities. It is expected that British troops will patrol the Bund and perhaps Nanking Road, while the Russian Regiment will take care of other important thoroughfares in the Central District.

The United States Fourth Marines will probably take additional precautions in their sector and post the usual sentries at important points.

The fact that many places of business will be closed here to-morrow is likely to make matters much easier for the police. The day will be a holiday for a great many Chinese hongs and it will also be a general bank holiday.

Significance Of Day

It is understood that observances of a national character on the 27th anniversary of the Chinese Republic will be held by a number of Chinese organizations in Shanghai. These will be characterized by their simplicity and solemnity, however, and the launching of a campaign to aid war refugees will be a part of the programme.

Local Chinese celebrated the Autumn Festival yesterday on a much curtailed schedule owing to the national crisis. A great many local Chinese were said to have saved their "moon cake" money for charity, but the rush at local shops was nevertheless fairly marked.

Q. G. L. H. 9

8 10 38

OCT 8 1938

One report, appearing in the Morning Leader, British owned Chinese daily, was to the effect that the removal of the "Ta Tao Government" offices to the Civic Center at Kiangwan, originally scheduled for last month, has been postponed until October 20, because of the possibility of increased guerilla activity in the near future.

[Faint handwritten notes and markings]

8761
11 10 9

October 11, 1938.

Morning Translation.

Ta Mei Wan Pao (Noon Edition) dated October 10 :-

THE DOUBLE TENTH FESTIVAL

To-day is the 27th anniversary of the National Independence Day. Local public bodies and schools will observe the day as a holiday and the national flag will be hoisted.

To prevent undesirable elements from creating disturbances, special precautionary measures have been adopted by the authorities of the two Foreign Settlements. Barbed wire entanglements have been put up on all important intersections, such as Yates Road, Yu Ya Ching Road, the South End of Chekiang Road, Honan Road, Szechuen Road and other places along the border of the French Concession and additional policemen have been detailed to search pedestrians and vehicles. Many road intersections have been closed to traffic, likewise the Chapoo Road Bridge, the Fokien Road Bridge, Wucheng Road Bridge and Markham Road Bridge.

It is learned that in case of necessity the local defence forces of Britain, America, France and Italy will be mobilized to co-operate with the Police authorities.

From midnight last night, a large number of handbills supporting General Chiang Kai-shek as well as circulars of an anti-Japanese nature were posted on streets on Moulmein Road and other places. It is said that a Chinese youth who was posting such handbills was arrested by plain clothes police officers and was found to be in possession of more than 80 copies of 25 different kinds of handbills.

Between 4 a.m. and 5.30 a.m. to-day, handbills of a similar nature were also noticed along Bubbling Well Road, Park Road, Shantung Road, Canton Road and other places. Later, between 7.30 and 8.30 a.m. anti-Japanese handbills and slogans were also discovered in Chengtu Road Station district as well as on Elgin Road. However, up to the time when this report went to press, no reports of anybody having been arrested had been received.

SHANGHAI
No. 8761
Date 10/10/38

October 10, 1938.

Morning Translation.

Ta Mei Wen Pao and other local newspapers:

THE DOUBLE TENTH FESTIVAL

In celebration of the Double Tenth Festival, local public bodies will hoist the national flag at full mast to-day, October 10. No meetings will be held but efforts will be made to accelerate the promotion of the following movements:-

- FILE 2
- 1) "Offer Gold Movement".
 - 2) Winter Clothing Soliciting Movement.
 - 3) Aviation Movement among Children for Purchase of Aeroplanes.
 - 4) Refugee Relief Movement.

The following manifesto addressed to the Shanghai people has been issued by the Youths' National Salvation League:-

"We are confident of victory in the present war of resistance. We must continue to do our bit for the country. For the sake of the existence of our country we all should do something for the salvation of the nation."

Open Letter Addressed by Shanghai Municipality Students' Federation to the Shanghai People

The Shanghai Municipality Students' Federation issues the following open letter to the people in Shanghai:-

"The enemy is now caught deeper in the mire. Fifteen months have elapsed since the outbreak of hostilities and the enemy has changed his original slogan of 'a quick war' to 'a protracted war'.

"In view of the present difficult situation which is far from being satisfactory, the enemy is endeavouring to bring an end to hostilities. His plan is to hold the areas now under his occupation. It is also strange that lately talks of peace have again become current.

"On the occasion of the Double Tenth Festival, we advise our fellow countrymen that at this time when a big battle is raging for the defence of Wuhan area, all talks of peace mediation by the Powers are undoubtedly engineered by the enemy with the object of avoiding further heavy losses. The enemy hopes that if the mediation is successful, there will be great internal changes in our country, by which time the enemy plans to partition China by means of force.

"Fellow countrymen in Shanghai! Although we are not fighting at the front, our responsibilities are the same as those of our brave warriors. We must struggle hard for the glory of our nation, observe the thrift movement and make contributions. A great national rejoicing day is approaching; let us make preparations to celebrate it."

October 10, 1938.

Morning Translation.

Local Public Bodies Send Petition to General Chiang Kai-shek

Local public bodies have sent the following petition to General Chiang Kai-shek, Chairman of the Military Affairs Commission:-

"Since the outbreak of the war of resistance, our soldiers have held the enemy, with the people supporting them. Our victories are due to the bravery of the officers and men at the front and to our Generalissimo.

"We, the people of Shanghai, have been left behind in this isolated island and have suffered many hardships but we are still carrying on strenuously the work of reconstructing our nation so as to fulfil the duty of every citizen of the country.

"As representatives of the people in Shanghai, we send our highest regards to the Generalissimo and to the officers and men at the front. We earnestly beg the Generalissimo to lead the nation fighting to the end."

Chinese Youths' General League Issues Open Letter

The Chinese Youths' General League has issued the following open letter to the people in Shanghai:-

"To-day is the 27th anniversary of the inauguration of the Chinese Republic. The brave martyrs of 27 years ago laid the foundations of a new China.

"Every country celebrates its national day in a grand way, but in China to-day several millions of Chinese are being oppressed by the Japanese robbers; therefore it is impossible for us to hold any celebration.

"Let us rise and take revenge. A countless number of our brave warriors and civilians have given their lives. Such sacrifice is grand and sacred for it was made for the independence of our country. For this reason, instead of adopting a pessimistic attitude over the situation, we should be full of confidence for final victory.

"Although we cannot do anything at the actual front, our minimum duty is to make strenuous efforts in pushing forward all national salvation movements in Shanghai."

As a precaution against undesirable elements from taking advantage of the Double Tenth Festival to create trouble, the authorities of the Foreign Settlements have adopted strict precautionary measures and have detailed additional policemen and detectives to undertake searches.

Chapoo Road Bridge, Wucheng Road Bridge, Markham Road Bridge and several other bridges in the International Settlement will be closed to traffic. Similar precautionary measures will be adopted by the French Concession authorities along the borders of the Concession.

October 10, 1938.

Morning Translation.

News Digest and other local newspapers:

To-day is the Double Tenth Festival. Precautionary measures are being adopted in the suburbs of Shanghai. It is said that all communications will be suspended. Searches of houses are being conducted by the Japanese. Most of the ferry services have been suspended.

In the Western District firing has been heard at night. At about 4 a.m. October 9 artillery fire was heard by residents near Hungjao.

Ta Mei Wan Pao and other local newspapers:

The Shanghai Municipal Administration will celebrate the Double Tenth Festival on a piece of vacant ground in front of the Administration at 9 a.m. to-day, when all puppet officials, policemen and children will be present. All the children taking part will be given a packet of sweets.

It is said that speeches urging the National Government to cease the war of resistance will be delivered by puppet officials.

8761
Date 7 11 38

Ta Mei Pao and other local newspapers :- R OCT 1938 (PM)

DOUBLE TENTH ANNIVERSARY AND THE MOBILE UNITS

Due to a report that mobile units around Shanghai and vicinity will become very active on October 10, the Double Tenth Anniversary, the Japanese are adopting strict precautionary measures. Many ferry jetties have been closed and martial law is being enforced at an earlier hour. Many residents at Lotien and Woosung have sought shelter elsewhere.

FILE The situation in Pootung, Chwansha and Fengsien is more grave than that in Shanghai as the mobile units in these places are unusually active. Stricter precautions are being adopted along the Shanghai-Chwansha Light Railway and the highways in Pootung.

The report that all ferry services from Pootung to Shanghai will be suspended on the Double Tenth Anniversary cannot be confirmed.

7-61

October 5, 1938.

Afternoon Translation.

Sin Wan Pao and other local newspapers:

THE DOUBLE TENTH FESTIVAL

October 10 being the Double Tenth Festival, local industrial and commercial bodies, factories, shops and schools will hoist the national flag on that day to celebrate the event. It is learned that they have also decided to continue as from October 10 the thrift and the offer gold movements as well as the campaign to raise winter clothing for the comfort of officers and men fighting at the front and for the relief of refugees.

Local primary school students will participate in the movement with the object of purchasing a "Shanghai Children" aeroplane.

Oct 8 Sat

Oct 10

at
P. 410
at

Oct 11

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:— 37, 1938.

Division.
Police Station.
1938.

Diary Number:— 2

Nature of Offence:—

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day	Places visited in course of investigation each day	
11-10-38.		

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

Main Subject arrested at Police Station of No. 3, 1938, 11-10-38. Nature of Offence: Police Station No. 1st.

Re: 11-10-38, 11-10-38.

With reference to the release of the D.D.O. "A" re the detention of accused. The nature of the period of detention has not been ascertained. On 10:40 A.M. 11-10-38 the undersigned communicated with T.I. Branch No. 3, Special Branch, regarding same and stated that he would refer the question to the D.C. (Special Branch), the former did so and later communicated with the undersigned stating that the latter had instructed that Chu Ge be kept in detention until Saturday the 18-10-38 when further instructions would be issued as to the date of his release.

D.C. - Sp. Branch
C. 1/10.



[Signature]
D. I.

D. D. O. "A"

Officer i/c Special Branch.

certified
13/10
13/10
13/10

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:—Misc. 393/38.

" A " Division.

Chengtzu Road Police Station.

October 9, 1938.

Diary Number:—1

Nature of Offence:—

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day	11.05p.m. 9/10/38. 3.00 a.m. 10/10/38.	Places visited in course of investigation each day	Detective Office, 3/140 r Chengtu Road. 6/24 Carter Road. Various roads in Chengtu Road District.
--	---	--	---

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

Male Chinese Arrested for Posting Slogans of Anti-Japanese Pro-National Government Nature on Electric Poles Chengtu Road district.

At 10.50 p.m. 9/10/38, S.I. Moffat and F.S. 45 Frankish observed a male Chinese posting slogans on Moulmein Road near Love Lane. As the Police approached the man decamped, running into Lane 290 Moulmein Road and sought refuge in house /290 Moulmein Road, but was arrested by S.I. Moffat and found in possession of 86 posters written (brush pen) in Chinese characters on various coloured sheets of paper. This person together with the seized posters was brought to the station at 11.05 p.m. 9/10/38.

Questioned by D.S. Taylor and C.D.S. 192 the youth, who is of student type, gave his name as Chu Gee (朱奇) 19, S/clerk, 6/24 Carter Road. He admitted writing the slogans -which were found to be of 25 different kinds of anti-Japanese and national salvation nature- himself and, thereafter posting them with the assistance of his younger brother on electric poles along Wei Hai Wei and Moulmein Roads. He had only posted about 20 of the posters before he was arrested (these posters were subsequently removed by Police).

D.S. Henchman (Special Branch) was informed of the foregoing and attended with Clerk Lo "ei Kong.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:—

.....Division.

.....Police Station.

.....19

Diary Number:— **1/Sheet No. 2.**

Nature of Offence:—

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day	Places visited in course of investigation each day
--	--

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

Further interrogation of the accused failed to obtain an admission that he was a member of any group or organisation carrying out an anti-Japanese propaganda campaign. He insisted that he had acted entirely on his own volition.

Detectives visited accused's home, a middle ground floor room, 6/24 Carter Road where 16 periodicals of a national salvation nature were seized i.e. copies of "Unity", "Resistance", "Emancipation", "Isolated Island", "Women", "Employees" and "Today's Education". No other literature, pamphlets or posters were found at this address.

Five posters, of similar nature to those originally seized, were found and removed from S.E.C. Co. poles between Yu Ya Ching and Park Roads on the South side of B'well Road. The accused denied knowledge of these posters or ^{their} other source, but their discovery tends to substantiate the suspicion that an organised group is responsible although each person works independently.

A statement taken from accused together with a list of literature seized, furnished by the Special Branch is appended to this report.

The accused will be detained pending further instructions as to action to be taken.

Seized literature taken away by the Special Branch.

A. E. Saylor
D.S. 2

Sen. Det. 1/c.

D. D. O. "A"

Officer 1/c,
Sp. Br.

D. O. "A"

Chu Gee (朱奇)

Ningpo

D.S. Henchman

Chengtu Rd, Stn.

9/10/38

Clerk Loh Wei-kong

My name is Chu Gee, male, age 19, single, native of Ningpo, residing at House No.6 Foh Ling Li (福林里), Carter Road with my parents and younger brother, age eight years.

Until June, of this year I was a student at the Ecole Municipale Franco-Chinoise in the French Concession. Having graduated I left school and obtained employment as a clerk in the Rue Dolfus branch of the French Municipal P.W.D.; I still hold this post. With the approach of the "Double Tenth" Anniversary I decided I would write some anti-Japanese slogans and post them in the Chengtu Road District. My reason for this decision was that during the 1932 Incident and again during the recent hostilities my home was on both occasions destroyed by the Japanese. I wrote the pamphlets on the evening of October 8, 1938 after my parents had gone to bed and without their knowledge. On the evening of October 9 I set out with my young brother and began to post leaflets on S.P.C. poles on Yates Road, Weihaiwei Road and Moulmein Road. When I had posted about twenty out of the 100 leaflets and had reached Moulmein Road I was arrested by a foreign Police officer. My young brother ran away.

The idea of writing the slogans was my own and was not done at another's suggestions. The copies of the magazine "Unity", etc. found in my home are all old editions and were bought by me from newspaper vendors.

I am not a member of any student group or political body.

List of literature of a national salvation nature
seized at House No.6 Foh Ling Li, Carter Road
on October 9, 1938

.....

1. Periodical entitled "Unity", Issue No.12
dated 25/2/38 2 copies
Issue No.14 1 copy
dated 11/3/38
Issue No.16 2 copies
dated 24/4/38
2. Three-Day Periodical entitled "Resistance"
Issues No.23 - 28 (each one copy)
dated from 29-10-37 to 19-11-37 6 copies.
3. Weekly periodical entitled "Emancipation"
dated 11/1/38. 1 copy.
4. Semi-monthly periodical entitled
"Isolated Island", dated 1/3/38 1 copy.
5. Periodical entitled "Women" dated 1/5/38. 1 copy.
6. Ten-day periodical entitled "Employees"
dated 1/4/38 1 copy.
7. Periodical entitled "To-day's Education"
dated 15/4/38. 1 copy.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:— **Misc. 394/38**

"A" Division.
Chengtu Rd. Police Station.
October 10th, 1938.

Diary Number:— **1.**

Nature of Offence:—

Time at which
investigation begun
and concluded each day

**7.10a.m.-7.25a.m.
10-10-38.**

Places
visited in
course of
investigation
each day

Det. office.

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

Anti-Japanese Pamphlets found in Chengtu Road District.

At 7 a.m. 10-1-38, C.P.C. 914 and C.P.C. 432 brought to the station 6 small Anti-Japanese pamphlets which they found posted on walls at Chengtu, Wei Hai Wei Road corner and Race Course and Avenue Edward VII corner respectively.

Translation as follows:—

- (1) Down with Japanese Imperialism.
- (2) Have you offered your money in connection with the war for resistance?
Have you offered your strength in connection with the war for resistance?
- (3) To restore the lost ground in commemoration of the "Double-Tenth" Day.
The Slogan Group of the Propaganda Sec. of the S'hai Wharf Labour General Union.

Specimens forwarded herewith for disposal.

Circulated.

R. Holman
D.S. 193.
C.D.S. 192.

Three
Sen. Det. 1/c.

D. D. O. "A"

Officer 1/c Sp. Branch.

*Pamphlets
forwarded to
Sp. Branch.
10:20 am 10/10/38
W. H. C.*

Q 11/10

*11/10
10:20 am*

S. H. C.

Report sent with six pamphlets, handbills or newspapers to Special Branch.		
Where found Chongtu-Weihaivei Ave Rd. VII-R/Course Rd.	Time found 6.45a.m.	Date 10-10-38
Character of place where found, (industrial, residential, respectable or doubtful neighbourhood).	Residential.	
Near School, Factory, Military Camp, Mill etc.	---	
How distributed? (If known).	Posted on walls	
Nature of Document. (Communist or Anti-Government etc.)	Anti-Japanese	
Arrests or not, if so how many?	Nil	
Class of man arrested? (Student, coolie, mill worker etc.)	---	
Charged under what Section of C.C. Code?	---	

Date

Signed *[Signature]*
for C. I. etc. i/c *[Signature]* Station.

CHIN²

No. S. P. D. 8761
Date 10-10-38

Misc. 393/38

" A "
Chengtu Road
October 17th, 38.

3

10.00a.m.-10.30a.m.

Det. office.

Male Chinese Arrested for Posting Notices
of Anti-Japanese Pro-National Government
Nature on Electric Poles Chengtu Road Dist.

Further to diary 393/2.

At 10 a.m. 18-10-38, a telephone message was received by the undersigned from D.I. Crawford, Special Branch to the effect that the father of the accused Chu Gee, had furnished the necessary guarantee bond on behalf of his son, who could now be released by order of the D.C. (Special Branch).

The accused was accordingly released and handed over to the custody of his father at 10.30 a.m. 18-10-38.

Hee
D. I.

D. O. "A"

FILE

D. D. O. "A"

C. 19/10

Officer i/c Special Branch.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

S.1, Special Branch, ~~XXXX~~

REPORT

Date October 17, 1938.

Subject Release of Chu Gee - arrested for posting

anti-Japanese pamphlets

Made by D.S. Henchman

Forwarded by W. E. ...

On the morning of October 17, 1938 one Sung Kwei-tong (孫桂棠) and one Chu Yien-tong (朱延棠), father of Chu Gee (朱奇) arrested for posting anti-Japanese pamphlets, visited Police Headquarters and were requested to give written guarantees that Chu Gee would in future refrain from all political activities.

The guarantees having been furnished Chu Gee was subsequently released from Chengtu Road Station where he had been held since October 9, 1938.

Guarantees duly chopped and signed are forwarded herewith.

The parent was given a strong lecture of what would befall him should his son be arrested again

D. S. Henchman

D. S.

D.C. (Special branch).

FILE

CHIN

FILE

Date : October 17, 1938.

Chu Gee (朱奇), aged 19, a native of Ningpo, residing at House No.6 Foh Ling Li (福臨里), Carter Road, having been engaged in the distribution of anti-Japanese literature, was arrested by the Municipal Police and will now be released on a guarantee hereby given by me. I guarantee that the above-mentioned Chu Gee will in future refrain from all National Salvation activities or anti-Japanese activities and will confine himself to matters entirely unconnected with any political movement while he stays in Shanghai.

Signed : Sung Kwei-tong

Address : 144 Chengtu Road.

Position : Manager of the Doong Chong Motor Car Repairing Company.

Witnessed :-

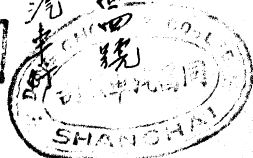
保證人孫桂棠茲因吾友朱奇
年十九歲浙江省寧波縣人
散發反日文字被捕現由余
保釋此後余担保被保人決
不從事救國反日事務並
於留滬期內絕對脫離
政治活動

見証人朱迎棠

職業同昌修理汽車

住址成都路一四號

担保人孫桂棠



SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Section 1, Special Branch
REPORT

Date October 13, 1938.

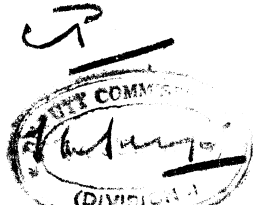
File No. 761
No. 38
Date

Subject (in full) Propaganda literature disseminated on the occasion of the
October 10th Anniversary.

Made by and Forwarded by D.I. Crawford

Forward herewith is a list of national salvation literature found in the Settlement on the occasion of the October 10th Anniversary. Handwritten posters bearing national salvation slogans constitute the greater part of the literature, there being only one kind of printed handbill and three kinds of mimeographed posters which bear slogans.

No anti-national government handbills were found on October 10.



D.C. (Special Branch)

C. Crawford
D. I.

D.C. Dias

Information & favors
of passing to Bureau. I think
this was the quietest anniversary
of the year. As you will observe,
no anti-Chiang leaflets appeared.

Thos. Robinson

DEPUTY COMMISSIONER
(SPECIAL BRANCH)



V. S. - 15 fcty

List of national salvation literature found in the International Settlement
on the National Day, October 10, 1938.

<u>Serial No.</u>	<u>Type and Title of Literature</u>	<u>Summary of Contents</u>	<u>Time and place of distribution</u>
1.	Printed pamphlet bearing the Chinese national emblem and the characters "Donate Gold," "Practise Thrift," "Contribute Winter Clothing," and "Conduct Propaganda." Purporting to emanate from "The Chun Hwa National Salvation Youth Federation (中華青年救國集合會), (Not previously known to the Police.)"	Urging the people to (1) donate gold and silver articles to the Government, (2) practise thrift, (3) contribute clothing for the use of soldiers and refugees and (4) further propaganda by reproducing and distributing this handbill. The people are advised to refrain from buying "enemy" goods or other foreign products, from wearing silk, satin, woollen articles or other expensive clothing, from drinking or smoking or adopting expensive habits.	Found on Nanking Road, between Kin Wo Ka and Sun Co., (Louza district on the afternoon of October 10.
2.	Mimeographed paper slips each bearing a slogan, purporting to emanate from the Propaganda Department of the Shanghai Wharf Workers General Labour Union (Unknown to the Police, all wharf workers' organizations having been dissolved prior to the outbreak of the recent local Sino-Japanese hostilities,)	<u>Slogans</u> (a) In celebrating the National Day let us endeavour to recover lost territory! (b) Have you contributed money or strength in the war of resistance? (c) In celebrating the National Day let the able-bodied offer their strength and the wealthy contribute their money to the government!	Posted on walls and electric light poles at Chengtu-Wei-hai-wei Roads and Avenue Edward VII - Race Course Road at 6.45 a.m. October 10 (Chengtu Road district) and also at Bubbling Well and Seymour Roads at 10 a.m., October 10 (Bubbling Well district).
3.	Handwritten posters each bearing a slogan.	(a) Annihilate traitors! (b) Practise thrift, donate gold to the government and provide relief for refugees! (c) Recover our lost territory! (d) Those who advocate peace are traitors!	Posted on electric light poles on Shanse Road near Ningpo Road (Central district) at 5.50 a.m., October 10, 1938.

<u>Serial No.</u>	<u>Type and Title of Literature</u>	<u>Summary of Contents</u>	<u>Time and place of distribution</u>
4.	Handwritten posters each bearing a slogan.	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> (a) Assist the government by practising thrift and donating money! (b) Remember our martyrs while celebrating the National Day! (c) Save China by promoting peace and resisting invasions! 	Found at corner of Nanking and Szechuen Roads at 3.15 p.m., October 10. (Central district)
5.	Handwritten posters each bearing a slogan.	<u>Slogans</u> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> (a) We will not be daunted by the atrocities of the enemy! (b) Do your best in exterminating traitors belonging to the Trotsky clique! (c) Save China by carrying on the struggle as best we can! 	Posted on electric light poles on Shanse Road near Mingpo Road at 5.50 a.m., October 10. (Central district.)
6.	Handwritten posters each bearing a slogan.	<u>Slogans</u> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> (a) Strive for the ultimate victory and recover lost territory! (b) Unite all the people and support the government in resisting the atrocities of the Japanese forces! (c) Increase the strength of the people and the armed forces and effect the restoration of the four provinces in the North East! (d) Support the government in enforcing the principles of the campaign for national reconstruction! 	Posted on walls on Shantung Road near Canton Road (Central district) at 5.40 a.m., October 10. (specimens of posters badly torn from wall)
7.	Small bits of paper bearing a handwritten slogan.	"Overthrow Imperialistic Japan!"	Posted on walls at Chengtu-Weiwei and Avenue Edward VII-Race Course Road at 6.45 a.m., October 10. (Chengtu Road district)

<u>Serial No.</u>	<u>Type and Title of Literature</u>
8.	Handwritten posters each bearing a slogan.
9.	Handwritten posters each bearing a slogan.
10.	Handwritten posters each bearing a slogan.

Summary of Contents

Time and place of distribution

- (a) Accelerate national salvation activities!
- (b) (incomplete) anti-Japanese movement!
- (c) Overthrow Japanese imperialism!
- (d) The ultimate victory will be ours!
- (e) Eradicate traitors!
- (f) The National Day will mark the commencement of our ultimate victory!
- (g) Defend the Great Wuhan area!
- (h) Offer your money or strength!
- (i) Support the enforcement of the principles of the campaign for national reconstruction!

Found in possession of a male Chinese who was arrested on October 9, while engaged in posting them on walls and electric light poles on Moulmein Road and vicinity. (Chengtu Road district).

- (a) On the National Day let us have redress for our humiliations!
- (b) We had better die than become countryless slaves!
- (c) Who are our enemies?
- (d) Offer your strength to the nation!
- (e) Long live the Republic of China!

Exhibited in the Carter Refugee Camp of the Federation of Charity Organizations, 742 Bubbling Well Road, on October 10. (Sinza district) (No specimens of the posters available).

- (a) On the National Day let us annihilate all traitors and running dogs!
- (b) Do you have a conscience?
- (c) The ultimate victory will be ours!
- (d) Endeavour to increase production!
- (e) Support the war of resistance to the end!
- (f) Do not deal in Japanese goods!

Posted on electric light poles and walls along Elgin Road near North Honan Road at 8.30 a.m., October 10. (West Hongkew district).

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. 5761

Section 1, Special Branch
REPORT

Date October 11, 1938.

Subject Shanghai Municipal Administrative Office - Observance of the
Double Tenth Festival.

Made by D.I. Pan Lien-pih

Forwarded by

C. G. Gansford, L.S.

Meeting in Pootung

At 9.30 a.m. on October 10, 1938, a meeting in observance of the Double Tenth Festival, was held in front of the offices of the Shanghai Municipal Administrative Office, at Tung Chong Road, Pootung. Some 600 persons, mostly students from primary schools, attended. Speeches denouncing General Chiang Kai-shek and the Hankow Government were delivered by Loo Ying (盧英), Chief of the Police Bureau of the Shanghai Municipal Administrative Office and others, while slogans of a similar nature were shouted by the persons attending the meeting. The gathering dispersed at 10.00 a.m.

Meeting and Procession in Nantao.

Between 9 and 11 a.m. on the October 10, 1938, a meeting in observance of the Independence Day Anniversary was held in the Wen Miao Temple in Nantao, by the Nantao Autonomous Commission, which was attended by some 600 persons, mostly students from primary schools in Nantao. Speeches advocating Sino-Japanese Cooperation and denouncing General Chiang Kai-shek, the National Government and the Communist Party, were delivered by Nyung Shee Bang (任希彭), Acting Chairman of the Nantao Autonomous Commission, and others. At the conclusion of the meeting, five barred flags and rising sun emblems were distributed to the people attending the meeting. Led by members of the Police Bureau, the gathering formed into processional order and traversed the various streets in Nantao, shouting slogans and distributing pamphlets. They finally dispersed in the vicinity of the Police Sub-station at Small South Gate of the City.

Pan Lien-pih

D. I.

S. D. C. (Special Branch)

CHANDLER

No. 1

MEMO.

6/10/35

PA

all sections to
see.

DBR
6/10

DBR

D. C. Special Branch.

Sections of S.B. to work:

- S. 1. C. C. 6/10/35. JH AV
- S. 2. Jan
- S. 3. JH
- S. 4. JH
- S. 5. JH
- C.S.C. JH. Pm

DBR 6/10.

P.A. to D.C. (S. B.)

C O N F I D E N T I A L .

Shanghai Municipal Police,
Headquarters.
October 6, 1938.

Headquarters Circular No.119

Anniversary of National Day
October 10, 1938 - Precautionary Measures

If necessary, similar precautions to those observed on August 13, 1938 will be put into force at short notice. In view of the information received to date the following precautions will be taken :-

(1) Divisional Officers will arrange for intensive search parties commencing from 6 p.m. Sunday October 9, - Southern Boundary in particular.

(2) The Reserve Unit will stand by complete; 1 unit at Louza and 1 unit at Gordon Road with effect from 6 p.m. October 9.

(3) The following Bridges will be closed to all traffic from 12 midnight October 9/10.

Markham Road

Thibet Road

Woochen Road

Chapoo Road

Stone Bridge

A British Military Guard will be posted on Szechuen Road Bridge from 5 a.m. October 10 until further orders.

(4) From midnight 9/10th Divisional Officers "A", "B" & "C" will close the intersections of such roads as they consider necessary to facilitate searching, by means of knife rests. Search parties at all open roads on Boundaries of "A" and "B" Divisions.

(5) Curfew for pedestrians will be strictly enforced from 12.30 a.m. October 10 and all vehicles using highways will be stopped and searched.

(6) First day patrols will be on their posts by 5 a.m. October 10. Bicycle patrols will be ordered by Divisional Officers where and when necessary.

(7) Details of the Special Police will report to various stations as follows at 4.45 a.m. October 10.

Central	25	Louza	25	Chengtu Road	15
Bubbling Well	30	Gordon Road	15	Sinza	10
Pootoo Road	25	West Hongkew	20		

(8) The S.V.C. will detail 4 armed tenders for duty from 5 a.m. October 10. Two will be attached to "A" Division and two to "B" Division, and will report to the following stations:-

one to Central,	one to Bubbling Well,
one to Louza,	one to Pootoo Road.

(9) The Russian Regiment will supply two mobile patrols which will operate on Foochow - Yu Ya Ching and Peking Roads from 5 a.m.

(10) If troops are available the British Military will provide the following patrols to operate from 5 a.m. October 10.

Nanking Road,
Toyoda Mill,
Edinburgh Road.

(11) The U.S. Marine Corps and Italian Grenadiers will afford special protection to Japanese Mills in Gordon Road and Pootoo Road districts from 5 a.m.

(12) Special precautions will be taken by Deputy Commissioner (Crime) and Deputy Commissioner (Special Branch).

(13) Warning to be issued through the Japanese authorities to Japanese residents not to frequent the streets, especially alone, unless on business - and to ask for Police escort if they find it necessary to pass through crowded districts.

This applies to Japanese mill employees in particular.



Commissioner of Police.

Distribution:-

Commissioner of Police.
P.A. to C.P.
D.C. (Divisions).
D.C. (Crime).
D.C. (Special Branch).
Special D.C. (Japanese (2) (1 copy for J. Con-Gen.)
Divisional Officers.
D.D.Os. (for information)
A.C. (A. & T.R.)
A.C. (Traffic)
Commandant, S.V.C.
G.O.C., British Forces (2) (1 copy for H.B.M. Con-Gen.)
O.C., U.S. Marine Corps (2) (1 copy for U.S. Con-Gen.)
O.C., Savoia Grenadiers (per D.O. "B")
Commandant, French Police (2).
Secretary, S.M.C. (2) (1 copy for Chairman, S.H.C.)

WFFY/.

SECRET

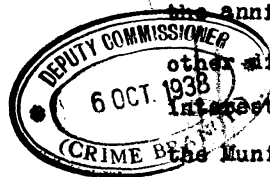
SHANGHAI MUNICIPALITY
S. B. RECORDS
Special Branch, 11/10/38
October 6, 1938.

Double Tenth Anniversary - October 10

There is every reason to anticipate that this anniversary, like September 18, will pass off quietly. There are no indications that observance will go beyond the usual dissemination of literature for and against the National Government.

It is known that there are in existence between 20,000 and 30,000 anti-Chiang Kai Shek pamphlets emanating from either or both the Japanese sponsored Eastern Asia Anti-Comintern League (東亞反共同盟會) and Asia Rehabilitation Society (興亞會 now known as "Great Peoples' Association 大民會). It is reported that a large consignment of this literature is stored in the Nagai Wata Kaisha Head Office, 931 Gordon Road and should it be decided to remove it, this will be done by motor vehicle, the loading being carried out at the rear entrance which opens out on to Penang Road opposite the Jade Temple (玉佛寺). It is known that the printing of this literature was completed on the eve of the anniversary of September 18 but for some reason or other distribution was held up. A coincident and interesting point was the apprehension and detention by the Municipal Police on September 17 of three Chinese who had assisted in the preparation of a lot of 10,000 anti-Chiang leaflets and a prompt enquiry from the Japanese subsidised newspaper Hsin Shun Pao (新申報) as to the reason for the arrests, to which, however, no reply was given.

No confirmation is to be had of a report that literature is stored in Nagai Wata Kaisha Mill Godowns



- 2 -

on Ichang Road but it is learned from fairly reliable sources that some 10,000 anti-Chiang handbills are deposited in the Western Branch of the Japanese Military Police Headquarters at 94 Jessfield Road.

Thos Robertson

D.C. (Special Branch)

Distribution

Commissioner
D.C. (Divisions)
D.C. (Crime)
A.C. (A. & T.R.)
D.O.s
D.D.O.s
French Police
S.V.C.
British Forces
U.S.M.C.

French Police Daily Report - October 7, 1938
.....

The Shanghai Municipal Administrative Offices will close for three days on the occasion of the Double Tenth Holiday. A monster open air meeting will be held on October 10 before the Headquarters of the Administration to celebrate "The Rebirth of China." Members of pro-Japanese associations and pupils of primary schools subsidised by the Administration will take part at the meeting.

Other meetings will be held in Nantao and Zao-ka-dou. Anti-Communist conferences will take place. Anti-Communist and anti-Government pamphlets will be distributed.

42
JCSB
FILE
7/15
P. A. to O. 7 (50 B)

SECRET

Special Branch,
October 6, 1938.

Double Tenth Anniversary - October 10

There is every reason to anticipate that this anniversary, like September 18, will pass off quietly. There are no indications that observance will go beyond the usual dissemination of literature for and against the National Government.

It is known that there are in existence between 20,000 and 30,000 anti-Chiang Kai Shek pamphlets emanating from either or both the Japanese sponsored Eastern Asia Anti-Comintern League (東亞反共同盟會) and Asia Rehabilitation Society (興亞會 now known as "Great Peoples' Association 大民會). It is reported that a large consignment of this literature is stored in the Nagai Wata Kaisha Head Office, 931 Gordon Road and should it be decided to remove it, this will be done by motor vehicle, the loading being carried out at the rear entrance which opens out on to Penang Road opposite the Jade Temple (玉佛寺). It is known that the printing of this literature was completed on the eve of the anniversary of September 18 but for some reason or other distribution was held up. A coincident and interesting point was the apprehension and detention by the Municipal Police on September 17 of three Chinese who had assisted in the preparation of a lot of 13,000 anti-Chiang leaflets and a prompt enquiry from the Japanese subsidised newspaper Hsin Shun Pao (新申報) as to the reason for the arrests, to which, however, no reply was given.

No confirmation is to be had of a report that literature is stored in Nagai Wata Kaisha Mill Godowns

FILE
106

- 2 -

on Ichang Road but it is learned from fairly reliable sources that some 10,000 anti-Chiang handbills are deposited in the Western Branch of the Japanese Military Police Headquarters at 94 Jessfield Road.

J. H. Robertson

D.C. (Special Branch)

Distribution

Commissioner
D.C. (Divisions)
D.C. (Crime)
A.C. (A. & T.R.)
D.O.s
D.D.O.s
French Police
S.V.C.
British Forces
U.S.M.C.

Double Tenth Anniversary - October 10

There is every reason to anticipate that this anniversary, like September 18, will pass off quietly. There are no indications that observance will go beyond the usual dissemination of literature for and against the National Government.

It is known that there are in existence between 20,000 and 30,000 anti-Chiang Kai Shek pamphlets emanating from either or both the Japanese sponsored Eastern Asia Anti-Comintern League () and Asia Rehabilitation Society (now known as "Great Peoples' Association). It is reported that a large consignment of this literature is stored in the Nagai Wata Kaisha Head Office, 931 Gordon Road and should it be decided to remove it, this will be done by motor vehicle, the loading being carried out at the rear entrance which opens out on to Penang Road opposite the Jade Temple (). It is known that the printing of this literature was completed on the eve of the anniversary of September 18 but for some reason or other distribution was held up. A coincident and interesting point was the apprehension and detention by the Municipal Police on September 17 of three Chinese who had assisted in the preparation of a lot of 10,000 anti-Chiang leaflets and a prompt enquiry from the Japanese subsidised newspaper Hsin Shun Pao () as to the reason for the arrests, to which, however, no reply was given.

No confirmation is to be had of a report that literature is stored in Nagai Wata Kaisha Mill Godowns

- 2 -

on Ichang Road but it is learned from fairly reliable sources that some 10,000 anti-Chiang handbills are deposited in the Western Branch of the Japanese Military Police Headquarters at 94 Jessfield Road.

D.C. (Special Branch)

Distribution

Commissioner
D.C. (Divisions)
D.C. (Crime)
A.C. (A. & T.R.)
D.O.s
D.D.O.s
French Police
S.V.C.
British Forces
U.S.M.C.

MEMO.

4/10/38

DC Crime

Information. We
may get something
more on eve of
Oct 10 but so far
possibilities for that
date are limited to
pamphlet distribution

D. C. Special Branch.

encl. ltr (1) 2-1

2 + two from

ticket ✓ 7

encl. 1-1

sent report

encl. 1-1

2500 x 500

MB

DC of R

DC Crime

John
5/10

D. C. (Divisions).

LWK/

SECRET

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

S.1, Special Branch, ~~SECRET~~

REPORT

Date October 10, 1938

S. B. REGISTRY

Subject: Activities of Pro-Japanese Elements

S. B. D. 8761
Date 4-10-38

Made by and Forwarded by D.I. Crawford

In connection with request by D.C. (Crime) on the attached report discreet enquiries have ascertained that the information contained in the report is partly correct. Manifestoes which are of anti-Chiang Kai Shek nature comprising some 13,000 copies are being kept in the premises occupied by the N.W.K. head office, 931 Gordon Road. Should it be decided upon to remove this literature, the motor cars transporting it will, it is reported, leave from the rear door which gives access to Penang Road opposite the Jade Temple entrance.

C.T.

DC. (Duc)

Superintendent

According to reliable information obtained, there is no literature stored in the N.W.K. Mill Godown, numbered 3, 4, 5, 6 and 7 at Ichang Road, but some 10,000 copies of handbills of an anti-National Government nature are stored in the Western Branch of the Japanese Military Police Headquarters at 94 Jessfield Road.



With reference to item 3, it was reported in a Special Branch report of 11th July, 1938 that Tung Yeu-yien (董友賢) had a secret office on the first floor of the Mercantile Bank Building (Kung Hai), 109 Ningpo Road. This office was removed about three weeks ago and according to information to hand went to the Hardoon Building, but enquiries in this direction have up to the present failed to locate it in the latter building.



* D.H.

The position of Loo Ying (盧英) and that of Tung Yeu-yien makes it hardly possible for those two men to collaborate, and from enquiries made by this Branch

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.....

REPORT

- 2 -

.....Station,

Date19

Subject.....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

Loo Ying has not been mentioned in connection with the activities of Tung Yeu-yien, although Tung may give out that they are working together.

Tung Yeu-yien is the nephew of C.D.S.122 Hwo Yeu-san and was a brigade commander during the Anfu Regime.

DBR.
4/10

C. Gansford
D. I.

D.C. (Special Branch).

P. A. to D. C. (Sp. Br.)

Date 27th September 1938.

(Crime Branch) Office Notes

CONFIDENTIAL

Sir,

Information from a usually reliable source is to the effect that a recent meeting of the Sino-Japanese Military and Civic Circles Friendship Promotion League, held at the Civic Centre the following resolutions were discussed and accepted:-

- (1) That the handbills printed for the 13/9/38, but not distributed on that day, be distributed on the 10/10/38.

In reference to this resolution, it was mentioned

DZ. (S.B.)

Can you supply any further information please?

that these handbills are at present being kept in the Naigai Wata Kaisha Cotton Mill Godown Ichang Road.

- (2) That one named Zee Poo Zung () be appointed to The position of Commander in Chief of the Pro-Japanese Mobile Units in and around Shanghai, and that another named Chuen Kwoh Liang () be given the position of Assistant Commander In Chief.



During the discussion that followed this proposal

it was mentioned that these two men had recently been engaged in recruiting all unemployed loafers and small farmers in the areas surrounding Shanghai.

x See A. 20/10/38

- (3) That the Commissioner of Police Liu Ying () of the Dah Dao Government and Tung Yeu Yee () Chief of Staff of the Sing Shing Wei () had established a Secret Service Section, in an office on the 2nd floor of the Kiang Hai Building, said to be situated at the corner of Kiangse and Ningpo roads.

Reference to my previous report wherein it was mentioned that some seventeen Chinese members of the S.M.P. had been recruited into this Society, the following names of some of these persons have now been obtained and are appended hereunder for information.

Revised on recommendation of D.D.O. + sub. det. for general inefficiency

- (1st) Wong Hung Sung () known in the society as Wong Ping Woo () ex-C.D.S.133 who was reverted to uniform duty on the 1/9/38, and is at present attached

Date _____

(Crime Branch) Office Notes

to Central Station as C.P.S.324.

(2nd) Sung Ai Tsoong () C.D.S.35 attached to
Chengtu road station.

(3rd) Zia Kwang Mow ()

(4th) Hwo Yeu Sai () C.D.S.122 attached to Hong-
kew, but temporary attached to Sinza.

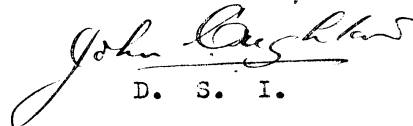
(5th) Li Vung Ji ()

(6th) Liu Vung Choa () C.D.C.264 attached to
Chengtu road.

Other names will be obtained later.

I am, Sir,

Yours Obediently,


D. S. I.

D-8763

8763

Translation of French Police Report
dated September 30, 1938.

Statement of Anne G. DEMINA, aged 31, Russian residing
at 118/9 Route des ~~Sources~~, Apartment 2; dancing
partner at the Little Club, Bubbling Well Road.

At 7 a.m. yesterday I went to the "Dejourney"
Restaurant, 771/1 Avenue Joffre, where I remained all
day. A Russian named NOSKOFF alias "Mongol" came in
with a uniformed British soldier who sat at my table.
At 9 p.m. I returned to my apartment in the company of
the soldier who passed the night with me.

At 7 a.m. this morning the soldier left and I
immediately observed that a nickel-plated watch, value
\$6, of Japanese manufacture, that was on my dressing
table, had disappeared. This watch belongs to an
American marine.

Towards noon to-day, I again made my way to the
"Dejourney" Restaurant, where I saw the same British
soldier, now in plain clothes. At first he denied
having stolen the watch but in the finish admitted the
theft claiming that he was under the influence of
drink when he did it. He also stated he had pawned the
watch.

It was explained to me in the restaurant that the
soldier was always in the company of NOSKOFF and that
in all probability the latter had furnished the soldier
with the civilian clothing and had assisted him in
pawning the watch.

The British soldier promised to go and redeem the
watch, but having left at 1 p.m. he did not return
which compelled me to complain to the Police.

Signed :- DEMINA.

September 30, 1938.

Statement of Eugene P. KOUZMINSKY, aged 25, Russian,
residing at Room 10, 697/2 Avenue Joffre, baggage
man of the "City Express Company" Apt. 3, 55 Rue
Moliere.

At 6.15 a.m. to-day I went to the "Dejourny"
Restaurant, 771/1 Avenue Joffre where the British
soldier with whom I was drinking yesterday, put in an
appearance about 7 a.m. Some minutes later NOSKOFF
alias "Mongol" also arrived. I drank vodka with NOSKOFF
while the soldier did not drink at all. Later about 8
a.m., we all left and went to a pawnshop at No.7 Route
Pere Robert when the soldier took a watch from his
pocket and in "Mongol's" company, pawned it for \$4.
I observed NOSKOFF write something on the ticket. We
then left the pawn shop and made our way to the "Rouss"
Restaurant on Route Pere Robert where the soldier said
he did not wish to remain any longer in the Army but
desired to live among Russians. He took two medals
from his pocket and gave one to me and one to NOSKOFF
to whom he also handed a copper ring.

As the soldier was always asking for a suit of
civilian clothing, I asked for 30 cents and then went
to the Chinese laundryman on Route Vallon near "Jean"
Restaurant to whom I had given a shirt and a pair of
trousers to wash.

Having secured these garments I brought them to
TOMMY (the British soldier) and we proceeded to the
"Poland" Restaurant, 771/15 Avenue Joffre where we
stored the waterproof and uniform cap of the soldier,
who was now in civilian clothing. NOSKOFF proposed
to him that he secure some shoes and in company with a
Netherlander named PELEN (?) we went along to 682/6B

Rue Bourgeat where Noskoff took someone's black shoes and gave them to the Englishman, after which they went by ricsa to the "Dejourny" Restaurant, 771/1 Avenue Joffre, I following on foot. There the three of us drank beer together. Later we all went to a beer-hall called "Marco" at the corner of Avenue Joffre and Route Pere Robert.

About noon we separated on Avenue Joffre near Route Pere Robert and just before he left NOSKOFF went to the "Poland" Restaurant from where he took the soldier's shoes and waterproof and tried to sell them. Not being successful in disposing of them in the French Concession, he met me at 12.45 p.m., gave me these objects and told me to sell them for \$4.

I then went to the Settlement and sold the shoes to a hawker in Peking Road for sixty cents.

I was unable to sell the waterproof because it was a military model and bore a number.

I returned to Lane 771, Avenue Joffre where I again met Noskoff to whom I gave fifty cents retaining ten cents for myself.

Later I took the military cap from PIERRE IVANOVITCH owner of the "Dejourny" Restaurant and just as I was carrying this cap and the waterproof, I was arrested by a French Police detective accompanied by members of the British Military Police.

September 30, 1938.

I, the undersigned, Vladimir NOSKOFF, aged 26, residing at 164 Route Vallon, do hereby state that at 6 p.m. September 29, 1938 I met in a restaurant at No. 1, Lane 771 Avenue Joffre, a British soldier whom I had known previously as "Tommy." We drank six bottles of beer and one and a half bottles of vodka together. A certain Eugene KOUZMINSKY was in our company. At 7 p.m. I made my way to a brothel behind Joffre Police Station and stayed there for the night. Getting up at 7.30 a.m. I left the brothel and proceeded to the above mentioned restaurant where at 8 a.m. I found the English soldier and KOUZMINSKY. Both were slightly under the influence of drink. TOMMY was in uniform: - khaki shirt, khaki pants, khaki puttees, dark brown boots, military waterproof and cap. I proposed to the Englishman to buy a bottle of beer, each of us paying thirty cents. When we were drinking TOMMY said that he no longer wished to remain in the British Army, that his mother would be sending him £48 per month and that he would remain with the Russians in Shanghai. Seeing that he had no more money, TOMMY declared that it would be necessary for him to pawn the watch which he had on his left wrist; this watch was round and of white metal. I advised him not to pawn his belongings, telling him that my mother would give me some money but he declined to listen and insisted on going to a pawnshop. The three of us, TOMMY, KOUZMINSKY and myself, then proceeded to a pawnshop at No. 7 Route Pere Robert. About 11 a.m. TOMMY and myself entered the pawnshop while KOUZMINSKY remained outside. TOMMY took off his wrist watch and pawned it for \$4. At TOMMY's request, I wrote in Russian on the ticket the date of pawning and the type of object.

After that the three of us proceeded to the "Rouss" Restaurant on Route Pere Robert.

In this restaurant we ordered a bottle of beer and a half-bottle of vodka. In the restaurant a little later TOMMY asked that a civilian suit be found for him. KOUZMINSKY told him that if he gave him thirty cents, he could bring him a shirt and a pair of pants which were at the laundry on Route Vallon. TOMMY gave him the thirty cents and a few minutes later KOUZMINSKY brought the clothes. Still later at the "Rouss" Restaurant TOMMY took from his pocket a ring and two medals and gave them to me. Having placed the ring on my finger, I gave one medal to KOUZMINSKY and the other I threw on the street in Route Pere Robert.

From the "Rouss" Restaurant we made our way to the "Poland" Restaurant, 771/15 Avenue Joffre, where TOMMY dressed himself in the shirt and pants that KOUZMINSKY had brought. He kept his footwear, however. We packed his cap and waterproof in a newspaper, and left the package with the owner of the "Poland" Restaurant.

About 10 a.m. myself, TOMMY, KOUZMINSKY and a Netherlander known as "PONTY" went to 682/6 Rue Bourgeat, home of one Georges LITVINSKY, in whose place were a pair of my shoes, which I took. Then with TOMMY I made my way back to the "Poland" Restaurant by ricscha. There TOMMY took off his own footwear, donned my shoes and said it would be necessary to sell his uniform and boots to anyone. I took the waterproof and boots, and leaving Lane 771, offered them for sale to Chinese pedestrians. Nobody wanted to purchase them. Then I handed them to KOUZMINSKY and told him to go and sell them on Peking Road. At 1 p.m. (?) (original says 1 a.m.), I crossed over to Hongkew with a German friend whom I encountered

in a billiard hall at 613/24 Avenue Joffre. When
I returned from Hongkew at 3 p.m. (original says 3 a.m.),
I found KOUZMINSKY in the restaurant at 771/1 Avenue
Joffre where he gave me fifty cents, the results of the
sale of TOMMY's shoes.

Signed :- NOSKOFF.

September 30, 1938.

Activities of a British deserter and two Russian loafers.

I have to report that at 2.30 p.m. to-day, a female Russian, Anna G. DEMINA, aged 31, residing at Apartment 2, 118/9 Route des Soeurs, dancing partner at the Little Club, Bubbling Well Road, came to the office and made the following statement :-

Yesterday in the "Dejourney" Russian Restaurant, she met a British soldier in uniform. She invited him to come to her room and spend the night of September 29/30 with her.

At 7 a.m. this morning, immediately after the departure of the soldier, DEMINA noticed that a nickel wrist-watch, valued at \$6, of Japanese make, had disappeared from her dressing table. The watch belongs to an American marine.

At noon she returned to the "Dejourney" Restaurant where she met her nocturnal lover in civilian clothes. She then commenced to reproach him with having stolen the watch.

The Briton admitted having taken the watch and then having pawned it and promised DEMINA that he would go and redeem it. He left but did not return which caused the woman to make a report to the Police.

Being in possession of information that a British deserter was probably involved, I advised Bubbling Well Police Station (D.S. WEEKS), who confirmed our beliefs and warned the British Military Police, who succeeded in finding the culprit in the Mallet district and bringing him to our offices.

On the orders of Mr. CRESTON and on the indications of the soldier, detective LOUKNITSKY proceeded to the

"Dejourny" Restaurant, 771/1 Avenue Joffre, where the following two Russians were arrested and brought to our offices: -

1. Vladimir NOSKOFF (alias MONGOL), 26, residing at 164 Route Vallon.
2. Eugene KOUZMINSKY, 24, Room 10, 697/2 Avenue Joffre.

A visit paid to the Hung Teh Pawnshop, 7 Route Pere Robert, revealed that the watch in question was pawned by the British soldier for \$4, but that it was redeemed some hours later by an unknown Chinese.

The British soldier, Private Thomas CLARK was taken away by Sergeant Richard HIGGINS of the British Military Police.

Interrogation of the two Russians who were the companions of the deserter in his activities in the Concession this morning, allowed the following facts to be established: -

The soldier was met by the Russians in the "Dejourny" Restaurant at 7 a.m. and as he was without funds the trio proceeded to the above mentioned pawnshop to pawn the watch which the Englishman had stolen from DEMINA.

The pawning took place with the assistance of NOSKOFF who marked in Russian the pawn ticket received by the soldier.

From the pawnshop they proceeded to the "Rouss" Restaurant, Route Pere Robert where they drank beer and vodka and the Englishman, slightly inebriated, presented his two medals and a copper ring to the Russians. The intoxicated soldier then commenced to declare that he no longer desired to remain in the army but that he wished to remain always with the Russians.

He asked them if civilian clothing could be procured for him, upon which KOUZMINSKY, who had given the laundry-

man at 182 Route Vallon a shirt and a pair of pants to be washed, replied in the affirmative asking for 30 cents to pay the laundry bill. The sum was handed to him and some minutes later KOUZMINSKY brought the Englishman the garments.

Then the trio went to the "Poland" Restaurant, 771/15 Avenue Joffre, where CLARK changed his uniform for civilian dress, keeping, however, his service boots with him. His cap and waterproof were wrapped up in a newspaper and hidden in a corner of the restaurant.

Remembering that one Georges LITVINSKY, residing at 682/6B, Rue Bourgeat had a pair of his shoes on the premises, NOSKOFF with the British soldier, KOUZMINSKY and a Netherlander whose name is said to be PLEEN, proceeded to the address and there secured the pair of black shoes.

On return to the "Dejourmy" Restaurant, the soldier took off his service footwear and put on the shoes that NOSKOFF had just secured. He then proposed that the Russian sell his military issue boots, the waterproof and service cap.

NOSKOFF took the first two objects with him and vainly visited several Chinese second hand shops in the neighbourhood, which refused to purchase the stuff apparently because it was of obvious military origin.

Not being successful, he returned to Lane 771 Avenue Joffre and instructed KOUZMINSKY to go and sell the stuff in Peking Road for \$4. The latter proceeded to Peking Road where he was only able to dispose of the footgear for 60 cents, the waterproof being of a military pattern

not finding a buyer.

At 3 p.m. KOUZMINSKY returned to Lane 771 Avenue Joffre and gave 50 cents to NOSKOFF, keeping 10 cents for himself.

Just at this moment the two Russians were arrested and the cap, waterproof, and a medal belonging to the English soldier were found on KOUZMINSKY and a copper ring of Clark's on NOSKOFF's finger.

On Mr. Creaton's instructions, statements from the Russians, required by the British Military Police, were taken and NOSKOFF and KOUZMINSKY (the latter in an advanced stage of intoxication) were placed in the cells. The two Russians having acted under the influence of drink in this case there is no criminal intention on their part, the British soldier having been the first to give them his clothes to sell.

Anne DEMINA was advised to hold herself at the disposal of the British Military Authorities in regard to the stolen watch.

Enquiries are being conducted to ascertain under what circumstances the pawn ticket for the watch came the hands of the unknown Chinese who redeemed it.

D-8781

FORM NO. 3
G. 40M-1-38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

C.S.C, Special Branch. *Station*

REPORT

Date *October 8, 1938.*

Subject (in full) *Allegations made against Captain Taussig.*

Made by *and* Forwarded by *Inspector Papp.*

The person to which reference is made in the attached translation from the Sin Shun Pao of October 7, is strongly believed to be Mr. V.G. Taussig, a Czechoslovakian Jew and former Captain of the Czechoslovakian Army. Captain Taussig is the personal assistant of Mr. F. Mysberg, Bill and Bullion Broker, 45 Kiukiang Road. It is believed that there is no truth in the allegation made in the attached article.

E. Papp
Inspector.

D.C. (Special Branch).

FILE
HR

2B
8/10
to D.C.

Sp. B.

Afternoon Translation.

October 7, 1938.

Sin Shun Pao (Japanese owned Chinese language newspaper) :-

AN ANTI-JAPANESE ORGAN IN FRENCH CONCESSION

According to reliable information, an anti-Japanese organ is in existence in the French Concession. It was formed by order of the Military Affairs Commission of the Communist Party in Hankow and has direct communication with the U.S.S.R. It is learned that a certain influential Czech and many Russian Jews deported from Germany are working actively behind the scenes. A certain retired Captain, who is a Czech Jew, is reported to be in touch with Chinese guerrillas and has held certain important positions.

The organ referred to is also in close contact with a munitions factory in Czechoslovakia, which is supplying arms to the guerrillas. The organ is also connected with the international espionage group.

D-8781

Extracts from a recently published German book entitled
"Danger Zones of the British World Empire"

S. D. REGISTRY

No. S. D. D.

Date

By Walter Scancefuss.

Copyright 1938.

Extract from Article entitled : Japanese Competition.

The war is still in progress, and no one can tell whether Japan will be satisfied with the five northern provinces, and her attacks against Shanghai, Nanking and Canton shall merely prove to be military pressures, or whether her aims are far more reaching. A threat is suggested in the person of the Emperor of Manchukuo, who was deposed in 1911. His former capital has again been named Peking i.e. Emperor's capital of the North, shortly after the occupation of that city by the Japanese forces; it is not improbable that it may be Japan's intention to bring back the Emperor to China. This would mean that she would establish the Chinese Empire in her old form, but naturally in a political and still more economic dependency from Japan.

Before the outbreak of the war in 1937, Japan demanded from China the conclusion of an agreement, which would insure joint procedure "against communism" and establish a common economic policy. This may be considered to be the final aim of Japan in the Far East. In the end the form is of no consequence; the aim is, sooner or later, to exclude European trade from China in favour of Japan. Evidently there is no longer any fear from the European powers, because Japan occupied the British Concession at Shanghai in 1932; in 1933 she resigned from the League of Nations, in 1934 she prohibited the exportation of munitions to China, in 1935 she attempted to separate North China and in 1937 she proceeded with the conquest of China. Meanwhile the English protests left her completely cold. Even in



the case of the wounding of the British Ambassador, Japan manifested no particular haste for the settling of the incident. Her conduct against Great Britain and this in the Far East still means against Europe, is clear and this attitude Japan probably requires for propaganda, serving the purpose to impress her Chinese opponents. For after all, in so far as China, is concerned, Japan evidently ~~is~~ still the lesser evil, she being the blood related protector against the white race.

Extracts from a recently published German
"Danger Zones of the British World Empire"

S. E. REGISTRY

No. 5. A. D. 112

Date

By Walter Schneefuss.

Copyright 1938.

Hongkong and Shanghai.

D.C.
Sp. Branch
C. 10

The founder and organizer of the Great South African Mining Company, the conquerer of the northern parts of South Africa and first minister president of the Union of South Africa, Cecil Rhodes, has bequeathed the whole of his fabulous fortune to a secret society, which has for its purpose the extension of the British Empire over the whole world, especially over Africa from Capetown to the Mediterranean, Palestine, Mesopotamia and the Yangtse Valley in China. It being the case of a secret society it is not known to whom the money was paid. It is not impossible, however, that the "Intelligence Service", which operates independently from the Government and possesses over enormous funds, has become the heir of Cecil Rhodes' fortune. At any rate, he with the British Admiralty is the principal holder of shares of the Anglo-Persian-Oil Company which controls the oil of Persia and of the entire British Empire. Of Cecil Rhode's testament has by now the greater part of its exact contents come to realization, the Cape-Cairo-Empire, Palestine, Mesopotamia are British, a fact in connection with the acquisition of the last of which, the great agents of the "Intelligence Service", Lawrence, Gertrude Bell came openly before the public eyes. Unfulfilled remain only the hopes in respect of the Yangtze Valley, which at the turning point of the century was depicted on British maps as British sphere of influence. She received recognition of this special interest from Russia already in 1899, but the Boxer War brought all other powers to China. Officially this condition has remained the same ever since; the "open door" for all countries remained the principle policy in the Far East.

Of importance is to note what is actually happening, and in this connection Great Britain has endeavoured to lead not only in the Yangtze Valley but in the whole of China. In this, despite of the serious competition from the United States, Great Britain eminently succeeded. Sea trade was the means for obtaining the object in view for which she utilized Hongkong as the main basis of support. Originally, it was but a fortress and naval base, but by gradual extension of British territory in accordance with the growing military requirements (shooting range of artillery), to-day there is quite an extensive territory, which allows space for peaceful development. Through the port of Hongkong passes a big portion of the entire China trade, to an extent, that Great Britain for over a decade has not published the figures, in order not to show the Chinese where the principal profits of the turnover are made. But even without any publications, these are known to China, which since 1925 has enforced a national boycott over Hongkong and generally over all British firms and enterprises with the apparent purpose of exerting political pressure. These trade privileges of the Whites, became quite intolerable to the awakening national spirit of the young Chinese generation, and especially to the leaders of the returned students from America, and therefore, they tried to wrench the privileges from the leading power, Great Britain, by boycotting of British goods.

Great Britain and other interested powers have weathered the onslaught well. The perpetual civil wars in China have made it easy for them to maintain their positions so long as Soviet Russia has not become an ally of the Kuomintang Party. This fact compelled Great Britain to yield. She relinquished her concessions in Hankow and Kiukiang but not without her first garrisoning soldiers in Shanghai, the most important possession. Danger to foreigners was given as motive for this action, as after all the game is played

with two instruments in China. The political overflows with concessions and seeks only to gain time. In principle it was agreed to consider the special privileges of foreigners as abolished in China and at once negotiations were entered into with the local authorities in order to reach a temporary agreement for the substitution in their stead of some form of Chinese jurisprudence suitable to Europeans; until then, it was agreed that the present conditions shall remain in force. These negotiations and therewith the "provisional" maintenance of old privileges, have already been continued for the past ten years, which condition is probably perpetuated through opportune briberies of Chinese partners, who are not appointed by the Chinese Government but by the local powers-that-be. The other instrument, the military, appears less yielding; threats of foreigners are as formerly replied by fire from destroyers, even if it should come to fights with the Chinese "navy", as in the Yangtszekiang in 1926.

At the beginning of 1927, when the Chinese National Government had already been recognized, British-Indian troops marched into Shanghai and despite all negotiations over the concessions, the "International" Settlement of Shanghai was treated as special territory. In the course of the negotiations, Great Britain made the proposal to return all concessions (British Concessions are presently still in Tientsin, Canton and Chinkiang on the Yangtse) but at the same time to retain and to make Shanghai juridically independent from the rest of China. In fact, this is also the case; the International Settlement is under the administration of a Nine Power Committee, thanks to the flourishing trade it disposes over plenty of money and, besides the British troops still stationed there, it has created its own army of white Russian refugees, who are commanded by English officers.

There is in Shanghai a tremendous influx of Chinese population because it offers practically the only safe place in China for her population. It practically accommodates about one-third of the Chinese population, and for this reason it is the only place in China where the foreigner can find safety.

one half of China's 3,000 factories, even rubber from Malaya is worked up there. Rich Chinese prefer to deposit their fortunes in banks in International Settlement. In 1932, when Japanese guns have brought a rude awakening to young China's dreams of being a Great Power, the International Settlement was barricaded and formed into a haven of peace. At the second Japanese attack in 1937, matters took a quite different turn; the Japanese have completely forgotten to pay any respect to the Whites or their pretensions. Despite this fact, except for sporadic air bombings, dropped accidentally by Chinese airplanes, the International Settlement was spared and succeeded to disconnect itself from the surrounding territory, which became the main battle field. As for China itself, Napoleon's words even to-day could have been applied:- "A giant is asleep here at the back. Let him sleep". But he was not allowed to sleep; he was required to purchase European, American and Japanese goods; he was required to give support and jobs to subjects of these states and still is required to do so to-day. America instilled in the young generation her own deities of service as the highest value in life, while Europe instilled her technic and admiration of force. The Chinese are not yet in possession of the last named and Japan displayed this fact clearly before their eyes. No one can tell as yet what consequences they will draw from all this. For the present, it would seem that, China may be inclined to play off Europe against Japan, in the first place with the help of the League of Nations and in case of a complete break down of this effort by means of the financial power of Europe, before all by British capital. But such loans are naturally given on conditions, which have both economic and political significance and which in truth would again aim at strengthening the European - e.i. British influence. Perhaps as in the case of Shanghai, the form of Chinese sovereignty will be preserved and the actual ruling influence will be cloaked in an International garb, more particularly as other states can then be drawn in for the

protection of a dangerous position.

There is left for China another solution, that of conciliation with Japan, if the latter has not territorial ambitions, but seeking only a market for her export goods. This China could give without any sacrifices; perhaps in this way, she may be able to win back something of what she had already lost to Japan. This policy which was repeatedly proposed by Japan is called "co-operation against Communism" in reality it means unification of the Far East against Europe. A future danger, against which stands first of all Great Britain with her political and military might, with her economic influence and money power (because of Japan's lack of capital, a decisive weapon), but also with her troops and ships standing at their posts, even now as the champion of the White race.

Translated by Inspector Papp.

D-8782

N. 3
M-1938

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

S.1, Special Branch, ~~Station~~

REPORT

No. ~~18~~
Date October 18, 1938.

Subject (in full) Japanese Residents in Shanghai to observe special
festival of Yasukuni Shrine in Tokyo

Made by D.S. Kamashita Forwarded by *W. J. Gould*

With reference to the attached translation from the Shanghai Nippo dated October 16, 1938, regarding rituals to be observed by local Japanese residents in connection with the special festival of the Yasukuni Shrine in Tokyo for the purpose of enshrining Japanese war heroes, I have to state that the information contained therein is correct.

Local Japanese Consulate-General will observe holiday on October 19.

D. S. Kamashita
D. S.

D.C. (Special Branch).

FILE

712

E. J.

NIPPO

16-10-38


JAPANESE RESIDENTS IN SHANGHAI TO OBSERVE SPECIAL
FESTIVAL OF YASUKUNI SHRINE IN TOKYO

In Japan arrangements have been made to observe a special festival of the Yasukuni Shrine in Tokyo from October 17 to 22 for the purpose of offering sacrifice to the spirits of soldiers who fell in the China incident. At 10.15 a.m. October 19 all Japanese people will pray for one minute for the spirits of soldiers who paid high tribute to their country.

54
The Japanese authorities in Shanghai have decided to hold the same ceremony by all Japanese residents here at the same hour and to hold a memorial service at the Shanghai Shrine at the same hour. All Japanese officers, civilians, representatives of various public organizations and the general Japanese public are requested to attend the service.

The programme is as follows:-

At 9.15 a.m. (Shanghai time)
October 19 the Great Eastern Radio Station will sound a siren and the prayer will be started as soon as the siren stops and end at the second siren. All the Japanese shops which have radio receivers are requested to put them near the streets so that Japanese pedestrians may hear them. All Japanese steamers in harbour will sound sirens for ten seconds before 9.15 a.m. All Japanese residents at any place are requested to offer up prayers at that time. All Japanese residents will hoist national flags on October 19.



NORTH-CHINA DAILY NEWS,

OCT 17 1938

**Japanese to Honour
War Dead****Services to Be Held Here
And in Tokyo**

Homage to Japan's dead in the Sino-Japanese hostilities will be paid by the local Japanese community next Wednesday, according to Japanese press reports yesterday.

Japan's dead warriors will be enshrined at Yasukuni Shrine, Tokyo's great memorial to her heroes, today and Shanghai will take part in the nation-wide observance on Wednesday.

For one minute, at 9.15 on Wednesday morning, all Japanese in Shanghai will join in silent prayer for the dead. Japanese ships in port will give the signal for the period of remembrance and radio station XOJB will sound a siren. A memorial ceremony will be held at the Shanghai Shrine at the same hour.

Observances will be sponsored by the Japanese-Consulate General, the Japanese press said.

S. 4.
E. 7/10

D-8783

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

Section 1, Special Branch. *8/10/38*

REPORT

Date October 18, 1938.

Subject Arrival of Italian Ambassador H.E. Marquis F.M. Taliani De Marchio.

Made by and Forwarded by D.S.I. MacAdie

H.E. Marquis Francesco Maria Taliani de Marchio, new Italian Ambassador to China, accompanied by his wife, H.E. Marquise arrived at the Shanghai Hongkew Wharf by the s.s. Conte Biancamano at 8 a.m. October 18. The Ambassador was met by members of the Italian community and a guard of honour provided by the Savoy Grenadiers.

D.S.I. MacAdie, D.S. Hide, D.S.I. Kao Yen-ken, C.D.S. 94 and C.D.S. 156, Special Branch maintained observation in the vicinity of the wharf between 7.30 a.m. and 8.30 a.m.

No untoward incident occurred.

R. H. H.
D. S. I.

Q 2
D.C. (Special Branch)

SHANGHAI TIMES.

OCT 16 1938

ITALIAN ENVOY DUE TO-MORROW

Marquis F. M. Taliani De
Marchio Arriving By
Biancamano

The new Ambassador to China of H. M. the King of Italy and Emperor of Ethiopia will arrive in Shanghai on board the s.s. Biancamano to-morrow (Monday) with his wife, Marquise Taliani de Marchio.

Marquis Francesco Maria Taliani de Marchio was born at Ascoli Piceno, on October 22, 1887. He joined the diplomatic service on December 29, 1911, and was successively appointed to the diplomatic seats of Berlin, Constantinople, Petrograd, London and again Constantinople. In 1928 he was in charge of a very important post at the Ministry of Foreign Affairs and in 1932 was appointed to the Hague.

Marquis Taliani de Marchio is Magistral Knight to the Sovereign Military Order of Malta. In 1917 he was awarded a bronze medal for military valour. The new Ambassador is the author of exceedingly interesting studies on diplomatic and political subjects.

C O P Y

Consolato Generale D'Italia
SHANGHAI.

Shanghai, October 12th, 1938(XVI).

No.1857.
Pos. Pers. 5.

To the Commissioner of Police
Shanghai Municipal Council
Local.

Sir,

I have the honour to inform you that H.E. Marquis
Francesco Maria TALIANI DE MARCHIO, new Italian Ambassador
to China, is arriving in Shanghai on the 17th instant, at
about 9 a.m., by the S/S "Conte Biancamano", accompanied
by H.E. Marchioness Taliani de Marchio.

On that day the Italian Community in its totality,
and a large number of Italian Military and Naval men,
forming a guard of honour, will be present at the Shanghai
Hongkew Wharf, and I should be very grateful if you would
kindly issue instructions for the necessary traffic control.

Thanking you in anticipation,

I have the honour to be,

Sir,

Your obedient servant,

(Signed) L. Neyrone.

Consul General for Italy.

D. S. J. MacAule

D. S. Hial

D. S. Pan.

also C. D. S. to attend.

*£ 15
10*

*wh
14/10*

D-8784

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. _____

S.I., Special Branch. ~~37008~~

REPORT

Date October 27, 1938.

Subject Shanghai New Universities Association.

Made by D.S.I. Logan

Forwarded by *C. C. S. I.*

Reference Commissioner of Police's remarks on the margin of Special Branch report dated 19/10/38, messrs Chiang Tso Tsang, Principal of the Dan Hwa College, Loo Sih Yoong, Principal of the new China University, and Wu Tse Chien, Principal of the Shanghai Girls University, who are three responsible members of the Shanghai new Universities Association, were interviewed at the Special Branch at 4 p.m. October 27, 1938, when they were informed that a Club licence should be applied for in respect of their organization. They, however, expressed unwillingness to apply for a Club licence, stating that their organization was not in the nature of a club. They were then informed that application should be made for permission to register their organization as an association and that such application would be considered. In reply, they expressed their willingness to register as an association. They were provided with a copy of the registration form which they promised to submit, duly filled in, before October 30, 1938.

W. Logan
D. S. I.

D.C. (Special Branch)

C. D. S. I.
C. D. S. I.

D.S.I. Liao

P.T.O.

W. C. S. I.

29/10

41
R.I.V.
HR

28/10

28/10

MEMO.

Comm 19.11.51
- 100

Information.
I think we should
request these
people to register.

J. H. [unclear]

D. C. Special Branch.

MEMO.

SI
Action in
accordance with
Comm's marginal
note.

CR 9/11
21/10

22/10
10.11/10

D. C. Special Branch.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. _____
S. I. REGISTRY

S.I. Special *Norandh*

REPORT

Date *October 19, 1938.*

Subject *Shanghai New Universities Association 上海新大学联合会 -*
new body formed.

Made by *D.S.I. Liao Chung Chien* Forwarded by *H. ga. R.S.I.*

A Shanghai New Universities Association, formed by the principals and faculty members of the various colleges and universities established in Shanghai after the outbreak of the Sino-Japanese hostilities in August, 1937, was formally inaugurated during a meeting held by some thirty of its members in the Chinese Y.M.C.A., 123 Boulevard de Montigny, on September 29, 1938. A conference to arrange for the inauguration was held by these members in the medium Club, 674 Weihaiwei Road, on September 27, 1938.

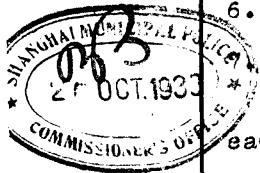
This organization, the offices of which have been established in the Shanghai Girls University, 451 Taku Road, has for its object the promotion of friendship among its members and the improvement of the administration of the colleges and universities. It has at present a total membership of seven schools namely:-

1. New China University (新中國大學), 183 Nanyang Road.
2. Shanghai Girls University (上海女子大學), 451 Taku Road.
3. Chien Hsing University (健行大學), 406 Foochow Road.
4. San Wu University (三吳大學), 97 Jinkee Road.
5. Tse Yung University (致用大學), Wongkashaw Gardens off Carter Road.
6. Dan Hwa College (旦華學院), corner of Tatung and Avenue Roads.

New China College (新中國學院), House 7, Lane 1292, Avenue Edward VII.

each of which is entitled to elect one to three representatives to the Association. The membership fee for each school is \$30.00 per semester.

*Club
License to
be applied
for as if
meeting under
Club Regulations
must register
for consideration*



SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.....

REPORT

Station,

Date 19

Subject.....

Made by..... Forwarded by.....

- 2 -

Here follows a list of the personnel of the new organization:-

Chairman: Mr. Chiang Iso Tsang (蒋竹庄), Principal of the Dan Hwa College.

Vice-Chairman: Mr. Loo Sih yoong (卢锡荣), Principal of the New China University.

Secretary: Mr. Zung Zu Hwa (陈绪华), Dean of the San Wu University.

Treasurer: Mr. Wu Tse Chien (吴志坚), Principal of the Shanghai Girls University.

Supervisors: Mr. Zung Dz Yuen (陈士源), Principal of the Chen Hsing University.

Mr. Fang Tsing Chin (方俊仁), Professor of the San Wu University.

Liaison Officers: Mr. Zao ah wei (赵一伟), professor of the Shanghai Girls University.

Mr. Wong Voong Nien (王逢年), professor of the San Wu University.

Mr. Hu Yao Mei (胡耀媚), Principal of the New China College.

Mr. Koo S-kiu (顾子九), professor of the Tse Yung University.

This Association has not applied to the Shanghai Municipal Police for registration.

Leo Chungchen.
D. S. I.

D.C. (Special Branch)

French Police Daily Report - October 17

The Postal Administration announced on October 15 that the despatch of postal parcels to Kwangtung, Kwangsi and Yunnan is provisionally suspended as a result of military operations in South China.

.....

The directors of the newly created "Tse Yung," "Tan Hwa," "Shanghai," etc. universities, have organized a "Shanghai New Universities Federation." The inaugural meeting took place at 2 p.m., October 16 at the "Shanghai Girls' University," 451 Taku Road. Committee members were elected. Those present decided to provisionally instal the offices of the Federation at 451 Taku Road and to request registration from the Ministry of Public Education of the National Government.

SE
C.
only 11/10
17/10
17/10

D-8785

D. 8785

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

CROSS-REFERENCE SLIP

Special Branch Registry OFFICE

FILE NO. D. 8785

SUBJECT:

Attempted assassination of Zau Shih-chun,
Director of Consolidated Tax Bureau
of Chekiang, Kiangsu and Anhwei.

[illegible]

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

S.1, Special Branch 8785

REPORT

Date August 18, 1939. 39

Subject (in full) Zau Shih Chun (邵式軍), celebrates 50th anniversary of the birthday of his deceased mother-in-law in Yu Fuh Temple.

Made by D.S.I. Liao Chung Chien Forwarded by

On August 17, 1939, Zau Shih Chun (邵式軍), Chief of the Kiangsu, Chekiang and Anhwei Revenue Bureau, celebrated the 50th anniversary of the birthday of his deceased mother-in-law in the Yu Fuh Temple, 280 Penang Road. Some 100 persons, consisting chiefly of employees of the aforesaid bureau and relations of Zau attended the celebration. Zau personally called at the temple at 7.30 p.m. in motor car No. 3526 and left at 11 p.m. when the celebration was concluded.

Nothing untoward occurred during the proceedings.

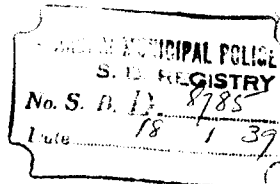
Liao Chung Chien
D. S. I.



D.C. (Special Branch)

FILE

DC Div
Information
Jhs Robertson
DC (S.B.)



Standard :- 17-1-39 (AM)

THE CHIEF SECRETARY OF THE KIANGSU-CHEKIANG-ANHUEI
GENERAL REVENUE BUREAU

Tan Shih-ping (戴持平) alias Tan Pei-huei (戴佩辉) is the Chief Secretary of the Kiangsu-Chekiang-Anhui General Revenue Bureau. He was arrested some time ago by the Japanese Gendarmerie Headquarters on suspicion of being connected with the attempt on the life of Chao Chih-chun (邵武军), Commissioner of the Bureau, but has now been released on security furnished by the Commissioner. He has been reinstated as Chief Secretary of the Bureau.

FILE Tan, who is an opium smoker, was formerly very poor. Since his appointment as Chief Secretary of the General Revenue Bureau, he has made a fortune of over \$300,000. Many of his followers have joined the Bureau due to his introduction.

On a charge of misappropriation, Tan was at one time transferred to Anhui but thanks to the assistance rendered by Chao Chih-chun, the Commissioner, his conspirator in the misappropriation of funds, Tan managed to remain at his former post. Tan was arrested by the Japanese because the assailants who made the unsuccessful attempt on the life of Chao Chih-chun had been engaged on his recommendation. It is said that during his detention, he sustained many bodily injuries.

CHINA

THH

FM. 2
G. 55M-1-38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

S.1, Special

REPORT

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
S. B. REGISTRY

No. *3785*

Date *January 18, 1939*

Subject Attempted assassination of Zau Shih-chun - release from custody
of Tai Pih-hwei, until his arrest Secretary-General of the
Kiangsu-Chekiang-Anhwei Revenue Bureau

Made by D.I. Pan Lien Pih

Forwarded by *C. Gamba D.I.*

In connection with the detention in Hongkew by the Japanese Military Authorities of Tai Pih-hwei (戴壁輝) and Woo Yoeh-hwa (吳統華), respectively Secretary-General and s sectional chief of the Kiangsu-Chekiang-Anhwei Revenue Bureau, 230 Kiukiang Road, who were arrested by the Japanese Authorities on October 22, 1938, on suspicion of being concerned in the attempted assassination of Zau Shih-chun (邵式軍), Director of the Bureau, on Nanking Road on October 17, 1938 (vide Special Branch report dated November 1, 1938), it has now been ascertained that lengthy investigations have failed to yield any definite evidence to incriminate them and they were ordered released on bail by the Japanese Military Authorities on December 30, 1938.

Since his release, Tai Pih-hwei has endeavoured to effect his reinstatement as Secretary-General of the Kiangsu-Chekiang-Anhwei Revenue Bureau. His efforts in this direction, however, have met with complete failure as Zau Shih-chun, the Director, firmly refuses to take him back again.

Tai Pih-hwei is at present residing at No. 1, Mei Tsung (梅村), Jessfield Road, O.O.L.

Pan Lien-pih

D. I.

D.C. (Special Branch)

00478
Date

CHINA PRESS.

NOV 17 1938

**PATRIOTIC CORPS
MEMBER RECEIVES
SUSPENDED TERM**

Pleading guilty of attempted extortion, Zung Yoong-zai, the 16-year-old Fukienese who wrote threatening letters to Zau Sheh-chun, director of the puppet "Consolidated Tax Bureau of Chekiang, Kiangsu and Anhwei," received a suspended sentence of three months' imprisonment yesterday. The suspension will last for two years.

The leniency granted to him by the judge of the First Special District Court was believed due to the fact that in writing the threatening note, the youth's intention was merely to borrow money and not to intimidate the director. The accused was defended by Mr. C. Y. Loh.

It was also revealed by Mr. Loh yesterday that prior to his appointment to the present "enviable" post, the "director" once borrowed \$100 from the youth's mother, who was then serving as amah in his house, through another amah.

Debt Settled

This debt was settled shortly after he became the "director" of the "Consolidated Tax Bureau," it was learned yesterday.

Altogether, the youth wrote three threatening letters, plus a fourth, polite one.

In the first letter, he demanded \$100 from the "director"; in the second, \$1,000; in the third, \$2,000. None of them was replied to.

Feeling desperate, he wrote the fourth one on November 3, in which he declared that the sum of \$2,000 had better be delivered, or else the blood of the "Hot-Blooded Youth Corps," of which the young Fukienese was member, would be aroused.

Zung was arrested by Detective Sub-Inspector F. O. Guess on November 6. At the court yesterday, he pleaded guilty, stating that he was in need of money to pursue his studies in a local middle school.

Zau Sheh-chun, the complainant, received the scare of his life last month when terrorists attempted to assassinate him on Nanking Road, while he was riding in his limousine. His bullet-proof car saved his life.

*File
C.S.*

NOV 7 1938

00213

Young Extorter Netted By SMP

Schoolboy Threatening Official, Demands of Much Money

Shanghai is getting to be an unhealthy place for Zau Sheh-chun, director of the Consolidated Tax Bureau of Kiangsu, Chekiang and Anhwei under the new regime. Hard on the heels of an attempted assassination by a terrorist gang recently, a 16-year-old student gave him another big scare with four threatening letters.

All these affairs happened one after the other within the short span of three weeks. And the thing that irks the director is that the youth is the son of a woman who had been in his employ as an amah several years ago.

Extortion Charge

This was revealed in the First Special District Court this morning when the youth was charged with attempted extortion by Mr. Thomas S. Lea, municipal advocate. The student is Zung Yoong-zai, a Fukienese, who formerly attended the Lih Dah Middle School. He pleaded guilty to the charge.

The first letter was written on October 18, the advocate. It was written in the name of "San Pao," maiden name of the boy's mother, begging for \$100 "to open a shop." It was addressed to the director's wife. There were no threats, the letter being a polite request for a loan.

No Reply

Getting no reply, the youth grew impatient and decided to give the director a ride. This time he penned a letter in the name of Huang Ta-hsiung, demanding \$1000, to be delivered near the Tsing Liang Temple on Medhurst Road. Still he got no reply. On October 31, he sent the third missive, raising the ante to \$2000 and saying that "something" might happen to him in the garden of the director's house on Nanyang Road if he didn't deliver the money. The fourth letter, which was received on November 3, was to the effect that the "Hot Blooded Youth Corps" was badly in need of money and that they must have the money pronto, otherwise "the passion of the corps will be aroused."

All four missives were written on the same kind of letter paper and mailed in similar envelopes. The matter was reported to the police yesterday and Detective Sub-Inspector F. O. Guess visited 197 Connaught Road, a tailor shop, where the money was to be delivered. There the detective found that the director's former amah and her husband are operating a food stall near the place. The amah was questioned and the youth was located at 10-507 Medhurst Road, where the letter pad, ink, and envelopes were recovered.

Questioned by the detective, the youth stated that his father's business was bad and that he needed money. He also said that after giving part of the money to his parents, he was thinking of joining the guerilla forces. He will appear again next week, as Mr. Lea's request for a remand of the case was granted by the judge.

See R 7/11

SHANGHAI
No. 100
100

CHINA PRESS.

NOV 9 1938

Puppet Tax Official Gets Threatening Letter Series

Zau Si-chun, director of the Consolidated Tax Bureau for Kiangsu, Chekiang and Anhwei Provinces of the "Reformed Government," recently saved from assassination by the bullet-proof windows of his automobile, is now the target of a mob of threatening letter writers, according to information in the hands of Shanghai Municipal Police.

The puppet official it is stated, started receiving threatening letters 10 days ago and, afraid that another attempt on his life might be made, has sought police investigation of the case.

One of three letters received to date demanded payment of \$1,000 in cash. Unless payment were made, drastic action against the person of Zau was threatened.

Still another letter warned Zau that another attempt on his life would be made in the near future.

The third letter demanded a loan of \$2,000. The latter missive, how-

ever, was not of a threatening nature and merely pointed out that the loan would be appreciated.

An amah in the employ of the Zau family has been detained for questioning by the police but no direct charges have been brought against her.

The attempt on Zau's life was made on October 10, when he was on his way to the Central Police Station to report an alleged misappropriation of tax funds.

He was riding in his car at the time and as the machine turned on Honan Road from Nanking Road, would-be assassins stepped into the picture and opened fire. The car was struck several times but the fact that it was armor plated and the windows were bullet proof saved Zau and four companions from being seriously wounded and perhaps killed.

Pan

YACKAO

done 11
R 4

CONFIDENTIAL

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
S. B. REGISTRY
B. D. 8711
Date 2-11-33

CONFIDENTIAL

MEMO. 2/11/35
DC Crime
Information

DEPUTY COMMISSIONER
2 NOV. 1933
(CRIME BRANCH)

John Robertson

D. C. Special Branch

FILE

DA

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
- 2 NOV. 1933
COMMISSIONER'S OFFICE

HHT

FM. 2
G. 5000-9-38

CONFIDENTIAL

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S.I., Special Branch

REPORT

Date November 1, 1938.

Subject... Attempted assassination of Zau Shih-chun - arrest of Tai Pih-hwei,

Secretary-General of the Kiangsu-Chekiang-Anhwei Revenue Bureau.

Made by... D.I. Pan Lien Pih

Forwarded by

C. Gansford, D.I.

At 10.30 a.m. on October 22, 1938, Tai Pih-hwei (戴璧輝), Secretary-General of the Kiangsu-Chekiang-Anhwei Revenue Bureau, 230 Kiukiang Road, was invited by a Japanese Director of the Bureau to visit Hongkew and while there was arrested by the Japanese military authorities on suspicion of being concerned in the attempted assassination of Zau Shih-chun (邵式軍), Director of the Bureau, on Nanking Road on 17-10-38. He has since been under detention in Hongkew. Later in the day, the same procedure was carried out and Woo Yoeh-hwa (吳毓華), Sectional Chief of the Bureau, was also arrested and interrogated in connection with the case.

It has been learned that after the unsuccessful attempt on his life on 17-10-38, Zau Shih-chun recalled that before his departure from office on the date in question, he was warned by Tai Pih-hwa not to take his usual route on his return journey. This information was conveyed by Zau to the Japanese authorities and Tai was taken into custody and asked the reasons for giving Zau the warning. Tai blamed Woo Yoeh-hwa for the information which he passed on and the Japanese authorities then effected the arrest of Woo.

Woo on being questioned in Hongkew by the Japanese military authorities, shifted the whole of the blame on to Tai Pih-hwei and maintained that the latter had a full knowledge of the plot.

After a careful study of the case, the Japanese authorities, it is stated, are convinced that there is a

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT

..... Station,

Date 19

Subject (in full)

Made by Forwarded by

- 2 -

strong connection between the assassins and Woo Yoeh-hwa who, in the opinion of the Japanese authorities, was responsible for keeping the agents of the National Government informed about the movements of Zau Shih-chun. Tai Pih-hwei is being guaranteed by Zau Shih-chun and he has pleaded with the Japanese authorities to release him.

Pan Lien-pih

D. I.

D.C. (Special Branch)

283
211
P. A. to D. C. (Sp. Br.)

S. B. MUNICIPAL POLICE
S. B. REGISTRY
No. S. B. D. _____
Date _____

CHINA PRESS.

OCT 29 1938

All Efforts Of Police To Identify Terrorists Fail

No Arrests Made As Yet
In Connection With
Three Attacks

Despite evidence indicating that a newly-organized pro-Chinese terrorist band is still in this city, no progress is reported in police attempts to identify members of the organization.

Since the daring attempted assassination of Zau Sheh-kung, general director of the Nippon-sponsored "Consolidated Tax Bureau," on October 17, when the puppet's heavily-armed car frustrated an audacious plot on his life, terrorists have been lying low. Police are disinclined to connect Thursday's bombing of the Tung Zung Kong Shipping and Transportation Company on Kiangse Road with this particular group of terrorists, and believe that it was the work of a smaller and separate organization.

Police Active

This does not mean, however, that the police in both foreign-administered areas are idly awaiting another outburst of terrorism before they take action. Police agents in both the Settlement and Concession are constantly on the look-out for clues which might lead them to the arrest of at least one member of the terrorist band. Since Monday, October 17, when Ya Ta-hsiung, counsellor to the puppet regime's "Ministry of Industries" was hacked to death at his New Asia Hotel headquarters, police have been expecting a fresh, intensified wave of terrorism. That same afternoon terrorists made the attempt on Zau Sheh-kung's life at the corner of Nanking and Honan Roads, but have been inactive ever since.

Fear Fresh Outburst

Some quarters believe that the

band has left Shanghai to return at a time when police vigilance will be more lax, but others fear that the gang is very much present in this city, and is only awaiting a favorable opportunity to strike. In the past, it is pointed out, the lightning thrusts of pro-Chinese terrorists invariably revealed careful planning and careful adherence to the details of such clever plots. It is possible, The China Press learned, that the present calm is only an ominous quiet before a fresh outburst.

No Arrests Made

There have been no arrests made so far in either the axe murder at the New Asia Hotel or the attempt on Zau Sheh-kung. As far as the New Asia Hotel murder is concerned, the matter is practically out of the hands of the Shanghai Municipal Police, for the Japanese are distinctly loathe to allow any sort of investigations to be carried on in the former headquarters of the puppet regime.

The French Police are also still searching for the assassins of Mr. Tang Shao-yi, 78-year-old statesman and former prime minister of China, who was hacked to death in his home at 18 Route Ferguson on September 30. The men who perpetrated the crime entered the well-guarded residence under pretext of bearing gifts for the impending wedding of their victim's daughter.

Recently the police offered a \$13,000 reward for information leading to the arrest of two Cantonese, Peter Tsze and Joseph Wang, who are believed to have been connected with the assassins.

File
Q29/10

8785
28 10 38

October 27, 1938.

Afternoon Translation.

Shun Pao:

THE DISAPPEARANCE OF A TAX BUREAU OFFICIAL

The disappearance of Tai Pih-hui (戴陸輝), Chief Secretary to the Kiangsu-Chekiang-Anhwei Consolidated Tax Bureau, is causing much anxiety among the puppet officials in this locality. The officials of the Bureau are at a loss to understand what has happened to the Chief Secretary, with the exception, of course, of Zau Shih-chun (邵武軍), the Chief, who is fully aware of the facts.

Information from reliable quarters reveals that after securing the post of Chief Secretary, Tai Pih-hui conspired with Zau Shih-chun and other members of the staff of the Bureau to carry out corrupt practices. Thus, in less than one year a considerable fortune has been amassed by both Tai Pih-hui and Zau Shih-chun. The Japanese authorities heard something about this but they could not secure the necessary evidence. Three months ago, certain persons made a complaint direct to Tokyo whereupon Doihara was despatched here to make an investigation. Through the influence of Kusumoto and Takahashi, the matter was shelved. On the birthday anniversary of the Japanese Emperor, Zau Shih-chun remitted \$1,000,000 to Japan in order to please the authorities. Thus, the position of Zau Shih-chun has become stronger.

FILE
The Japanese authorities believe that the attempt on the life of Zau Shih-chun on Nanking Road was due to dissension amongst the puppet officials, because it is difficult for outsiders to learn Zau's movements. Investigation has revealed that the person arrested on the morning of October 21 for making an attempt on Zau's life is a former employee of the Consolidated Tax Bureau who had been recommended by Tai Pih-hui. The arrested person stated that the plot was arranged by Tai Pih-hui, because the latter was indignant over Zau's action in monopolising control over the several million dollars which had been collected through plans made by Tai Pih-hui.

Upon receipt of this information, the Japanese military authorities at noon October 22 detailed two Japanese detectives to the Consolidated Tax Bureau, who carried off Tai Pih-hui to the Japanese Gendarmerie Headquarters for detention.

October 26, 1938.

Morning Translation.

8785-

26 10 38

Shun Iao :-

CHIEF SECRETARY TO CONSOLIDATED TAX BUREAU MISSING

Tai Pih-hui (戴輝輝), Chief Secretary to the Consolidated Tax Bureau for Kiangsu, Chekiang and Anhwei on Kiukiang Road, was reported missing on October 22.

Tai Pih-hui is also known as Tai Sz-ping (戴子平), age 48, a native of Kweichow. For many years, he served with the Chinese military and political authorities and at one time he was secretary to the late Mr. Hu Han-min (胡漢民). On the outbreak of hostilities on August 13, 1937, he was in Shanghai and was a follower of Hsu Pao-ziang (胡葆璋) a former Divisional Commander. On the recommendation of Hsu Pao-ziang, Zau Shih-chun (邵式軍) became acquainted with Colonel Kusumoto after the fall of Shanghai, and later secured the post of Chief of the Consolidated Tax Bureau.

Colonel Kusumoto instructed Zau Shih-chun to draft a set of measures on the management of the Consolidated Tax Bureau. As Zau knew only how to smoke opium, he did nothing. At about this time Hsu Pao-ziang found Tai Pih-hui in a certain refugee camp and asked Tai to draft measures on behalf of Zau Shih-chun. The measures were prepared and Zau gave them to Colonel Kusumoto. As a result, Zau was appointed Chief of the Consolidated Tax Bureau and Tai became Chief Secretary.

Zau has since accumulated a fortune of several million dollars. Tai resides at No. 1, Mei Tsung (梅村), Connaught Road in the extra-settlement zone in the Western District and used to attend office at 9 a.m. every day. Realizing his danger, Zau Shih-chun does not attend office regularly, therefore, all the affairs of the Consolidated Tax Bureau were handled by Tai.

At 9 a.m. October 22, Tai visited the Consolidated Tax Bureau as usual and at 11 a.m. he was reported missing. The Police watchmen at the gate of the Bureau did not see Tai walk out. At 11 a.m. that day, certain persons saw Tai together with two Japanese in the lift going from the 3rd floor to the 2nd floor.

Our reporter yesterday met a certain junior employee of the Consolidated Tax Bureau and was informed that very strict precautions have been adopted in the Bureau. Anybody visiting the Bureau to pay tax must first produce a pass before being allowed admittance.

After the disappearance of Tai Pih-hui, Zau Shih-chun ordered all the employees of the Bureau to keep the matter absolutely secret. It was reported last night that Tai had been arrested by the Japanese because he was planning to embezzle the savings funds of the employees of the Bureau, amounting to some \$200,000 and that Tai had been handed over to Zau Shih-chun for detention in Zau's house at No. 39 Nanyang Road. However, this information is not true.

Information secured from other sources shows that it is true that Tai has been arrested by the Japanese on suspicion that he is connected with the attempt on the life of Zau Shih-chun on Nanking Road the other day. It was also reported that when Tai took over his post, he sent a man named Tih Yih-ting (狄一青) to Hongkong to conduct certain activities.

FILE

DC Special Branch

C "8" Crime Branch,
2511/38(C)

Headquarters
October 20, 38

2/1

Att. Assassinator

17-10-38 to 20-10-38

Crime Branch,
Headquarters.

Since forwarding last diary the three suspects arrested in connection with this case were subject to a lengthy interrogation during the night of 17-10-38 and early morning of 18-10-38, however nothing of a detrimental nature was found against them. The first named Chu Ping Shing (朱丙幸) on being questioned stated that previously he had been employed as an accountant with the Chekiang Highways Engineering Administration under the Nationalist Government, but with the outbreak of Sino-Japanese Hostilities this department closed down and that he was at present doing no regular employment, although he occasionally did odd jobs for various Chinese friends of his in Shanghai. He further stated that he was at present residing with his sister Chu Chung Wun (朱中文) at Lane 668 House 4 Yu Yuen Road, whose husband Shui Ts Wei (水次惠) is employed by the Salt Gabelle in Chunking. Questioned as to why he should be in the vicinity at the time of the shooting he related how he and the second named suspect, old friends, had just left the Young Photo Studio on Nanking Road after having collected some photographs and how they had gone to the tram stand at Nanking and Honan Roads preparatory to taking a No. 1 Route Tram-car to Bubbling Well, when a few moments later



SP
22/10

2511/38 (C)

2/2

(approximately 5.15 p.m.) he heard a number of shots being fired, and together with his friend ran to the South side footpath and took cover behind a number of motor cars that were parked there. As the shooting continued both he and his friend then ran into the Liao Kah Fook (廖合福) silk store and took cover behind one of the counters, where after the shooting had ceased they were found by police and brought to Central Station for enquiries.

The second suspect named S. Chien Van (施恩藩) when questioned stated that he was employed with Dodwell & Co., Canton Road, as a Chemist and resided at Lane 597 House 18 Yu Yuen Road. When questioned regarding his movements at the time and prior to the shooting he corroborated the statement of the first suspect and in further corroboration produced the photographs he had obtained from Youngs Photo Studio (These photographs were entirely personal and had no political bearing).

As both these men appeared to be of good character and very respectable, they were released at 7.30 a.m. 18-10-38 after their respective statements had been checked and found to be correct. In addition to this Mr. A.M. Scrimgeour, representative of the Glaxo Laboratories Ltd. of Dodwell & Co. called on Mr. Gilbert,

2511/38 (C)

2/3

D.C. Crime and vouched for the good standing of S. Chien Van (施恩藩).

The 3rd. suspect Chang Ching Loong (張金龍) employed as a fitter with the Shanghai Tug & Lighter Co., and residing at 56 Tsoong Tah Li (程德哩), Shanse Road, when questioned stated that he was just on his way home via Kiangse Road, when at the intersection of Nanking Road he heard a number of shot being fired in the direction of Honan and Nanking Roads and being curious walked in that direction, when seeing several persons running towards him and taking cover in shop doors etc. he became afraid and took to his heels and ran towards Kiangse Road where he was stopped and arrested by a Chinese and foreign police officer.

In an endeavour to prove or disprove this man's statement a visit was paid to the Shanghai Tug & Lighter Co., where Supt. J.R. Anderson i/c of the Engineering Dept. verified the fact that this man was one of his employees and had left work as usual on the evening of 17-10-38.

In view of this corroboration this man was released at 8.30 a.m. 18-10-38.

All three suspects were paraded before Mr. Gordon Gordon who failed to identify any of them as the persons he had seen firing the shots.

2511/38 (C)

2/4

At 7.30 a.m. 18-10-38 the undersigned accompanied by Chinese detectives again visited the scene of the crime and after taking into consideration the facts as previously revealed by witnesses etc. the following theory was formed. As mentioned in the statement of complainant also one of his bodyguards, it would appear that shortly after 5 p.m. when leaving the compound at the rear of his office in his motor car he was informed that quite a number of persons were loitering at the corner of Kiukiang and Honan Roads, hence he instructed his chauffeur to drive East on Kiukiang Road towards Kiangse Road and not West as was the usual procedure. Arriving at Kiangse Road, the chauffeur then turned North and thence West on Nanking Road to the point where the shooting occurred. In view of this and having studied the lay out of this locality, the undersigned is of the opinion that it was the intention of the would be assassins to carry out their assassination at the corner of Honan and Kiukiang Roads, this being a much more suitable place than Nanking Road, however seeing the car turn East on Kiukiang Road and then North on Kiangse Road, they immediately changed their plans and running through the alleyway which leads from Kiukiang Rd. to Nanking Rd, and comes out by the side of the Chocolate Shop they were just in time to meet compt.'s car coming

2511/38 (C)

2/5

West on Nanking Road, hence both ran onto the roadway and opened fire, as was seen by Mr. Gordon Gordon from his studio window, which overlooks this alleyway and Nanking Road facing West. Having completed their job, both these men separated one running into the Liao Kah Fook (老介福) silk store (corroborated by the findings of the pistol and ammunition therein), whilst the other is alleged to have run East towards Kiangse Road. This latter move is corroborated by Mr. Gordon Gordon, however in view of the fact that this gentleman's office is located on the 2nd. floor of the building in question and looks West, his word cannot altogether be accepted and it is the opinion of the undersigned that this second man did not run towards Kiangse Road, but doubled back down this alleyway onto Kuikiang Road, and in this manner made good his escape. In view of this latter theory detectives are now making enquiries in the vicinity of this alleyway, with a view to, if possible, locating further witnesses.

In reference to the undermentioned six persons arrested by D.S. J.M. Dickinson in connection with the embezzlement of \$40,000.00 from the Consolidated Tax Bureau (See F.I.R.2507/38 Central) all have been subject to lengthy interrogation, resulting in each making a written statement, copies of which are attached, however

2511/38

2/6

nothing of an incriminating nature, in respect of this crime, has been brought to light, and it is the opinion of the undersigned, that information of complainant's intended visit to his office that afternoon must have come from some other source. In view of this I respectfully request instruction regarding the disposal of these persons one of whom Pau Liang Tsao (潘良佐) has already been released (as per instructions of D.C.Crime) on furnishing a guarantor in the person of Mr. T. Thomas Cheyne (錢信三), adviser to the Consolidated Tax Bureau.

Reference to .32 auto Mauser No.527052 seized at scene of crime along with one magazine and 6 rounds of .32 auto ammunition, same was forwarded to Arms Identification Section on the evening of 17-10-38 and as a result was found to have no previous record, as also was the two cartridge cases picked up at scene and eight bullets extracted from complainant's car. That one of these cartridge cases and seven of the bullets extracted from complainant's car had been fired from the seized pistol was established, whilst the remaining cartridge case and bullets were found to have been fired from another gun, making the total number of weapons used, two (See Arms Identification Section Report No. 4224/38).

2511/38 (C)

2/7

Regarding the pistol seized, it is worthy of note that the serial number of same comes within the consignment purchase from the Mauser Company on behalf of the Nationalist Government by the Chinese Ambassador to Germany in the latter part of 1937. Of this consignment, twelve similiar pistols have already been seized by the S.M.Police and French Police in connection with other political assassinations.

As result of a finger print examination of the seized gun by D.S.I. J. Dickson i/c Finger Print Bureau no finger prints were secured (See C.2 Report No.6710/38)

On the afternoon of 18/10/38 Mr. Muir of the Shanghai Tramways communicated to the undersigned, by telephone, information to the fact that at time of this shooting affray a window in Trailer No.234 of a No.6 Route Tramcar had been shattered by a bullet, which had apparently gone straight through same. As far as Mr. Muir could state no persons had been injured and the bullet could not be found.

Endeavours are being continued regarding the possibility of inside collusion in connection with this offence.

John B. Light
D.S.I.

21/10

Chu Ping Sing(朱丙辛).

Szechuen.

D.S. Fowler.

C.B.H.Q.(C.S)

17-10-38

D.S.I. Chu Shou Ling.

My name is Chu Ping Sing(朱丙辛), age 23, native of Szechuen, S/unemployed and at present residing at Lane 668 House 129 Yu Yuen Road, the home of my sister Chu Chung Wun(朱中文), who is married to one Shui Ts Wei(水次惠) an employee in the Salt Gabelle in Chungking.

I was born in Peking on the 26th day of the 7 month 1911. I attended Schools in Peking until the age of 17 when I studied for two years at the Hankai University, Tientsin. I then studied at the Catholic University, Peking, for one year and finally at the China University, Peking for three years. I was then 22 years old on graduating.

I was unable to secure work for several months but finally succeeded in doing so as a teacher at the Lee Ming Middle School(黎明中学), Peking, for 6 months. I was again unemployed for several months.

In about November 1935 I went to Hangchow where I secured a position as assistant accountant with the Chekiang Provincial Government, construction department.

I October 1937, I was transferred to the Highway Engineering Department and stayed there until the beginning of March 1938 when the department was disbanded owing to hostilities.

My father and mother having died, I came to Shanghai and live lived with my sister in Yu Yuen Road. She provides me with pocket-money as I have been unable to find work in Shanghai.

At about 3.30 p.m. October 17th, 1938 I left my sister's home and proceeded by No. 1 bus to Yates Road and from there walked to the Yien Chang (益昌) Photo Shop, Bubbling Well Road,

- 2 -

where I was to meet a friend named Sze Chi Fah (施啓藩) who had telephoned me at my sister's home. I met Sze and learned from him that the photos he was wanting were at Young's Photo Shop, on Nanking Road near Honan Road.

We proceeded by a No. 1 M/bus to Nanking--Yu Ya Ching Roads where my friend went into the Sun Company regarding a purchase and on coming out we again took a No. 1 M/bus to Nanking--Honan Roads where we alighted and went to Young's Photo Shop. On the business being completed we came out and intended catching a No. 1 bus to return to Yu Yuen Road. The buses however were crowded at that time (about 5.15 p.m.) and we decided to take a tramcar and had just crossed Honan Road on the south side of Nanking Road when we heard the sound of shots a few yards away, we both laid flat on the pavement and on the firing ceasing ran into a silk store where, a few minutes later a party of Police arrived and from a large number of persons in the shop, I and my friend were brought to Central Station.

I did not see who fired the shots or at what or whom they were firing.

I have never received any political training neither having I had any military training.

The foregoing is a true statement.

Signed.

Koo Ts Tsoong.

Nanxing.

D.S.I. Crighton.

C.B.H.Q. (C.8)

19-10-38.

D.S.I. Wong.

My name is Koo Ts Tsoong (顧治中), age 24, native of Nanxing, single clerk, employed at the Consolidated Tax Bureau 230 Kiukiang Road, and residing at 63 Tsau Foong Bi Su (北丰别墅) Brennan Road.

I was born at Nanxing, 17-7-25, my parents then being the owners of the Ju Yuen (聚源) Pawnshop in Hangchow, also my father was a share-holder in the Huchow Power Company. Between the ages of 7 and 14 years I studied under a private tutor named Doo Pah Sung (屠伯崇) at my home in Nanxing. At the age of 14 years I entered the Nanxing Middle School and remained therein until I attained the age of 19 years when I came to Shanghai and entered the Shanghai Young Men's High School. Graduating from this school at the age of 21 years I entered Kwong Hwa (光華) University, however owing to the outbreak of hostilities in August 1937, I left Shanghai and returned to my native place at Nanxing, where I remained for two months, later returning to Shanghai in an attempt to assist my uncle in transporting rice from Nanxing to Shanghai. At this time I resided in the Central Hotel, however as this was not convenient I later took a house in the Ziang Kong Li (祥康里) off Myburgh Road. Being unable to carry out this transportation business, especially after Nanxing fell into the Japanese Military, I started looking for work and through a friend named Chen Wei Ming (鄭惠民) I was successful in obtaining the position of clerk in the Consolidated Tax Bureau, first under Zam Dau S (邵達是) and later under the present Chief cashier Pau Liang Tsou (潘良佐). Everything went well until March 1938 when my family came to Shanghai and I was forced to support

them. My father having lost everything in the war. At this time I was drawing \$60.00 per month and finding I could not keep my family and myself on this amount, I asked for an increase, which resulted in me getting \$110.00 in May. Since that I have been drawing this latter amount monthly, however with the increase in rents, food etc. I was little the better for this increase and gradually I found myself getting deeply into debt, in fact so had did it get that I even borrowed a pair of gold bangles from a lady friend and sold them to a gold shop for \$180.00. At the end of last month I could not meet my usual monthly expenses, hence I using my uncle's old cheque book wrote out a post dated cheque for \$150.00 which was accepted by one of my friends named Chu Bei Ju (邱培球) who gave me cash for same. Even with this money however I could not liquidate my debts sheer desperation, I mentioned to my boss Pau Liang Tsao (潘良佐) that as I was in such a state I attended committing suicide.

He hearing me say this said, "Why do that" and in a sort of joking way added, "Why don't you embezzle money from the office and run away. Although I gave this remark no thought at that time, it gradually began to play in my mind, and eventually about one week ago I decided that I would try and embezzle some money from my office in order to cover my debts which by this time had amounted to about \$100.00. Here I must add that I was also worried about the cheque I had taken from my uncle as it was due for presentation at the Bank on the 17-10-38 and I knew that there was no money to meet it.

On the night of 16-10-38 whilst I was in the Sun Ballroom

along with Yau Yau Myi (姚予儀) and his ex-wife Yau Zung So (姚沈氏) I mentioned to them that I was in a terrible position as at least I must have seven hundred dollars by the following day otherwise I would get into serious trouble both stated they could not assist me, however I hinted to them that I had formed a plan whereby I could get the money. At about 10 a.m. 17-10-38 I went to the office as usual and at this time Pau Liang Tsao (潘良佐) and Yau Yay Myi (姚予儀) were present. At about 11 a.m. deciding to carry out my plan hence I went to the "Collecting Department" and informed one named Zee Peng Zai (徐炳才) that our department, i.e. "Cashier," wanted money in a hurry. Zee (徐) replied that he only had about \$200.00 in hand, and I informed him that this was not sufficient and returned to my own department where I waited until about 11.20 a.m. when I saw the boss Pau Liang Tsao (潘良佐) going out. Seeing this I took the opportunity to slip downstairs to the "Collecting Department" again and this time I told Zee (徐) that we must have money for the cashier department and that it was very urgent. Hearing this Zee (徐) produced \$500.00 in notes but I told him that this was not sufficient and that we needed a large amount. Zee then produced several cheques amongst which I noticed a "Pay to bearer" cash cheque for \$40,000.00. As this was the only cash cheque he had I decided to take it, after which I left the office and went to the National Commercial Bank where I cashed the said cheque in the following manner: - \$6,000.00 in cash, \$30,000.00 Native Bank Order (crossed) \$4,000.00 Native Bank Order (crossed). My idea in getting the crossed Native Bank Orders was that it was my intention to return same to the Bureau. Leaving the Bank

I next proceeded to the Central Savings Society where I met my friend Yuen Ping Sheng (袁炳銓). I called him outside and after explaining what had happened asked him to keep \$3,000.00 for me. At first he refused but later he agreed and I handed this amount to him in Room 410 of the Wuda Hotel which I had engaged that day. I then telephoned home and requested my young brother to come there. At about 2 p.m. that afternoon my brother came to the Weida Hotel and to him I handed the two native Bank orders along with a letter and requested him to send them to Pau Liang Tsao (潘良佐). I also gave him \$800.00 and asked him to square up all my debts as it was my intention to leave for Hongkong as soon as possible. After half an hour my brother left and I then telephone to Yau Yau Nyi's ex-wife and requested her to come to the Weida Hotel. She arrived some time latter and I gave her \$200.00 which I owed her also I gave her another \$40.00 and asked her to go out and buy me some clothing including a hat. She agreed to do so after hearing the story and left the Hotel promising to return later. I then left the hotel and proceeded to an exchange shop where I bought \$150.00 Hongkong Currency and then proceeded to various shipping Companies with a view to arranging a ship to Hongkong. Unfortunately I could not get a boat, and I returned to the Hotel, where on arrival I phoned to Yuen Ping Sheng (袁炳銓) requesting him to call on me. He arrived at the Hotel at about 6 p.m. and I asked him to keep a further \$1,729.00 including the \$150.00 Hongkong currency for me as I explained it was dangerous for me to keep same in the hotel, especially when I could not yet get a boat for Hongkong.

He took this money and left the hotel about 7.30 p.m.
I then ordered a M/car and was on my way to the Park Hotel for the purpose of engaging a room there, but decided that it was not safe and returned to the Weida Hotel. Later that night I was arrested by detectives of the S.M. Police.

Ques. Have you ever been in any similar trouble before?

Ans. No, I have never.

Ques. Whilst a school, what course did you study?

Ans. I studied "Accountancy."

Ques. Have you ever studied Politics?

Ans. No.

Ques. Have you at any time ever been a member of any political association.

Ans. No, I have never.

Ques. After office hours do you ever meet any of your old school mates or other persons not connected with the Tax Bureau.

Ans. No, since I joined the Bureau I have lost most of my friends, and the only person I really associate with after work is Yau Y Yau Hui (姚子儀) and Yau Ping Sheng (袁炳銓).

Ques. Prior to the Commission of the Embezzlement did you discuss the crime with anyone, either in your office or outside?

Ans. I discussed it with no one, as I was afraid that I might be found out.

Ques. Were you not approached by someone, who requested you to carry out this Embezzlement for the purpose of having Chao Shih Chuen (邵式軍) attend his office?

Ans. I did this case solely on my own and no one made any such

request to me.

Ques. You mention that you were only in debt to the extent of \$1000.00 yet you refused to accept the \$3,000.00 cheque from Zee Ping Zai (徐平在) when he offered it to you and instead said your office wanted a larger amount, why?

Ans. My reason for such, is that the \$3,000.00 cheque was post dated until the 20th October hence it was no use to me then, whilst all other cheques with the exception of the \$40,000.00 were crossed and not "Pay to bearer," hence I took the \$40,000.00 one as I knew it would be easy to cash.

Ques. Was it not the case that you knew that it would have to be a large amount before you could draw Mr. Chao Shih Chuen (邵式軍) to his office.

Ans. Such is not the case and I never thought of such a thing, again I repeat that this Embezzlement was done by my own initiative and nobody's instigation.

Ques. Have you ever heard anyone in the Tax Bureau discussing Mr. Chao Shih Chuen in an unfavourable manner, or has anyone ever sounded you regarding your feelings towards the Nationalist Government.

Ans. I have never heard Mr. Chao discussed unfavourably nor had anyone spoke to me of my political feelings.

Ques. Can you of your own knowledge give any explanations as to who would be most likely to have given the information that Mr. Chao would attend the office that afternoon.

Ans. I can give no information in this respect, but I know for a fact that when Mr. Chao intends visiting his office only the

higher officials of the Bureau have knowledge of this.

This is my true statement.

Signed.

higher officials of the Bureau have knowledge of this.

This is my true statement.

Signed.

Koo Kya Tzeong () alias Siau Poh

Nanzing

D.S. Rhodes

H.Qrs

19.10.38

C.D.S. 273.

My name is Koo Kya Tzeong (郭家輝) alias Siau Poh (少波) aged 20 years, native Nanzing, and at present residing at No 63 Chang Feng Pih Su Brennan Road.

I was born at Nanzing, my father at that time being the owner of a pawnshop at Hangchow. When I was eight years of age I commenced school at the S Ngia a small school situated in Nanzing, and remained there until I was twelve.

From the age of twelve until I was fourteen I studied at the Nanzing Middle School and then transferred to the Tung Wee Middle School also at Nanzing, where I remained until I was sixteen years old. Leaving the latter school I and my elder brother named Koo Ts Tzeong (郭志中) came to Shanghai and entered the Tsing Nan (青年) Middle School, (Young Men's High School) situated at Avenue Jeffre P.C. and remained there for two and a half years, at the end of which time I went to the Keh Kweung School on Avenue Road and after a further six months study I graduated.

At this time fighting had broken out around Shanghai and I returned to the home of my parents at Nanzing and stayed there until about April 1938 when I and the entire family came to Shanghai and took up residence at No 7 Chang Feng Li Myburgh Road. About a month later I entered the Great China University and recommenced my studies and am at present still studying therein.

Regarding my connection with my brother having embezzled \$40,000.00 from his employers, I wish to state as follows; On October 17th 1938 I received a telephone call from

him whilst I was at the University asking me to meet him outside the office of the Central Savings Society No 2 Tientsin Road, I agreed and arrived there at about 12.30.p.m., My brother was just leaving the office of the C.S.S. at the time in company with one named Yuan Ping Shing (袁平亭) who I knew as a former school mate, my brother I noticed was carrying a parcel in his hand and he told me that same contained money and that he would explain every-thing later.

Leaving Tientsin Road we three, that is, my brother, Yuan Ping Shing and myself, hired a Johnson car and proceeded to No Liang Ngi Ling off Great Western Road which premises I knew to be occupied by the brother of Yuan Ping Shing. We all entered the house and my brother asked for writing paper and when this was produced he sat down and commenced to write a note to one named Per (潘), who this person was I did not at this time know. My brother continued with the note and I saw that it was in the form of an apology for having taken money, when complete he placed the note in an envelope together with two cheques and sealed it up. From the trend of the letter I more or less formed my own opinion as to how my brother had come by so much money, although at this stage he did not tell me any details.

After a lapse of about one hour we three hired a Ford car and proceeded to the Weide Hotel Avenue Jeffre P.O. and my brother engaged room No 410, here he explained that because of financial difficulties he had embezzled the money from his employer and that after he had liquidated his debts he intended to leave Shanghai and go first to Hongkong.

Before leaving the Weida Hotel he handed the letter he had written at Great Western Road and asked me to deliver it to the person Per (潘) at the Consolidated Tax Bureau 230 Kukiang Road, he also handed me \$800.00 cash and requested me to utilize same in liquidating his outstanding debts. I took the letter and the cash and promised to do as directed and he further asked that I would not inform my parents of his behaviour, this I also promised and I left the Hotel promising to return and visit him when I had carried out his instructions. Upon leaving the hotel I first went to a small hospital where I had cholera injections and then I went home. The letter I placed in a book in my room and the cash I hid under the pillow, intending to dispose of it as directed by my brother later. Of the \$800.00 cash I took \$55.00 and redeemed some clothing from pawn.

Later that same afternoon two male Chinese members of the Consolidated Tax Bureau came to my home and questioned me regarding the whereabouts of my brother, I declined to give them any information whatsoever and finally I agreed to accompany them to their office where I was subsequently I was handed over to the Police, to whom I gave full particulars regarding what had transpired between myself and my brother and also his whereabouts.

The cheques and the cash were subsequently found in my room where I had previously placed them. Although I was aware that my brother had incurred debts I was unaware of his contemplated action in regards to the method he intended to

-4-

employ to raise the money.

I have absolutely no knowledge whatsoever regarding the attempt on the life of Zou Chia Chien ().

I have never been a member of any Political party and have no interests in any such organizations, neither have I at any time served in the Army.

To the best of my knowledge my brother has no interests in any political party.

This is my true statement.

Signed.

Yuan Su Gee (袁世其) alias Yuan Ping Shing

Kiangsu

D.S. Rhodes

C 8, C.B.H.Q.

19-10-38

D.S.I. Wong Foh Sung

My name is Yuan Su Gee (袁世其), alias Yuan Ping Shing (袁平鑫). I am 19 years of age, single, native of Kiangsu, and at present employed at the Central Savings Society, No.2 Tientsin Road and resident at No.60 Lane 633 Hart Road.

I was born at Hoo Kiang, Kiangsu Province where my father was at that time the owner of a large paper business. At the age of five years I commenced school attending the Soo Jing (蘇景) primary school and studied therein for 6 years, after which I removed to the Nanxing Middle School. Whilst at this school one of my school mates was one Koo Ts Tsoong. When I was 14 years old I came to Shanghai and entered the S Poh Middle School, Chapel and remained there for two years and then removed to the Tsing Nan (青年) (Young Mens' High School), Avenue Joffre where I again met my old school mate Koo Ts Tsoong (顧家) his young brother Koo Kya Tsoong (顧家) was also a student at the same school. At this school I undertook a commercial course and at the age of 18 graduated and returned to the home of my parents. About April, 1937 I returned to Shanghai and through the introduction of my uncle named Tsung Kyi Loh (沈君) I secured a position as a clerk in the receipts department of the Central Savings Society, No.2 Tientsin Road.

About two months ago my father, mother and all the family came to Shanghai and took up residence at No.1 Liang Nyi Li off Great Western Road.

After taking up my position in the Central Savings Society I frequently met Koo Ts Tsoong. At about 12.30 p.m. October 17th. 1938 Koo Ts Tsoong came to the Central Savings Society

Office and informed me that he had important business he wished to discuss with me and asked me to accompany him. We left the building together and upon reached the roadway we were met by Koo's young brother Koo Hya Tsoung (顧家雄). I asked the nature of the important business and Koo asked if we could go to Great Western Road the home of my brother and there he could explain everything. I agreed and we hired a Johnson's car at Peking Road and proceeded to that address.

Here we alighted paid the car fare and entered No.1 Liang Ngi Li, Great Western Road, my brother was absent at the time of our arrival, but my mother and father were present, I asked them to wait in another room, when I returned Koo Ts Tsoung was writing a note and I noticed that he was recording numbers and also an amount of money, I asked what it was all about and he replied that he was returning money to some one and that he would explain everything later.

At about 1.30 p.m. I intimated that I must return to the office whereupon Koo asked where he could go and after a few minutes he finally decided on the Weida Hotel, we three took a Ford Hire Car and at once proceeded to the Weida Hotel where Koo Ts Tsoung engaged room No.410.

Here I again asked Koo the reason for his strange behaviour and he explained how that morning he had embezzled \$40,000.00 from his employer in order to liquidate certain outstanding debts and that it was his intention to leave Shanghai and go to Hongkong.

It was almost 2 o'clock by this time and I had to return

to the office and when I informed Koo that I must leave he asked me if I would take care of a parcel of the money for him, he explaining that he did not think it safe to keep it in the hotel, I promised and he gave me the money which was already wrapped in a parcel, and before leaving he asked me to see him again the same evening after leaving the office. (I was not aware of the amount of money contained in this parcel). Having no particular place to keep the money, I took it ^{to} the Central Savings Society with me and there without the knowledge of any of the staff placed it in a safe drawer.

At about 7 p.m. the same evening I returned to the Weida Hotel and again met Koo, he appeared to be very upset and again said that he was leaving Shanghai soon and added that I should phone him the following morning and he would make some arrangements to collect the money he had given me to look after.

Before leaving the hotel at about 9 p.m. Koo asked me if I could look after a further parcel of money for him and I agreed, he then opened the parcel he had intimated he wished me to take care of and I found that it contained \$1,450.00.

Owing to the late hour I could not place this parcel in the Central Savings Society so I took it home and put it in a wardrobe in my room at No. 60 Heng Tuh Li, Hart Road and then went to bed.

Later the same evening detectives visited my home and when questioned I related what had transpired between myself and Koo Ts Tsoung, later led them to the Central Savings Society from where the parcel of money was recovered.

Although a friend of Koo's prior to the embezzlement I had no knowledge of his contemplated action, neither am I aware of his personal affairs.

I have no interest in any political party and am not a member of any such society.

Regarding the attempted assassination of Nam Shih Chuen I have absolutely no knowledge or connection.

This is my true statement.

Sgd. Yuan Su Gee

Yau Sung Sz (姚漢氏)

Soochow

D.S. Fowler

C.B.H.Q.(C S)

20-10-38

C. D. C. 31

My name is Yau Sung Sz (姚漢氏), age 23, native of Soochow, divorcee, residing No.73/74 Bubbling Well Terrace, Bubbling Well Road. I am working as a dancing hostess at the Paramount Ballroom

I was born in Soochow on the 15th. day of the 7th. month 1916. I married Yau Yue Yien (姚月儀) in Soochow when I was 18. We were divorced in February 1937.

I have known Koo Ts Tsoung (顧怡中) for about three months. We met through the introduction of my ex-husband who sometimes visits me to see our son, aged 4. Koo also accompanied him to my home on occasions. I obtained my job as dance hostess through the help of Koo Ts Tsoung who knew friends who were able to assist him.

At about 10 p.m. on the 16th. October Koo and Yau came to my home and Koo, because he said he was feeling depressed asked me to accompany him and Yau to the Sun Co. dance hall to liven him up a little. Whilst we were sitting at a table Koo passed a remark that, "May be tomorrow I won't be here!" I asked him "Why?" and he replied that he had had trouble with workers in the office where he is employed and did not wish to continue working there. I asked him where he proposed going and he told me "Chungking". We danced together and at about 12 midnight left and the three of us returned to our respective homes.

At about 3 p.m. on the 17th. October (next day) Koo Ts Tsoung telephoned me at my home and asked me to meet him at a room (number forgotten but it was situated on the 4th. floor) in Weida Hotel, Avenue Joffre, French Concession. He did not mention why he wished to see me. I left my home and proceeded by ricksha to the hotel in question.

On reaching the room I was met by Koo, the only occupant who ordered food for both of us. During the meal Koo said he was leaving Shanghai and was possibly going to Chungking. He also said that he had wanted to buy a present for me before but had been unable to do so because of financial difficulties. However, he had "squeezed" some money from the office and handed me \$200.00 in notes and asked me to accept it and buy something for myself. I demurred but he insisted I take it for friendship's sake. I accepted the money and, after thanking him, left the room and returned home at about 4 p.m.

At about 6 p.m. detectives from Central Station came to my home and asked me if I knew the man depicted on a small photograph. The man was Koo and I replied that I knew him and was a friend of his. I was told he had stolen \$40,000.00 and then asked if I knew where he was at that time. I pleaded ignorance, because I thought that if Koo was located and action taken against him I should also be in trouble for accepting \$200.00 from him.

The detectives on leaving left a card with me saying that if I learned where Koo was I was to telephone them.

At about 6.30 p.m. my ex-husband's brother Yau Yah Ngoo telephoned me say Yau (my ex-husband) had been arrested for "squeezing" money from his office and asked me to go to his home, ~~Room 74~~ House 63 North Thibet Road. On going there at about 9 p.m. he asked me if I knew where Koo Ts Tsoong was as he was the one who had stolen the \$40,000.00, I again denied knowledge of his whereabouts. I returned home at about 10.15 p.m.

At about 2 a.m. on the 18-10-38 detectives came to my home

(3)

and took me into custody as a result of Koo having been arrested.

I also handed the \$200.00 I had received from Koo to the detectives.

I do not know anything further regarding the theft.

The foregoing is a true statement.

Signed. Yau Sung Sz

Yau Yue Yuen (姚子儀) alias Zung Ts. 潤芝

Soochow.

D.S. Fowler.

C.B.H.Q.(C.S)

19-10-38.

My name is Yau Yue Yuen (姚子儀), age 26, native of Soochow, w/accountant, residing Lane 68, House 104 Connaught Road.

I was born on Dec. 10, 1913 in Soochow. I have a mother and brother, Yau Yah Ngoo (姚友揚), both residing Lane 74 House 63 North Thibet Road.

I am at present working as an accountant in the Consolidated Tax Bureau (under Japanese Supervision) at No. 230 Kiukiang Road and have been so employed for the past nine months. My salary is \$110.00 per month.

At the age of 7 years I attended the Tsung Sung (秦申) Primary School in Soochow and stayed there until I was 11 years old. I next attended the See Tak (謝德) Advanced Primary School in Soochow and stayed until I was 14 years of age. I then attended the Yih Tsung (晏成) Middle School, in Soochow until I was 17.

On leaving the last school, I went to work as a clerk for one named Ts Tsung Yoch (葉承鈺) lawyer in Soochow and stayed for over one year.

I next worked as assistant accountant at the Soochow Development Bank (中國興業銀行). After being so employed for one year the bank closed its doors. I was then 19.

My mother and I then opened a general stores in Soochow and I continued in this business for 2 years when, due to trade depression the shop was closed. It was during this period I married my wife Sung Hwo Ying (沈煥英). I then opened another small general store myself and operated it for about 1½ years.

I again lost my money. For the next two years I stayed at home and then, when 25, I came to Shanghai with my mother, brother and his wife relatives in Nov. 1937 and lived in No. 5 Hoo Foh Loong off Nanking Road the home of a friend. The reason of our coming to Shanghai was due to the Sino-Japanese hostilities

I assisted my friend Ling Kya Pau (凌嘉平) in the Cotton business until January 1938 when I was successful in obtaining my present position. I moved to the Connaught Road address in June.

Regarding the case concerning Koo Ts Tsoong (顧德中), in which is involved a sum of \$40,000.00. I have known Koo Ts

Tsoong only since I have worked in the Consolidated Tax Bureau. He occupies the desk opposite mine in the office.

During leisure hours I have, on occasions, gone to dance halls with him. One day about two weeks ago (about 3rd or 4th October) I went with Koo Ts Tsoong and a mutual friend also working in the office, Pau Liang Tsoo (潘良修) to the Wei Koong (偉康) Dance Hall, Hingpo Road during the tiffin hour.

The three of us had food and during which Koo Ts Tsoong mentioned that he was financially embarrassed due to his keeping company with a female and the other little things one likes which are not an actual necessity. He mentioned that things were really serious and he owed about \$700 or \$800 and that being as he did not know how to settle the debts it would probably be better for him to commit suicide. This brought forth a reply in a joking manner from Pau Liang Tsoo that he ought not to worry as he was working among money and he could very easily pick up some. Koo only smiled in reply. Nothing further was mentioned regarding the debts or money to be obtained.

At about 7 p.m. on the 9th or 10th of October, Koo Ts Tsong went to my home in Connaught Road and spoke again of owing money and also that he had given thought to the joking suggestion of Pau Liang Tsao and that he had decided to steal money from the office. I replied that the office was under the Japanese and should he steal some money from there there would undoubtedly be trouble for his parents and relatives. Also, should he steal the money and be caught later, the Japanese would probably shoot him. I further explained that although \$800.00 or \$900.00 was a lot of money he ought to go and explain the whole situation to his father who might then assist him and the trouble would be over. He stated he definitely would not mention anything to his father or ask for money.

As he appeared determined on stealing money from the office, I asked him what he was going to do after the theft and he replied that he would pay off his debts and make his way to Chungking. I also asked him how much he intended stealing and was informed that he thought about \$3,000.00 or \$4,000.00 would suffice. After a talk on various other subjects he returned to his home.

On attending office the following morning, and subsequent mornings, I noticed that he wore a somewhat despondent expression but I did not speak to him of it neither, as far as I know, did anyone else.

At about 7 p.m. on the 16th October Koo Ts Tsong ^{went} to my home and he, my wife and I had the evening meal together. He was very depressed and openly expressed the fact and asked my wife and I

to accompany him to a dance hall to try and liven him up a little. The three of us went to the Sun Company dance hall at about 9 p.m. and stayed until 11 p.m.

Whilst the three of us were sitting at a table in the dance hall Koo, who still was very depressed, passed the remark that "May be tomorrow I shalln't be here." I thought he meant he would commit suicide but I did not speak. My wife apparently thought he meant suicide because she said, "Oh! You musn't commit suicide," whereupon Koo replied that he did not intend doing so.

A few minutes later Koo and I were alone and I, remembering his previous remark re stealing money, asked him how he was going away if he hadn't money and didn't intend committing suicide. He did not reply. I reminded him of his previous remark re stealing money from the office but he assured ^{me} that he did not intend so doing. To try and impress him of the seriousness of the offence I told him that should he steal money from the office and I knew that he was the culprit, I would inform my superiors. We left the dance hall a short time later.

The following morning (17th October) I was at the office at 9 a.m. but Koo Ts Tsoeng did not put in an appearance until 10 a.m. I spoke to him re the time and he replied that he had overslept. At about 11.45 a.m. I noticed Koo's absence and asked a teaboy if he had seen him and received the reply Koo had gone. I thought no more of it and went home at 12 noon.

On attending the office at 2 p.m. Koo was still absent.

At 2.15 p.m. I heard Pau Liang Tsoo telephone downstairs

and ask for the money and cheques which had been paid in during the morning. A few minutes later Hyieu Ping San(徐叔燧) in charge of the office downstairs, came upstairs with the money. I heard him telling Pau Liang Tsao that Koo Ts Tsoong had taken a cheque for \$40,000.00 at 11.30 a.m. and had signed a receipt for it. This was produced. Pau Liang Tsao denied sending Koo for money or knowing he had taken it. It was then generally discovered that Koo was not present in the office.

The cheque having been drawn on the National Commercial Bank, a call was put through asking re the cheque. It was learned it had been cashed at about 11.30 a.m..

The drawer in Koo's desk was broken open by Pau Liang Tsao and in it was found two letters, one addressed to myself and the other to Zau Tai Ts(趙淡是), the Manager's brother.

As a result of a telephone call made to his home, Zau Tai Ts attended the office at about 3.15 p.m. and was handed the letter addressed to him and I was given the one addressed to me.

A translation of my letter reads:-

To Zung Ts:-

It is too late for me to regret not having accepted yours advice; however I will not commit suicide. I will not be so hard-hearted as to abandon a pregnant girl. Poor "Vung Tsing" for her I have decided to sacrifice everything, so don't think I am mad.

I am sorry that I could not tell you about this occurrence earlier but I believed you would prevent me from doing so. I do not wish to let you know my present whereabouts until Vung

- 6 -

Tsing's affair is settled. Maybe I shall leave Shanghai but I'll inform you when doing so. Please convey my sorrow to Ming Yuen.

Zau Tai Ts then questioned me re the letter I had received. On his reading it he asked why I had not informed the office of the contemplated theft. I explained as previously related in this statement and denied knowing he was going to steal the money. I and others were later taken to Central Police Station for questioning (3.50 p.m.)

Whilst in the station I heard that Zau Shih Chuen had been shot at in his M/car by unknown persons. Inasmuch as I have not left Central Station since being taken there at 3.50 p.m. on the 17-10-38 for questioning re the theft of the cheque, I do not know anything whatever regarding the attempted assassination.

The above is true.

Signed.

Pan Liang Tsu.

Ningpo.

D.S.I. Grichton.

C.S.

18-10-38.

My name is Pan Liang Tsu (潘良佑). I am 26 years old, a native of Ningpo, married Chief cashier, employed at the Consolidated Tax Bureau, located at 230 Kiukiang Road, residing at House 60, Lane 357, Weihaiwei Road. I am also a partner in the Tien Fah Ziang (天發祥) Fur Shop, Honan Road.

I was born in Shanghai and at that time my father was a fur merchant, being Manager of the Chuen Fah Yuen (鵝芳源) Fur Store, then located on Honan Road but now defunct.

Until I attained the age of 22 years I studied Commercial Courses at the following Schools:- first, Shanghai Public School for Chinese under Mr. Kemp, Fu Tan Experimental Middle School under Sung Yung Dau (孫鳳道), National Commercial Night College under Zee Bei Wang (徐珮珩). Having completed my studies I obtained a position in the American Engineering Company as accountant and held this position until the end of February 1938, when at the request of Mr. Chao Shih Chuen (邵式軍) Director General of the Consolidated Tax Bureau, I accepted the position of Chief cashier in this Bureau at a monthly salary \$290.00, plus \$200.00 per monthly personal allowance.

Regarding the Embezzlement of \$40,000.00 by one named Koo Ts Tsong (顧治中) I beg to state that at about 11 a.m. 17-10-38 one Mr. Sung Zung Foh (沈頌福) an Inspector of the Bureau, came and reported to me that my car had been slightly damaged whilst standing on Kiukiang Road and that the Chinese Police Constable had taken a wheel-barrow coolie to the Station in connection with same. Intending to proceed to Central Station re this accident I first instructed Mr. Zee Ping Zai (徐平在) a collector

in the "Collection Department," that he was not to hand out any cash or cheques to the "Cashier Department" until I returned in the afternoon. I then proceeded to the Central Police Station where after making my report re the accident, I decided to return to the office as it was then still early for lunch. Arriving at the door of the Tax Bureau, I met Marine Captain Yang So Tuh(楊基德) and three friends who invited me to lunch at the Woo Faung Tsa(卫芳茶) Restaurant, Nanking Road near Shansu Road. I accompanied them there and I had lunch together which cost \$1.76. Leaving there we next proceeded to the Palais Cafe, Avenue Edward VII where on entering I met three friends, all employees of the National City Bank. We remained there until approximately 2 p.m. and I then returned to my office arriving there shortly after 2 p.m. At about 2.30 p.m. Mr. Zee Ping Zai(徐炳道) came to me from the Collection Department and handed me a number of cheques, however, on examining same I found a cheque for \$40,000.00 missing and on its place a receipt against Koo Ts Tseong(顧廷中) who had drawn same. I then enquired from Zee(徐) what had happened and he quite innocently explained that just prior to my departure at 11 a.m. that day Koo Ts Tseong(顧廷中) had come to him and asking what cash he had in hand explained that the "Cashier Department" required a large amount urgently. Mr. Zee then related how he explained to Koo(顧) that he had only \$500.00 in cash in hand, whereupon Koo(顧) stated that this amount was insufficient and that the Department wanted a larger amount, hence he(Zee) then showed him several cheques the largest amount

being for \$3,000.00 and \$40,000.00 respectively. The latter cheque was a "Pay to bearer" cash cheque issued on the National Commercial Bank by the Kwa Thing (華成) Tobacco Company and Koo (顧) stated that he would take that hence Zee had him sign a receipt for same and handed same over to him. My suspicions being aroused, I immediately telephoned to the National Commercial Bank and was informed that the cheque in question had been cashed. Fearing the worst I then went to Koo Ts Tsoong's guarantor Mr. Har Ming Yuen (哈明遠) another cashier in the department together we proceeded to the National Commercial Bank, where we were informed the cheque had been cashed as to \$6,000.00 in cash and two cross cash orders on Native Banks for \$4,000.00 and \$30,000.00 respectively. I then returned to the office and telephoned to Mr. Lau Tan Shu informing him of what had happened and he promised to attend the office right away. Having done this I next in the company of Mr. Chow Bai Long (邱培郎) introducer of Koo Ts Tsoong (顧治中) proceeded to the home of the latter at 63 Chanfoong Bai So (兆丰别墅) Brennan Road, however on arrival there we failed to find him only his step mother being present, and she could not assist us in any way, leaving Mr. Chow Bai Long (邱培郎) in this house I went outside for the purpose of telephoning the Bureau, however on gaining the roadway I encountered the brother of Koo Ts Tsoong (顧治中) who denied knowing the whereabouts of his brother. I then requested him to go to the house and await my return, whilst I went outside and telephone to Mr. Chae regarding the details of my investigation so far. I then returned to the house of Koo

and questioned his brother who stated that Koo had a girl friend residing in Hwakee Avenue, but that he did not know the exact address. On hearing this I suggested that we go to this address and if necessary search every house and he agreed to accompany me, however on the way I thought it would be better to return to the Bureau and let the Police handle the case from there on hence I made an excuse that probably Koo Ts Tsoong's friend Yao Yeu Hui (姚予儀) would be able to locate this girl and in this manner got Koo's brother to the Bureau, where we met Mr. T. Thomas Cheque advisor to the Bureau, who recommended that we all attend Central Police Station. Thus at 4 p.m. we all proceeded to the aforesaid station where I related to Mr. Dickson the foregoing:-

Ques. How long have you known Koo Ts Tsoong (顧治中)?

Ans. He had joined the Tax Bureau before I had, therefore it was not until I joined this organization that I became acquainted with him.

Ques. Do you know how Koo Ts Tsoong came to join the Tax Bureau?

Ans. I knew that his guarantors were Yao Yeu Hui (姚予儀) and Han Ming Yuen (韓明遠), who had also joined the Bureau before I had.

Ques. Who introduced Koo Ts Tsoong to the Bureau?

Ans. He was introduced by Chow Bei Long (邱培郎) who is an employee of the petty affairs division, and also I think a relative of Koo's.

Ques. As you are Chief Cashier in the Bureau, what would you say regarding the General Character of these persons mentioned above?

Ans. As far as I know these four men have very few outside companions,

- 5 -

but I am not in a position to give details regarding their private lives, hence I would not incriminate myself so far.

Ques.

To the best of your knowledge has Koo Ts "soeng(顧治中) ever before attempted to embezzle monies from the Bureau.

Ans.

To my knowledge this is the first time that he has done so.

Signed:

00400

CHINA PRESS.

OCT 21 1938

Zau Takes Up Residence In Hongkew Area

Following the attempt on his life Monday evening, which was frustrated only because his car proved completely bullet-proof, Zau Sheh-kung, general director of the Japanese-sponsored "Consolidated Tax Bureau" is reported to have moved to the Broadway Mansions in Hongkew.

His former residence was 39 Nanyang Road, and he was on his way home when the car in which he was traveling was attacked by two gunmen at the intersection of Nanking and Honan Roads at 5:15 p.m. The assassins scored nine direct hits on the car, all in the vicinity of the rear seat, but did not penetrate the thick armored plates of the limousine.

It is reported that Zau no longer travels to his office, which is located in the Continental Bank Building at 230 Kiukiang Road. It is stated that Pao Chun-sen, chief of the first section of the bureau, is now acting in his place as director.

Lili
C 2/10

SHANGHAI TIMES,

OCT 19 1938

Attempted Assassination Of Zau Reveals Devilishly Clever Plot

Puppet Official Visits
Office Infrequently
And Irregularly

Always Changes Route,
But Gunmen Manage
To Keep Track

Details of the attempted assassination of Zau Sheh-kung, general director of the Nippon-sponsored "Consolidated Tax Bureau," Monday evening reveal that the attack was cunningly planned by men of superior intelligence.

Two gunmen, standing opposite Laou Kai Fook's Silk Store, Har-doon Building, blazed away at his glistening Buick limousine as it passed, traveling west at 5:15 p.m. Monday. Their bullets struck the car nine times, but Zau's heavy investment in the bullet-proof machine stood up under the test, and not a single bullet pierced the armored plate.

Zau, his personal assistant, a bodyguard and a chauffeur all escaped unscathed. The gunmen also disappeared, one of them first dumping his revolver between rolls of silk in Laou Kai Fook.

That the assassins were not green-horns may be concluded from the fact that they did not fire a single shot at the windows of the car, taking it for granted that they would be bullet-proof. They were, for the glass in the windows was more than an inch thick.

Attack Well-Planned

The assassination must have been planned for days in advance in such a way as to make it fool-proof, for Zau's visits to his office at 230 Kiukiang Road, Continental Bank Building, were infrequent and irregular. Only the armored plating saved his life, for the bullets were all aimed accurately, directly at the rear seat.

It was only by chance that Zau had gone to his office Monday. That afternoon he received a call on his personal phone at home, a phone which only he uses and few

people know about, that there had been a \$40,000 misappropriation in his office. He was asked to come down.

It is understood that he arrived there shortly after 3 p.m. He left again at approximately 5 o'clock, bound for his home at 39 Nanyang Road.

Zau usually made the trip by devious routes. His chauffeur has instructions never to stop for a traffic signal, but that if a red light should block a forward advance, then a left turn should be made.

Caught By Red Light

It so happened that traveling toward the Bund from the Continental Building, the car was caught at the Szechuen Road corner.

According to his instructions the chauffeur turned left, intending to turn right at Nanking Road and thus proceed to the Bund. However, at Nanking Road there was another red light, and he was again forced to turn left.

Thus it happened, by chance, that the car was on Nanking Road, heading west. Yet, when it approached the Honan Road intersection, only two blocks west, the car was fired on.

It is believed that there were more than two gunmen, that assassins were posted at all roads leading from the Continental Bank Building, and that lookouts were posted to inform the gunmen of the direction the car was taking.

Following Monday's shooting S.M. Police rounded up 12 suspects. The same day the majority of these were released, but the police are still carrying on investigations in connection with the remainder.

Lib
19
10

D.C. Special Branch

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

S. B. REGISTRY

No. S. B. D.

Date

Central

17th October

38.

2311/38.

11. Assassination.

8.20 to 8.30 p.m. 17.10.38. Scene of crime.
8.30 to 4 a.m. Crime Branch H. .
18.10.38. Kanyang Road
Shance Road.
Yue Yuen Road.

On south side of Hanking Road between the chocolate shop and Honan Road.

8.15 p.m. 17.10.38.

8.50 p.m. 17.10.38.

Zou Shih Chuan (邵武軍) Director-General,
Consolidated Tax Bureau, 230 Kiukiang Road, residing
at 39 Kanyang Road.

~~THE ABOVE IS A SUMMARY.~~

1st. Age 24-25, height 5'5", light build, rather
youngish features, wearing light blue short
jacket and pants, no hat, short cropped hair,
armed.

2nd. Age unknown, height 5'5", medium build, wearing
dark coloured foreign suit, no hat, long hair
brushed straight back, armed.

File.

D.C. Sp. Branch
18/10/38

19/10

28/10/10
19/10



S. I.
19/10

Political.

3. Gumpth car which was being driven from east to
west on Hanking Road, was fired upon by the above
two described assassins, who had apparently been
waiting for same to arrive at the spot in question
i.e. between the chocolate shop and Honan Road.

Compt has under his control approximately 300 indoor staff workers and at least 30 are ex-employees of the Consolidated Tax Bureau under the Central Government, therefore there is every possibility of inside collusion regarding his daily movements.

Regarding his household staff, complainant employee some thirty persons, but according to him all are old servants, and are above suspicion.

At approximately 5.40 p.m. 17.10.38, C.I.C. 1014, on duty in Central Station compound, reported to Central Charge Room, that a few moments previous a car bearing licence number 10E48, had been driven into the compound, and that on noticing that the body of same bore several bullet holes, he had as result of enquiring from the occupants ascertained that they had been involved in a shooting affray a few moments previous on Hanking Road near Honan Road. C.I.C. 1000 who was then present in the Charge Room immediately descended to the compound, where after verifying the facts as reported by the C.I.C. he returned to the C.I.C. offices and was in the act of informing the Senior detective, when the station alarm was rung by the Sub-Insp. on Charge-Room duty, who, it would appear, received a telephone message at 5.39 p.m. 17.10.38 from Insp. Lee's reporting a shooting affray on Hanking Road near Honan Road.

Immediately the station alarm was rung all available men under C.I. Barry turned out and proceeded to the location in question, where from general enquiries made it was ascertained that at approximately 5.15 p.m. 17.10.38, whilst car 10E48 was being driven west along the South side of Hanking Road, at a point between the Chocolate Shop and Honan Road, the two male Chinese described overleaf as accused, both armed with automatic pistols, came out onto the roadway and opened

fire at the occupants of same. Fortunately the car in question was bullet proof and although same was hit ten times, the bullets penetrated the outer body hit against the bullet proofing in the inside and did not enter the car, thus the occupants numbering four, escaped unscathed. As previously mentioned the car in question had already reported to Central Station, hence enquiries were immediately commenced regarding witnesses, and as a result one named Gordon Gordon, a British subject, photographer by profession, with offices located at 221 Henking Road was located. This man when questioned by officers on the scene, volunteered information to the effect that shortly after 5 p.m. 17.10.38, whilst examining a camera lens at his studio window which is located above the Chocolate Shop, and overlooks Henking Road facing West, he heard what he thought to be a ricshe or car tyre bursting, however as this was followed almost immediately by several similar reports he, suddenly realizing that it was seen fire, looked onto the roadway just in time to see pedestrians scattering in all directions and also observe two male Chinese, one dressed in foreign clothes and the other in Chinese, both armed with short automatic pistols, standing o

the south side of Henking Road about 50 ft west of the Chocolate Shop, midway between the south footpath and the tram island, firing in the direction a slow moving line of west bound M/car traffic. In less time than it takes to explain, the man in foreign dress, commenced running west towards this line of vehicular traffic, firing his pistol as he ran, whilst the other, retreating backwards at a normal pace, kept firing in the same direction, until he came almost under the window in which Mr. G. Gordon was standing and then apparently his ammunition exhausted, he calmly turned round, placed his pistol inside his waist belt and just as calmly walked off in an easterly direction towards Nianse Road. Mr. Gordon seeing this immediately dashed downstairs, the entrance to his studio being on Henking Road east of the Chocolate Shop, he had entertained hopes of arresting this man, however on gaining the roadway, and running as far as the Shanghai Power Co. Offices, he observed three men dressed in light blue jacket and pants, and as all had their backs to him he was in a quandry as to which was which when seeing a C.P.C. (number unknown) he, speaking in English, requested this officer to arrest two of them, who were then walking just ahead of them, however the C.P.C. apparently unable to understand English took

...and at the request, Mr. Gordon) seeing the third man walking quickly towards Liangsoe Road, south side of Hanking Road, immediately gave chase. Arriving at this corner he saw this suspect a few yards in front of him, and called the attention of the C.I.C. (number unknown) on Traffic duty who immediately gave chase, being joined almost simultaneously by a foreign police officer (unknown) who, together with the C.I.C., effected the arrest of the suspect. Mr. Gordon, however on seeing this man's face, definitely failed to identify him as the man he had seen firing the shots, but in view of the circumstances this man had been taken to Central Station for further enquiries. This arrest having been effected Mr. Gordon then returned to the south west corner of Hanking & Liangsoe Roads, with a view to, if possible, locating the other two male Chinese dressed in light blue short jackets and pants, but failing to see any-thing of them. He ran back to Honan and Hanking Roads, where he met S.I. Lees and F.B. Wallace (off duty) who were then guarding the entrances to the Liao Ah Fook (老介福) Silk Store. To them he explained what he had seen and in view of the fact that he had a rough idea of what

- 0 -

the foreign dressed Chinese looked like they entered this store, for the purpose of, if possible, identifying this man. Failing to identify anyone and returning to the roadway these three were met by the party from Central Station. A few moments later one named Ching Huh Foh (金德福) a shop-assistant, employed in the Liao Huh Fook Silk Store, 287 Hanking Road, approached the party and informed P. I. Ovsienikoff that he had discovered a pistol concealed under a roll of silk. This officer immediately entered these premises and on a show case located almost immediately inside the Hanking Road entrance he found a .32 automatic Mauser pistol number 527 52, with the magazine lying by its side and five rounds of ammunition of the same calibre scattered around amongst the silk rolls that lay on top of this case. Further searches revealed one more round of similar ammunition under this show case, also on the roadway outside two .32 cartridge cases were picked up. In view of the pistol and ammunition found in this shop, a further investigation took place therein, resulting in two male Chinese both dressed in foreign suits, of dark colour, being taken to Central Station for further enquiries. As nothing further could be ascertained in this locality

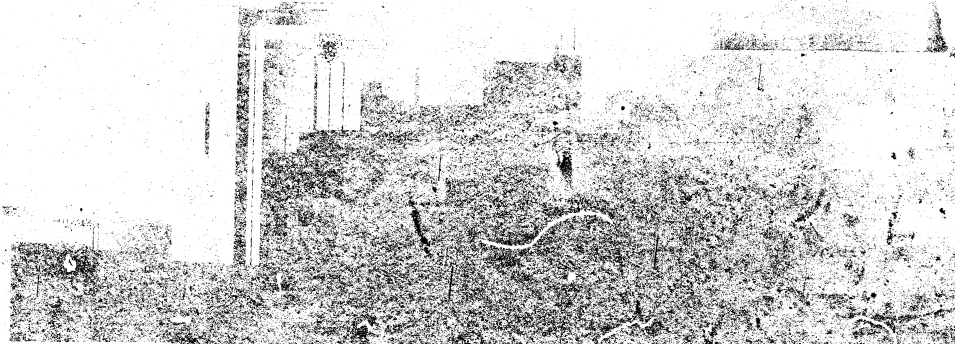
and in view of the fact that the m/car licence No. 1 248 and its occupants had already gone to Central Station, the party under C.I. Barry returned to Central Station, where examination of the /car in question revealed that same had been hit as follows:- eight direct hits on the left rear side, between the rear left door and the back of same, one direct hit on the left rear mudguard, and one ricochet off the rear right side roof/

It is worthy of note that although eight out of the ten shots were directly in line with the back seat, and direct hits, none entered the interior of the car. All penetrated the outside coachwork, but none penetrate the armour plating, which consists of the inner lining of the car.

At this stage of the case, and on instructions of Mr. Gilbert, D.C. Crime, investigations were taken over by Crime Branch Headquarters Section C.S., and as result of such investigations the following was brought to light : -

The complainant in this case, one named Lau Shih Chuen (邱武軍) when questioned by the undersigned made a written statement, in which he related how in 1925 he had been employed in the Ministry of Finance,

After remaining in this position until 1936, he went under the Nationalist Government, been promoted to Chief of the Tobacco and Wine Tax Bureau in Fokien Province, which position he retained until July 1937, when according to himself he resigned. Continuing he explained that in November 1937 with the consent and assistance of the Japanese military he set about reorganising the Consolidated Tax Bureau of the Anhwei, Szechuan, and Kiangsu Provinces, and as result of his success he was appointed Director General of the organ, which has its main offices at 230 Kiukiang Road. This office, he explains, he visits very rarely, especially of late, as in the past five months he has received numerous "Threatening letters" several of which he alleges he has handed to D.S. Kobayashi of Central Station. These letters he continues contained threats on his life and in some instances demanded various sums of money, and as a result of such he very rarely ventured from his home. In fact it was only in cases of dire necessity that he visited his office at 230 Kiukiang Road, most of the important documents being sent to his home for signature etc. In instances where he did have necessity to visit the office, he explained that he used the utmost



cars, i.e. the usual procedure would be that prior to doing so it was his usual routine to first, prior to leaving his home at 89 Hanyang Road, his bodyguards numbering five would go out to clear all pedestrians loitering in the vicinity. Secondly he would prior to leaving his home, telephone the office, informing his immediate subordinate that he was leaving and to expect him within ten to fifteen minutes, these armed guards at the office would take up positions outside the office prior to his arrival and the same could apply on his departure for home, i.e. the office guards would descend to Hukiang Road, clear all loiterers from the vicinity, his home would be notified by phone that he was returning and arrangements would be made at that end to meet him. In fact so well did he use precautionary measures, that he even daily instructed his chauffeur that no matter when they were out together, should the car come against red traffic lights same was never to be brought to a standstill, but that he (chauffeur) was to take the other alternative and turn left into the cross road in question.

In view of these precautions taken by complainant, also as he mentioned that of late he had only in cases of dire necessity visited his office, he was questioned,

firstly, why he had come so to-day, secondly whether after he had left home anyone, presumably servants, may have tipped off the would be assassin of his plans and thirdly whether or not someone at the office may have done so after his arrival there. In replying to these questions complainant explained that at about 2.30 p.m. 17.10.38, he received a telephone message from his immediate subordinate reporting that, that morning an employee of the Tax Bureau, had embezzled the sum of \$40,000.00 and that there appeared to be certain discrepancies in connection with this offence, which he had already reported to the Police at Central Station (D. . J.M. Dickson now enquiring, see F.I.R. 2507/38 Central). Hearing this complainant, (who had not attended his office since last week), stated he would go to the office about 3 p.m. and requested that the usual precautions taken prior to his arrival there. Leaving his home at about 3 p.m. (prior to which he again exercised the usual case) in his M/car 10248, accompanied by his personal-assistant named Tu Hai Sung (徐海山), his personal bodyguard Tong Kung Zung (王功成) and the chauffeur named Tseu Yoong Fah (趙云發), and followed closely behind by his other M/car Lic. No. 10241

occupied by four other bodyguards namely:- (1) Tsang Yuen Long (張云棠), (2) Wong Tuh Yei (王東輝), (3) Chen Ling Chien (陳明先) and (4) Tsang Sau Tsung (房兆珍). He arrived at New Kiukiang Road at about 3.10 p.m. and after the said car had been parked in the compound at the rear of his office he proceeded thereto accompanied by his bodyguards. Remaining therein until approximately 5 p.m. during which time he had been given details of the case of embezzlement, he decided to return home, and as per usual detailed his guards to take necessary precautions, after which he descended to the compound, and entered his car Lic. No. 10248. At this time his personal bodyguard informed him that there was a large number of persons loitering outside, therefore he instructed his chauffeur that on gaining Kiukiang Road he was to turn East towards Kiangse Road and thence home. Complying with his instructions the chauffeur on gaining Kiukiang Road turned left towards Kiangse Road, where on arrival, and as the traffic signal was against him he again swung left into Kiangse Road towards Banking Road. Arriving at the latter roadway the chauffeur then turned west, however in doing so he got into a stream of west bound traffic with result that the rear car i.e. 10241, dropped behind being about five

came in the rear. Having passed the Crocodile Shop, complainant stated he suddenly heard a report of a pistol fire, also simultaneously something hit the side of the car close by to which he was sitting. Realizing that he was the object of the firing he dropped to the floor of his car and at the same time instructed the chauffeur to put speed on and head for Central Police Station. The chauffeur did so, but not before the left rear side of the car had been practically riddled with bullets, most of which, had the car not been bullet proof, would most certainly have resulted in his being wounded, if not killed. Com t. and the other occupants who were the same persons as left his home with him deny having seen anything of the would be assassins, as do the four bodyguards in the other car, who merely stated that they heard the shots being fired, but did not know that same were being directed at their master until they arrived in Central Station compound and saw the bullet holes in the car. In replying to the second query complainant stated that he did not suspect any of his personal servants and all had he with the family for many years, however in order to clear this point he telephoned to his home and enquired from his family whether or not after his de-

departure for the office any of the servants had been seen to use the phone, and in reply received a negative answer, his family informing him that the only call since his departure had been from himself informing them of his homecoming. Regarding the last and final query complainant stated that there was every possibility of someone in the office having given him away, inasmuch that at least 30% of his present staff were ex-employees of the Tax Bureau previously operated under the Nationalist Government and that the man named Hoo Te Tsoong (胡德中) who had embezzled the sum of \$40,000.00 had been one of this clique, he having been introduced into the Bureau a few months ago by an ex-member of the Nationalist Government Tax Bureau.

In view of the foregoing and on the strength of complainant's suspicions regarding certain members of his staff, the following theory was formed and explained to complainant for his view on the matter.

Taking into consideration that he had been the receipt of numerous threatening letters and coupled with the fact that he is the man who reorganised the Consolidated Tax Bureau under the "Reformed Government," there remains little doubt that his assassination must have been premeditated for some time past.

and with him exercising the precautions that he has adopted of late, it would be well nigh impossible for anyone to know of his movements. Hence in order to facilitate his assassination what plan would have been better than to stage this office or embankment, knowing full well that same would result in his attending office at a certain time and date, which in ordinary circumstances he usually kept very secret, and which as already stated he only did on very rare occasions. Again consideration must be given to the fact that the theft although reported as having taken place at 11 a.m. 17.10.38 was not discovered until about 2 p.m., inasmuch that the "Collecting Department" of the Tax Bureau usually hand their collections of monies to the "Accounting Department" twice daily, i.e. 12 noon and 5 p.m. and the man Koo Sz Tsoung who is an employee of the latter Department had gone to collect monies at 11 a.m. and when he did not return at 2 p.m. the suspicions were aroused, hence anyone working in conjunction with him would have known the complainant could not attend the office until afternoon.

Complainant on learning this theory immediately added to its value by stating that had it not been for this case happening he would never have attended

...office the day before, thought, that there
...could, on the off chance, bring or take it
...day in and day out across the board.

In view of this D. J. Jackson was re-
quested that should he arrest the absconded man,
the undersigned be permitted to interrogate him
along these lines.

Written statements have been taken from all
witnesses including police officers on the scene
at the time of the commission of the offence and
are herewith attached for information.

In reference to the three suspects arrested
in connection with this offence. Their particulars
are as follows:-

- (1) Chu King Ching (朱丙章), 23, Szechuen, s/Br-
employed, Lane 668/4
Yuen Road.
- (2) S Chien Van (施啓藩), 30, Canton, s/drug-
broker, Lane 697/13
Yu Yuen Road.
- (3) Chang Ching Loong (張全龍), 24, Footung, s/fitter,
7 Tsong Teh Li,
Shamse Road.

Statements are now being taken from these three
men, who up to time of forwarding this report deny
any knowledge of the offence, also at an early hour
this a.m. several arrests have been made by D.S.

- 16 -

S.A. Jackson, including the man Hoo or Teong, all of whom will be interrogated regarding their possible connection with this case.

These enquiries etc will be made the subject of a further report.

Enquiries proceeding.

H.B.S.
18/10/38

D. S. I.

ZAU SHIH CHEUN (邵式軍)

Chekiang

D.S. Rhodes.

H.Q.s C.S.

17.10.38

Chu
D.S.I./Shou Ling.

My name is Zau Shih Cheun, aged 32 years, native of Chekiang and resident at No. 39 Nanyang Road. At present I am employed as the managing director of the Consolidated Tax Bureau of the Kiangsu, Anhwei and Chekiang Provinces.

In the year 1925 I joined the Ministry of Finance and remained in this position until 1936 when I took up a position with the Tobacco Tax Bureau in Fokien Province. I remained with this tax bureau until July 1937 when I resigned. At this time I was also Chairman of the Anhwei Tatung Coal Corporation, being a shareholder in the same concern.

About November 1937 with the consent of the Japanese Military Authorities I organized the Consolidated Tax Bureau operating in the Anhwei Chekiang and Kiangsu provinces, with my head offices at No. 230 Kiukiang Road, several branch offices are located in the International Settlement but these have their own staffs to look after the work, and I seldom visit them.

All monies collected from taxes are, after expenses have been deducted deposited in the Mercantile Bank of India Australia and China.

During the past five months I have received a number of threatening letters, some of which have contained demands for money and others have threatened my life, the receipt of these letters caused me to take extraordinary precautions and also employ body-guards, and deterred me from attending the office or any other place outside my home unless absolutely the-essé necessary.

Today I received a telephone message from the office requesting that I attend at once in connection with the embezzlement of \$40,000. by one of the office staff.

After explaining to the office that I would attend immediately and asking them to exercise the usual precautions as was customary, I left my home in my car H.K.C. Licence No.10248 accompanied by my valet named Tu Hsi Ping (涂海平) chauffeur Tsou Young Fah (朱云发) and a body guard Wong Kung Heng (王功成), the valet and myself were occupying the rear seat of the car. Following directly behind in another car was four of my armed body-guards, we arrived at the office at Kiukiang Road at about 3.10 p.m. and parked both cars in the lane at the rear of the building.

I remained in the office until about 5.15 p.m. when having completed my business I phoned my home and informed them that I was about to start, accompanied by the same people who had come with me to the office I left the lane and entered Kiukiang Road, my car in front closely followed by my body-guards. I instructed the driver to drive straight home and since he had previously received instructions to pick roads where there appeared to be less chance of being obstructed or where he could always take a left hand turn at corners and thus avoid being held stationary at red traffic lights, he turned East along Kiukiang Road, thence North along Kiangsee Road and west into Hanking Road.

Arriving at a point opposite the Hardeen building on Hanking Road the car was proceeding slowly in the line of

- 3 -

traffic between the tramland and the south side curb, when I heard the sound of pistol shots and also heard and felt them striking the near side of my car. I at once dropped to the floor of the car and ordered the chauffeur to drive to the nearest Police Station, the shooting stopped for a second but resumed again when we reached the corner of Nanking and Honan Roads corner, and also after having turned the corner into Honan Road. In all I think at least about a dozen shots were fired at a rapid pace. During the shooting I did not once catch sight of the gunmen.

The car conveying the bodyguards had, when turning from Kiangse Road into Nanking Road got about four or five cars behind and thus were unable to be of assistance to me.

This is my true statement.

SIGNED : ZAU SHIH CHUN.

WONG TOONG KWEE (王東輝)

Hopei

// C.D.N. 273.

C.B.H.C. (C.B)

17.10.38

REU.

My name is Wong Toong Kwei, age 35, native of Hopei, married/bodyguard, employed at No. 39 Manyang Road.

Before the recent Shanghai hostilities I was in the capacity of a C.F.C. of the Nantao Police.

In March this year through the introduction of my friend one named Du Hai San, I procured a position as a bodyguard of Mr. Zou, Chief of the Consolidated Tax Bureau of Chekiang, Anhwei and Kiangsu Provinces, located at No. 230 Kiukiang Road. Du Hai San himself is also employed by Mr. Zou as the latter's valet.

At 3.30 p.m. on 17.10.38 my master left home for his office in M/Car Lic. No. 10848, and he was guarded by me together with two others namely : - (1) Chen Ming Hsien, & (2) Wang Yuen Long. We three took another M/Car Lic. No. 10841 which followed the car, occupied by our master. At 5.30 p.m. same date my master came out of his office and boarded the same M/Car, returning to his home. My master's car was proceeding before the one occupied by us. Our master's car proceeded east along Kiukiang Road, turned north into Kiangse Road and then turned west into Hanking Road. On arrival of our master's car at Honan Road corner our car was separated from our master's by 4 or 5 other M/cars due to the rush hour after offices. In this moment we heard firing of shots when our chauffeur immediately drove on as fast as possible to see our master's car turn south into Honan Road and stopped at the Central Police Station, where I found about 10 holes caused by bullets

- 2 -

in our master's car. From this I became to understand that our master's car had been attacked. I heard the firing of shots, but did not see the attackers.

The above is my true statement.

SIGNED : WONG TOONG HWEI.

LAU YOK HO P.H. (趙榮浩)

Hankow

C.B.H.Q. (C.O.)

17.10.39

// D.S.I. Wong Peh Sang.

translated

HSU.

My name is Zan Yeong Peh, age 28, native of Hankow, m/Chauffeur, (S.M.C. permit No. 14391) driving m/Car, Lie. No. 10248, employed and residing at No. 39 Hanyang Road.

At 5.25 p.m. on 17.10.39 I drove a m/ear which conveyed my master, from the latter's office at No. 230 Kinkiang Road, towards east to Kiangse Road, turned north into Kiangse Road, and then turned west into Hankow Road. On reaching outside the Ha-Doong Building, Hankow Road I heard some shots being fired at our m/ear from left side and subsequently heard a burst of over 10 shots, whereupon I, tooting the horn, drove the m/ear towards Honan Road, and then speedily steered it south to Hankow Road. On seeing a traffic C.P.C. car ~~near~~ ^{at} Hankow Road, allow east to west bound traffic, I immediately turned east into Kiangse Road, and then turned south ^{at} into Foochow Road direct to Central Police Station where a report of the occurrence was made. In first instance I intended to turn south into Honan Road and then direct to Central Police Station. By doing so it would be more safe than driving towards west which might cause likely danger if the attackers approached from behind in another m/ear. During the confusion I vaguely saw the attacker who fired shots at our car from left side wearing dark green foreign make jacket, round face. I heard the burst of shots start from outside the Ha-Doong Building and when I turned south into Honan Road I was unable to hear same. In my haste driving of my car from the dangerous zone I accidentally knocked down

- 2 -

a woman of about 30 years old, on Hankow - Kiangse Roads, when I turned our car south into Kiangse Road. I at once applied brakes, but my master instructed me to drive on speedily in order to save further risk. On complying with my master's order I started motor again when I saw the female get up from the ground.

SIGNED : ZAU YOUNG FAH.

Hopel
C.B.N.O. (C.S.)

17.10.38

WONG KOONG ZUNG (王功成)
// D.S.I. Wong Koh Zung.
Investigated H3U.
////

My name is Wong Keong Zung, age 33, native of Hopel, employed and residing at No. 39 Manyang Road, the home of my master's named Zee, where I have been employed as a bodyguard for one year.

At about 5.20 p.m. on 17.10.38 we left No. 230 Kinkiang Road in M/cars, which were driven east to Kiangse Road, turned north to Mankang and then turned west into Mankang Road. On arrival at a point outside the Ha-Doong Building somebody on the left side of the car fired shots at our master's car. I immediately told the chauffeur not to be afraid but to drive ahead. At the same time I asked my master to lie down in the car and not to fear, whilst I drew out my pistol and lay down the glass on the left side of the car, ready for action. However my master instructed me not to fire any shots as there were too many pedestrians on the road at the time. Besides, he ordered the chauffeur to speed our M/car to a nearest Police Station. Thereupon I pulled up the glass when I still heard about 20 shots. The car in which we were the occupants was immediately driven into Heenan Road. Owing to the big number of pedestrians on the roadway at the time of shooting I could not see the men who ^{made} did the attack ~~of~~ our car.

This is a truth.

SIGNED : WONG KOONG ZUNG.

DU HAI SAN (杜海山).

Anhui (Hoh-vee)

// D.S.I Wong Foh Sung.

C.B.H.Q.(C.S)

17.10.38

translated H s u.
////////

My name is Du Hai san, age 50, native of Hoh-Vee, Anhwei, married, employed and residing at No. 39 Nanyang Road.

I have been employed as a valet of Mr. Zau, of above address, for over 10 years.

At 5.20 p.m. 17.10.38 I left the office of the Consolidated Tax Bureau of Chekiang, Anhwei and Kiangsu, together with my master. On stepping into the car I sat on the left side of my master and the m/car was then driven away east to Kiangse Road, turned north towards Nanking Road and then turned west along the last mentioned road. On arrival at a point outside the Ha-Deong Building, Nanking Road, hearing a sudden burst of shots, I immediately enforced my master to lie down in the car and I then lay my own body down as well, telling our chauffeur to speed up. I noticed one of my master's bodyguards named Wong Keong Zung, pointing his pistol outside through a car window. On seeing this my master at once instructed Wong Keong Zung to pull up the glass but not to fire any shot as there were too many pedestrians at the time. My master further ordered the chauffeur to rush to a nearest Police Station, when I heard a fusillade of bullets being fired on the roadway. Our M/Car was then speedily driven to Central Police Station via Honan and Hankow Roads.

The above is my true statement.

SIGNED : DU HAI SAN.

FAUNG ZAU TSUNG (冯兆珍).

Yangchow.

// C.D.S.-72, D.S. Fowler

C.B.H.Q.(C.S)

17.10.38

C.D.S. 72.

My name is Faung Zau Tsung, Yangchow, M/Chauffeur (S.M.C. permit No. 19331), working and residing No. 39 Nanyang Road.

I have worked as chauffeur for 5 years and ^{long} in my present position for about 6 months. My employer is named Zau Shih Chuen (邵式军), a director of the Consolidated Tax Bureau of the Chekiang, Anhwei and Kiangsu Provinces. He resides at No. 39 Nanyang Road has offices at No 230 Kiukiang Road.

At about 5.30 p.m. 18.10.38 I drove M/Car S.M.C. Lic. No. 10241 from No. 230 Kiukiang Road. Inside the Car were three others; Chen Ming Dsien (陈明先), Tseng Yuen Dong (张荣堂), and Weng Teong Hwei (王东辉), all employed as bodyguards by my master. It is our duty to follow my master's car (S.M.C. Lic. No. 10240) wherever he goes.

My master left his home at 3.30 p.m. 17.10.38 and I and the three bodyguards followed in my car. He proceeded to the office at No. 230 Kiukiang Road and left there at 5.30 p.m.

Both cars proceeded east along Kiukiang Road and North along Kiangse Road to Hanking Road where we turned west. By this time however four, five or six other cars had come in between my master's car and the one I was driving.

As we proceeded along Hanking Road and about 40 or 50 yards west of Kiangse Road I heard a sudden burst of shots coming from my front. I did not know the cause or the object

- 2 -

of the shots but saw my master's car increase speed and then turn south down Honan Road and proceed to Central Police Station.

On arrival there, I learned that my master's car was the object of the attack.

I did not see any of the attackers. The route taken to and from office is that of my master's choosing.

SIGNED : FAUNG ZAU TSUNG.

TSANG YUEN DONG (修榮棠).

SHANTUNG..

// C.D.S. 72.

C.B.M.Q. (C.S)

17.10.38

HBU.

My name is Tsang Yuen Dong, age 28, native of Shantung, m/bodyguard, employed and residing 39 Nanyang Road.

I was formerly a C.P.C. of the Nantao Police for about 4 years and I left this position after the recent Shanghai hostilities on 13.8.37. In October 1937 I removed to live in the International Settlement.

Some time during March 1938 a friend of mine, named Du Hai San introduced me to work as a bodyguard at No.39 Nanyang Road, the residence of one named Lau.

At 3.30 p.m. on 17.10.38 I left the above address together with Fung Lam Tsung (房兆珍) (Chauffeur), Chen Ming Dzien (陳明先) and Wong Tecng Hwei (王東輝), bodyguards, in M/Car Lic. No. 10241, and followed another car which conveyed our master, to the latter's office at No. 230 Kiukiang Road. On arrival at the above said address the car was stopped and parked outside 230 Kiukiang Road. At 5.30 p.m. even date our master came from out from his office and boarded his m/car, which was then driven east along Kiukiang Road, turned north into Kiangse Road and then turned west into Nanjing Road when I heard a sudden burst of shots in front of our m/car. I then told the chauffeur to overtake 4 or 5 m/cars preceding in front of ours in order to see what had happened to our master's car which was proceeding ahead. I then saw our master's car turn south into Hunan Road and proceed to Central Police Station where on alighting from our car I noticed over 10 bulletholes on our master's car.

This is a truth.

SIGNED : TSANG YUEN DONG.

CHEN MING DZHEN (陳明先)

Anhui

// C.D.S. 72.

C.B.H.Q. (C.S)

17.10.38

HQU.

My name is Chen Ming Dzien, age 28, native of Anhwei, m/bodyguard, employed and residing at No. 39 Nanyang Road.

I was formerly a C.P.C. of the Fantao Police, but lost the position and removed to live in the Settlement in October 1937 after the outbreak of the recent Shanghai hostilities on 13.8.37.

In Feb. 1938 a friend of mine named Zee Pao Ziang introduced me to Zou Shih Choen, Chief of the Consolidated Tax Bureau of Chakiang, Anhwei and Kiangsu Provinces, to act as the latter's bodyguard.

At 3.30 p.m. on 17.10.38 I left No. 39 Nanyang Road together with Faung Zou Tsung (房兆珍), chauffeur, Wong Tseng Hwei and Tsang Yuen Dong, bodyguards, in m/car Lic. No. 10241 and followed our master to his office at No. 230 Kinkiang Road. At 5.30 p.m. same date our master left his office and returned home in his private m/car, whilst we followed him in another car. Our cars were driven along Kinkiang Road east to west, turned north into Kiangsu Road, and then turned west into Hanking Road, when I heard the firing of pistols. We then told our chauffeur to speedily drive our m/car and seeing our master's ^{car} turning south into Henan Road, we followed him from behind. Eventually¹⁶ Finally we all stopped at the Central Police Station where, on alighting from the car I saw our master's car bearing in the rear approximately 10 holes caused by bullets.

The above is my true statement.

SIGNED : CHEN MING DZHEN.

GORDON GORDON.

BRITISH

D.S.I. CRIGHTON

C.S.

17.10.58

--"--

My name is Gordon Gordon, age 43, British Subject, photographer, with offices at 221 Nanking Road and residing at 379 Haiphong Road.

Shortly after 5 p.m. 17.10.58, whilst I was standing at the window of my studio, which is located over the Chocolate Shop, Nanking Road and faces direct west along Nanking Road, I heard a sharp report, which I at first took to be the bursting of a rifle or m/car type, however as it was immediately followed by several other similar reports I looked onto Nanking Road, where I observed pedestrians scattering in every direction, and simultaneously saw two male Chinese, one dressed in dark coloured foreign clothes and the other in light blue short jacket and pants both armed with what appeared to be automatic pistols, standing about 30 ft west of the Chocolate Shop, on the roadway, between the Traffic Island and the m/car park on Nanking Road, firing in a westerly direction towards a large dark blue m/car which was proceeding slowly west towards Nanking Road. I further observed the man in foreign dress running in a westerly direction towards the m/car, whilst the man dressed in light blue short jacket and pants kept walking backwards apparently firing into the air. When the latter had apparently exhausted his ammunition he calmly placed the pistol into the top of his pants and walked east towards Kiangse Road. At this time I obtained a full view of his face and can easily identify him if I should see him again. After having seen the foregoing which only covered a few seconds, I

immediately dashed downstairs, with a view to apprehending the man in the light blue short jacket and pants, however, on arriving at a point near the Power Co. offices, I observed three such dressed persons. Not being sure which was which as they all had their backs to me, I approached a C.P.C. who was then standing on the south side of Nanking Road near the Power Co., and requested him to arrest the two men who were walking just in front of him. Apparently he did not understand me for he made no move, and as the third had by this time crossed Nanking Road towards Kiangse Road (North side) I gave chase to him and at the corner of Kiangse Road I saw him just a few feet in front of me. I then called to another C.P.C. whom I met at this corner and he together with a foreign officer who had come on the scene effected his arrest, however after I had seen this man's face I knew I had made a mistake and told the foreign officer so. I then retraced my steps to the south side of Nanking Road, but being unable to locate the other two I returned to the Liao Koh Fook Silk Store where I joined S.I. Lee's and F.S. Fallace. Together we searched the premises but I could see no one who resembled the Chinese dressed in foreign dress. I cannot definitely identify this man as I only saw his back and never once caught a glimpse of his face.

Later I was brought to Central Police Station where I related the foregoing in addition to which I gave the following description of the persons responsible for the offense.

- 3 -

- 1st. Age 24-5, height 5'5", build light, rather youngish,
in appearance, dressed in light blue short jacket
and pants, no hat, short cropped hair.
- 2nd. Age unknown, height 5'2", build medium, dressed in
dark coloured foreign dress, not hat, long hair,
brushed straight back.

SIGNED : -

Central Station.

17-10-38

Re shooting affray on Nanking Road.

S.I. Stocks

Sir,

I beg to report that at about 5-30 p.m. 17-10-38, I was assisting in regulating traffic at Nanking Road Kiangse Road crossing when my attention was attracted by an Italian Military dispatch rider acting rather unusual with his machine. The dispatch rider was proceeding West to East along Nanking Road when, nearing Kiangse Road he suddenly turned round in crowded traffic and proceeded West. A few seconds later the dispatch rider re-appeared travelling from From West to East and turned North into Kiangse Road. At this time a foreigner in shirt sleeves came running west to east along Nanking Road and also turned north into Kiangse Road beckoning to me as he ran.

I caught up with the foreigner who explained that a shooting affray had occurred outside his offices on Nanking Road and ~~also stated~~ that he believed one armed man had escaped along Kiangse Road. The Italian dispatch rider had apparently witnessed something of the shooting and was attempting to assist police by riding up and down Kiangse Road in an effort to identify the escaping gunman. With the help of several C.P.C's who had followed me, I conducted a search party along Kiangse Road and west along Tientsin Road, and arrested a male Chinese whom the above foreigner stated looked like one of the armed men. My party then returned to the scene of the shooting, Nanking Road and Honan Road corner and, with P.S. Pallace generally assisted in searching pedestrians and the Lou Kuo Foh Silk Store, No.257 Nanking Road. A party of Police arrived from the station and the suspect was handed over to detectives. I did not hear the sound of shooting from where I was standing owing to the facts that, at the time a heavy stream of traffic was proceeding west, coupled with the noise of the Italian dispatch rider's machine would shut out the report of a pistol before reaching same.

C.P.C. 3275.

Central Station

17-10-38

self.

At about 5-20 p.m. on the 17-10-38 whilst standing at Nanking and Kiangse, I saw a foreigner speaking to the Foreign Inspector about a shooting case. I immediately accompanied the Foreign Inspector and ran to Tientsin Road. At that time I saw a Young male Chinese walking from South to North on Kiangse Road. I immediately went up and effected his arrest. As I was standing at Nanking near Kiangse Roads I did not see or hear the shooting which had taken place.

This is my true statement.

Signed.

Havildar 521 Kishan Singh.

Central Station 17-10-38

S.P.C. 186.

At 5-20 p.m. on October 17-th 1938, I was on traffic duty at Nanking Road and Honan Road corner assisting S.P.C. 245 who was in charge of the signal switch to control the traffic. At the time the South and North bound traffic on Honan Road had the right of way. I was standing on the South side of Nanking Road facing West, watching cyclists and rickshas.

I heard some shots fired behind me, so took my revolver from the holster, turned around and immediately ~~ran~~ dashed towards the sound of the firing. Many Chinese were dashing around in all directions but I did not see any person shooting or in possession of a firearm.

I thought that the person responsible for the shooting might have run into the large silk store at Nanking Road and Honan Road corner so I posted myself at the door to prevent any person leaving.

Shortly afterwards Foreign Sergeant No.71 in plain clothes arrived and ordered me to remain on duty at the door. I had seen the Foreigner ask S.P.C. 245 for his revolver and recognising the foreigner was attached to Central Station I told the constable to let him have the weapon.

Later, I instructed S.P.C. 245 to telephone the station and was informed that he had already told a C.P.C. to do so. Shortly afterwards some Foreign and Chinese police and detectives arrived in the red motorcar. I later returned to control traffic.

Signed.

S.P.C. 245 Pram Singh.

Central Station

17-10-38

S.P.C. 186.

At 5-20 p.m. 17-10-38 I was on traffic duty at Nanking Road and Honan Road corner. I was operating the light switch and had given right of way to North and South bound traffic, along Honan Road.

At this time I heard the sound of shooting on Nanking Road to the East of Honan Road. Upon hearing the firing I took the revolver from my holster and, leaving the traffic post, proceeded in the direction of the shooting. However, a large crowd of Chinese were decamping from the vicinity and I could not locate the person responsible for the shooting.

The East and West bound traffic on Nanking Road was held up by the red light, and a large number of motor cars and other vehicles were congregated in the vicinity. I did not see any shooting from or at a motor car.

I decided to return to the traffic post and resume control of the traffic. I then met Foreign Sergeant No.71 who was in civilian dress and he ordered me to give him my revolver. I knew the foreigner was attached to Central Station and Havildar No.521 told me to let him have the weapon.

I then saw C.P.C. 3096 and informed him to telephone the station regarding the shooting.

I returned to my post and shortly afterwards a party of police arrived from the station.

Later, the foreign sergeant returned the revolver to me.

Signed.

Central

17-10-38

Shooting on Nanking Road, East of Honan Road.

Inspector Lees.

Sir,

At 5.20pm. on the 17/10/38 the undersigned was sitting in the Chocolate Shop, Nanking Road (rear room) having tea, when my wife, who is the Manageress of said shop, came and told me that some shooting had taken place on Nanking Road near the corner of Honan Road.

I ran out, and on the corner of Nanking and Honan Roads I saw a squad of Police surrounding the Laou Kai Fook Silk Store, situated on Nanking Road and Honan Road, the C.P.C's told me that an attempted assassination had taken place outside and that the assassins were inside, no police had attempted to enter, so the undersigned being off duty borrowed a C.P.C's pistol and proceeded inside and questioned the employees and customers, but they informed me that the assassins had not entered that shop, I then went outside the shop, and ascertained that the shooting had taken place on the South side of Nanking Road, East of Honan Road, I searched in the location pointed out to me and found two shell cases, which I handed over to D.I. Telfer who had arrived on the scene.

I am, Sir,

your obedient servant,



D.O."A" Div.

Inspector.



D-8786

No. S. B. D. 8786
Date

"B"

Misc. No. 521/38.

Bubbling Well

11th December

38.

1.

THEFT OF SCRAP IRON FROM BOATS ON
THE SOOCHOW CREEK.

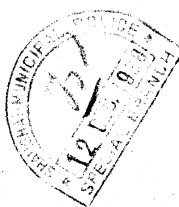
At 8.45 a.m. 11-12-38 Mr. E. Horikoshi, manager of the Tokushima Juni Co., 24 The Bund, came to the Station and made the following complaint:-

He is engaged in the purchase of scrap iron for export. About 3 weeks ago he entered into a contract with the Toyoda Cotton Mill, 200 Jessfield Road, for the purchase of 2,000 tons of broken up machinery. Delivery commenced at once, and he engaged about 50 boats to transport the cargo along the Soochow Creek from the mill premises to the Whangpoo River.

The boats, supplied by a Chinese named "Tsal" (蔡) were furnished with permits allowing free entry through occupied areas, and each boat was loaded with about 35 tons of the scrap iron. Two or three boatloads were carried each day.

Mr. Horikoshi has discovered that when the boats arrived at the river, their cargoes were considerably depleted. Such depletion could only occur in transit from the mill, and Mr. Horikoshi sent his employees to try and find out how and where the scrap iron was disposed.

Mr. Horikoshi received information that large quantities of the scrap iron had been delivered to the



Handwritten notes and signatures, including "E. H. B." and "S. B. B.".

RECORDED

D-8788

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of Wong Foh Ming.
native of Wuchow. taken by Mr. C.D.C. 82.
at Louza Stn. on the 17-10-38. and interpreted by Clark Chen.

I am a tea-boy (No. 33) in the China Hotel, Kweichow Road. On the 17-10-38, when I was on day duty on the 4th floor with another tea-boy No. 37 named Hong Shih Ding, I saw a male Chinese of slim build, wearing black long gown coming at about 3 p.m. even date, who was attended to by No. 37 tea-boy in engaging Room No. 410. About 3 or 4 minutes after paying the room fee the man left the room and returned in company with another male Chinese wearing brown long gown. They both entered the room and at about 5.30 p.m. same date, they came out of the room again. About 5 minutes later, when I was entering an account in the book, I suddenly saw a male Chinese in foreign dress with his face smeared with blood. I did not see which room he came from. The injured man approached me saying that he was shot by 2 robbers and asked for a towel to stop bleeding. Consequently my comrade Hong Shih Ding went downstairs and reported the fact to the accountant of the Hotel. A ricksha was called by the private detective Zung Tsch Sai, and the injured man was conveyed to the Station. According to the injured person he said he was the occupant of Room 410 but I did not see when he came.

[Signature]

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of Hong Shih Ding.
native of Kiangnan taken by xx G.D.C. 88.
at Louza Stn. on the 17-10-38. and interpreted by Clerk Chen.

I am a teyboy in the China Hotel, Kweichow Road. I was on day duty on the 17-10-38, when at about 3 p.m. a male Chinese slim build wearing black long gown came up to the 4th floor and engaged room No. 410 under the name of Wong Kyi. The man paid \$10 deposit and after about 4 minutes he left the room and returned at about 5.50 p.m. with another male Chinese wearing a brown long gown. They both entered the room when I served them tea. At about 6.50 p.m. even date, the two men again emerged from the room whereupon I approached them and asked the man "Wong" if any other person was in the room, to which he said that Mr "Zong" was in there. They walked away hurriedly and after 3 or 4 minutes a male Chinese, in foreign dress, with his face smeared with blood came out from Room 410 and ran to our accounting desk saying that he was shot by 2 robbers. On seeing this, I immediately reported the fact to the accountant. Consequently the private detective Zung Tsch Sai called a ricksha to send the injured man to the station. I did not see the injured man arrive at the hotel or enter Room 410.

Benedict

1426/38.

1/5

2.

Please see below.

been made to murder him on the 17/10/38 in the China Hotel 160 Kweichow Road (vide F.I.R. 3507/38 Louza) when he was beaten over the head with a pistol butt and had nitric acid put in his eyes.

When questioned re any dealings with Japanese etc. he was able to state that he had many Japanese (soldiers & civilians) as patients.

His wife Lieu Zung Sz (刘陈氏), 32, Canton, who is also a doctor and employed in her husband's venereal disease hospital, was located at the Pau Quong Hospital and when questioned she stated that after removing her husband from the Police Hospital on the 22/10/38 they resided Lane 519/121 Bubbling Well Road until the 25/10/38 when they removed to their present address Lane 108/10 Connaught Rd. where they occupy an upstairs front room.

This room was searched by detectives but nothing which has bearing on this case could be found.

She also stated that her husband daily treats a large number of Japanese soldiers and civilians at his hospital and that he frequently goes out accompanied by a Japanese Army Officer whose name and rank she states she does not know.

She also stated that the motive for this attempted murder might be contained in the fact that the complainant is known amongst the local medical fraternity as a man who

1426/38.

1/6

2

Please see below.

uses 'touts' to secure patients for himself and that for this reason bad blood exists between him and several doctors who have complained that this unorthodox method of obtaining patients has injured their business.

Allowing for the physical condition of the complainant it is believed that he is in possession of information regarding this case which he refused to divulge and it appears certain that his wife is also withholding information re the reason for this shooting.

An examination of the complainant's personal belongings failed to produce any clue of a useful nature and at the time of the shooting his wallet contained only the sum of \$2.00 and various doctor's name cards.

The injured boy was brought to the station and questioned but he was unable to supply any useful information beyond stating that he heard only two shots fired and observed the complainant lying on the ground inside the lane.

An old woman Ting Yue Sz (丁余氏), 52, Nanking, widow, who earns a living by repairing the clothes of the residents of the lane and who sleeps in the entrance of the lane was the only person who could be located that would admit having witnessed the shooting and it was from her that the only description of the assailant could be obtained.

Brought to the station and

1426/38.

1/7.

2.

Please see below.

When brought to the station and interrogated she stated that at 6.45 p.m. 4/11/38 she observed the assailant (described on page 1 of this diary) follow the complainant into the alleyway at a distance of about ten feet and that after entering the alleyway the wanted man produced a pistol (no description) from under the jacket of his uniform and fired two shots at the complainant who then fell to the ground. Immediately after the shooting she states that he walked out of the alleyway and proceeded along Connaught Road in a Westerly direction.

Statements have been taken from the boy and the woman Ting Yue Sz and are attached.

As the unmade section of Tonquin Road is only about 50 yards West of the lane he could easily proceed along this section of Tonquin Road in a Southerly direction and emerge onto Wuting Road and owing to the fact that the 2nd day duties would be emerging from the station gate at the time he made his escape and that there is an S.P.C. on traffic duty at the corner of Gordon and Connaught Rds. it is not believed that he proceeded along Connaught Road further than Tonquin Road and a search in this vicinity failed to produce the weapon used.

As there is a small creek running along the southern section of Tonquin Road it is possible that the ing gunman disposed of his pistol by throwing s:

1426/38.

1/8.

2.

Please see below.

this creek and arrangements will be made to have the bed of the creek searched on the a.m. of 5/11/38.

D.S.I. Crighton and D.S. Rhodes (C.8) attended this station after being informed of this offence and interviewed the complainant's wife and the witness Ting Yue Sz.

It is expected that the bullets, which still remain in the complainant's head, will be removed on the 5/11/38 after which it is hoped that it will be possible for him to make a coherent statement.

In view of the fact that the complainant admits having many Japanese patients and as his wife states that he is frequently in the company of a Japanese Army Officer it is strongly suspected that there is a political motive behind this shooting although there is at present no definite proof of this.

The D.O. and D.D.O. "B" Division were informed of this offence as was the Officer i/c and the Senior Detective Gordon Road.

The nearest police to the scene of the shooting were C.P.C. 2665 who was patrolling Connaught Road East who, at the time of the incident was at the corner of Connaught Road and Gordon Roads as was S.P.C. 61 who was on traffic duty on that corner. Both of these men were about 350 yards from the scene and were not aware of this offence

1246/38.

1/9

2

Please see below.

until informed when coming off duty at 7 p.m.

The cartridge case and spent bullet found on the scene will be forwarded to the Arms Identification Section on the a.m. of 5/11/38.

Owing to the fact that this is the second attempt on the life of the complainant uniformed C.P.C.s have been placed on guard in his room at the Paulun Hospital.

Details of the incident have been circulated.

Enquiries re the suspected political and revenge motives are proceeding and efforts are being made by D. S.I. Chu Han Poo to glean further useful information from his neighbours inside Lane 108 Connaught Road.

Copies to C. P. and Special Branch.

B. Smith
D.S.I.

2
Sen. Det. 1/c.

D.D.O. "B" Division.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of Ting Yue Sz (丁余氏).
native of Nanking taken by ~~xxx~~ C.D.G. 180.
at G.Rd. Station on the 4/11/38. and ~~translated by~~ translated by Clark, Tung Yih Haiang.

My name is Ting Yue Sz (丁余氏), age 52, native of Nanking, residing at Lane 108 Connaught Road.

At about 6.45 p.m. 4/11/38 whilst I was sitting at the entrance of the above lane I observed an unknown male Chinese, age about 38 - 40, wearing a black "San Yat San" uniform suddenly fire two shots from a pistol, which he carried in his right hand. These shots were arrived at a male Chinese, wearing foreign clothes who had just entered the above alleyway.

Immediately after the shooting the assailant made good his escape in a Westerly direction.

Signed:- Ting Yue Sz.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of Wong Ping Yuan (王平元)
native of Soochow taken by SA C.D.C. 225.
at G.Rd. Station on the 4/11/38. and ^{translated} ~~interpreted~~ by Clerk, Tung Yih Hsiang

My name is Wong Ping Yuan (王平元), age 15, native of Soochow, residing Lane 108/6 Connaught Road.

At about 6.45 p.m. 4/11/38, whilst I was entering about 20 steps inside the lane I heard two shots fired from behind and immediately looking back I observed an unknown male Chinese lying on the ground and being injured. Meanwhile I was shot in my left ankle. An ambulance was called and took us both to the Paulun Hospital where as my injuries were not serious I was released after treatment.

Signed:- Wong Ping Yuan.

CHINA PRESS.

OCT 18 1938

Attempt On Doctor's Life Made In Hotel

**Cantonese Medico In
Serious Condition
With Head Wound**

Dr. Liu Pao-kwung, Cantonese medical practitioner, was lying in the Police Hospital in a serious but not dangerous condition last night following an attack upon his person which took place in the China Hotel, Kweichow Road, shortly after 5 p.m. yesterday.

Police are still groping in a fog of mystery, for the assault so far has defied all logical conclusions.

At 4 p.m. Dr. Liu received a telephone message asking him to call upon a social disease case in room 410 at the China Hotel. He arrived at 5 p.m., and upon entering the room was assaulted. Acid was thrown into his eyes and he was beaten over the head with a blunt instrument which is thought to have been the butt of a revolver.

It is also understood that the physician had connections with Japanese.

The head of a .32 caliber bullet, a hat with holes which may have been caused by a bullet's penetration, also figure somehow in the case. Police were not completely discounting the possibility of a connection between the assault and yesterday's attempted assassination of Zau Sheh-kung, general director of the Japan-sponsored puppet "Consolidated Tax Bureau." The connection, however, is still vague.

In his pocket was found a letter addressed to the S.M.C. Public Health Department applying for registration.

P. 1410

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
S. O. REGISTRY
No. S. B. D. 177
Date 2/10/38

"A"

3507/38.

Louza
October 20th, 38.

2.

2.

Police Hospital.
Scene of offence.
47 Tiendong Road.
20 Canton Road.
1273 B'well Road.
North Soochow Road.
Sincere Co. Sept. Store.

18-10-38 to 20-10-38.

On continued interrogation by D.I. Loh Kung Sung, C.D.C. 130 and the undersigned in the Police Hospital complainant has repeatedly given conflicting information in regard to this case and has supplied no details which, in the opinion of detectives, is authentic, especially in regard to his assailants, the motive for the crime, it being assumed that, in view of his reticence, he declines to reveal vital information of importance to Police.

In a statement taken from complainant by D.I. Loh Kung Sung he gives an outline of the attack on his life in Room 410 of the China Hotel, as per annexed précis, this statement being, to a great extent, contrary to the information submitted to detectives by him at the time of initial enquiries.

Complainant commenced work, when 16 years of age, as an apprentice in the Mei Cheng (美成) Printing Shop, North Soochow Road and remained employed there until he was 22, when he entered the office of a Mr. Hunk, an American doctor, at No. 15 Hanking Road, as an assistant and interpreter. Two years later complainant entered the Dah Tsoong (大中) Hospital at the corner of Tiendong and North Chekiang Roads and was employed

S. I.
C. D. C. 130
Loh Kung Sung
2/10/38
SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
S. O. REGISTRY
No. S. B. D. 177
Date 2/10/38

D. C.
Sp. Branch
C. D. C. 130

3507/38.

2/Sheet 2.

there for 5-6 years, following which he proceeded to Hangchow where he obtained employment as a Military doctor attached to the Nationalist Army under Gen. Li Ming Yang (李明陽). After remaining in this position for about three years complainant returned to Shanghai. In 1932 complainant instituted his own medical office at his present address, No. 47 Tiendong Road, and registered himself as a doctor with the Shanghai Doctors' Union and also the Public Health Bureau of the Shanghai City Government (Verified).

About six years ago complainant married his present wife named Sing Wei Ying (沈惠英), who is a qualified doctor, and who from 1935 until the outbreak of the Sino-Japanese Hostilities on 13-8-37, operated the Hwa Nyien (華年) Eye Hospital at No. 2 Tung Hwa Li (東華里) off Tongshan Road. This hospital was reopened by complainant's wife on or about 1-10-38 as a result of her having obtained a Japanese Military "Pass", and since then she has conducted her practice there.

Complainant's practice has, since the outbreak of hostilities, been in a rather depressed condition with an income of about \$100.00 per month, but sufficient for him to exist without sustaining financial difficulties.

3507/38.

2/Sheet 3.

Complainant now states that on entering Room 410 of the China Hotel, together with the 1st described male Chinese on diary 1, in a manner as already explained, he noticed a male Chinese, age about 40, hair cut short, wearing a coffee coloured long gown, height about 5'5", Shanghai dialect, seated in the sitting room examining the telephone book which was open on the table. This man, who will hereafter be referred to as the 3rd described, stated to complainant that he was unable to trace his (complainant's) telephone number in the book. Complainant replied that he formerly utilized his neighbour's telephone - The Shanghai Scale Factory, Tel. No. 42778, but that recently he had had a telephone No. 44116 installed in his office and that the number would be listed in the new issue of the telephone book.

The 3rd described then enquired of complainant as to whether he knew one surnamed Chung (鄭) of Hardeon's Garden who had introduced him (3rd described) to complainant. Complainant replied that there was one named Chung Ping Sung (鄭炳生) who had three brothers i.e. Chung Kuo Liang (鄭國良) and Chung Kuo Tsung (鄭國榮) but he could not remember the name of the other one. They four formerly resided in Hardeon's Garden but later removed to No. 26, Kyung Ka Hong (金家巷) off Connaught

3507/39.

Exhibit 4.

or Jessfield Roads, G.O.L. being all employees of Mrs. Hardoon.

(On 20-10-38, A.M., 8.30.130 and the undersigned proceeded to Mrs. Hardoon's premises at 1273 Bubbling Well Road, where it was ascertained that a man named Chung Ping Gung is employed there. He, however, was absent at the time of enquiries but will return on 21-10-38 when efforts will be made to locate him for enquiries).

At this time the alleged sick man, who is the 2nd described on Diary 1, arose from his bed in the bedroom and requested that complainant accompany him to the bath room in order to examine his "Bubo". Complainant complied and followed the man together with the 1st described to the bath room which was in darkness. On complainant requesting that the bath room light be put on the 3rd described, seated at the table, replied that it was out of order. The 1st described then produced a pistol which he pointed at complainant's chest and requested that he keep quiet whilst, in the meantime, the sick man (2nd described) handcuffed complainant's hands and gagged his mouth with a piece of newspaper, also tied his feet with a length of cloth. (Handcuffs, paper and length of cloth seized).

3507/53.

2/Sheet 5.

Complainant was then placed in a seated position on the edge of the bath tube whereupon the 2nd described is alleged to have written something on his forehead with a Chinese pen. Following this the 2nd described attempted to push complainant into a lying position in the bath tube but complainant exerted his strength and forced his right hand free from the handcuffs. Complainant was then, however, forced to the floor (with his face facing the floor) by the 3rd described who knelt on him and struck him several times about the scalp with the butt of the pistol and, at the same time, shouted "K! K! K!" meaning fire shots. One or two shots were then fired and complainant felt his head bleeding and became unconscious. Later complainant discovered that he was covered with a bed quilt and that the three men had gone. He then untied his feet and, walking to the corridor, he raised an alarm which attracted the roomboys. He recalls that whilst in the room the 1st described, on pointing the pistol at his chest, accused him of being a Chinese traitor and that after he had been handcuffed, the men stated that whether they killed or released him depended on the result of their investigations. The men had searched complainant but did not take away anything.

3507/72.

Sheet 6.

As will be noted in diary 1 complainant, at the time of initial enquiries, maintained that he had been victimized by two men only and this was corroborated by the two roomboys Wong Foh Ming (王福明) and Hong Shih Ding (洪世定) who gave evidence to the effect that at the time complainant emerged from the room he informed them that he had been attacked by two robbers.

These two boys likewise corroborated the fact that they had only observed two men enter and emerge from the room and on no occasion was there a third assailant observed. Enquiries at the hotel on the date the offence was committed and subsequently have failed to show that there was a third man concerned there being at present only complainant's word to show that such was the case.

Complainant definitely denies being a member of any political party, claims that he has no enemies and that no negligence occurred in connection with his professional functioning. He denies having a paramour and states that he never attended ball rooms, sing song houses or undesirable places.

Questioned re Japanese acquaintances complainant stated that he only knew one male named Okomura who sometimes visited his office about one month ago. It

3507/38.

Sheet 7.

appears that when complainant's wife decided to reopen her eye hospital at No. 2 Tung Hwa Li off Tongshan Road, at the end of September, 1938, she had difficulty in obtaining a Japanese Military Pass with the result that complainant visited an intimate friend named Chang Koh Zai (4/5/38) chief accountant in the Great Asia Navigating Co., 458 North Soochow Road and requested that he seek the assistance of Okomura, who is attached to the office staff, in obtaining the pass. Chang Koh Zai approached Okomura who assisted in obtaining the pass for complainant and in connection with this he interviewed complainant several times at the latter's office.

On 19-10-38, J.P.C. Yoshinaga, attached to Central, C.I.S. 130 and the undersigned proceeded to 458 North Soochow Road, where Chang Koh Zai was questioned and corroborated complainant's statement, Okomura being absent at the time of the visit.

Continued interrogation of complainant's wife revealed information of interest in the case i.e.:-

About two months ago a female refugee named Tsah Leo Sz (陈露氏) age 45, native of Canton, living in Chiang Liang Ts (清凉寺) Refugee Centre on Medhurst Road, visited complainant's office for treatment to her eyes. After a course of two weeks' treatment the ocular

3507/38.

2/10/38 B.

trouble did not improve but appeared to be more serious despite the attention of complainant and his wife. Sensing that the patient might cause trouble complainant and his wife allowed her to remain in their home for about one month during which period the female was taken by complainant's wife to a doctor named Yar Ching Tong () in the Hong Pau Eye Hospital, Race Course Road for treatment. Eventually the patient proceeded to the Paulun Hospital, Burkill Road, where she had her eyes examined and was told that there was little hope of recovering her eye sight. In consequence of this the patient returned to her home. Three days later (10-8-38) complainant received a letter from Lawyer C.K. Chau (BMA) 20, Canton Road, on behalf of the said patient, alleging negligence Contrary to Article 284 Section (2) of the C.C.C. on his part in connection with the eye treatment and requesting that complainant appear at his (lawyer's) office within two days so that a settlement might be reached. This case was consequently settled by complainant paying a sum of \$450.00 to the patient as compensation on or about 14-8-38. On 19-10-38 C.D.S.130 and the undersigned interviewed Lawyer C.K. Chau who testified to the above case having taken place but stated that the money had been paid over outside his office. He

3307/30.

2/Sheet 9.

stated that the patient in question had been brought to his office by one named Lieu Mow Tau (劉茂頭) Manager of the Toy Department in the Sincere Departmental Store.

The Lawyer produced the draft of a document, dated 16-8-38, which was drawn up by the injured party guaranteeing settlement of the case.

Lieu Mow Tau was then located by the said detectives and stated that he had introduced the female as a friend to the lawyer. He had no knowledge of who had instigated her to take such action. On the morning of 20-10-38 the patient's husband named Tsah Lieu (蔡流), age 48, native of Canton, hawker, was, with assistance from Lieu Mow Tau located in the said Refugee Centre and came to this Station where he corroborated facts in regard to his wife's compensation. He stated that the \$450.00 had been handed to his wife by complainant, in consequence of which both parties were satisfied and that the money enabled his wife to return to Canton on 11-10-38. There is no evidence to show that the present attack on complainant's life is, in any way, connected with the above compensation case.

During the course of enquiries, it was ascertained that Inspector Feng Swai Zung (馮瑞聰) ^{attached to the Chinese Road} is a cousin of complainant. He, when questioned, stated that he had

3507/38.

2/Sept. 19.

knowledge of the said compensation case and was also aware of the fact that it had been settled. He added that he was not on intimate terms with complainant and did not see him very often. Inspector Peng could offer no information of assistance in the case.

Inquiries proceeding.

D. M. Maloney

D.S. 10.
C.D.S. 130.

Sen. *[Signature]* 1/3/1922.

D.D.O. "A" Div.

Liu Hsiu Su (劉守安) alias Liu Zoong Zu
(劉頌時) age 36, M/doctor,
Canton
D.I. Loh Kung Sung
translated Clerk Sih Yun Pai.
Police Hospital 17th Oct. 1938
/////

I was born in Shanghai. My wife is one Liu Zung Sz (劉陳氏), native of Canton, who married to me in Shanghai at her 25th year of age (about six years ago). I have been residing at No. 47 Tiendong Road since my birth. My parents died. I have no brothers but two sisters. My cousin named Voong Zai Sung (馮瑞生), is employed as an Inspector attached to Chengtu Road Police Station.

When I was 16 years old, I began to work as an apprentice at the Mei Chong (美昌) Printing Shop, North Szechuen Road. Leaving the above job at my 22nd year of age I was employed by Mr. Husk (?), an American Doctor, at No. 15 Nanking Road, as his assistant and also an interpreter. Two years later, I entered the Dah Tsoong (大中) Hospital, corner of Tiendong and North Chekiang Roads. After remaining in the said hospital for a period of about 5-6 years, I left and proceeded to Hangchow, where I obtained employment as a Military Doctor attached to the Nationalist Army under Gen. Li Ming Yang (李明揚). I remained on this job for about three years and then returned to Shanghai.

In the year 1932, I practiced my own business as a doctor at the above address - 47 Tiendong Road, registering my name at the Shanghai Doctors' Union and also the Public Health Bureau of the Shanghai City Government.

Since the outbreak of Sino-Japanese Hostilities on Aug. 13th, 1937, my business was in a depressed condition, say about \$100.00 obtainable from practicing a month, I could, however, exist without sustaining difficulties in finance.

Sheet No.2.

Until the outbreak of "813" Hostilities my wife Liu Zung Sz was the proprietress of the Hwa Nyien (華眼) Eye Hospital, at No.2 Tung Hwa Li (東華里) off Tongshan Road, for two years. At the beginning of this month (October), my wife having obtained a "pass" returned to the above hospital, carrying on her practice.

The above hospital was established by my wife Liu Zung Sz who was a graduate of the China Medical Academy, Ocular Class, Range Road, in the year 1935.

At about 4.p.m. to-day (17-10-38), a telephone call was received from some person who stated that my services were requested to attend a patient in the China Hotel, adding that he would send someone for me a little while later. It was a very common thing that I attended patient in hotel so I took no notice over the telephone arrangements.

About half an hour later, a male Chinese, whose description is as follows:

Age about 22/3, pale long face, long hair, parted,
wearing a dark gray long gown, no hat, speaking
Shanghai dialect,

came to my office and stated that his friend was suffering from bubo, and requested my attendance.

Bringing with me a surgical instrument case I accompanied the above described person and proceeded to the China Hotel in two public rishas. On arrival the person paid the risha fares, and we entered the hotel. Ascending to the 4th Floor in the lift I followed this man and entered

Room No.410, where I found one man seated at a table using a telephone book, the description of whom being as follows:

Age about 40, hair cut short, wearing a coffee
coloured long gown, height - shorter than me. /
Shanghai dialect.

The 2nd described person above told me that he was unable to trace out my number from the Telephone book. I replied that formerly I utilized my neighbour's telephone - The Shanghai Scale Factory - Tel. No.42778, but recently I had a telephone No.44116 installed on my premises and the number would be listed pending the new issue of telephone books.

Then he stated that whether I knew one surnamed Chung (翁) of Hardoon's Garden, who had introduced me to him. I remembered that there was one named Chung Ping Sung (翁平生) who had three brothers, i.e. (2) Chung Kuo Liang (翁國良) and (3) Chung Kuo Tsung (翁國宗), but I could not remember the name of the 1st one. They four formerly resided in the Hardoon's Garden, but at present removed to No.26 Kyung Ka Hong (金嘉巷), being all employees of Mr. Hardoon.

By this time the alleged sick person, whose description is as follows:

Age about 40, medium build, wearing white short jacket, gray pants and a gray vest, height - the same as I am, got up from the bed in the room and on coming to me he accosted in Kompe dialect that I accompanied him to the bath-room in order to examine his bubo.

As it was dark in the room I asked the occupants

to put on the light, but received an answer from the 2nd described person who was seated in the room, that the same was out of order.

Accompanied by the alleged sick man I went into the bath-room immediately followed by the 1st described person (the man who had been sent for me at my office in the afternoon), who produced a pistol at my chest, asking me not to move. In the meantime, the "sick man" handcuffing my two hands gagged my mouth with a ~~xxx~~ piece of newspaper. This man also tied my feet by means of a length of cloth. I sat on the edge of a bath-basin in the room, not being able to move or resist. Then the young man (the 1st described person) wrote something on my forehead with a Chinese pen, but I did not know what he had written thereon. Following this the "sick man" asked me to lay down in the bath-basin. I stood up and using my power got off my right hand from the handcuffs, but was then pushed down to the floor by the "sick man" who pressed himself on my back (I was facing the floor). Then I was struck on my head with a pistol butt and, at the same time, I heard the "sick man" shouting: "K! K! K!" (meaning fire shots). One or two shots were fired, and I felt bleeding on my head. I kept still on the floor, but later I found that I was covered with a bed quilt, and the occupants of the room departed. Then I untied my feet, coming out of the room was met by a white uniformed teaboy in the corridor who brought me to the accountant's office, and the Police Station was informed

Sheet No.5.

of the occurrence through telephone.

I have never been concerned in Political activities, nor have I entered any parties. I have no enemies; no negligence occurred during my practice. I have no paramours and I never attend ballrooms, sing song houses and brothels.

However, I wish to state that at the time I attended the room, the young man (1st described) pointing his pistol at my chest told me that I was a Chinese traitor. After having handcuffed my two hands, they stated they would either kill me or release me pending their investigations. They had searched my person.

I do not know the reason why as to my being victimized.

Signed and cross-marked:

Liu.

A handwritten signature, likely 'Liu', is written in dark ink. The signature is stylized and appears to be written over a horizontal line.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

CRIME DIARY.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
S. B. REGISTRY

No. S. B. D.

Date 1938 Division.

Loung Police Station.

Oct. 17th, 1938

Crime Register No. 3507/38.

Diary Number 1.

(Sheet No. 1.)

Nature of Offence: 2.

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day	5.35p.m.-12 m.m. 17-10-38.	Places visited in course of investigation each day.	China Hotel, 160 Kweichow Road. Police Hospital. 47, Tiendong Road. Central Station Det. Office.
--	-------------------------------	---	--

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

Place or description of premises.	Room 410 of the China Hotel, 160, Kweichow Road.
Time and date of offence.	About 5 p.m. 17-10-38.
" " " reported.	5.35 p.m. 17-10-38.
Name, occupation and address of complainant.	Liu Fong Yu (刘凤玉) M/Doctor, 47 Tiendong Road.
Number of criminals with full individual description.	Two - men in custody:- (1) Age about 35, ht. about 5'3", slim build, long dark face, cropped hair, Shanghai dialect with Hong Kong accent, wearing a grey long gown. (2) Age about 36, ht. about 5'5", strong build, round face, dialect unknown, wearing a coffee coloured long gown and grey felt hat.
Arrests.	Nil.
Classification of property stolen.	Value \$
Classification of property recovered.	D.C. Sp. Brands Value \$
In cases of Murder or Suspected Murder points (a) to (d) should be answered. (a) Time and date body was discovered. (b) Position, appearance and marks on body. (c) Apparent cause of death. (d) Motive if known.	<i>E. 10</i> <i>S. #</i> <i>6.10</i> <i>19/10</i> <i>19/10</i> <i>19/10</i>
Full Details of Method used in Committing offence. In cases of larceny, housebreaking etc., all the points (e) to (i) should be answered, if known. In all cases in which there is fraud, the false pretence and the character assumed by the suspect should be fully described. (e) Mode of entry, including manner of approach to premises. (f) Means used (tools etc.) (g) Character assumed by criminal, and story told, etc. (h) Mode of transport and description. (i) Peculiar act (poisoning dog, partaking of food etc.)	(X) Would-be assassins called complainant, who is a doctor, to an hotel under the pretence that a patient was there. They then are alleged to have fired one shot at him and struck him about the head with a pistol butt or blunt instrument, also put Nitric acid in his eyes. No attempt was made to rob complainant's person. Motive at present unknown.



CRIME DIARY NO. 1. (SHEET NO. 2)

- (j) What staff employed on premises ?
(k) Are they all "old" servants ?
(l) If not, what was their last employment and for how long ?
(m) What was their "characters" ?
(n) If any suspicion attached to any of them and if so, which one and for what reason ?
(o) Are old servants suspected ?
(p) Are friends and visitors above suspicion if not, who is suspected ?

Remarks

(Any outstanding or peculiar feature to be commented on by investigating officer).

At 5.35 p.m. 17-12-38 complainant named Lieu Hsin Yu (文/新文) alias Lieu Vai (文/文) alias Lien Foo Kung (文/文) age 44, native of Canton was brought to this station by a private detective named Zung Tso Tai (陈礼山) and a room boy named Wong Yoh King (王和成), both employed in the China Hotel, 160 Kwei Chow Road.

Complainant reported having sustained injuries to his eyes and head in the China Hotel. The S.M.S. ambulance was summoned by the Charge Room and conveyed complainant, after initial enquiries had been conducted by detectives, to the Police Hospital where he was detained. Medical certificate reads: "Ulceration scalp and forehead will be detained in hospital for about seven days" (Signed) Dr. H. Hien.

Enquiries conducted by D.C. Bretherton, attached to Headquarters (C-8) D.C. MacLennan, D.I. Ion Kung Sang, C.D.C. 130 and the undersigned revealed as follows:-

Complainant has, for the past seven years, conducted business as a medical practitioner at premises No. 47, Tiensong Road. He is not a registered physician but, at the time of admission to hospital, he was found to be in possession of an application to be filled in for registration as a doctor. He stated that he intended to forward the application for registration.

When questioned by the said detectives com-

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:—

Division.

Police Station.

19

Diary Number:— 1/3.

Nature of Offence:—

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day	Places visited in course of investigation each day
--	--

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

Complainant stated that at about 4 p.m. 17-10-38 a telephone call was received at his office, at 47, Tienlong Road, requesting that he proceed to Room 410 of the China Hotel, 169 Kwaichow Road, to attend to a male who was suffering from venereal disease. Complainant replied that he would attend to the sick man as soon as possible. Later, at about 4.35 p.m. the 1st described male Chinese on Sheet 1, accompanied by a male who is known to complainant as "Sung" arrived at complainant's office and requested that he accompany them to the Hotel. (The man "Sung" has solicited business for complainant for more than one year and has frequently brought patients to him, on a commission basis. Complainant, however, has never enquired of Sung as to his address or particulars). At the request of these two men complainant decided to accompany them but, on realizing that he did not possess the necessary medicine for venereal disease he sent his relation named Lee Kung Hsien (李公显) age 16, student, to a nearby shop where he purchased one bottle of "Terilisato" which was necessary for the sickness. As the relation did not return as soon as expected.

Complainant and the 1st described, leaving the said "Sung" to look after the office, proceeded to look

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:—

.....Division.

.....Police Station.

.....19

Diary Number:— 1/4.

Nature of Offence:—

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day	Places visited in course of investigation each day
--	--

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

for the relation and located him on the way, obtained the medicine from him, and then both (complainant and 1st described) came in two rickshas to the China Hotel. On entering room 410 together with the 1st described complainant noticed a male, who is the 2nd described on Sheet 1, lying on a bed in the bedroom and, assuming that he was the patient, approached him and enquired as to the trouble. The 2nd described stated that he was suffering from syphilis and led complainant from the bedroom through the sitting room to the bathroom. On both complainant and the 2nd described entering the bathroom the 2nd described is alleged to have produced a small black pistol and, according to complainant, fired one shot at him. Complainant, thinking that he was wounded, kneeled on the floor but almost instantly arose and struggled with the 2nd described who then struck him several blows on the head with the butt of the pistol resulting in complainant falling to the floor in a semi-conscious condition. Complainant then felt some liquid substance being brushed across his eyes, following which the 2nd described, together with the 1st described, who had been waiting in the sitting room, were heard by complainant to abscond. Complainant then became unconscious but later, on recovering, he staggered to the corridor in a blind and stunned condition and raised an

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:—

.....Division.

.....Police Station.

.....19

Diary Number:— 1/5.

Nature of Offence:—

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day		Places visited in course of investigation each day	
--	--	--	--

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

alarm which attracted the room-boy Hong Joo King (E. K. K.) who brought him to the Station with assistance from the private detective, Hung Tso Sai (H. T. S.).

On arrival at the Station complainant was bleeding profusely from several wounds on the scalp and was found to be handcuffed, only on the right wrist, with a pair of patent handcuffs, this having been done by the absconded men. No motive for the crime could be offered by complainant to-day, he being evidently reticent in giving information at the time of initial enquiries.

Enquiry to the scene by the said detectives revealed the following facts:—

Room 410 is located at the extreme rear corridor on the 4th floor. Entry by this room door back directly to the sitting room. Inside of this room a door on the west side wall leads to the bedroom whilst a door on the east side wall leads to a small modern bathroom.

The sitting room was found to be in order, there being no signs of a struggle having taken place there, which co-incides with complainant's statement. On the sitting room table was an open Chinese telephone book showing pages No. 22 and 23 which, incidentally, do not include complainant's name or telephone number. Also on the table was complainant's medical case containing

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:—

.....Division.

.....Police Station.

.....19

Diary Number:— 2/6.

Nature of Offence :—

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day		Places visited in course of investigation each day	

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

medicines and instruments, ~~however~~. Under this case was found a piece of paper on which was written with a Chinese pen in Chinese characters "For being a traitor this is an example". (Ug) "The Youth Association" (青年會) 好兄弟 (好兄弟). In a cuspidor partly filled with water, in this room was found a pair of white linen gloves which were partly burnt, apparently by acid.

The floor of the bathroom, inside the entrance door, was clotted with a large quantity of blood, stains of which were also found on the corner of the bath tub nearest the door. Lying on the floor of the bathroom was a bed quilt smeared with blood, this quilt having been taken from the bedroom by the would-be assassins.

Under this quilt was found two knotted strips of cloth, each about 12" in diameter, procured by the men as a result of tearing one of the bathroom towels, and probably with intent to tie complainant with same. In the bathroom wash-hand basin were found two small wet towels, one small empty bottle bearing the trademark "Micra", also an empty unlabelled bottle which, from the odour, appears to have contained Nitric acid. A tooth brush found in the bath tub tends to show that it was used to apply the said acid to complainant's eyes. On a small shelf above the wash-hand basin was found

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:—

Division.
Police Station.
19

Diary Number:— 17.

Nature of Offence:—

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day	Places visited in course of investigation each day
--	--

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

A pair of scissors and the bottle of "Sterilizata" which had been brought to the room by complainant the daries having possessed the tooth brush, toothpaste, or other two bottles seized. Also in the bathroom was found a small iron stool which had, according to the room-boy, been removed from the sitting room by the inmates. This stool showed no blood stains but was the only object in the room which could have caused the injuries. Should complainant's information in regard to the pistol be false. Lying on the floor was a piece of Chinese newspaper wrapped in a manner which might suggest a gag for complainant's mouth.

On an examination of the bedroom being made one 7.63 spent bullet was found lying on the floor immediately inside the door, under a chair. This room was otherwise in order with the exception of the bed quilt having been removed as already explained.

On the side of the corridor on which the room or suite in question is located is only one other room No. 411 which was unoccupied on 17-10-38.

On the opposite side of the corridor are only three rooms Nos. 407, 408 and 409. Room 409, at the time of the incident, was occupied by a male named Sung Ching Chu (洪经初) whilst 407 and 408 were vacant. Sung Ching Chu (洪经初), whose room is practically opposite Room

410, denied all knowledge of the affair when questioned

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:—

Division.

Police Station.

19

Diary Number:— 1/8.

Nature of Offence:—

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day	Places visited in course of investigation each day
--	--

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

and stated that he had heard no noise or a shot being fired.

Two room-boys named Tong Fong (汪福) and Hong Shih Ling (洪锡陵), who were on day duty on the 4th floor of the hotel, were questioned and stated as follows:—

At 3 p.m. 17-10-38 the 1st described male Chinese engaged Room No. 410 under the name of Wong Yui (王宇) and paid \$10.00 deposit. (This was verified from the Register). About four minutes later this man left the room and returned at about 3.50 p.m. (17-10-38) with the 2nd described and entered the room. The boy, Hong Shih Ling (洪锡陵), followed them into the room with tea and then, at their request, he obtained a sheet of paper, a pen and ink which he handed to them. Subsequent to this no boy entered the room and the man did not emerge. (The sheet of paper is that which now accuses complainant of being a Traitor).

At about 5.30 p.m. (17-10-38), however, these two boys were seated in a small office at the end of the corridor, some fifteen ^{feet} yards from Room 410 when they noticed the 1st and 2nd described walk quickly through the corridor towards the elevator and enquired of them as to whether there was anyone in their room, they replying that they had left Mr. Zung there. About three

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:—

Division.

Police Station.

19

Diary Number:— 1/9.

Nature of Offence:—

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day	Places visited in course of investigation each day
--	--

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

or four minutes later these two boys noticed complainant emerge from Room 410 with his face smeared with blood and shouting that he had been shot by two robbers. These boys immediately notified the downstairs office staff who then had complainant sent to this station as already explained.

No person could be found in the hotel who had noticed complainant enter the building or Room 410. All denied having heard a pistol being fired or any noise in this room.

The telephone register was checked and showed that the occupants of Room 410 had actually telephoned complainant's office (Tel. No. 44116) at 4 p.m. (17-10-38), this corroborating complainant's statement. An extensive search showed no trace of a pistol or anything further of an incriminating nature and a close examination of the walls in Room 410 failed to reveal proof of a pistol having been fired.

The said detectives then proceeded to complainant's office and home at 47, Tiedong Road, where his relation named Lee Kung Hsiang (李公祥), already referred to, was questioned and corroborated complainant's statement in regard to the purchase of the bottle of "sterilisate" etc. He stated that on his return to the office, the

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:—

.....Division.
.....Police Station.
.....19

Diary Number:— 1/10.

Nature of Offence:—

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day		Places visited in course of investigation each day	
--	--	--	--

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

man named Sung(), who had been left by complainant to temporarily watch the premises, had left. This relation could offer no further information of assistance but has promised to bring Sung to the station should he return. Complainant's wife named Sing Mei Ying() was located in an upstairs room but could supply no additional information with the exception of the fact that complainant has many unknown Japanese friends who sometimes visit him at that address for no known reason. The premises were searched, with the female's consent, but nothing of a criminal nature was found.

Complainant was later visited in hospital but appeared to be too weak to be questioned. A detailed statement will be taken from him as soon as possible and made the subject of a further diary as it appears that the information obtained from him to-day is not reliable.

The circumstances of the crime definitely suggest that the motive was robbery considering that complainant's wallet which, incidentally, only contained personal papers, 2-\$1.00 notes and small money, was not interfered with, nor was any of his other property.

Significance is attached to the spent bullet found in the bedroom considering that it had not been recently fired. It showed no blood stains which might strengthen

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:—

Division.
Police Station.
19

Diary Number:— 1/11.

Nature of Offence:—

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day	Places visited in course of investigation each day
--	--

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

A presumption that it was to-day extracted from one of the men, hence the tweezers being found in the room.

A point of interest in the case is complainant's felt hat in which there are two small holes which might have been caused by a bullet passing through the front to and through the rear, on a direct line, without touching the head. These two holes were patched, presumably some time previously. Complainant was not wearing this hat when he left the hotel, it having been found later by detectives on the table of the sitting room beside his medicine grip. Questioned re these holes the complainant stated that ^{the} hat was old and that the holes had come there through use. This, however, appears to be doubtful and will be made a point of further investigation.

Inquiries will be conducted in regard to complainant's antecedents in view of the possibility that he is connected with some political organization.

The Finger print Bureau was notified and attended the scene but an examination of all likely objects produced no finger prints.

At about 5.15 p.m. 17-10-38 a shooting affray occurred on Mankang Road near Honan Road when two armed male Chinese opened fire at a car S.M.C. Lic. No. 10248 in an attempt to assassinate the inmate named Zao Chen

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:—

Division.
Police Station.
19

Diary Number:— 1/12.

Nature of Offence:—

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day	Places visited in course of investigation each day
--	--

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

Kung(¹/₁₂), General Director of the Consolidated Tax Bureau of Kiangsu, Chekiang and Anhwei. An examination of the seized bullets and cases in this attempted Assassination by D.S.I. Ewins, Arms Identification Section, shows that they are of .38 Military or Rocket Type. (See F.I.R. 2531/28 Central).

The spent bullet seized by the undersigned in the China Hotel was likewise examined to-day by D.S.I. Ewins who proved it to be of 7.62 Military Mauser Type and had not been recently fired.

Inquiries by Headquarters(C.S.) and Louza detectives have, so far, failed to show that the said Central case is connected with the Louza case.

In the meantime two C.P.Cs. have been left in Room 410 with instructions to bring any person who might appear there to the Station.

Circulated. Statements of two room boys attached. Enquiries proceeding.

B. M. M. L. S. S. S.
B.S. 10.

[Signature]
Sent to 1/c.

D.D.O. "A".



Copy for Special
Branch

No. 8788
Date 10 11 38

"B"

1426/38.

Gordon Road

November 9,

38.

2

2

Please see below.

The creek, which runs along the South section of Tonquin Road (unmade section) was dredged on the 5/11/38 with the assistance of P.W.D. coolies but nothing was found.

The complainant, whose physical condition is now greatly improved, has been frequently interrogated at the Paulun Hospital and he now denies that he has treated any Japanese patients at his hospital and he also denies knowing or having any dealings with the Japanese Officer whom his wife definitely states was often in his company.

When questioned as to whom he suspected of this attempt on his life he stated that one Hui Puh Kur (李朴曲) 33, Ningpo, M/Doctor, residing in and in charge of the San King (三民) Hospital 70 N. Honan Road had a grudge against him because his (complainant's) touts had frequently stolen his patients.

This doctor was located at the above hospital and was brought to the station for interrogation and when questioned stated that he, in common with many other local medical men, had a very poor opinion of the complainant's professional conduct but that he had absolutely no reason to have instigated or attempted his murder.

When questioned re his knowledge of the complainant's dealings with Japanese, he stated that he had no



C. 10/11

S. 11/11
S.B.R.

1426/38.

November 4, 38.

1/3

2

Please see below.

entered the lane about three feet ahead of the complainant, in the left ankle.

After being shot the complainant managed to gain his feet and stagger into the lane and to the door of his own premises where he collapsed in the doorway. (a distance of about 50 yards). The injured student also managed to hobble to the door of his own home (House No.6) where he told the inmates that he had just been shot.

Both injured persons were conveyed to the Paulun Hospital where the complainant was detained and the following Dr's chit was issued:-

"One bullet entered from left ear and is lodged near the left eye. One bullet entered from throat and is lodged in the left cheek. The bullets have not yet been extracted."

The student Wong Ping Nyoon was certified as suffering from "Bullet wound on left ankle" and after treatment he was not detained.

The scene of this offence is an alleyway situated on the North side of Connaught Road about 30 yards East of Tonquin Road, which at this place is not made up and is composed largely of waste ground and on the South side of Connaught Road this stretch of Tonquin Road (also not made up) runs beside a small creek and leads out onto Wuting Road.

1426/38.

2/3

2.

Please see below.

In view of the foregoing paragraph it is respectfully suggested that upon the complainant being discharged from the Paulun Hospital, where he is still being guarded by uniformed police, that he be interrogated by the staff of C.S. re his real political connections as it is at present impossible to glean any useful information from him in this respect.

One bullet, which was extracted from the complainant's head, was handed over to the undersigned at the Paulun Hospital on the p.m. of 8/11/38 and has been forwarded to the A.I. Section. From interrogation of the doctor in charge of the complainant's case it was learned that although two bullets struck him in the head only one had lodged inside and the other had exited at the time of the shooting contrary to the Dr's chit obtained from the hospital to the effect that both bullets were lodged in the complainant's head.

A report re the cartridge case and bullet forwarded on the a.m. of 8/11/38 has not yet been received.

Further enquiries conducted by D.S.I. Chu Han Foo at the scene of this crime have failed to produce any other witnesses to the shooting or to glean any other useful information.

Enquiries proceeding.

Sen. Det. 1/c.

D.D.O. "B" Division.

B. Smith
D.S. 21.

*in to C.P. & Special
Branch*

CHINA PRESS.

NOV 6 1938

Local Doctor Lives Despite 2 Head Wounds

Revenge Is Believed Motive For Friday Night Shooting

Dr. Lieu Poo-kung, 33, Chinese physician who was seriously wounded Friday evening when a lone gunman opened fire upon him, was still alive last night. It is now believed that he may live.

The doctor was struck by two bullets. One entered the throat but missed the jugular vein. The other penetrated the ear but apparently did not strike the brain.

Dr. Lieu only recently recovered from injuries sustained October 17 when he was lured into a room in the China Hotel, Kweichow Road. According to the doctor, he was attacked by two men.

Handcuffed And Stabbed

They placed handcuffs on him and then stabbed him with a pen-knife, he said. He also told the police that the men responsible for attacking him were armed robbers recently released from prison where they had served a term for looting his home.

Friday evening, about 8.50 o'clock, Dr. Lieu was on his way to his home at House 10, Lane 108 Connaught Road. Just as he entered the lane from the street, a lone gunman, said to have been dressed in a "Sun Yat-sen" uniform, stepped into the picture and opened fire at the doctor.

Doctor Hit Twice

Two bullets struck the doctor while a third bullet wounded a bystander. The latter is a student named Lu Zoong-sz. His condition is not serious.

Detectives of the Gordon Road Station are continuing their investigation of the case. They are still inclined to believe the theory that the shooting was staged for reasons of revenge.

File
C4

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

Crime Register No. 1426/38.

No. 5. Division.
Gordon Road Police Station.
November 4, 1938.

Diary Number 1.	(Sheet No. 1.)	Nature of Offence:—	2.
Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day	6.50 pm 4/11/38 to 2.30 a.m. 5/11/38.	Places visited in course of investigation each day.	Scene of offence Paulun Hospital 47 Tiendong Road. Detective Office.

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

Place or description of premises.	Inside Lane 108 Connaught Road.		
Time and date of offence.	6.45 p.m. 4/11/38.		
" " " reported.	6.50 p.m. 4/11/38.		
Name, occupation and address of complainant.	Lieu Zoong Sz (李/許氏), M/Doctor, residing Lane 108/10 Connaught Road.		
Number of criminals with full individual description.	<p><u>One not arrested.</u></p> <p>an unknown male Chinese, age about 39, height about 5'7", wearing black 'Sun Yat San' style uniform.</p>		
Arrests.	Nil.		
Classification of property stolen.	---	Value \$	
Classification of property recovered.	---	Value \$	
<p>In cases of Murder or Suspected Murder points (a) to (d) should be answered.</p> <p>(a) Time and date body was discovered. (b) Position, appearance and marks on body. (c) Apparent cause of death. (d) Motive if known.</p>	<p>---</p> <p>S. 11 38</p>		
<p>Full Details of Method used in Committing offence.</p> <p>In cases of larceny, housebreaking etc., all the points (e) to (i) should be answered, if known. In all cases in which there is fraud, the false pretence and the character assumed by the suspect should be fully described.</p> <p>(e) Mode of entry, including manner of approach to premises. (f) Means used (tools etc.) (g) Character assumed by criminal, and story told, etc. (h) Mode of transport and description. (i) Peculiar act (poisoning dog, partaking of food etc.)</p>	<p><u>M.O.</u></p> <p>Followed the complainant into the lane in which he resides and opened fire with a pistol at close range. Two shots striking the complainant in the head and one shot striking a passer-by in the ankle. Three shots fired in all.</p> <p>No alarm raised. No arrests.</p>		



CRIME DIARY NO. 1. (SHEET NO. 2)

- (j) What staff employed on premises ?
- (k) Are they all "old" servants ?
- (l) If not, what was their last employment and for how long ?
- (m) What was their "characters" ?
- (n) If any suspicion attached to any of them and if so, which one and for what reason ?
- (o) Are old servants suspected ?
- (p) Are friends and visitors above suspicion if not, who is suspected ?

Remarks

(Any outstanding or peculiar feature to be commented on by investigating officer).

At 6.50 p.m. 4/11/38, a telephone message was received from C.C.R. to the effect that the ambulance had been summoned to Connaught Road near Tonquin Road re a shooting case.

C.D.S. 128, C.D.C. 225 and the undersigned immediately attended and found that D.S.I. Chu Han Poo (attached to this station) was already on the scene of the shooting which took place about 10 yards inside the entrance to Lane 108 Connaught Road.

Enquiries by the above detectives elicited as follows:-

At 6.45 p.m. 4/11/38 the complainant, Lieu Zoong Sz (刘頌畴), alias the following- Lieu Pou Quong, (刘保光), Lieu Hsiu Eu (刘守贵), Lieu Vai Sz (刘凡畴) and Lieu Poo Kung (刘步公)- age 33, Canton, M/doctor, residing Lane 108/10 Connaught Road, who is the owner of the Pou Quong (保光) Venereal Disease Hospital 47 Tiendong Road, entered Lane 108 Connaught Road on the way to his home located inside the lane. When he had proceeded about ten steps into the lane, an unknown male Chinese wearing a black 'Sun Yat Sen' type uniform (described overleaf) followed him into the lane and suddenly opened fire on him with a pistol from a distance of about ten feet. Two bullets striking the complainant in the head causing him to fall to the ground whilst another shot fired by the assailant struck one named Wong Ping Nyeeh (王炳元), 15, Soochow, S/student, residing Lane 108/6 Connaught Road, who had also just

D-8789

CHINA PRESS.

OCT 29 1938

Critic Explains

Editor, THE CHINA PRESS

Sir,—I, the undersigned, having discovered such misconception as your journal seems to have entertained regarding an interview I granted to the "Shanghai Mainichi" on October 24 last at the Metropole Hotel, concerning the two articles which appeared in THE CHINA PRESS under the name of Miss Fred Utley, British authoress, hereby, clarify my standpoint and request that due correction be made in this matter with the hope that the readers of your journal may not be misinformed.

Judging from the article which you published on Page 3 in your journal on the 27th instant under the head-line, "Japanese critic sees double," you appear to have an illusion as if I had told a reporter of the Shanghai Mainichi that Miss Utley wrote the articles in question for the purpose of avenging ban on her landing in Kobe, for I see no comment or criticism of yours on the content of the interview itself but you expressed your own opinion, "Mr. Hara is reported to have declared in the said interview that Miss Utley's articles 'probably were inspired by the displeasure she experienced over the fact that the Japanese authorities at Kobe would not permit her to land at that port last week.'"

By quoting, in this connection, that the articles were written by Miss Utley nearly a week before she sailed from Shanghai, you seem to have led your readers to conceive that I Japanese critic see double.

It is for this implication of your article that I have come forward to clear off your misconception. If

you properly understand the content of the interview I granted to the "Shanghai Mainichi," you will clearly see that I have made no comment whatever on the ban of Miss Utley's landing at Kobe but simply criticized her articles, the reference to the ban having been added by the reporter concerned of the "Shanghai Mainichi" of his own accord.

The said Japanese reporter, writing in his own preface to the actual content of the interview I have granted to him, states to the following effect:—

"Miss Utley, who was not permitted to land at Kobe, has published anti-Japanese articles in the local journals. I, the reporter, had an interview with Mr. Katsu Hara, Japanese critic, at the Metropole Hotel and asked for his comment on Miss Utley's articles, whereupon Mr. Hara expressed his views as follows:—"

What was published thereafter is my real statement in my criticism of Miss Utley's articles in question.

This being the case, whatever written by the Japanese reporter in preface to my real statement has nothing to do with my own statement.

As a matter of course, I, as critic, do not grudge due criticism about my own statement but I feel constrained to request that you correct your misconception, despite the fact that I am not disposed to take it seriously if the article concerned in your journal should have been based on a hallucination on your part.

Yours,
KATSU HARA.

October 27, 1938.

00000

SHANGHAI TIMES.

OCT 18 1938

on Oct. 17

Passengers sailing ~~on Oct. 17~~ in the Canadian Pacific liner Empress of Canada for Vancouver, via ports, included:

Mr. B. R. Goodfellow, Mr. and Mrs. D. C. Reib, Mrs. W. D. Marshall, and Miss F. Marshall, Mr. and Mrs. J. E. Covington, Miss F. Covington, Master J. Covington, Mr. E. H. S. Low, Mr. Carlos Sampaio, Mr. and Mrs. Martin S. Rosenblatt, Mrs. F. E. Hardman, Mrs. W. R. Rice, Mr. Harry J. Lowme, Mrs. A. Cousins-Hix, Mrs. Emily H. Low, Mr. C. A. Nichols, Mr. J. L. Boyer, Mr. A. P. C., Mr. and Mrs. R. Lawrence, Jr., Mr. D. A. Morozoff, Mrs. Morozoff, Master A. Mezoroff, Mrs. B. W. Lipscomb, Mr. C. H. Hall, Dr. H. Bryant, Mr. J. Sharpe, Mr. C. Avison, Mr. P. A. Deeks, Mr. S. W. Kung, Mrs. Ming, Mr. Yuen Yuen Joo, Mr. and Mrs. F. Schilk, Miss U. Schilk, Miss R. Schilk, Master U. Schilk, Mr. V. A. Eysenhardt, Mr. T. W. C. Tuck, Mrs. and Master Tuck, Mrs. E. J. Challacombe, Mrs. Zinaida Lepenek, Dr. Pu Hwang, Miss E. Nowack, Miss C. Coleston, Mr. Lucy Faers, Mr. Lee King Hung, Mr. T. Mellow, Mr. E. M. Richlieu, Mr. S. Jorgensen, Mr. Jack Y. H. Yuen, Mr. Yuen, Master Allen Yuen, Mr. John Bell, Mrs. Bell, Master K. J. Bell, Miss D. G. Bell, Miss B. Lewis, Mr. and Mrs. A. A. Wolf, Mr. Andrew T. Yang, Mrs. Jay Lai, Mr. and Mrs. S. I. Messe, Miss Alexandra Gordon, Mrs. M. Pollock, Mrs. H. A. Gilman, Mr. Y. Futani, Mr. and Mrs. Geo. Robinson, Mr. C. Andreoli, Mrs. H. M. Syroboiarsky, Mrs. G. Brennecke, Mr. Ira A. Stone, Mrs. H. Crompton, Mr. H. H. Stotenberg, Mrs. S. R. Anderson, Mrs. J. E. Perkins, Miss K. A. Challacombe, Master D. Federoff.

FILE
12 2/10

CHINA PRESS.

OCT 27 1938

Japanese Critic Sees Double

Says Utley Wrote Articles To Avenge Ban On Landing

Either Miss Freda Utley, famous British authoress, has a double, or Mr. Masura Hara, Japanese critic of Miss Utley, has made a mistake of several days in his dates.

Two articles which appeared in THE CHINA PRESS under the name of Miss Utley last Sunday and Monday, Mr. Hara is reported by the Shanghai Mainichi to have declared in an interview at the Metropole Hotel, "probably, were inspired by the displeasure she experienced over the fact that the Japanese authorities at Kobe would not permit her to land at that port last week."

It will be recalled that Miss Utley arrived at Kobe the day before the first of the articles appeared in THE CHINA PRESS, and even allowing for the wonderful advances made in recent years in communication facilities, the despatch of two carefully prepared articles by Miss Utley, and their subsequent publication in Shanghai within 24 hours of the incident, would constitute something of a record in Far East journalism.

In the interests of accuracy, however, it must be revealed that the articles were written by Miss Utley nearly a week before she sailed from Shanghai.

Hara Explains

"Miss Utley is misleading China, which is doomed to defeat in her conflict with Japan," Mr. Hara declared, according to the Mainichi. "What is required of a critic of international affairs, in the light of world opinion today, is not that he prophecy which country, Japan or China, will win, but that he present a suggestion as to how Japan and China, which are now fighting with each other, shall work out their destinies in this period of world turmoil."

"When Miss Utley speaks of British or American assistance to China and of application of economic sanctions against Japan so that China might win the ultimate victory, it only proves her ignorance of present conditions in the world and of the fact that Great Britain and the United States at the moment are not in a position to be able to es-

force economic sanctions, or political or military measures, against Japan.

Economic Sanctions

"That economic sanctions—to which Miss Utley devotes so much attention in her articles—would have only nominal effects upon those at whom they were directed was clearly demonstrated by the British economic sanctions against Italy at the time of the Ethiopian hostilities; and it is an established fact that economic sanctions, unless accompanied by military operations, are not effective."

"In view of the present state of affairs in Europe, Britain, as the world knows, is not in a position to resort to military action in the Far East; and the United States, which is in a prime economic position in relations to the Far East, cannot be expected to take action to protect the economic interests of Britain, which is in default in the payments on her war debt, which fact probably is fully recognized by President Roosevelt and Premier Chamberlain."

Another Point

"There is another point to be considered and that is that economic sanctions are certain to rebound to the detriment of those countries which enforce them; moreover, if Britain and America resorted to economic sanctions Japan would have to oppose them because such measures certainly would be tantamount to challenging action on the part of Britain and America."

"As the responsibility for such a controversy would rest on Britain and America it is almost certain that they will not act in such a fashion as is suggested by Miss Utley—that is, adopt such measures as the enforcement of economic sanctions."

"And if China should adopt an attitude toward the world in general and Japan in particular along the lines suggested by Miss Utley, China certainly would be confronted with the patent fact that such policies would result in complete defeat."

R

JUL 2 1938

Japanese Author Replies To Utley

British Writer Termed
Misleading Chinese
With Articles

Miss Freda Utley, British author of "Japan's Feet of Clay," displayed a deficient knowledge of international and Far Eastern affairs in her writings on China and Japan.

Mr. Masaru Hara, Japanese author, told newspaper men in an interview at the Metropole Hotel, according to the Japanese language daily Mainichi yesterday.

Mr. Hara, author of "Chinese Politics and Economics in the Period of Disintegration," declared that Miss Utley was "misleading China by drawing the attention of the Chinese to the outcome of the conflict by statements as to who will win, thus showing that she does not possess the capacities of a capable critic."

Reason Sought

The British woman wrote articles entitled "Can Japan Win?" and "Can Japan be Stopped?" which appeared locally. The Mainichi declared that Miss Utley's articles probably were inspired by the displeasure she experienced over the fact that Japanese authorities at Kobe would not permit her to land at that port last week.

Miss Utley was accused by the Japanese journal of not having "recognized the actualities of the situation in China, probably because of her ignorance of military matters." She could not be considered a "renowned critic as regards international and Far Eastern affairs," the paper said.

"Miss Utley is misleading China, which is doomed to defeat in her conflict with Japan," Mr. Hara declared, according to the Mainichi. "What is required of a critic of international affairs, in the light of world opinion today, is not that he prophesy which country Japan or China, will win, but that he present a suggestion as to how Japan and China, which are now fighting with each other, shall work out their destinies in this period of world turmoil."

Questioned Studied

"This question, I believe, is now being studied earnestly by enlightened Japanese people and by the educated classes in China. But Miss Utley is attempting to concentrate the interest of the Chinese nation on the outcome of the conflict, thus showing that she does not possess the capacities of a capable critic of Far Eastern affairs."

"When Miss Utley speaks of British or American assistance to China and of application of

economic sanctions against Japan so that China might win the ultimate victory, it only proves her ignorance of present conditions in the world and of the fact that Great Britain and the United States at the moment are not in a position to be able to enforce economic sanctions, or political or military measures, against Japan."

Economic Sanctions

"That economic sanctions—to which Miss Utley devotes so much attention in her articles—would have only nominal effects upon those at whom they were directed was clearly demonstrated by the British economic sanctions against Italy at the time of the Ethiopian hostilities; and it is an established fact that economic sanctions, unless accompanied by military operations, are not effective."

"In view of the present state of affairs in Europe, Britain, as the world knows, is not in a position to resort to military action in the Far East; and the United States, which is in a prime economic position in relations to the Far East, cannot be expected to take action to protect the economic interests of Britain, which is in default in the payments on her war debt, which fact probably is fully recognized by President Roosevelt and Premier Chamberlain."

Another Point

"There is another point to be considered and that is that economic sanctions are certain to rebound to the detriment of those countries which enforce them; moreover, if Britain and America resorted to economic sanctions Japan would have to oppose them because such measures certainly would be tantamount to challenging action on the part of Britain and America."

"As the responsibility for such a controversy would rest on Britain and America it is almost certain that they will not act in such a fashion as is suggested by Miss Utley—that is, adopt such measures as the enforcement of economic sanctions."

"And if China should adopt an attitude toward the world in general and Japan in particular along the lines suggested by Miss Utley, China certainly would be confronted with the patent fact that such policies would result in complete defeat."

OCT 24 1938

Can Japan Be Stopped? Britain, U.S.A. Must Stop Covert Assistance To Japan, Says Utley

London Gives Tokyo Credits, U.S. Gives War Supplies

By FRED A UTLEY

China must oust the invader by her own efforts if she is to achieve, at long last, the complete independence which she has been striving after for so many years. The best friends of China would not wish to see other Powers join in this war and convert it into an armed clash between all the imperialist powers over the helpless body of China. Nevertheless all countries seek allies in war time; no country, least of all Britain, has ever sought to fight a war single-handed.

In the case of the present Sino-Japanese war it is clear that Japan could not continue her aggression if the British Empire and the United States ceased supplying her with the sinews of war.

China's diplomatic efforts, it seems to me, should be directed towards getting Britain or the United States to refuse to buy from, or sell to, Japan, and to refuse her the short time credits she is still getting.

London Finance Trade

Japanese trade is financed mainly in London where some 80 per cent of her bills are accepted or rediscounted. It was reported last year that "the hesitation or refusal" to accept Japanese bills by British banks and acceptance houses after the shooting of Sir Hughe Knatchbull-Hugessen was instrumental in eventually producing a Japanese apology. Japan would be extremely hard hit were it not for the short term credits she still obtains in London.

Whereas London is largely responsible for the financing of Japan's trade, it is the United States which supplies Japan with more war material than any other

Freda Utley Points Way Out For China In War With Japan

In the adjoining columns, THE CHINA PRESS presents the second exclusive article by Miss Freda Utley, the noted British authoress, in which she points a way out for China.

Writing from personal observations she made during her extended stay in Hankow and on the various Chinese fronts, Miss Utley in her article yesterday emphasized that China in her war with Japan, cannot lose if her people unite in a struggle of attrition.

She highly praised the courage of the Chinese soldiers and called upon the Chinese people of all classes to make like sacrifices in defense of their nation.

In her article today, Miss Utley expresses the belief that Japan cannot win if the foreign powers, notably Britain and the United States, immediately cease material supplies to the aggressor nation.

country. Taking the United States and the British Empire together we find that last year they took 58 per cent of Japan's exports and supplied 71 per cent of her imports. Germany, the next largest supplier, contributed only 4.7 per cent of Japanese imports and took only 1.3 per cent of her exports.

The Dutch East-Indies comes next to India as a market for Japanese textiles. Japanese exports consist mainly of textiles, cheap manufactures, tinned foods and raw silk. No European market could therefore compensate her for the loss of her markets in India, China, the

Nippon Said Vulnerable To Foreign Boycott

Dutch East Indies, British East and West African colonies, South Africa, Egypt, and other places.

German Credits Unavailable

Silk is a semi-luxury raw material and therefore no other market could take the place of the United States which purchases about 85 per cent of the total. Germany and Italy do not want the goods which Japan has to sell and they cannot afford to give her large credits. It is this fact which destroys the old argument that if the British and American people ceased to trade with Japan she could buy her war supplies directly through other countries. It is this fact again which demonstrates how effective a real boycott movement in the British and Dutch Empires and the United States would be. For if Japan were prevented from selling to British Empire markets and the United States she would not obtain the foreign exchange to purchase oil and raw materials for her armaments industries, nor cotton, wool and wood pulp for her export industries from any other countries.

Japan is therefore extremely vulnerable to a boycott by the Anglo-Saxon Powers and Holland. She is far more vulnerable to sanctions than Italy. In the first place she has not got the goods to sell which the countries favorably disposed to her need to import. In the second place the Abyssinian War lasted only a few months and Italy entered upon it after more than a decade of peace, whereas the present Sino-Japanese war is going to be a long-drawn-out struggle, and Japan entered upon it with her financial position weakened by the

(Continued on Page 2, Col. 7.)

CHINA PRESS.

OCT 24 1938

"Manchurian affair" and its aftermath.

Sanctions Effective

It cannot be denied that economic sanctions applied by Britain, the United States, and Holland would quickly paralyze Japan's war machine.

Why then do Britain and the United States (which must surely realize by now that Japan is determined to close the door on their trade in China, and wipe out the value of their investments here) continue to supply Japan with oil, iron, steel, non-ferrous metals, chemical fertilizers and other essentials? The answer does not lie in the fear in Britain and the United States of being involved in war with Japan—for how could Japan fight without oil, iron and steel? The real difficulty appears to lie in mutual Anglo-American distrust and in the profits being made by the many people in both Britain, the U.S.A., Canada and other parts of the British Empire, who are selling war materials to Japan.

United States' exports of steel as well as of oil to Japan have gone up by leaps and bounds since hostilities began. The United States also supplies Japan with chemical plant, coal tar products, ammonium sulphate, hides, copper and airplanes. Canada supplies Japan with lead, zinc and aluminum, wood pulp and timber, and sold 42 per cent more to her in 1937 than in 1936. Britain in 1937 sold 45 per cent more to Japan and also bought more. The sympathy for the Chinese people shown by the American people is real, and to some extent effective, for the popular boycott movement in the United States had succeeded by the end of 1937 in reducing American purchase from Japan.

Irrespective of the popular boycott movement in certain countries, Japan in finding it more and more difficult to export because the raw materials all have to be imported and because the cost of living and costs of production mount as a result of the war. Hence even if the British and American people continue to supply Japan with the means to massacre the Chinese people the time must come when Japan can no longer pay for imports.

Credits Essential

This must be the case unless she can get credit—and there is always a danger that unscrupulous and shortsighted financial interests in Britain and the United States will supply them—and unless the Chinese start "co-operating" with Japan in the "occupied areas."

If Chinese political unity can be maintained, and if her merchants and industrialists refuse to co-operate with Japan, restarting then

Japan must break before she conquers China. Hence the vital importance of evacuating machinery and other forms of capital to the interior. Hence for instance the condemnation by patriotic Chinese of those industrialists and merchants in Hankow who, instead of evacuating their capital and their workers to the interior, want a safety zone established in the ex-concession part of the town.

Chinese Need Courage

If the ruling class in China has the courage and the patriotism to apply the "scorched earth policy," not only to the huts of peasants, but to their own property, Japan must be defeated in the end. If merchants and industrialists will not think only of the profits of the moment, and will remove their means of production and their works to the interior, they will not be faced with the alternative of "co-operating" with Japan or being ruined. The Chinese Government must of course help them to secure transport.

Vital also to the victory of China, it seems to me, is agrarian reform. The peasants must be freed from the terrible burden of rent and interest so that they can stand upright and feel themselves patriotic citizens, not serfs to whom a change of rulers is of little import.

Peasants Must Co-operate

Actually the peasants, whose sons form the bulk of China's armies, have shown greater patriotism and endurance than any other section of the population. But the peasants as a whole must be enabled to feel that the army is fighting for them and for the nation, thus making them eager with it in every possible way.

It is such co-operation which has enabled the guerrillas in the North to harass the Japanese so successfully. I believe the Japanese are going to find Kwangtung and Kwangsi tough nuts to crack precisely because here there has apparently been some progress in mobilizing the mass of the people and giving them arms to use against the invaders.

Lastly China must rid herself of the compromisers who still occupy key positions. There should be no talk of peace by any persons in positions of authority. Such talk gives fresh heart to the Japanese and diminishes the hope of foreign aid by the Powers friendly to China. For if it is believed that China will make a compromise peace, those foreigners, whose interest lies only in the resumption of trade and the re-establishment of "normal" conditions, will be only too happy and too ready to help to bring about a Chinese surrender on terms safeguarding foreign trade and investments in South and Central China.

CHINA PRESS.

OCT 23 1938

Can Japan Win?

Fall Of Hankow Only A Phase Of China's War Of Resistance—Utley

Noted Authoress Lauds Courage Of Chinese Soldiers

By FRED A UTLEY

The Japanese have claimed so often that they would take the Wuhan cities by a certain date that the world no longer takes their statements seriously. When I left England early in June I believed that I must hurry to Hankow as quickly as possible if I were to get there before it fell.

When I arrived there early in July I found the Japanese still 200 miles away, the cities calm and no thought of an early Japanese occupation.

Then the Japanese started asserting that they would be in Hankow by around September 18. But by that date they had only advanced a few miles.

Just before I left Hankow on October 2, it was said they would take the Wuhan cities by October 10, and they were known to have assembled a group of foreign and Japanese correspondents at Shanghai to be ready to witness their triumphal entry.

Now they say November, and so it goes on. By December they may be saying they will be there by the New Year, or possibly even, they may have got there, for they have a very great advantage in armaments, but they will be far behind their plan.

In any case it will be only a phase in the war. The Chinese armies will not have been annihilated. Generalissimo Chiang Kai-shek will still lead the nation in resistance to Japanese aggression. The "victory" will have cost the Japanese very dear in both blood and treasure.

Hard To Prophecy

It would be rash to prophecy, especially since no one knows whether the Generalissimo has decided to make a Verdun out of the Wuhan cities or not; to risk his best divisions in its defense or to beat a strategic retreat.

One thing at least is certain. The Chinese troops have shown a remarkable fighting quality, and have proved that in hand-to-hand combat on the hills they can outmatch the Japanese.

If Chinese staff work and Chinese arms and equipment were equal to those of the Japanese there is

Author



Miss Freda Utley, whose article for THE CHINA PRESS appears today, is the author of "Japan's Feet of Clay" and "Japan's Gamble in China." Considered as one of the authoritative writers on the Far Eastern political situation, Miss Utley first came into personal contact with the Orient when she went to Japan in 1928 on a research scholarship from the London School of Economics. Later she went to Moscow to do further research work at the Institute of World Economics and Politics in Moscow. Her first important book, "Lancashire and the Far East," was published in 1931. Ever since then, she has been writing unceasingly on the Far Eastern political and economical scene. Apart from acting as a correspondent of the News Chronicle, she has contributed many articles to the Asia, the Reynold's, the New Statesman as well as other magazines. On her journey to the United States last week to fulfil a lecture engagement, Miss Utley was barred from landing in Japan. Her series of two articles were written in Shanghai after she had spent many months in Hankow and on various Chinese fronts.

Mobilization Of Whole People Needed For Victory

little doubt that the Chinese troops could defeat the Japanese.

It is also clear that the Japanese troops are not fighting now with the same spirit as at the beginning of the war. The many diaries and letters found on dead or captured Japanese show war weariness, and even a disposition to question what the war is about.

Stringent orders have been issued by the Japanese command on certain sections of the front about stopping desertions. The capture of much Japanese equipment shows that the Chinese now sometimes win victories even though forced slowly to retreat.

Poison Gas Used

Above all, the frequent use of poison gas by the Japanese shows the desperate efforts they have had to make to break through the Chinese defenses. This gas lays the Chinese soldiers out for hours so that the Japanese infantry can come along and bayonet them as they lie helpless choking on the ground.

A recent demonstration to the press conference in Hankow of gas in cylinders captured from the Japanese, showed us clearly the effectiveness of this means of warfare. One single whiff was sufficient to make it difficult to breathe for over an hour and to cause acute burning in the throat and chest for a much longer period. This use of gas, coupled with intensive air bombing forces Chinese retreats, but the latter cost the Japanese very dear.

Weaknesses Pointed Out

The weakness of the Chinese according to foreign military observers is in their poor staff work, lack of efficient co-ordination between armies, and an inclination to stand always on the defensive instead of counter-attacking in favorable circumstances.

But at Taierchwang, and again a week or two ago near Teian, the Chinese managed to counter-attack and win a victory. As the war goes on the incompetent generals get weeded out and the Chinese troops learn to stand up to modern armaments better than in the early stages of the war.

(Continued on Page 6, Col. 2.)

OCT 23 1938

China's strength lies in the extraordinary courage and endurance of her common people. Her weakness it seems to me, lies in the lesser courage and self-sacrificing spirit of the wealthy and the educated.

If the upper and middle classes would display the same heroic spirit as the peasants and the workers of China, and if the whole moral and material forces of the country were mobilized against the invader, China would surely be saved.

Many of the educated youth have displayed a most patriotic spirit, but this cannot be said of all. As against the young men of the Chinese Red Cross, or the girls I have met at the front nursing the wounded, or helping the troops to get into good relations with the peasants, I cannot help remembering the many young men I have seen in Hankow, in Hongkong, and Shanghai who have never realized that they should be in the army or helping the army.

There seems to me to be still too great a disposition to regard the war as the army's affair instead of that of the whole people; to think also of soldiers as necessarily recruited almost exclusively from amongst the peasants and the coolies.

China Must Learn

This may be the reverse side of the essential pacifism of the Chinese people, and it is perhaps a tragedy that Japan, and the lessons Japan has learned from the West, must also be learned by the Chinese if China is to survive as a nation.

But wars today are totalitarian and the whole people must be mobilized if the aggressor is to be defeated. It is generally admitted that the best troops in China are the Kwangsi troops and the 8th Route army and it is in Kwangsi and in the North where agrarian movement and propaganda have awakened the whole people to national consciousness so that they actively participate in the war.

Morale is as important as armaments even today, and that is why I, as a friend of China, have felt so strongly that a better Army Medical Service, and more financial aid to the Chinese Red Cross, are so vital.

Even apart from the problem of the wounded and the failure of Chinese doctors and nurses to respond to the call of the nation, there is the question of malaria which has been a scourge of recent months in both armies. I have seen Chinese soldiers at the front shivering with fever and without quinine to cure them. They go on fighting but whatever their spirit a sick man cannot fight like a healthy man. It seems to me strange that the Chinese government has not conscripted doctors and nurses.

Of course I realize that the task before the government is stupendous. It has to spend its resources on buying arms abroad; it has to feed and transport hundreds of thousands of refugees fleeing before the Japanese terror. It has had to fight this war before it was ready. It has had to cope with the brutal assaults on the civilian population of the cities by the Japanese air force. It could not do everything. It had created the beginnings of a modern army but it had not yet had time to create a modern medical service.

Chinese Said Unconquerable

My short stay in China has made me feel that the Chinese people are unconquerable. I have never seen or heard of greater bravery, stoicism and cheerfulness than I have seen in China.

Not only the wounded soldiers whom I have seen staggering down the roads and paths from the front, or transported on the bare floors of jolting trucks over shell-pitted roads, or lying mute and uncomplaining on bare boards in field hospitals where often there was not a single qualified doctor or surgeon to attend to them, but also the refugees camping out on the roads and streets, or trekking miles burning sun or dismal rain carrying their babies and their small children.

The courage of the victims of air raids in the cities; of the maimed, and of those who though living have lost their homes, their possessions and the tools of their trade.

Mothers weep over their slain children; wives over their lost husbands; but they take up their lives again and start to work to repair the ravages of war. It is the courage and the endurance and resilience of the mass of the people which appear to me to make Japanese victory impossible in the long run.

The Chinese people will fight on under whoever leads them and even if many of the rich and powerful may abandon the struggle. This has already been proved in the occupied areas where guerillas and partisans harass the Japanese continually and prevent their doing more than control the cities and the railways.

No one who has seen the horrors of this war; no one who has witnessed even one air raid—and I have seen a dozen—can fail to feel, as I do, that we who profess to sympathize with China in her agony should stop supplying Japan with oil and iron and steel and other implements of war. Without imported war materials, and above all without British, American and Dutch oil, the Japanese could no longer rain death on the Chinese cities and massacre thousands of children and women.

CHINA PRESS.

OCT 23 1938

"We Are Responsible"

Without imported war materials from the British Empire and the United States Japan could not carry on this war at all. Are we never going to wake up to the realization that we are guilty of the terrible slaughter; that we are responsible for the ocean of misery that the Japanese are creating in China? We watch the defense of the Wuhan cities; we speculate on how long it will be before Hankow falls. Are we never going to wake up to our responsibility and cease supplying the Japanese with the means of aggression?

Although we must surely understand by now that the Japanese are determined to push us out of China and close the door on our trade, we appear still to be only intent on the immediate preservation of our property from destruction.

This is most clearly seen at Hankow where obviously from a military point of view the town should be destroyed and gutted before the Chinese troops abandon it.

Yet the influence of the foreigners is exerted to save the ex-concessional areas from destruction by establishing a so-called safety zone there. The money to be spent on maintaining refugees there after the Japanese occupy the Wuhan cities—if they succeed in doing so—should obviously be spent instead of transporting the Wuhan workers and the machinery from the factories to the interior, where they could still work for China.

But the foreigners are intent only on preserving their property and their labor force, and in this they are abetted by certain unpatriotic Chinese industrialists and merchants. It is to be expected that if the Japanese take the Wuhan cities they will again indulge in an orgy of massacre and rape as at Nanking and elsewhere where the modern Samurai have wrecked their will.

The safety zone will be violated by them when they please to violate it; but the foreigners hope to save their factories, their godowns and their houses and offices even though this weakens China's defense. The empty shell of British and other foreign interests may remain; the value of these investments and of foreign trade in China must disappear if Japan is victorious.

CHINA PRESS.

OCT 20 1938

Freda Utley Not Allowed To Land At Kobe

Anti-Japanese Writings
Said Responsible For
Nippon Refusal

TOKYO, Oct. 19.—(Reuters).—On the ground that she is responsible for anti-Japanese writings, police refused to allow Miss Freda Utley, English authoress, to land at Kobe when she arrived there today from Hongkong aboard the Empress of Canada, according to a Japanese report.

Miss Utley, who wrote "Japan's Feet of Clay," is described as a correspondent of the Manchester Guardian and is stated to be en route to Britain via America.

Miss Freda Utley, a prominent British authoress and journalist, was born in London, but received her early education in Switzerland, where she spent much of her girlhood. She returned to England to enter the London University, and in 1925 took a degree of Master

of Arts in History.

Miss Utley first came to the Far East in 1920, when she traveled to Japan on a research fellowship of the London School of Economics. Concurrently she acted as Japan correspondent for the Manchester Guardian.

She has also spent more than two years in Moscow studying at the Institute of World Economics and Politics in the Soviet capital.

Her first book of importance was "Lancashire and the Far East," which was published in 1931. Her best known work is "Japan's Feet of Clay," which appeared in print in 1936. "Japan's Gamble in China," her latest book, was published last June.

While visiting China recently, when she spent most of her time in Hankow, Miss Utley was the correspondent for the London News Chronicle. She is also a prominent contributor to Reynold's and the New Statesman in England, as well as Asia Magazine in the United States.

She left Shanghai last Sunday for the United States, where she has been contracted for a lecture tour.

Lili
C 7/10

CHINA PRESS.

OCT 20 1938

**CHINA PRESS TO
PUBLISH FREDA
UTLEY'S ARTICLES**

As Japan's war machine grinds steadily southward to ram open a new theater of hostilities, a redoubtable question mark again confronts newspaper readers in the Orient and all over the world.

What will be the ultimate outcome?

How will the southern invasion affect the fate of Hankow?

What will be the attitude of the foreign powers whose last vestige of interest and prestige in China lies in the South?

These are difficult and significant questions. To answer them at least in part, THE CHINA PRESS asked the authoritative British authoress, Miss Freda Utley, to write two exclusive articles dealing with various phases of the China War.

Searching, forcefully written, Miss Utley's articles, entitled "Will Japan Win?" and "Can Japan Be Stopped?" will appear in THE CHINA PRESS on Sunday and Monday.

Well-known in the Far East for her two best-selling books, "Japan's Feet Of Clay," and "Japan's Gamble in China," Miss Utley has recently spent several months in Hankow and on various Chinese fronts. Her articles, like her books, are made up of material collected at first hand.

Readers who want to get authoritative background information on the Far Eastern turmoil are advised to watch for these two exclusive CHINA PRESS articles.

File
E 20

D-8790

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.
S. I. REGISTRY

REPORT

S. I. Special Branch Station,
No. S. B. D.
Date October 21, 1938.

Subject..... Dinner party held by Kachu Power Company.

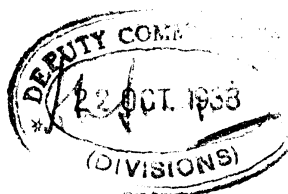
Made by..... D. C. Karashita Forwarded by.....

With reference to the attached, I have to state that the dinner party of officials of the Kachu Power Company, a Japanese concern, was held at the An Hwa Lau Restaurant on Foochow Road between 6.30 p.m. and 9.10 p.m., October 20, having been attended by twenty Japanese and one Chinese. I.D.S.I. Pan Lien Fih, I.D.C. 156 and D.C. Karashita carried out observation duty in and outside the restaurant during the above period, but no untoward incident occurred.

Two J.F.Cs. of Central Station and three F.Cs., one S.I.C., two C. .Cs. and two Chinese detectives of Louza Station were also detailed to the restaurant for duty during the above period.

H. Karashita
D.

D. C. (Special Branch).



DC Davis
Information
of the Robbery
SRB

218

.....

Coto 11/11/11

Report of the Commission

is,

On the 11th of the month of 1911, the Commission, in its first official meeting, received the report of the Commission, which was held at the
... ..
... ..
... ..
... ..

Memorandum
... ..

Dec 11/11

Dec 11/11

Handwritten
2-7-11

D-8791

MEMO.

1938

D.C.

Information and
Inquiries

D.C. (S.B.)

File herewith.

R.A.F. *[Signature]*

35/

/10 D.C. Special Branch.

[Signature] 35/

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

S.1, Special Branch ~~xxxx~~

REPORT

Date October 21, 1938

Subject News Article entitled "Allegations Against a Certain

Coal Company" appearing in the "Globe"

Made by C.D.I. Sih Tse-liang

Forwarded by

With reference to the attached article entitled "Allegations Against a Certain Coal Company" which appeared in the "Globe", dated October 15, enquiries reveal that an incident as described therein, actually took place in the Nyi Tai Shing Coal Shop (義泰興煤號), 182-184 Sinza Road, on the occasion of the August 13th Anniversary.

During the morning of August 13, a shop assistant named Yang Chih-ching (楊吉慶) hoisted a national flag in observance of the anniversary but this action aroused the dissatisfaction of the manager, Sung Ching-tseu (沈錦州). An altercation ensued with the result that the shop assistant was dismissed on the following day.

Judging from the above fact, there is reason to believe that this article was either inspired or contributed by Yang Chih-ching in order to voice his grievance.

According to the manager, Yang Chih-ching is a native of Zaushing, age about 20, who had been an assistant of the shop for a period of five years. He received civic training under the sponsorship of the Chinese authorities at Wantao before the local hostilities, and participated in the first aid services for the Chinese soldiers wounded at the Shanghai front on the outbreak of the August 13th incident. After the withdrawal of the Chinese forces from the Shanghai area, Yang returned to the shop and continued his employment until the occurrence of the recent dispute. He is said to have left for the interior to join the mobile units of the new Fourth Army now operating along the S.N.R. and S.H.N.R.

Sih Tse-liang
C. D. I.

D.C. (Special Branch).

October 15, 1938.

Morning Translation.

Globe publishes the following letter in its Reader's Forum:

ALLEGATIONS AGAINST A CERTAIN COAL COMPANY

To the Editor,

I was formerly an employee of a certain coal company and was dismissed from the post because I hoisted the national flag. The following are the particulars surrounding the case:-

I joined the firm in question during the 1932 hostilities. Upon seeing the fires and hearing the noise of gunfire in Chapei, our manager addressed the following words to a number of employees:- "The Japanese are barbarous. From now on, I will not deal with the Mitsui Bussan Kaisha and the Mitsubishi Shoji Kaisha." The coal departments of these two firms, however, enable coal merchants to make fortunes.

When an armistice was reached and the Japanese troops had withdrawn from Chapei, the manager forgot his words and dealt as usual with the Mitsui Bussan Kaisha and the Mitsubishi Shoji Kaisha. Despite the outbreak of the July 7 incident, the withdrawal of Chinese troops from Shanghai and the fall of Nanking, our manager was still closely related to these firms and furthermore, had secretly joined the Shanghai Citizens' Society. Following the assassination of Loh Pah-hong (陸伯鴻) and the receipt of a letter of warning, he no longer dared to work for the Society. For this reason, the running dogs of the two firms could not but appoint one Huang (黃), the favourite of our manager, to fill the vacancy.

On the anniversary of the August 13 incident, all shops in Shanghai hoisted the national flag. However, our manager who is still a Chinese prohibited us from doing so. From a motive of patriotism, I raised opposition to our manager. Although justice overcomes might and the national flag was eventually hoisted, yet I have been dismissed from my firm.

A Friend.

D-8792

8792
to 16 141

Aged American Engineer 'Attacked by Japanese Journalist in Bund Park

Mr. D. M. Kable, aged American manager of Kable (D.) Industrial Engineering Co. at 368 Kiangse Road, was assaulted by an intoxicated Japanese journalist in the Public Garden on the Bund at about 10 p.m. yesterday, after he had made an attempt to stop the latter, suspecting him of making an effort to pick his pocket.

Mr. Kable was strolling in the park when a Japanese accosted him in one of the darker alleyways and brushed him with his hand. Whether this was done accidentally or not, it could not be ascertained, but Mr. Kable thought that the man was attempting to push his hand into one of his pockets.

He brushed the Japanese aside, shouting at the same time for help. The Japanese immediately took to flight, with the aged American hot

in pursuit." After circling around the alleyway, Mr. Kable finally caught up with his man and made an effort to hold him until help came, but was hit by his quarry and fell to the ground.

A large crowd of Chinese gathered at the scene, but no one moved to help the unfortunate old man until, attracted by the noise, Japanese Probationary Sergeant No. 627 came and took both Mr. Kable and his assailant to the Central station.

At the station the situation was clarified and as Mr. Kable did not wish to prefer charges against his assailant at the station, the latter was allowed to go after his version of the assault had been recorded. It is learned, however, that Mr. Kable may take up the matter with the Japanese Consular authorities.

D.C. Special Branch

REGISTRY
D. 8792-
"A" 2 7 40
Central

2731/40.

Aug. 30th, 40.
36.

3p.m.-4.30p.m.
30-8-40.

Office.

3rd floor, 681 Seachuen Road.

above 2p.m. 30-8-40.

3p.m. 30-8-40.

Mrs. Sophia [unclear], British subject, the above address.

One to be summoned:

G. Yuen, 39, [unclear] of [unclear], [unclear] Coy.
681 Seachuen Road, residing at No. 2
Seachuen Road.

Assaulted the complainant by striking her on the right temple with his fist.

INDEXED BY
(S.S.) REGISTRY
DATE 2/9/41
[initials]

At 2.45 p.m. on Aug. 30th a telephone message was received at the Station from 681 Szechuen Road, requesting for services of Police as a woman was assaulted by Japanese in the said address.

P.I. No. 754 was sent to the said address and he brought the complainant and accused to the station. Complainant reported that she was assaulted by G. Tiao, who struck her on the right temple with his fist.

From inquiries made by D.S. Yamahara and the undersigned the following particulars of this case were ascertained.

About 2 p.m. on Aug. 30th, the complainant's two sons, one 4 years and the other 8½ years went to the office of the Tokwa & Coy, situated on the 2nd floor at 681 Szechuen Road. Messrs Tokwa & Coy. rent a room on the 2nd floor of the building from the complainant.

The boys asked permission to play with a typewriter belonging to the complainant's husband.

When the boys were playing with the typewriter, the accused chased them away. The boy named Redzie, 8½ years then threw some mud at the accused. The accused caught the other boy and struck him in the face. The boys started to cry. The complainant heard the cry and came out of her room.

She met the accused outside of her room and asked him in English what he wanted ~~the man~~. The accused did not reply and the complainant then asked the man again in Chinese.

1/3.

The man without replying struck the complainant on the right temple with his fist and the complainant fell to the ground and lost her consciousness. When the complainant regained her consciousness she went downstairs to find out why she was assaulted and there she met the accused and he made another attempt to assault her in presence of Mr. Collar, one Chinese boy and 2 Japanese.

He was prevented in his attempt and then she telephoned to the station.

Det. FBI went to the address and brought the parties concerned to the station.

The woman attended the Shanghai General Hospital where she was examined by a doctor and the latter issued the following certificate.

"Contusion of right temple, General shock,
Concussion of the brains?"

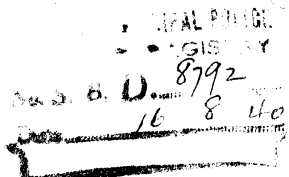
The case was reported to the Consular Police and the Police would prosecute the accused.

Read 5/8
Sen. Det. etc.

V. Yamahara
D. S. I.
D.P.S. Yamahara

D.D.O. "A" Div

FCF



"B"

Misc.No.510/40.

Bubbling Well
1st. August

40.

1.

EXTRACT FROM THE OCCURRENCE BOOK.
=====

The following extract from the Occurrence Book
at Bubbling Well Station is forwarded for information:

"At 12.30 a.m. 1-8-40 two British subjects Mr. R.A. Knox, c/o Lee Tsong Tobacco Co., 179 Route Mayen, Mr. A. Drake, c/o A.P.Co., Mr. A.S. Hertzka, Czech, 410 Czechuen Road and three Koreans named Ain Sho Koku, 15 Ling Tang Fong, Avenue Joffre, Mr. Heroto, 279 Range Road and Bok Kyo Shuing, 34 Haining Road, came together the Station. All of them had been drinking and the first three persons stated that about 12.20 a.m. they were driving in their m/car west along Yu Yuen Road near the Paramount Hotel when another m/car coming in the opposite direction stopped ahead of them with headlights full on, making it impossible to drive. They shouted at the car and the occupants, three Koreans, got out and words followed. This lead to a fight and blows were exchanged. The Koreans claimed that the foreigners' car was in their way using full lights and they were compelled to stop to avoid an accident.

The case was amicably settled at the Station none of the party wishing to attend hospital.

Entered by F.S. Levitsky."

R. J. Tabern
Det. Inspector

D.D.O. "B" Div.

DATE 16/ 8, 40

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:—

160. 198/40

Division.

Hongkew

Police Station.

April 15th

19 40

Diary Number:— 2

Nature of Offence:—

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day	Places visited in course of investigation each day
--	--

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

On 15/4/40 one Josef Bruttner residing 1023 Avenue Joffre, reported to Louze Station having witnessed, and been concerned in, the subject of this rep rt. The statement is attached hereto.

Copy for H. H. H. H.
D. C. (H. H. H. H.)

Rev. St. H. H.

H. H. H. H.
D. C. H. H.

D. C. H. H.

INDEXED BY
(S. H.) REGISTRY
DATE 23/4/40

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of Josef Fruchter
native of Austrian 1825 Avenue Joffre.
XXXXXXX written by himself.
at Louza Station on the 15-4-40 and interpreted by _____

At about 10.15 p.m. on the 14th April 1940, I arrived at Garden Bridge on a Japanese Bus in company with 6 of my men friends and 3 girl friends.

While on the bus, fares were not collected, after we alighted the bus inspector approached and asked for the fares which we all paid. My friend Kurt Efris who was accompanied by his wife was again asked for their fare.

He explained he had already paid whereupon the inspector struck him several times about the body and head.

At this moment four foreigners approached from Garden Bridge one of whom I recognised as a Policeman, they asked what was the trouble and whether or not they would render any assistance to us whereupon several Japanese began attempting to assault them with a bus stop pole. The foreigners then struck back in self-defence and one of them was knocked to the ground by a blow from the pole. They then attempted to recross the Bridge and one of them was arrested by the Japanese Naval Landing Party.

I was unable to get in touch with the Policemen then but on the 15th April 1940, I phoned my friend P.S. 12 Gonda at Louza Station and was informed by him as to the names of the persons involved.

I am quite willing to attend as a witness should my services be required.

This is my true statement.

(Sd.) Josef Fruchter.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S B REGISTRY

S. 1, Special

REPORT

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

No. S. B. D. 8792

Date

April 15, 1940.

Subject. Incident on Garden Bridge.

Made by D.F.S. Killinglebeck

Forwarded by

D. I. Crawford

Sir,

I have to report that, at about 10.30 p.m. on Sunday, April 14, 1940, I was one of a party of four Probationary Sergeants, who were involved in an incident with the Japanese Naval Landing Party Sentries on Garden Bridge and which resulted in one of our party, P.S. Bowers, (L) being detained by the Naval Landing Party.

Shortly after 10.30 p.m., in company with P.S. Bowers (L), Luxton (L) and Gammie (C), I was crossing the Garden Bridge from South to North, as we had intended to visit a cabaret in the Wayside district.

As we reached the North Side of the Bridge, I noticed an altercation in progress between a small party of foreigners and a large crowd of either Japanese or Chinese Civilians near the Astor House bus stop. We crossed over, as I wished to ascertain the cause of the trouble and to render any assistance possible in clearing the matter up. As soon as we reached the crowd, P.S. Bowers was struck and fell to the ground. We immediately went to his assistance and were in turn attacked by a portion of the crowd, who appeared to be mostly Japanese. After we managed to extricate ourselves from the crowd, we attempted.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT

Station,

Date 19

- 2 -

Subject

Made by. Forwarded by.

to recross the bridge into the Settlement South of the Creek in order to avoid further trouble but were stopped by the sentries, who, for some unknown reason, detained P.S. Bowers and refused to release him.

The remainder of our party returned and I reported the incident, by telephone, to Sergeant Oakley, on duty at Hongkew Station. P.S. Gammie, Buxton and myself later forwarded written reports of the incident to Hongkew.

Had it not been that P.S. Bowers was assaulted without the least provocation, this incident would never have occurred and we do not consider ourselves to blame for the affair. As soon as the fighting started, the foreigners who had originally been the cause of the argument all left the scene and we were left to answer for trouble which had been none of our making.

It has since been ascertained that P.S. Bowers was released at about 3.30 a.m., on April 15.

15/4

J. Killingsworth

D. P. S.

D. C. (Special Branch).

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:-- Misc. No.198/40.

"C" Division.
Hongkew Police Station.
April 14th, 1940.

Diary Number:-- 1.

Nature of Offence:--

Time at which
investigation begun
and concluded each day

Places
visited in
course of
investigation
each day

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

Detention of P.C. 42 Bowers, attached to
Louza Station, at the J.N.L.P. office on
the corner of Miendong and Chapoo roads.

At 11.35 p.m. 14-4-40, a telephone message was
received from P.C. Killingbeck attached to Special
Branch reporting that P.C. 42 P.M. Bowers, attached
to Louza Police Station, had been arrested by members
of the Japanese Naval Landing Party on the Garden
Bridge and taken by them to the J.N.L.P. office on
Miendong - Chapoo roads corner, P.C. Killingbeck
requested that the information be conveyed to the
I.O. "C" Division.

On receipt of this report the undersigned and
D.P.S. Shimidzu proceeded to the J.N.L.P. office at
above address where P.C. Bowers was located and
questioned regarding the reason for his arrest, he
stated that at about 10.15 p.m. 14-4-40, he, together
with P.C. Gamble (Central) P.C. Killingbeck (Sp. Br.)
and P.C. Buxton (Louza) crossed the Garden Bridge with
the intention of visiting a cafe on Broadway, on the
bridge Bowers saw, and spoke to, two men of the Seaforth
Highlanders whom he knew, and also P.C. Cahn, attached
to Hongkew Station, on the north side of the bridge
Bowers observed when he took to be a foreigner involved

K.L. (Killingbeck)

Riley

Copy for Mr. Killingbeck
S.B. (Special Branch)

1.5 (Killingbeck) to
a copy D.S. 1/4

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:—

Division.

Police Station.

19

Diary Number:— 1/2.

Nature of Offence:—

Time at which
investigation begun
and concluded each day

Places
visited in
course of
investigation
each day

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

in an argument with a taxi-driver and as there was a large and apparently hostile crowd present, he crossed the road to render assistance if necessary, then, he states, just as he arrived at the outskirts of the crowd he was hit on the head with a wooden pole in the hands of a tall Chinese wearing the uniform of an inspector on the Japanese buses. He turned to ward off any further blows and was seized from behind and thrown to the ground where he was beaten and kicked by the above-mentioned Chinese and two Japanese. He managed to rise to his feet and ran in the direction of the Garden Bridge where he was stopped by the Japanese sentries thereon, and detained for about half-an-hour being subsequently taken to the J.N.L.P. office on Hsindong - Chapoo roads.

All parties concerned were present in this office on the arrival of detectives and the story told by the Japanese and Chinese bus inspectors was that P.S. Bowers and one other, had boarded a Japanese bus at the corner of Kungning and Broadway and that on the arrival of the bus at the Garden Bridge had refused to pay the full fare. This had resulted in an altercation arising during which Bowers had struck the bus inspector.

The undersigned was informed by Warrant Officer

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:--

Division.

Police Station.

19

Diary Number:-- 1/3.

Nature of Offence:--

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day		Places visited in course of investigation each day	
--	--	--	--

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

Ohishi, in charge of the detachment, that if Bowers would apologise to the Japanese concerned and admit that their statements were correct, he would be allowed to go, failing which, he might be detained for a considerable time. This was communicated to W.S. Bowers who at first declined to secure his release in this manner, later, however, after informing the undersigned that he could prove the truth of his statements to the satisfaction of his senior officers, he declared that he would agree to anything they wished, to save further waste of time.

This was done and the question was then raised by Warrant Officer Ohishi of the matter of compensation by Bowers to one of the Japanese who had received a blow in the face, allegedly from Bowers, should the said Japanese require it. To this, however, Bowers steadfastly refused to agree, pointing out that he had suffered certain injuries himself as a result of the incident.

This point was not pressed and Bowers was finally allowed to leave in the company of the undersigned after having been detained a matter of three hours.

It was not possible to obtain the names of Japanese

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:--

Division.

Police Station.

19

Diary Number:-- 1/4.

Nature of Offence:--

Time at which
investigation begun
and concluded each day

Places
visited in
course of
investigation
each day

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

and Chinese directly concerned in the incident nor
those of the Japanese who were stated to have witnessed
same.

Statement of others concerned are attached.

Officer in charge, I.O. "C" and I.O. "C" informed.

Det. 1/c.

D. C. 222.

I.O. "C".

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT

Hongkew Station,

Date April 14th, 19 40.

Subject Incident on Broadway near the Garden Bridge involving P.S. 42 Bowers and Japanese nationals

Made by P.S. 42 Bowers

Forwarded by Officer in charge *Thompson*

Sir,

At approximately 10 p.m. 14-4-40, I left Louza Station in company with P.S.s Buxton, Gamble and Killingbeck, we proceeded to a taxi hong on the corner of Yweichow and Ningpo Roads where we hired a car to the Garden Bridge. On arrival there I signed for the car and we together walked over the bridge, at the Seaforth station near the crown of the bridge I spoke to Lance Corporal Peachey and Private Fraser with whom I am acquainted. After crossing the bridge P.S. Gamble and myself took two rickshas and were proceeding towards Broadway when I observed what appeared to be altercation between a foreigner and a man in uniform whom I took to be a taxi driver, the two being surrounded by a large crowd of people, I therefore alighted from the ricksha and crossed the road with the intention of rendering assistance if possible.

I had just reached the crowd when I was struck on the back of the head with a wooden pole wielded by a tall Chinese in a uniform which I afterwards learned to be that of an inspector on the Japanese buses, I turned to ward off further blows and was caught by the back of my coat and pulled to the ground where I received several more blows and kicks from the tall Chinese and two Japanese who accompanied him. I struggled free and ran in the direction of the Garden Bridge where I was stopped by Japanese sentries who detained me for about half-an-hour, during which time I saw P.S.s Buxton, Gamble and

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT

..... Station,

Date 19

- 2 -

Subject.

Made by.

Forwarded by.

Killingbeck whom I requested to report the incident to Central Police Station. I was afterwards taken to the Japanese Naval Landing Party office on the corner of Tiendong and Chapoo Roads where I was questioned by the officer in charge through the medium of F.P.S. 702 who had come on the scene at the Garden Bridge.

I explained my story as above to this officer, and then learned that the Japanese and Chinese bus inspectors involved in the incident stated that I had boarded their bus at Kungping Road and on arrival at the Garden Bridge had refused to pay the full fare, and had made trouble with them which had resulted in the fighting. I insisted that this was not the truth, the officer, however, stated that if I were to acknowledge it as the truth and apologise to the Japanese concerned, he would allow me to go. I continued to deny this story and at about 11.50p.m. a foreign detective and Japanese detective from Hongkew Station arrived at the J.F.L.P. office. I explained the circumstances to the foreign detective who was also told that if I admitted being in the wrong I would be released. Finally, to save further waste of time I told the foreign detective that despite the fact that I could prove the truth of my statements, I would admit what the Japanese required. This was eventually done to the satisfaction of the officer in charge and I was taken to Hongkew Police Station.

To prove my story true I wish to state that I was

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

- 3 -

REPORT

Station,

Date.....19

Subject.....

Made by.

Forwarded by.....

seen leaving Louza Station at about 10 p.m. by the
D.D.O. "A" to whom I said "good evening", while Lance-
Corporal Peachey and Private Fraser of the Seaforth
Highlanders will confirm that I arrived in company with
three others at the south side of the Garden Bridge at
about 10.15 p.m. This can also be corroborated by the
hire-car company whose chit I signed.

P.S. 42. T.H. Bawter.

[Signature]

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

Special Branch Station.

REPORT

Date. April 14, 1940.

Subject. Incident on Garden Bridge.

Made by. D.P.S. Killingbeck,

Forwarded by *J. H. Perkins*

Sir,

At approximately 10.35 p.m. on Sunday, April 14, 1940, I was proceeding across Garden Bridge from south to North, in company with P.S. Gammie, Buxton and Bowers. We were all in civilian clothes, off duty and had intended visiting a cabaret in the Wayside district.

As we crossed over the bridge I noticed a crowd congregating on the corner outside the Astor House Hotel and it was apparent that an altercation was in progress between a party of foreigners and a crowd, of either Japanese or Chinese civilians.

We immediately crossed over intending to render our assistance in settling the argument, but, as soon as we arrived on the scene P.S. Bowers was struck by one of the crowd. We went to his assistance and it was not very long before we were beset by a large crowd. We endeavoured to return across the Bridge, in an effort to avoid any further trouble, but P.S. Bowers was arrested and detained by the Japanese gentries on duty.

P.S. Buxton, Gammie and myself thereupon re-crossed the Bridge into the settlement south of Soochow Creek and I informed Sgt. ^{OAKLEY} on duty at Hongkew station, of what had taken place.

The assault on P.S. Bowers was absolutely uncalled for and it is very likely that, had this particular incident not occurred, the argument could have been amicably settled. Once the fighting started, the foreigners who were originally the cause of the trouble, disappeared, and we were left to answer for trouble which was actually not started by

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

Special Branch Station.

REPORT

Date April 14, 1940.

Subject Continued.

Made by D.P.S. Killingbeck, Forwarded by

ourselves.

I wish to make it quite clean that P.S. Bowers was in no way the instigator of the trouble, and it came as a complete surprise to me to see him detained by the Japanese sentries. Had the person who struck P.S. Bowers refrained from taking physical action, no real trouble would have developed and the necessity for writing this report would never have arisen.

I am, Sir,

your obedient servant,

Killingbeck
D.P.S. 99.

D.C. (Special Branch).

[Signature]

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT

Central Station,

Date. April 14, 1940.

Subject. Incident on Garden Bridge.

Made by P.S. 94 Gammi.

Forwarded by *J. H. Perkins*
Officer in charge (C)

Sir,

At about 10.30 p.m. 14-4-40 when crossing Garden Bridge in company with P.S. Buxton, Bowers and D.P.S. Killingbeck I observed a crowd of people on the right hand side of Garden Bridge opposite Broadway Mansions apparently in a heated argument between a number of Jewish refugees and some Japanese civilians. In an effort to pacify the crowd we approached them when without any apparent provocation P.S. Bowers was struck by a Japanese civilian and fell to the ground whereupon a free for all developed after which Bowers was arrested by members of the Japanese Naval Landing Party and detained in their hut on the Garden Bridge. Shortly afterwards a car from the Japanese Landing Party Headquarters arrived and P.S. Bowers was taken away. D.P.S. Killingbeck, P.S. Buxton and myself then proceeded to Police Headquarters and communicated with the Officer on duty Hongkew Police Station as to what had happened.

I am, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

A. Gammi
P.S. 94.

D. O. "A" Div.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT

Louza Station,

Date April 14, 1940.

Subject Incident on Garden Bridge.

Made by P.S. 4 Buxton,

Forwarded by

O. H. Perkins
Officer in charge (L)

Sir,

At about 10.40 p.m. 14-4-40 together with P.S. Gennie Killingbeck, Bowers and I were proceeding to Hongkew to go dancing.

As we passed over Garden Bridge we noticed a crowd of Japanese and evidently Jewish refugees having an altercation.

We approached in an endeavour to settle the argument. As we approached a person evidently a Japanese bus conductor or driver struck P.S. 42 Bowers knocking him to the ground.

I then struck this person knocking him down and was immediately set upon by two other persons whom I struck and knocked down.

P.S. Bowers was then arrested by the Japanese Naval Landing Party.

We then proceeded to Headquarters and informed the Officer in Charge at Hongkew as to what had occurred.

I am, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

A. Buxton

P.S. 4.

D. O. "A" Div.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.....

REPORT

Hongkew Station,

Date April 14th, 1940.

Subject (in full) Report.

Made by P.P.S. 177 Cahn

Forwarded by Chief Inspector *O. H. Perkins*

Sir,

At 10.30 p.m. 14-4-40, I noticed D.S. Killingbeck accompanied by three other foreigners walking over the Garden Bridge from south to north. One minute later I heard a Police whistle from the Japanese Bus stopping point in front of Broadway Mansions. I ran up to the scene and found some of the above foreigners fighting with employees of the bus. I stopped the fighting, and the foreigners tried to return over the Garden Bridge southward. This was prevented by the bus employees who raised an alarm and thus caused the Japanese sentries on the bridge to stop the foreigners. One of them was taken into the cabin on the bridge and detained there. I now rang up Hongkew Station and asked for immediate assistance. About 5 minutes later F.S. 702 arrived and took the detained foreigner's name, P.S. 4th Bowers of Louza Station. The 3 other foreigners were not prevented to continue their way across the Garden Bridge southward. P.S. Bowers was then taken to the H'Q's of the J.N.L. Party, Tiendong and Chapoo Roads intersection, where I followed him with F.S. 702. At 11.50 p.m. when I left the Headquarters, P.S. Bowers was still detained.

I am, Sir,

Your obedient servant, *K.H. Cahn*
P.S. 177

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

Hongkew Station,

REPORT

Date April 15th, 1940.

Subject. Incident on Broadway near the Garden Bridge involving P.S. 42 Bowers and Japanese nationals.

Made by. D.P.S. 630 W. Chinidzu. Forwarded by. Officer in charge *W. Perkins*

Sir,

At 11.30 p.m. 14/4/40, I received a telephone message from this station to the effect that enquiries be made with D.S. Stevens regarding a foreign sergeant attached to Louza Station who was detained in the Japanese Naval Landing Party Soochow Creek Detachment at the corner of Tiendong and Chapoo Roads.

Detectives proceeded to the said detachment and after having interviewed with a warrant officer Ohishi it was revealed that at about 10.30 p.m. 14/4/40, a quarrell was ensued among two foreigners and one Japanese, two Chinese in the employ of the Japanese Bus Co. at the bus stop outside "Broadway Mansions". Whilst the heated fighting was continued among them the case was informed to the Japanese Naval Centries at the garden bridge and then it was transferred to the above detachment.

According to the statement made by the person attached to the Bus Co., the foreigners got on the bus at Kung-ping Road and alighted from the car in front of "Broadway Mansions" after having paid 5 cts to the conductor of the bus by one of the two foreigners (later, his name was learned to be Mr. Bowers), whereupon the conductor asked for another 5 cts as a bus fare of another foreigner, but this request was refused by him.

Subsequent requests by the conductor as to the payment of the fare, let Mr. Bowers to angry, as a result of which the above Chinese conductor was hit by him and the stated quarrell ensued among them.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT

Station,

Date.....19

- 2 -

Subject.....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

The warrant officer stated that he had wished to treat this case easier, but he found both statements (Mr. Bowers and the bus employee) were quite different so that the officer requested Mr. Bowers to tell the true story in connections with this case, to which he, at first maintained that he had arrived at the scene with his friend from Louza Station just one minute before the incident.

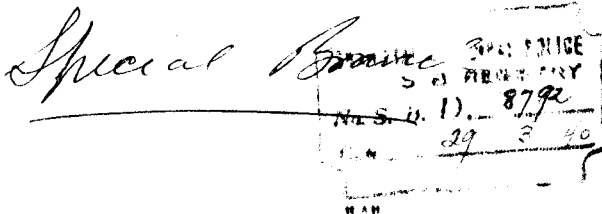
The officer made every efforts to hear the real statement from Mr. Bowers in order to settle the case before it gained headway.

Finally, Mr. Bowers turned his statement just as what the bus employee claimed and was then released after having apologized his misbehaviour.

The above officer added that naval sentries at the Garden bridge saw Mr. Bowers, together with his friends crossing the bridge northwards about 40 minutes prior to this incident.

[Signature]

M. Shindge
D.P.O. 630.



Misc. 271/40.

Central
Mar. 28th,

40.

2.

Fighting between a party of
foreigners and 2 Japanese and
a Chinese chauffeur.

Sir,

Further enquiries made by D. . . Luga at No. 12
Dixwell Terrace, Dixwell Road, regarding the licensee
of the M/car Lic. No. 5259, involved in this case,
ascertained that the licensee is a male Korean named
Lee Chai Pak, business man in Hankow. This Mr. Lee was
found to have already left Shanghai for Hankow per air
on 26-3-40.

Following account of this case has, however, been
obtained from a Mr. Kim Sho Kwa, present occupant of
the above address and who was the passenger of the
M/car in question. This Kim states that at about
9.30p.m. 25-3-40 when the M/car in question crossed
the Chechuen Road Bridge, 4 drunken foreigners
approached the car and requested to allow them a lift.
The driver of the car, Mr. Lee, refused the request,
when the foreigners slapped the face of the driver and
a free for all fighting followed.

The Koreans although received minor injuries on
their faces, did not report the matter to any authorities

Questioned as to the pistol stated to have been
seen by the C.P.C., Kim Sho Kwa stated that Mr. Lee
was in possession of a pistol with a licence, supposedly

2/2.

Japanese Military Licence, but denied he had seen Mr.
Lee brandish the pistol during the fighting.

Whelan
Sen. Det. i/c.
28/3

T. Luga
D. I.

D.D.O. "A" Div.

FCF

F. 22 F
G. 170M-1-39

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No: Misc. 271/40

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
S. H. POLICE
No. S. H. D. 8792
Date 28 3 40
"A" Division.
Central Police Station.
25/3/40 19

Diary Number:—	1	Nature of Offence:—
Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day	Places visited in course of investigation each day	

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

Fighting between a party of
foreigners and 1 Japanese and
a Chinese chauffeur.

Sir,

At 11p.m. on March 24, P.S. 97 Schaie informed the undersigned that it was reported to him by C.P.C. 2090 that at about 9.55p.m. the same date he witnessed a fight between 2 Japanese and one Chinese chauffeur, driver of a m/car Lic.No. 6259 on one side and 4 foreigners on the other side on the Szechuen Rd. near the Soochow Rd. P.S. 97 Schaie stated that after receiving the report, he immediately ran along the Szechuen Rd. with aim to find the foreigners concerned and he found them walking along the Szechuen Rd. near the Navy Y.M.C.A. in southerly direction. The foreigners (names, nationality and addresses unknown) then told P.S. 97 Schaie that one of them was struck by a Japanese riding in a m/car.

They refused to go to the police station to lodge their complaint and P.S. 97 Schaie allowed the men to proceed on their way.

When P.S. 97 Schaie returned to the Szechuen Rd. Bridge C.P.C. 2090 told him that when he approached the fighting the Chinese chauffeur produced a pistol and

28 3 40

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No: Division.
..... Police Station.
..... 19

Diary Number:—	Page 2	Nature of Offence:—
Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day	Places visited in course of investigation each day	

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

threatened him with the same.

It appears that M. J. Schade evidently misunderstood the C.I.C. 2090 as the latter stated to the detectives that he was not threatened by the chauffeur armed with a pistol but witnessed the fighting and saw the driver chauffeur, producing a chromium plated revolver and striking one of the foreigners on the head with the same.

C.I.C. 2081 also witnessed the fighting.

Further enquiries will be made at the Traffic Office on March 10th to ascertain the name of owner of motor Lic. No. 1289 and the name of driver of the same.

Report of M. J. Schade and statements of C.I.C.s 2090 and 2081 are attached.

W. Duncan
S. D. O. i/c

25/3

S. D. O. "B"

V. B. B. B.
D. S. 1.

P.S. 97 Schaie

Sir,

I beg to report that on March 24th at 10p.m. whilst I was on district-patrol, C.P.C. 2090 on duty on Szechuen Rd. reported to me that a fight between foreigners and Japanese had pointed in a Southerly direction on Szechuen Rd. I started running and encountered three foreigners opposite the Navy Y.M.C.A. who obviously were the foreigners in question. They told me that one of them had been struck by a Japanese who came out of a motor-car in which some Japanese were riding towards Hongkew. I must mention that I had the impression that the foreigners were slightly under the influence of alcohol. On my question where the Japanese were I was told that they had already gone across the bridge. Thereupon I asked whether they wanted to report the matter to the Police which they declined.

On walking back to Szechuen Rd. Bridge C.P.C. 2090 told me that the driver of the car, whom he believed to be a Chinese had produced a pistol when he, the C.P.C. had approached the scene of the quarrel and pointing the pistol at the C.P.C., had told him to hand off. Consequently I enquired whether anybody had noted the number of the car and I found out that C.P.C. 2381, on Szechuen Rd. Bridge duty remembered it. I told him to note it down and advised the C.P.C.s 2090 and 2381 to report at the Charge-room when coming off duty.

Presuming that the matter might be considered serious and urgent I went back to the station and reported to

the S.I. on duty. After listening to my report he told me to take two stand-by men to Szechuen Rd. Bridge and bring the two C.P.C.s to the station for reporting the affair.

G. I. Khan
P.S. 97
Sgd.

C.P.C. 2090

At about 9.55p.m. 24/3/40 I was on duty at the intersection of Szechuen- Soochow Rds. when I observed a m/car No. 5258 stopping in the middle of the street, South of the Bridge. 4 foreigners, 2 Japanese and one Chinese chauffeur were involved in struggle and as the result the Chinese chauffeur produced a chromium pistol and struck the foreigner with the same on the head. The foreigner appeared having not received any injury. The Japanese sustained slight injury on the mouth. At 10p.m. both parties departed nor did they attend the station to make a report. When F.S.97 came for signing my reference book I informed him of the above.

Sgd.

C.P.C. 2321.

At about 9.55p.m. 24/3/40 I was on duty at Szechuen Rd. when I observed a crowd of persons standing on Szechuen Rd. near Soochow Rd. In order to ascertain what had taken place, I approached and observed that 4 foreigners, 2 Japanese and 1 Chinese chauffeur driving a car Lic.No. 5259 were fighting together. I did not know what they fought for. After a while the parties departed.

Sgd.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
SFR No. 8792
B. D. 3
Hongkew Station
Date March 17th, 1940

REPORT

Subject: Alleged assault and attempted extortion by Japanese Ticket Inspector.

Made by: F.P.S.11 Crouch.

Forwarded by:

D.C. SPECIAL
BRANCH

In Mr. Fischl
communicated with
+ states he wishes
no action and the
incident closed.

F.S. Crouch has
a slight knowledge
of Japanese.

Copy sent to
DC Divs.

DIVISIONAL OFFICER
"C" DIVISION.

FILE

Sir,

I beg to report that whilst I was on Garden Bridge duty 17/3/40, at about 11.20 a.m. I was approached by a foreign lady & gentleman and a Japanese Ticket Inspector of the Hongkew Japanese Bus Co. The ticket Inspector spoke to me in Japanese and said that the above mentioned couple had on alighting from the bus at Broadway & N. Soochow Rds corner, tendered tickets that had been used before, so that they must buy new tickets.

I then informed the foreign gentleman of what I had been told, and asked him from where did he obtain the tickets. He explained that, he had received them some time previously, as change and that they had been passed as alright by the Chinese ticket girl on the bus.

On alighting from the bus and handing their tickets to the above mentioned Inspector who was collecting them, he became excited and demanded money.

To save altercation, the price of the tickets was offered, whereupon it was refused & the Japanese then started to pull the foreign lady around and treated her very roughly.

Another foreign gentleman who witnessed the above affair, intervened, and told the concerned, to come to a policeman, whereupon they came to me.

The first mentioned foreigner who gave his name as Mr. L.P. Fischl of 159/15 Ave. Haig. tel. 72842, then said that he wished to lay a complaint against the Japanese for assault & attempted extortion.

RECEIVED BY
(S.I. 10-10-40)
DATE 20/3/40

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

Hongkew Station,

REPORT

Date March 17th, 1940.

Subject Cont.

Made by. F.P.S.11 Crouch.

Forwarded by.....

I then asked the Ticket Inspector how much money he wanted to replace the tickets. He replied Yen3.40

Surprised, I told him he must be wrong as the tickets were only for 20 Sen. He said "No." that it must be 3 Yen 40 Sen and went into a lengthy explanation in Japanese.

Thinking that I misunderstood, I called upon F.P.S. 863 who was on the other side of the Garden Bridge to come & interpret for me.

He confirmed the above & said that the 3 Yen was to be paid as punishment.

I then asked F.P.S.863 to give me the Inspector's name which he did, as, T.Watanabe, C/O Katchutosf Bus Co. Hongkew I also told him to tell the Inspector that under no circumstances whatsoever, was he allowed to demand money from people on such occasions.

Yen0.20 was then paid over by Mr. Fischl, and was allowed to proceed.

Before leaving, Mr. Fischl explained that he was in a hurry to keep an important engagement and that for the time being had no time to come to the station to substantiate his complaint, but could place himself at the disposal of the police at any time when called upon.

I am, Sir,

Your obedient servant.

F.P.S.11.

Crouch

NORTH-CHINA DAILY NEWS,

NOV 12 1939

**Foreigner in Incident
With Japanese**

A Japanese civilian was nursing a black eye yesterday as a result of an encounter south of the Szechuen Road Bridge on Friday.

The facts were:

A foreigner was passing from north to south on the bridge when he was halted by the Japanese Naval Landing Party sentry on duty. The sentry is said to have made an attempt to search him. The man resented the attempt and told the sentry that he was an Indian and that he was not going to be touched. He is also said to have spoken rather strongly in English against the Landing Party man for challenging him.

Although the sentry apparently did not understand, a Japanese civilian standing nearby intervened and after the foreigner had proceeded south of the bridge upraised him, it is reported. The simple result was that the Japanese was hit squarely between the eyes and had to go to the Foo Min Hospital for treatment. A complaint was made by the Japanese later, asking that the Indian be arrested for assault.

B.C. (Sp. Ben)
Central Station
Report attached.

14/11

77

II
S. U.
14/11
I 14/11

14/11

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

Crime Register No. 3376/39

"A" Division.
Central Police Station.
10/11/39

Diary Number 1.	(Sheet No. 1.)	Nature of Offence:—	36
Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day	12noon-12.45p.m. 2p.m.-3p.m. 10/11/39.	Places visited in course of investigation each day.	Fooming Hospital on North Szechuen Rd. Detective Office.

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

Place or description of premises.	On Szechuen Road near Soochow Road.
Time and date of offence.	About 10.30a.m. 10/11/39.
" " " reported.	About 11.30a.m. 10/11/39.
Name, occupation and address of complainant.	T. Tohbata (東端若吉) Japanese, proprietor of Mikasa Yoko & Co. (三協洋行) General Grocer, No. 934 North Szechuen Road.
Number of criminals with full individual description.	One foreigner not in custody: having the appearance of Filipino or Indian, age about 35, ht. about 5'3", medium build, dark complexion, square face, Roman nose, waved hair, humpbacked, wearing brown coloured rough striped foreign clothes (poor dressed).
Arrests.	Nil.
Classification of property stolen.	Nil. Value \$
Classification of property recovered.	Nil. Value \$
In cases of Murder or Suspected Murder points (a) to (d) should be answered. (a) Time and date body was discovered. (b) Position, appearance and marks on body. (c) Apparent cause of death. (d) Motive if known.	
Full Details of Method used in Committing offence. In cases of larceny, housebreaking etc., all the points (e) to (i) should be answered, if known. In all cases in which there is fraud, the false pretence and the character assumed by the suspect should be fully described. (e) Mode of entry, including manner of approach to premises. (f) Means used (tools etc.) (g) Character assumed by criminal, and story told, etc. (h) Mode of transport and description. (i) Peculiar act (poisoning dog, partaking of food etc.)	Assault on the face as a revenge to an intervention by the complainant between the assailant and a Japanese sentry.

CRIME DIARY NO. 1. (SHEET NO. 2)

- (j) What staff employed on premises ?
- (k) Are they all "old" servants ?
- (l) If not, what was their last employment and for how long ?
- (m) What was their "characters" ?
- (n) If any suspicion attached to any of them and if so, which one and for what reason ?
- (o) Are old servants suspected ?
- (p) Are friends and visitors above suspicion if not, who is suspected ?

Remarks

(Any outstanding or peculiar feature to be commented on by investigating officer).

At about 11.30a.m. on the 10/11/39, a telephone message was received at this station from D.P.S. 841 Shindokawa attached to Hongkew Station who had attended the Fooming Hospital on N. Szechuen Rd. in response to a telephone communication from the hospital to the effect that a Japanese had attended there for undergoing medical treatment to an injury under the left eye which had been inflicted by a foreigner on Szechuen Rd. Bridge at about 10.30a.m. even date, requesting this station to take over the case, the scene of crime having been ascertained on his investigation at the hospital to be in this district.

The undersigned proceeded to the hospital and interviewed the Japanese in question named Torakichi Tohbata, age 54, proprietor of Mikasa Yoko & Co., General Grocer, No. 934 N. Szechuen Rd. when the following facts were revealed by him:-

At about 10.30a.m. even date, he was crossing over the Szechuen Rd. Bridge towards the south side of the Soochow Creek when he overheard a foreigner having the appearance of Filipino or Indian who had been stopped by one of the Japanese sentries posted on duty at the bridge, uttering imprudent words such as "What are you talking about", "I am not such a man to be examined by you", "I am a man from Bombay" towards the sentry, taking advantage of the latter's having no knowledge of English. Indignant at the rude manner on the part of the so-called Bombay-man, the

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:--
Division.
Police Station.
19

Diary Number:--		Page 3		Nature of Offence: -	
Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day		Places visited in course of investigation each day			

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

Japanese who had already crossed ahead of the sentry turned back and told the sentry of what the man said in English, but the latter was too generous to pay much attention to what the man in question had done and let him pass without pressing the matter any further. At this stage, the Japanese pushed the Bombay-man, saying that he should not abuse Japanese sentries in the future, and kept on walking south towards the Szechuen Road. When he came to the bus-stop in front of the Carlowitz & Co. office on Szechuen Rd. and Soochow Rd. corner, the Bombay-man who seemed to have taken objection to the manner taken by the Japanese at the sentry-line, suddenly overtook him and caught him by the necktie and shook him about. His eye-spectacles being shaken off, the Japanese tried to stoop to pick them up, when a punch came from the Bombay-man who had not released his hold on him by the tie and the former sustained injury under his left eye, 3 centi-metres in length.

In the ensuing struggle, the Japanese seized hold of the assailant by the coat-collar and looked around for police on duty nearby but failing to locate any police-man, took the man he arrested south along Szechuen Rd., and came to the intersection of Hongkong

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:—

Division.

Police Station.

19

Diary Number:—

Page 4

Nature of Offence:—

Time at which
investigation begun
and concluded each day

Places
visited in
course of
investigation
each day

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

Rd. when he released hold of the man and went up to a friend's office situated on the 1st floor of a building on the corner, bleeding from the injured part on the face becoming more excessive. After washing his face and receiving first aid treatment to the injury with iodine at the friend's office, he came downstairs when the man in question was found to have gone away. He then crossed over the bridge towards Hongkew area and returned to his house on N. Szechuen Rd. where he put off his blood-strained overcoat and afterwards attended the said hospital for undergoing medical treatment.

Complainant speaks English to some extent and he gave the description of the man who inflicted the injury on him as shown in Sheet No. 1.

Doctor's certificate issued on the injured man reads as "Laceration on the left side of face, not serious."

He has been advised to arrest the man in question when and where he saw the latter on the street and to take him to the nearby station.

C.P.C.s 2247 and 2579 posted on duty at the south side of the Szechuen Rd. Bridge between 7 and 11 a.m.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:— Division.
Police Station.
19

Diary Number:—	Page 5	Nature of Offence:—
Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day	Places visited in course of investigation each day	

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

this date were questioned re this occurrence by the undersigned assisted by C.D.C.90 when they stated that they had not noticed of the occurrence and the latter C.P.C. further stated that he had left the post at the time of occurrence for taking an unlicensed bicycle to this station.

No C.P.C. posted at the intersection of Szechuen and Hongkong Roads.

Consular Police were also present at the Fooming Hospital to make enquiries into this case.

[Signature]
D. P. S.

Sen. Det. i/c

D. D. O. "A"

S. B. REGISTRY
No. S. B. D. _____
Date _____

Misc. NO. 1087/38.

"A"
Central
Oct. 22nd. 38

2.

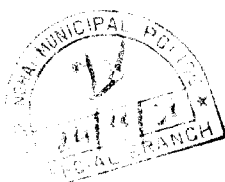
10 a.m. - 12 noon.
21-10-38.
10 a.m. - 11 a.m.
22-1-38.

Central "t.
233 Nanking Road.

Altercation between a Japanese and a
Foreigner and alleged drawing of Pistol.

At 10 a.m. on the 21-10-38, Mr. K. Nogami attended to the station, and when questioned stated that after having received the telephone communication from C.M.P. on the 20-10-38 he made enquiries and ascertained that his chauffeur, named Tetsuji Ito, Japanese, was involved in an altercation with a Chinese whom he believed to be the chauffeur of Mr. Haynes's M/Car, regarding moving the vehicle to permit him to back his (Mr. Nogami's) car out of the private alleyway. Mr. Nogami suggested that the chauffeur might have accidentally kicked the door of Mr. Haynes motorcar whilst struggling with the Chinese.

Mr. Nogami further stated that when he left the office he did not observe any fighting, and the chauffeur was awaiting in the M/car at the rear entrance of the building. When the car was backed to the entrance of the private alleyway a foreigner approached and tried to pull the chauffeur out of the car. Not knowing the reason he thereby objected and told the Foreigner that to adopt such an aggressive manner. After the foreigner had released the hand of the chauffeur, he gave him a pencil to write the number of M/car also the number of the room where he had an office.



Special Branch Copy

23 OCT 1938

Misc. 1087/38 (C).

2/sheet 2.

He explained to the foreigner that he could not spend any time, as he was attending to a very urgent matter, and if he wanted to, he wanted to attend the office.

He firmly denied having ~~any~~ threatened the foreigner with a pistol, or having kept a weapon.

In the conclusion he stated that he accepted responsibility for the nuisance caused by his employee, and willing to meet the foreigner to tender his apology and settle the matter in a amicable manner.

At 10a. on the 22-10-38, the arrangements had been made with Mr. Hynes to meet Mr. Nogami and the latter attended to his office and tendered a sincere apology which ^{was} accepted by Mr. Hynes.

The damage sustained by Mr. Hynes's car had been estimated to be \$18.00, and this amount Mr. Nogami promised to pay.

J.D.S. Kobayashi attended Mr. Hynes office in the capacity of interpretation only to the both parties. It was overheard that Mr. Hynes did not inform the matter to the Press, and that he might have been mistaken regarding the pistol in question as he was much excited.

J. D. S. Kobayashi
J. D. S. 36.

J. D. S. Kobayashi
Sen. Det. 1/c.

U.S.C. "A" Div.

S. B. REGISTRY
No. S. B. D. _____
Date _____

Fisc. No. 1087/38.

" A "
Central
Oct. 20th. 38.

1.

4p.m. - 11p.m.
20-10-1938.

233, Nanking Road.
Lane 382 Honan Road,
Office.

Altercation Between A Japanese and a
Foreigner, And Alleged Drawing of Pistol.

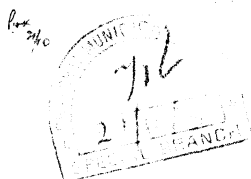
At 11.10a.m. 20/10/1938, a telephone message was received at Central Station from C.P.C. 3096 reporting trouble between a Japanese and a foreigner, at Honan Road near Nanking Road.

In response to this message J.P.S.72 and J.P.C. 64 were immediately despatched to the scene, on a motor-cycle.

Upon arrival at the mentioned location the officers failed to find sign of trouble.

However, a foreigner approached, and tendering a visiting card bearing the following name and address:-
"Wm. Yinson Lee, Chinese Manager, The National Accounting Machines, The National Cash Register Co., China Branch, 10, Ice House Street, Hongkong", stated a Japanese had kicked and damaged his motorcar, C.M.F. License No.6456.

The foreigner pointed out the damage caused to his motorcar, and informed the officers that the Japanese responsible was the owner of motorcar S.M.C. License No.8669, and occupant of office No.519 Hardoon Building, 233, Nanking Road. He went on to say that he had many Japanese friends, and did not desire to take action beyond having the offender cautioned



Handwritten signature
21 OCT 1938

Handwritten initials
D.C. S.P. B.
P 2 10

1/sheet 2.

against repeating the offence.

The Japanese officers then proceeded to Room No. 519 The Harpoon Building, and learnt that the proprietor was a Japanese subject named K. Nogami, but that he was then absent from office. They left instructions that he telephone to Central Station on his return.

At 4p.m. 20/10/1938, in accordance with instructions received from the Officer-in-Charge, Central Station, following the receipt of a telephone message from the D.C. (Divisions), D.S.I. Ross, J.D.S. Kobayashi and D.S.I. Chang Ming Tai, proceeded to investigate the affair.

It was learnt that the foreigner involved was Mr. George Haynes, Manager of the National Cash Register Co. (China Branch), Room No. 116, The Harpoon Building, 233, Nanking Road.

Mr. Haynes is a British subject, and resides at Apt. No. 4, 28, Route Winling, F.C.

The detectives interviewed Mr. Haynes and received from him the following version of the affair:- At about 10.30a.m. 20/10/1938, he attended the office of his company, and as is his daily routine parked his "Plymouth" saloon motorcar, C.M.F. License No. 6456, in Lane 382, Honan Road, at the rear of the Harpoon Building. He parked the car directly behind another

1/sheet 3.

motorcar in which he noticed a Chinese chauffeur was seated. Mr. Haynes took precaution to lock the doors and secure the windows of his car, and also released the hand-brake to permit the car to be moved either backwards or forwards if other persons wished to park or remove their cars.

At about 11a.m. 20/10/1938, a private ricksha coolie employed by the company rushed into Mr. Haynes office and in an excited manner told him something about the motorcar. Mr. Haynes descended to the alleyway and then found that his car had been pushed back some distance, and that the chauffeur of motorcar license No.8669, which had been parked directly in front was backing the car from the alleyway. He saw that the front near-side door had been dented and the paint scratched, as if some person had pressed the sole of his boot against same.

Mr. Haynes asked a number of coolies who were standing around how the damage had been caused, and then observed a Japanese who had been standing nearby enter motorcar No.8669, which continued to back from the alleyway. At this juncture one of the coolies informed Mr. Haynes that the Japanese was responsible for the damage.

1/sheet 4.

Upon receiving this information Mr. Haynes rushed after motorcar No. 8669, and jumping upon the running-board called upon the chauffeur to stop. Acting on some instructions from the Japanese the chauffeur continued to back the car, whereupon Mr. Haynes grasped the chauffeur by the wrists and forced him from the vehicle.

The Japanese, who was still seated in the car, told Mr. Haynes that he could not do this, and that he had urgent business. Mr. Haynes states that he paid no attention to this talk, and alleges that the Japanese thereupon pulled a revolver from the trousers hip pocket and commenced waving the weapon around. Mr. Haynes warned him not to wave the weapon, as he was not afraid, and at the same time called upon the coolies to call a policeman.

In response to a summons C.P.C. 3096 attended the scene, but by this time the weapon was not in evidence, and the constable informed Mr. Haynes that he must telephone the station for assistance.

Prior to the arrival of the Police from Central Station the Japanese informed Mr. Haynes that he had urgent business, and if he was wanted his office was at Room No. 519, Harpoon Building. Mr. Haynes then permitted the motorcar to drive away, a few minutes

1/sheet 5.

before the Police arrived.

Mr. Haynes reiterated to the detectives that he had numerous Japanese friends, and business interests with Japanese. He emphasized that he did not wish to have action taken against the Japanese involved, other than warning him against repeating the offence, and that he desired no publicity in the matter whatever.

Examination of the motorcar revealed that the front near-side door was dented and the paint scratched, and apparently had been kicked by some person.

Private Riosha Coolie Tsang Dah Sung Tsze (張大勝) (Badge No.3234), employed by the National Cash Register Co., was questioned by the detectives. He stated that when the Japanese descended to the alleyway to obtain his motorcar, the Chinese chauffeur encountered difficulty in maneuvering it past Mr. Haynes car. The Japanese tried to open the door of Mr. Haynes car, and finding it locked kicked the door.

When questioned regarding the incident with the pistol, the coolie stated that he did not see a pistol, but did notice the Japanese put his hand to the trousers hip pocket.

Enquiries by J.D.S. Kobayashi ascertained that the Japanese involved was one named Kayayashi Nogami, merchant, Room No.519, Hardeen Building, 233, Nanking

1/sheet 6.

Road, and residing at 311. Range Road. He is the owner of motorcar License No. 8669.

At the time the detectives visited the office Nogami was still absent, but later he communicated with J.D.S. Kobayashi by telephone. He denied having kicked Mr. Haynes motorcar, and possessing a weapon.

J.D.S. Kobayashi instructed the man to attend Central Station on the morning of the 21/10/1938, for questioning.

The motorcar owned by Mr. Haynes is insured with the Cornhill Insurance Co., Ltd., 18, The Bund, and the gentleman has already notified the company regarding the damage caused to the vehicle.

J.D.S.
D.S.I.
J.D.S. Kobayashi.
D.S.I. Chang Ming Teh.
C.D.S. 111.

Sen. Det. i/c.

D-8793

FM 2
No. 750-10

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

File No. PAL POL
S. B. REGISTRY

No. S. B. D. 712

S. B. Special Branch Station,

Date

October 24, 1938.

REPORT

Subject: Reported Explosion of Japanese Munition Depot.

Made by: N. Ramachita

Forwarded by:

C. Crawford, D. C.

With reference to the attached translation from the "Ta Kwei Pao" dated October 19, and the "Morning Leader" dated October 20, regarding the alleged explosion of a Japanese munition depot, I have to state that enquiries have been made among Japanese residents in the vicinity of the Tien Tung An (天通庵) Railway Station but no information justifying the newspaper report has been obtained.

Further enquiries made at the Headquarters of the Japanese Naval Landing Party ascertained from Sub-Lieutenant Satoh that at about 2 p.m. October 18, some members of the naval landing party carried out blasting with explosives at the former site of the Yueh Tung (粤东) Middle School, Sze Dien Road (永電路), Chapei, which was part of their training and the press report in question appears to refer to the detonation carried out in these practices.



D. C. (Special Branch).

N. Ramachita
D. C.

Commr

Sir

Information

John Robertson

D. C. (S.B.)

208.
24/10.

RECEIVED

October 19, 1938.



Morning Translation.

Ta Mei Pao and other local newspapers:

EXPLOSION OF JAPANESE MUNITION DEPOT

Several munition depots have been established by the Japanese military in the vicinity of the Japanese Naval Landing Party Headquarters on Kiangwan Road.

At 2.20 p.m. yesterday two loud explosions were heard and flames were noticed emerging from one of the Japanese munition depots.

Japanese troops were detailed to the place with fire engines and ambulances. Considerable loss is believed to have been sustained by the Japanese through these explosions.

Nobody was allowed to enter the area because it was within the Japanese defence perimeter. The cause of the explosions is unknown.

SPR
Am
MB

(E)

D-8794

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

File No.

S.1, Special Branch

REPORT

Date March 14, 1939.

Subject (in full) Residential Problem Committee of the Citizens' Federation
- ceases functioning.

Made by D.S.I. Kao Yen-ken Forwarded by *W. Logan*

In connection with the instruction given by the Municipal Police on March 7 to the executives of the Residential Problem Committee of the Citizens' Federation, 406 Kiangse Road, to cease functioning, observation has been kept and shows that the instruction was carried out. The matter of suspension was referred to a committee meeting held in the Citizens' Federation, 406 Kiangse Road, on the afternoon of March 13 and it was resolved that the Residential Problem Committee be dissolved. In the event of further cases of rent disputes arising among the members, they would be dealt with by the Executive Committee of the Federation, but they would not entertain cases from non-members.



DBR FILE
P.A. to D.C. (Sp. Br.)
143.

D. C. (Special Branch).

Kao Yen-ken
D. S. I.

Gummo
Information
W. Robertson
DC (S.B.)

CONFIDENTIAL - NOT FOR PRESS PUBLICATION

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

SPECIAL BRANCH

Intelligence Report

March 14, 1939.

Labour

Mei Vung (美文) Silk Weaving Factory (Chinese) -
"Tai Kung" strike continues.

The "tai-kung" strike declared on March 11 by the workers of the Mei Vung Silk Weaving Factory, Lane 645, 15 Changping Road, continues this morning, March 14.

The workers have now withdrawn their demand for the issue of 30 cents a day as a food allowance, but are now insisting on a flat increase of 10% on their wages instead of the managements' slight increase. Negotiations with the assistance of the Industrial Section of the S.M.C. has so far produced no successful results.

During the afternoon of March 13, the management issued a notice, informing the workers that it had been agreed to grant a slight increase. The notice adds that those who are dissatisfied with the decision, may submit their resignations.

Miscellaneous

Shanghai First Special District Citizens' Federation - meeting.

During a meeting of the Executive Committee of the Shanghai First Special District Citizens' Federation which was presided over by Mr. Chang Ih Zung (張一塵) and held in the offices of the Federation in Room 414, 406 Kiangsi Road, on the afternoon of March 13, the following resolutions were discussed and passed :-

- (1) That, in connection with the present rice situation, the rice dealers' guild in Shanghai be requested to keep the price of rice within the maximum figure

March 14, 1939.

- 2 -

- set down by the former Chinese Authorities in Shanghai; that the competent branches of the Shanghai First Special District Citizens' Federation be notified to investigate the sales of rice; that the residents in Shanghai be requested to give the names of those rice merchants engaged in the hoarding of rice, and that the Settlement and French Concession authorities be requested to devise ways and means of relieving the situation for the benefit of the poor.
- (2) That, in view of the national crisis, the Shanghai residents be requested to practice thrift and to increase production.
- (3) That, in connection with the decision of the Shanghai Municipal Council to increase the Municipal Rates from 16% to 18% as from October 1, 1939, that the Shanghai Municipal Council be requested to reconsider this decision and the Chinese Ratepayers' Association in this connection be urged to conduct negotiations with the Council.
- (4) That, in view of the recent decrease in the disputes between tenants and landlords, the Residential Problem Committee of the 1st Special District Citizens' Federation be dissolved and that should further cases of dispute arise they be dealt with by the Federation.

March 14, 1939.

- 3 -

- (5) That preparations be made for the holding of mass weddings by the Federation in order to save the expenses of those interested.

Rice and Livestock.

On March 13, 8,200 "zars" of Chinese rice were brought into the Settlement and French Concession. Of this quantity, 2,100 "zars" arrived in Shanghai by steamer from Chengyinshe and vicinity, 4,200 "zars" by rail from Wusieh and the remaining 1,900 "zars" were unloaded from 12 of the 30 boats (11 of which arrived from the Sungkiang area via the Whangpoo on March 13) berthed at the jetties in Louza and West Hongkow districts.

The wholesale and retail prices of rice this morning, March 14, are as follows:-

Saigon Rice

Wholesale price - \$16.30 per bag.
Retail price - \$16.50 per bag.
 \$13.20 per "zar"
 \$ 0.095 per catty.

Rangoon Rice

Wholesale price - \$14.40 per bag.
Retail price - \$14.50 per bag.

Chinese Rice

Wholesale price - \$13.30 to \$14.00 per "zar"
Retail price - Good quality \$14.00
(per "zar") Ordinary " \$13.40 (decreased by
 \$0.30 per
 "zar")

1,628 pigs, 271 goats, 9 calves, 89 oxen and 2 buffaloes arrived from Kompo on March 13.

John Robertson

D.C. (Special Branch)

FM 2
G. 90M-12
HSM

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

Section 1, Special Branch

REPORT

Date March 8, 1939.

Subject. "Residential Problem Committee" of the 1st Special District
Citizens' Federation - Executives warned to cease functioning.
Made by/ and Forwarded by G.D.I. Ross

With reference to the report of March 3, on the subject of the irregular activities of the "Residential Problem Committee" of the 1st Special District Citizens' Federation, Mr. Chang Ih-zung (張一塵), a committee member, and Mr. Chen Kiu-foong (陳九峯), General Secretary, of the "Residential Problem Committee", were interviewed at Headquarters on March 7. It was pointed out to them that the organization of the committee was illegal in accordance with provisions laid down by the National Government. They were therefore instructed to immediately cease functioning, failing which action would be taken by the Police. The General Secretary Mr. Chen Kiu-foong was convicted and sentenced to one year's imprisonment on July 22, 1937 by the Shanghai Special District Court on charges of misappropriation and fraud in connection with the operation of the bogus Settlement Road Construction Coolies Mutual Aid Society.



P.A. to D.C. (Sp. Br.)
9/5

D.C. (Special Branch)

G. D. I.

G.D.I. Sil
9/3

DS: Kao
9/8
1/3

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S.1, Special

REPORT

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
Mile No. 8744
No. S.1. 100000
Date March 3, 1939

Subject. Anonymous letter containing allegations against the
"Residential Problem Committee of the 1st Special
District Citizens' Federation".

Made by D.S.I. Kao Yen-ken

Forwarded by

With reference to the attached anonymous letter dated February 6 on the subject of the "Residential Problem Committee of the 1st Special District Citizens' Federation" functioning illegally and receiving money by fraud, enquiries have been made with a view to substantiating the second point. Rumours are current to the effect that corrupt practice was resorted to in order to influence mediation in certain cases of rent disputes, but efforts to locate a complainant or obtain evidence in any specific case have proved unsuccessful. It appears that the disputants (landlords or tenants) who paid money to the Committee refuse to come forward, being unwilling to let the opponent parties learn that bribes were used to influence the decision of the mediation committee. The following facts, however, have been ascertained :-

1. Towards the end of 1938, the Yuen Tsung (阮椿) Metal Ware Shop, 534 North Soochow Road, and 43 shops in the vicinity had a dispute with the landlord over the latter's refusal to accept "Wei Wah" cheques in the payment of rentals. By availing himself of the opportunity provided by the tenants referring the matter to the Committee for mediation, Mr. Chen Kiu-foong (陳九峰), Secretary of the Committee, arranged for the tenants to engage a lawyer named Mr. Chang Tsou-liu (張佐劉), 63 An Myi Tsung, Chengtu Road, who is a friend of Mr. Chen, as legal

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT

Station,

Date.....19

Subject..... - 2 -

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

advisor. Such a step was not necessary as the case was not taken before the judicial authorities. The lawyer charged the tenants \$100 and Mr. Chen obtained a commission of \$50.00 out of this sum. Mr. Chen is an experienced swindler, which subject will be dealt with later in this report.

2. In September, 1938, there commenced a dispute between the landlord and squatters on a piece of vacant ground in the neighbourhood of North Ying Hwa Li, Robison Road, U.O.L., over the evacuation of the ground. The landlord was represented by Mr. Ho Ngoh-foong (何玉峰), alias Ho Quan-san (何昆山), an assistant of lawyer Loo Shih-tao (羅式道), 384 Peking Road. The Committee tried to mediate in the dispute. Mr. Ho reached a secret agreement with Mr. Chen Niu-foong, Secretary of the Committee, whereby the squatters should be advised by the Committee to accept a lump sum of \$3,000 as compensation for evacuation and Mr. Chen and the Committee would secretly receive \$600 as remuneration. The sum of \$3,000 was, however, not accepted by the squatters and the dispute has not been settled.

It is also noteworthy that although the Committee claims to make no charge on applications for mediation, applicants who are not members of the Citizens' Federation are asked by the Committee to join the Citizens' Federation before the Committee will

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT

Station

Date. 19

Subject

- 3 -

Made by

Forwarded by

undertake mediation. Under such circumstances, the Committee has received \$397.00 in the name of membership fees, since the date of the formation of the Committee in September, 1938.

Coming back to the internal organization of the Committee, it has to be mentioned that although nominally Mr. Yuan Lu-tung is the Chairman of the Committee, he seldom attends and Mr. Chang Ih-zung (張一忠) presides over all meetings. Furthermore, the so-called "Committee to mediate in Rent Disputes", which is a sub-committee of the Residential Problem Committee of the Citizens' Federation, consists of representatives from

- (1) Chinese Chamber of Commerce.
- (2) Chinese Ratepayers' Association.
- (3) Estate Owners' Association.
- (4) Chinese Bar Association.
- (5) Chinese Chartered Accountants' Association.
- (6) 1st Special District Citizens' Federation.

All affairs, however, in reality go through the hands of Mr. Chang and Mr. Chen Kiu-foong, General Secretary of the Committee. Both these men are far from being suitable for such positions.

Mr. Chang Ih-zung, when coming on the committee of the Citizens' Federation, was the owner of the Yung An Lee (永安里) Confectionary Shop, 615 Hanking Road. Owing to business depression, the shop

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT

Station,

Date.....19

Subject..... - 4 -

Made by..... Forwarded by.....

was compelled to close by the order of the Shanghai Special District Court in 1935 and auctioned to pay its arrears in rent. He still owes the landlord, Mr. Chu Chia-jen (朱介仁), 6 Mur Teh Li, Burkill Road, a sum of \$2,000, and the latter is requesting the Court to order him to liquidate his debt.

Mr. Chen Kiu-foong, the General Secretary, is a most undesirable character. In order to avoid notoriety by the name of Chen Kiu-foong, he has now changed his name to Chen Chi-quan (陳祁坤). He was formerly a committee member of the Citizens' Federation and was responsible for the formation of the now defunct International Settlement Road Construction Coolies' Mutual Aid Society, Lane 351, 3 Elgin Road. In 1937 he conducted strong agitation among the P.W.D. coolies. He was charged by the Municipal Police with offences of misappropriation and fraud and was sentenced on July 22, 1937, to one year's imprisonment. This man has no regular profession, depending in the past for a living on the operation of organizations such as the now defunct Special District Rent Reduction Movement Committee in 1934, the Shang Yu Fellow Countrymen's Association, Tailoring Shop Owners' Association, Employment Bureaux Owners' Association and the Electric Welding Works Owners' Association.

Both Mr. Chang and Mr. Chen are unemployed and in financial difficulties, earning their living through the Citizens' Federation. Mr. Chen is the man

See 6778
4. 1937
6. 1937

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT

Station,

Date.....19

Subject..... - 5 -

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

who stays the whole day in the office to deal with all affairs of the Committee in the preliminary stage.

Concerning the legal standing of the Committee, it will be noted that according to the provisions governing the mediation of rent disputes passed by the National Government, the rent dispute mediation committee should consist of (a) a representative of the Administrative Authorities of the district, (b) a representative of the district rangpu and (c) a representative of the court of the district. In the present Committee of the Citizens' Federation, no representatives of the kind mentioned in the provisions are present. The Committee applied to the Shanghai Special District Court for registration, but up to the present, the Court has given no reply. In fact, in the International Settlement the Shanghai Special District Court is independently undertaking the mediation in rent disputes which comes under the category of civil procedure.

According to the statistics kept by the Residential Problem Committee, 196 applications for mediation in rent disputes have been received, which can be classified as hereunder :-

25 cases Settled following mediation undertaken by the Committee.

124 cases No settlement reached following mediation.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT

.....Station,

Date.....19

Subject..... - 6 -

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

13 cases no mediation owing to
failure of one of
the parties to attend.

34 cases Pending mediation still
in progress.

total : 196 cases
===

P.A. to D.C. (Sp. Br.)

D. C. (Special Branch).

Kao Jen-ken
D. S. I.

Feb. 6, 1939.

SHANGHAI POLICE
S. O. REGISTRY
No. S. B. D. 879
Date Feb 12 1939

The Commissioner,
Central Police Station,
Shanghai.

Dear Sir,

This is to inform you that an illegal organization so-called "The Shanghai Special District Livelihood Problem Committee" has established its office in the National Commercial Bank Building, at the corner of Peking and Kiangse Roads, Room 11. They assume for themselves the role of arbitrators in cases of disputes among landlord and tenants by sending printed notices to the disputants as means to scare ignorant people into submission to their arbitration and receive money by fraud.

Hoping you will give the matter your prompt attention.

Yours faithfully,

A member in Shanghai.

8794

1 12 38

Hwa Mei Wen Pao of November 29 and other local newspapers :-

THE TENANTS OF HOUSES ON NORTH SZECHUEN ROAD

The Tenants Associations of Zung Ts Li Alleyway (仁智里), North Szechuen Road, and of Dong Tuh Li Alleyway (全德里), East Woochang Road, wrote to the Shanghai Special Districts Housing Problem Committee on November 28 requesting it to open negotiations with Sassoon & Company, the agents, not to begin the collection of house rents as from December 1, pending the re-opening of the Hongkew district.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

Reference Slip from Headquarters.

THIS SLIP MUST NOT BE DETACHED.

To:	INSTRUCTIONS:
D. C. (Divns.)	For disposal ✓
" (Crime)	Furnish data
" (S. B.) ✓	Investigate and report
" (A. & T. R.)	Note and return
" (J.)	Report present status
" (C.)	Submit recommendation
" (Specials)	For further report
A. C. (Traffic)	For opinion
" (Sikhs)	Reply to writer direct
D. O. A. Divn.	As instructed
" B. "	See me in re:
" C. "	Inform Applicant
" D. "	Draft Reply
Gov. of Gaol	For necessary action
Personal Assistant	Attach file
Quartermaster	For information
Pay Office	Comment
Central Registrar	For verification
Musketry Officer	Note and File
C. C. R.	Attach to File
Legal Dept.	
Judicial Police	
Dir. Chinese Studies	
Depot	
Mounted Branch	

Initials.....	For File.....
Date.....	Date.....

Noted and Returned	Date / /
--------------------	----------



MEMO.

*Watch carefully!
I cannot say that
I hold any love for
a committee of this
sort as it surely
does more harm than
good. Little Chang for
me is just a tiny boy.*

D.C. Special Branch.

C. A. 9. 5. 1.
Q. 12.

Noted 1/11/38

DR

10 NOV 1938

Translation of despatch No. 12 "A" to
Council from Shanghai Special District
Rent Disputes Mediation Committee.

Dated 8th November, 1938.

Address: 414 Hsing Nieh Building,
corner of Peking Road and
Kiangse Road.

Rent Disputes Mediation Committee.

Since the outbreak of the local hostilities last year, so many refugees have flocked into Shanghai from war areas that the increased population is far beyond the capacity of the premises available. Accommodation for the public has become a very difficult problem, and disputes frequently arise between landlords and tenants, a fact which seriously affects social and economic conditions and peace and good order. In view of this situation, the Shanghai Chamber of Commerce, the Chinese Ratepayers' Associations in the Settlement and the French Concession, the First and Second Special District Citizens' Federations, the Landowners' Association, the Bar Association, the Chartered Accountants' Association, the Special District Housing Committee and other public organizations have jointly organized the Rent Disputes Mediation Committee, which was formally established on 22nd October and which commenced on that day to undertake the work of mediation in disputes over questions of rent in the Special Districts.

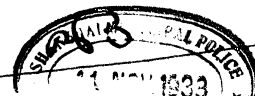
As this matter concerns the safety and the welfare of the public, a copy of the Brief Constitution of the Committee and of the Detailed Rules governing Mediation, together with

Note and Return	

D.C. (Sp. B.)

1

Watch this & don't
let any irregularity become
an established custom



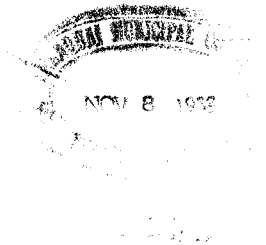
a complete list of the members of the Committee, is enclosed herewith for the Council's information. In the interest of the public please afford us the necessary assistance.

(Chopped)

Shanghai Special District Rent Disputes
Mediation Committee.

Encl: 1 copy constitution, etc.

(Note: Received for translation 5 p.m. 8th November, 1938.)



Translation of Enclosure

Brief Constitution of the Shanghai Special District
Rent Disputes Mediation Committee.

Art. 1 - This Committee is organized by the Shanghai Chamber of Commerce, the Chinese Ratepayers' Associations in the Settlement and the French Concession, the Landowners' Association, the Bar Association, the Chartered Accountants' Association, the First and Second Special District Citizens' Federations and the Special District Housing Committee, at the initiation of the last named organization; it shall be composed of nine representatives, one from each of the above-mentioned organizations. The name of this Committee shall be the "Shanghai Special District Rent Disputes Mediation Committee".

Art 2. - The object of this Committee is to mediate in disputes over matters connected with the lease of immovable property in the Special District so as to promote public weal and to ensure the safety of residents.

Art 3. - Whenever any dispute comes up for mediation a meeting for this purpose may be held.

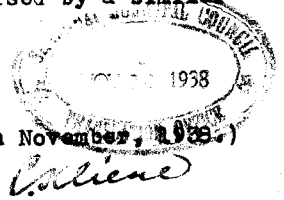
Art 4. - The meetings of this Committee shall be presided over by the members in turn.

Art 5. - This Committee shall have a Secretary to be selected and engaged by the Committee.

Art 6. - The detailed rules governing mediation by this Committee shall be drawn up separately.

Art 7. - This Constitution shall come into form after having been passed at a meeting of the representatives from the various parent organizations and it may be revised by a similar procedure.

(Note: Received for translation late a.m. 10th November, 1938.)



November 4, 1938.

Afternoon Translation

Ta Mei Wan Pao (Noon Edition) :-

FIVE-BARRED FLAG FLYING OVER CUSTOMS

Since the day when the local Customs was taken over by the "Reformed Government", no flag had been hoisted over the Customs House.

Yesterday, a five-barred flag was hoisted over the big building and all foreigners and Chinese who noticed it were much astonished.

We do not know whether the senior members of the Chinese staff of the local Customs have raised any objection for it is quite a serious matter.

Sin Wan Pao and other local newspapers :-

REGULATIONS GOVERNING MEDIATION OVER RENT DISPUTES

The following are the regulations governing mediation over rent disputes :-

Article 1. - These regulations are drawn up by the Rent Dispute Mediation Committee, in accordance with the rules governing the formation of this Committee and with the provisions relating to mediation in the regulations governing the work of the Housing Problem Committee.

Article 2. - This Committee will handle all cases of mediation transferred from the Housing Problem Committee.

Article 3. - All cases that are referred direct to this Committee for mediation must first be passed to the Housing Problem Committee for enquiries into the facts and after a report has been submitted they are to be dealt with by this Committee.

Article 4. - All cases of mediation should be referred to this Committee and responsible members should be elected to undertake the mediation.

Article 5. - Notices bearing the signature of the mediators should be sent to the parties concerned in connection with all cases of mediation.

Article 6. - These notices should contain the following :-

- (a) The names of the parties concerned.
- (b) The matters under dispute submitted for mediation.
- (c) The suggestions of the applicant.
- (d) The time and the place of the mediation.

Article 7. - While a mediation is under way, the Chief Secretary of the Housing Problem Committee should make a report on the result of the enquiries into the cases under mediation.

Article 8. - The Secretary of this Committee will undertake the recording of the minutes of all mediations.

Article 9. - All cases of mediation should be recorded in serial numbers.

Article 10. - The responsible persons of both parties concerned should be present and sign their names in all cases of mediation undertaken by this Committee.

November 4, 1938.

Afternoon Translation.

Article 11. - If, in case of extraordinary circumstances, the parties concerned find it necessary to entrust their cases to lawyers, then such lawyers should be provided with powers-of-attorney giving them full authority to deal with such cases.

Article 12. - The mediation should be carried out with the approval of both parties concerned without prejudice to any side.

Article 13. - If the mediation undertaken by the Committee proves successful, then a report on the mediation should be prepared by the mediators and should bear the signatures or chops of the parties concerned.

Article 14. - In case a mediation is unsuccessful, a report should also be prepared, in which the arguments of both parties concerned should be recorded.

Article 15. - The report on the mediation should contain the following items:-

- (a) The names and addresses of the parties concerned.
- (b) The place and the date of the mediation.
- (c) The names of the mediators and of the persons undertaking the recording of the minutes of the mediation.
- (d) The result of the mediation.

Article 16. - The Committee will undertake mediation in disputes over rents and leases only.

Article 17. - The object of the mediation is to safeguard the rights of the two parties.

Article 18. - The principle of the mediation is to advise tenants not to be in arrears with their rents, landlords not to increase house rents nor to evict tenants.

Article 19. - In accordance with the provisions of Article 18 of these regulations, the following have been drawn up to serve as a guide to mediations:-

- (a) Lease of unfixed period: At this time of emergency, the lessor should not terminate a lease; if the lessee is in arrears with the rent, he should endeavour to pay off the arrears by instalments or in one lump sum.
- (b) Leases with fixed period: On the termination of a lease, the lessee should have the right to renew the lease on the same conditions as the expired lease.
- (c) If other ways can be found to deal with cases for eviction, in which a decision has been rendered by the Court but has not yet been executed, then such means should be employed.
- (d) No increase in rent should be made in leases of a fixed period or in other kinds of lease.
- (e) House rent should not exceed the monthly interest of 1% of the total cost of construction.
- (f) If the rent fixed by the lease is below the standard rent, the rent fixed in the lease should remain unchanged.

Article 20. - These regulations will be enforced after approval by the Committee.

Ref. No.....

Headquarters,

Shanghai Municipal Police,

October 27, 1938.

SUBJECT

Residential Problem Committee of the 1st Special
District Citizens' Federation - forms "Committee
to Mediate in Rent Disputes"

The Commissioner presents his compliments to The Acting Secretary,
S. M. C.,
and begs to forward herewith the following documents relative to the
subject referred to above

1. Copy of a Police report.
- 2.
- 3.
- 4.
- 5.

CHY/

FILE
R

Special Branch,

October 24, 1938.

Residential Problem Committee of the 1st Special District Citizens' Federation - forms "Committee to Mediate in Rent Disputes"

The Residential Problem Committee of the 1st Special District Citizens' Federation, 545 Kiukiang Road, has formed a "Committee to Mediate in Rent Disputes".

(租賃糾紛調解會). This committee is composed of the following members :-

- Mr. Yen Ngooh-sung (嚴諾能),
representing the Chinese Chamber of Commerce,
59 Hongkong Road.
- Mr. Tao Loh-jing (陶樂勤),
representing the Chinese Ratepayers'
Association, 59 Hongkong Road.
- Mr. Hsu Yah-chun (徐俠鈞),
representing the Shanghai Municipality Estate
Owners' Association, Room 410, 384 Peking Road.
- Mr. Chu Wen-teh (朱文德),
representing the Chinese Bar Association,
572 Rue Admiral Bayle.
- Mr. Sung Yoch-chun (沈學鈞),
representing the Shanghai Municipality
Chartered Accountants' Association, Pootung
Guild Building, 1454 Avenue Edward VII.
- Mr. Chang Ih-zung (張一塵),
representing the 1st Special District
Citizens' Federation, 545 Kiukiang Road.
- Mr. Zau Ts-kung (曹志功),
representing the Residential Problem Committee
of the 1st Special District Citizens' Federation,
545 Kiukiang Road.

These members of the "Committee to Mediate in Rent Disputes" held their first meeting in the office of the Chinese Ratepayers' Association, 59 Hongkong Road, between 2 p.m. and 3.30 p.m. October 22. Mr. Chang Ih-zung presided. Regulations relative to the formation of the committee to deal with rent disputes were drawn up and after discussion the following resolutions were passed :-

1. That an application be made to the Special District Courts for registration and letters be addressed to the S.M.C. and C.M.F. informing them of the formation of the committee.
2. That an office of the committee be established at 545 Kiukiang Road.

The first-mentioned resolution was proposed by Mr. Chang Ih-zung, a leading committee member of the 1st Special District Citizens' Federation, and in proposing this resolution it is his obvious intention to obtain official government recognition and thus strengthen the standing of the committee in mediation work, to the exclusion of the authority of the S.M.C. The work of mediation has been previously carried out by the 1st Special District Court and it would appear that this association has the intention of taking over the work performed by the Court with consequent abuses.

Certified true copy.

H.C. Gardley.....

CHY/.

8794
25 10 38

October 24, 1938.

Afternoon Translation.

Ta Kei Pao and other local newspapers:

FORM OF APPLICATION FOR MEDIATION IN RENT DISPUTES

With a view to facilitating applications for mediation in rent disputes, the Housing Problem Committee of the Shanghai First Special District Citizens' Federation has drawn up the following Mediation Application Form:-

- 1) Name of Applicant.
- 2) Position of Lease-holder.
- 3) Name and Address of Landlord.
- 4) Name and Address of Rent Collection Office.
- 5) Style of Construction.
- 6) Date of Construction.
- 7) Date of Lease.
- 8) Original Rent.
- 9) Any Key Money or Deposit Paid.
- 10) Any Agreement Concluded.
- 11) Party Responsible for Water Supply.
- 12) Any Increase or Reduction in House Rent.
- 13) Present Rent.
- 14) Any Rent in Arrears.
- 15) Recent Attitude of Landlord.
- 16) Object of Applicant.

Explanation: Item No.2, "Position of Lease-holder"; the applicant must state whether he is a chief tenant or a sub-tenant.

As regards item No.12, "Any Increase or Reduction in House Rent", the date and the amount of increase or reduction must be given.

Particulars as to percentage of increase, date of limit for removal, etc. must be carefully filled in item No.15, "Recent Attitude of Landlord".

RECEIVED
D. D. 8794

MEMO.

Comm.
Sub.

Information
Shanghai is
at least a busy body
if not a nuisance

John Robertson

D. C. Special Branch.

Copy to Sec



SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. _____

3.1, Special Branch - ~~XXXXXX~~ 794

REPORT

Date October 24, 1938.

Subject Residential Problem Committee of the 1st Special District Citizens' Federation - forms "Committee to Mediate in Rent Disputes".

Made by D.S.I. Kao Yen-ken

Forwarded by C. G. Gao

The Residential Problem Committee of the 1st Special District Citizens' Federation, 545 Kiukiang Road, has formed a "Committee to Mediate in Rent Disputes".
(租賃糾紛調解會). This committee is composed of the following members :-

- Mr. Yen Ngoeh-sung (嚴謬聲),
representing the Chinese Chamber of Commerce,
59 Hongkong Road.
- Mr. Lao Loh-jing (陶樂勤),
representing the Chinese Ratepayers'
Association, 59 Hongkong Road.
- Mr. Hsu Yah-chun (徐俠鈞),
representing the Shanghai Municipality Estate
Owners' Association, Room 410, 384 Peking Road.
- Mr. Chu Jen-teh (朱文德),
representing the Chinese Bar Association,
572 Rue Amiral Bayle.
- Mr. Sung Yoeh-chun (沈子鈞),
representing the Shanghai Municipality
Chartered Accountants' Association, Footung
Guild Building, 1454 Avenue Edward VII.
- Mr. Chang Ih-zung (張一塵),
representing the 1st Special District
Citizens' Federation, 545 Kiukiang Road.
- Mr. Zau Ts-kung (曹志功),
representing the Residential Problem Committee
of the 1st Special District Citizens'
Federation, 545 Kiukiang Road.

The story -
- early.

These members of the "Committee to Mediate in Rent Disputes" held their first meeting in the office of the Chinese Ratepayers' Association, 59 Hongkong Road, between 2 p.m. and 3.30 p.m. October 22. Mr. Chang Ih-zung presided. Regulations relative to the formation of the committee to deal with rent disputes were drawn up and after discussion the following resolutions were passed :-

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT

Station,

Date 19

Subject

- 2 -

Made by

Forwarded by

1. That an application be made to the Special District Courts for registration and letters be addressed to the S.M.C. and C.M.F., informing them of the formation of the committee.
2. That an office of the committee be established at 545 Kiukiang Road.

The first-mentioned resolution was proposed by Mr. Chang Ih-zung, a leading committee member of the 1st Special District Citizens' Federation, and in proposing this resolution it is his obvious intention to obtain official government recognition and thus strengthen the standing of the committee in mediation work, to the exclusion of the authority of the S.M.C. The work of mediation has been previously carried out by the 1st Special District Court and it would appear that this association has the intention of taking over the work performed by the Court with consequent abuses.

Kao Yen-ken
D. S. I.

22 SB

copy to D. S. A.

22 SB

P. A. to D. C. (Sp. Br.)

To Mei Pao and other local newspapers :- 23-10-38 (AF)

THE RENT DISPUTE MEDIATION COMMITTEE

The Rent Dispute Mediation Committee promoted by the Housing Problem Committee of the Shanghai First Special District Citizens' Federation was formally inaugurated at 2 p.m. yesterday in the course of a meeting convened by the Housing Problem Committee of the Federation at the Bankers' Club on Hongkong Road. There were present representatives from the Chamber of Commerce, the Chinese Ratepayers' Association of the International Settlement, the Real Estate Owners' Association, the Bar Association, the Accountants' Association, etc. The meeting was presided by Chang In-zung (張一鏗) of the Shanghai First Special District Citizens' Federation.

The following resolutions were passed :-

- (1) That Mr. Tuo Loh-ching (陶樂勤) be invited to draft the regulations for the mediation of disputes over rent.
- (2) That Mr. Chu Yui-tao (朱雨陶) be invited to act as Secretary of the Committee.
- (3) That the Chinese Ratepayers' Association of the French Concession and the Second Special District Citizens' Federation be requested to appoint delegates to join the Committee.
- (4) That a letter be sent to the Court as well as to the authorities of the two Foreign Settlements for their information of the formation of this Committee.
- (5) That the office of the Committee be located No. 545 Hwa Ngoh Fang (華英坊), corner of Kiukiang & Hoopsh Roads.

Q. 21/10

October 7, 1938.

Morning translation.

Morning Leader and other local newspapers:

HOUSING COMMITTEE DRAWS UP PROGRAMME OF ACTIVITIES

The Standing Committee of the Housing Committee of the Shanghai First Special District Citizens' Federation held its first meeting at 2 p.m. yesterday. More than ten persons including Chu Chi-tseng (朱啟禎), Wong Zing-tung (王靖東) and Zao Ts-kung (曹志功) were present. Mr. Chang In-zung (張一蔭) presided.

The following resolutions were passed:-

- 1) That Mr. Yuen Lu-tung (袁履堂) be elected Chairman of the Committee.
- 2) That various public bodies be invited to join the Rent Disputes Mediation Committee.
- 3) That persons be appointed to draft a scale of reasonable rent increases.
- 4) That a standard form of application for mediation be prepared.
- 5) That no fees be charged for mediation.
- 6) That, in compliance with a request from the Ya Tung Hotel (亞東旅館), a letter be sent to the National Industrial Bank of China asking it not to demolish the premises now occupied by the hotel.

The following list of activities was approved:-

- 1) Investigation of rents before and after the hostilities.
- 2) Investigation of ratio between the number of houses and the density of population.
- 3) Investigation of past and present conditions of the real estate business.
- 4) Investigation of the letting and sub-letting of houses.
- 5) Prevention of improper increases of rents and of orders to tenants to evacuate.
- 6) Improvement of sanitary conditions in houses.
- 7) Drawing up of a scale of reasonable rent increases.
- 8) Formation of a rent disputes mediation committee.
- 9) Suggestion to the Shanghai Municipal Council and investors to build houses for rent to poor people.
- 10) Study of other questions concerning the safety of residents.

In connection with the formation of a rent disputes mediation committee, it has been decided to invite the Chinese Chamber of Commerce, the Chinese 'Ratepayers' Association of the International Settlement, the Real Estate Owners' Association, the Bar Association, the Accountants' Association and the First Special District Citizens' Federation to appoint one representative each as member of the mediation committee.

Should the mediation in any case end in failure, the committee will lay the views of the parties before the Court.

D.H. Kan

25
7/10

Ans
7/10

FLASH

NO.

3

D-8795

D-8795

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

S. 5, Special Branch, No. 1, 94433.

REPORT

Date October 24, 1938.

Subject Mistake in translation of an article entitled "Ningpo Residents and Fu Siao-en".

Made by C.A. Loh Sih-kya.

Forwarded by

9th Brown DS

With reference to the attached file, I regret to say that Clerk King Hsin-kuo had made an incorrect translation. Evidently, in the hurry of his work, he took it for granted, upon reading the characters 寧波旅滬同鄉 ("Ningpo Li Wu Dong Shang") that the Ningpo Fellow Provincial's Association was meant, forgetting that the character "Wei" (會) was not used. A correct translation of the phrase would have been "Ningpo fellow countrymen residing in Shanghai".

As the mistake has had such grave consequences and as I am responsible for translations, I beg to express my sincere regret and to submit myself for any disciplinary action you think fit.

Loh Sih Kya
Clerical Assistant.

D. C. (Special Branch).

S 5
Noted. Pass
to Sp. Branch Registry
to FILE

DEPUTY COMMISSIONER
(SPECIAL BRANCH)

9th
24/10

TO FACILITATE REPLY PLEASE QUOTE
THIS NUMBER.....
AND DO NOT DEAL WITH MORE THAN
ONE MATTER IN THE SAME LETTER

CONFIDENTIAL.

Council Chamber.

ADMINISTRATION BUILDING.



Shanghai, 21st October, 1938.

Major K. M. Bourne,
Commissioner of Police.

My dear Bourne,

With reference to your note of the 19th October on the subject of the alleged propaganda against Fu Hsiao-En conducted by the Ningpo Fellow Countrymen's Association, I enclose a translation of the article in question which has been made by Mr. Kliene.

It would appear that the Police translation of the article is not quite correct. The Police translation definitely quotes the "Ningpo Fellow Countrymen's Association", whereas a correct translation would appear to be "People in various walks of life, especially the Ningpo residents".

Under these circumstances I do not think we would have any justification for approaching Mr. Yu Ya Ching as you suggest.

Mr. T. K. Ho assures me that Mr. Kliene's translation is correct.

I return all the papers.

Yours sincerely,

Encls.
DB.



2.0 (21.10.38)
10.
21/10

1

COPY

Translation of cutting from the
"Hwa Mei Chen Pao", 18th October, 1938.

Fu Hsiao-en employs shameless tricks
to curry favour with the Japanese;
Dancing partners induced to pose as
"Girls of good families";
Managers of Vienna Dance Hall bribed;
Twenty-five dancing girls take part in
"Ceremony".

When Fu Hsiao-en recently accepted the new post to serve as the "puppet", many scenes of utmost shamelessness were enacted. Our contempt for the man cannot but be greatly increased with the exposure of these scandals. For instance, on the day of his inauguration, he spent a large sum of money to engage twenty-five dancing partners from the Vienna Dance Hall to pose as "virtuous girls of Shanghai" to curry favour with the Japanese, and to show his popularity with the local community. These twenty-five pretty and coquettish "damsels" were employed to adorn the ceremony and to fawn on Fu's Japanese masters; but as a matter of fact they only proved the traitor Fu to be a man utterly void of shame.

The arrangement for the affair was made by Fu's foster son, a certain Zi, who gave \$250 to each of the two managers of the Vienna Dance Hall, Zao and Tsang. They then induced twenty-five dancing girls to participate in the ceremony with the promise of a reward of \$40 each.

The girls, however, did not care about the money; for in spite of their profession they do not lack patriotism. When the affair was over, they expressed regret at having been beguiled into acting disreputably before the enemy. Some of them rejected the reward, and even reproached Zao and Tsang about their avarice and baseness.

On the morning of the day before yesterday, when the newly-appointed puppet Mayor, Fu Hsiao-en, figured in the comedy by assuming office at the Civic Centre, someone, with a forged pass, went to watch the proceedings. On his return this person related that the whole affair was exactly like a puppet show, and ludicrous. He saw Liang Hung-tsz, Wen Tsung-yao, Fu Hsiao-en and a few Japanese take part by turns in the absurd performance. The ceremony took place in the Auditorium of the former City Government building. There were over 30 shell holes in the north-east corner of the building. The radio room, telephone room and electricity room on the fourth floor had been completely destroyed, and the glass shattered and floors in the library and the museum entirely burnt. Not a book remained in the library where the wooden bookshelves were destroyed by fire. Only the steel part of the library was intact. As for the damage, a building contractor has undertaken to make repairs at the cost of \$200,000. The work will be completed in two months. The bogus city government is now carrying out its office work in the library. Only the Headquarters of the Police Guard have been removed with the city government to the Civic Centre; the various Bureaux have not yet been installed.

Ningpo Residents petition the
Ningpo Authorities to seal the
property of Fu Hsiao-en.

Fu Hsiao-en has unscrupulously joined the illegal Government, and on the 16th instant assumed the Office of "Mayor of Shanghai". People in various walks of life, especially the Ningpo residents, are indignant over this matter. Yesterday Zeng Ching-ming and thirty odd others petitioned the Ningpo Authorities to seal Fu's property in Chin-hai as a warning to traitors.

Fu was first engaged as a foreman in Liang Seng Iron Works, Pootung, and later he joined the China Merchants Steamship Navigation Company as a low grade godown clerk. As a result of his obsequiousness he very soon became the favourite of Sheng Heng-seng and was promoted to a high post in the Company. Later, he took charge of the Commercial Bank of China and was elected Chairman of the former Chinese Chamber of Commerce. Within a very short time he became a prominent person. He might have become a great man were he scrupulous or possessed any sense of self-respect; but he forgot himself when carried away by success. Taking advantage of his position and authority he perpetrated every variety of unlawfulness. When the Nationalist Army commenced its expedition to the North, he was in league with Sun Chuan-fang and he did his utmost to frustrate the expedition. When the ^{Shanghai - Wosung} ~~Sung-Hu~~ district was occupied, the Nationalist Government issued a warrant for his arrest. He fled to Dairen and there hid himself under the protection of the Japanese.

In 1934 he returned to Shanghai, repented his evil-doings and begged certain influential persons to arrange with the Government for the cancellation of the warrant for his arrest. He should be grateful for the Government's leniency; but unexpectedly he has now treated marauders as his superiors and on the 16th instant assumed the office of the Mayor of Shanghai. This is a disgrace to his ancestors as well as to his descendants, and we Ningpo residents also feel humiliated. We, therefore, beg the Chinhai, District Government to seal up and confiscate Fu's property and to appropriate same for the Anti-Aggression Fund.

Objection of Fu's son is False

It is reported that Ping-kuei, the son of Fu Hsiao-en, did earnestly persuade his father not to accept the post of Mayor but failed in the endeavour; for this reason he decided to sever all connections with his father.

According to news reporters this information is incorrect. Fu Hsiao-en is a crafty man. Fearing that his connection with the illegal Government may detrimentally affect his sons and grandsons, that his ancestral graves may be desecrated by his fellow-provincials, and that his property may be confiscated, he now throws dust in the eyes of the public by this piece of false information. Ping-kuei frequently visits hardware shops in Canton Road and the Kuei Wei Building.

(Note: Received for translation late p.m. 19th October, 1938.)



C. Liene

COPY

Translation of cutting from the
"Hwa Mei Chen Pao", 18th October, 1938.

Fu Hsiao-en employs shameless tricks
to curry favour with the Japanese;
Dancing partners induced to pose as
"Girls of good families";
Managers of Vienna Dance Hall bribed;
Twenty-five dancing girls take part in
"Ceremony".

When Fu Hsiao-en recently accepted the new post to serve as the "puppet", many scenes of utmost shamelessness were enacted. Our contempt for the man cannot but be greatly increased with the exposure of these scandals. For instance, on the day of his inauguration, he spent a large sum of money to engage twenty-five dancing partners from the Vienna Dance Hall to pose as "virtuous girls of Shanghai" to curry favour with the Japanese, and to show his popularity with the local community. These twenty-five pretty and coquettish "damsels" were employed to adorn the ceremony and to fawn on Fu's Japanese masters; but as a matter of fact they only proved the traitor Fu to be a man utterly void of shame.

The arrangement for the affair was made by Fu's foster son, a certain Zi, who gave \$250 to each of the two managers of the Vienna Dance Hall, Zao and Tsang. They then induced twenty-five dancing girls to participate in the ceremony with the promise of a reward of \$40 each.

The girls, however, did not care about the money; for in spite of their profession they do not lack patriotism. When the affair was over, they expressed regret at having been beguiled into acting disreputably before the enemy. Some of them rejected the reward, and even reproached Kao and Tsang about their avarice and baseness.

On the morning of the day before yesterday, when the newly-appointed puppet Mayor, Fu Hsiao-en, figured in the comedy by assuming office at the Civic Centre, someone, with a forged pass, went to watch the proceedings. On his return this person related that the whole affair was exactly like a puppet show, and ludicrous. He saw Liang Hung-tsz, an Tsung-yao, Fu Hsiao-en and a few Japanese take part by turns in the absurd performance. The ceremony took place in the Auditorium of the former City Government building. There were over 30 shell holes in the north-east corner of the building. The radio room, telephone room and electricity room on the fourth floor had been completely destroyed, and the glass shattered and floors in the library and the museum entirely burnt. Not a book remained in the library where the wooden bookshelves were destroyed by fire. Only the steel part of the library was intact. As for the damage, a building contractor has undertaken to make repairs at the cost of \$200,000. The work will be completed in two months. The bogus city government is now carrying out its office work in the library. Only the Headquarters of the Police Guard have been removed with the city government to the Civic Centre; the various Bureaux have not yet been installed.

Ningpo Residents petition the
Ningpo authorities to seal the
property of Fu Hsiao-en.

Fu Hsiao-en has unscrupulously joined the illegal Government, and on the 16th instant assumed the Office of "Mayor of Shanghai". People in various walks of life, especially the Ningpo residents, are indignant over this matter. Yesterday Keng Ching-ming and thirty odd others petitioned the Ningpo authorities to seal Fu's property in Chinhai as a warning to traitors.

Fu was first engaged as a foreman in Sheng Heng Iron Works, Pootung, and later he joined the China Merchants Steamship Navigation Company as a low grade godown clerk. As a result of his obsequiousness he very soon became the favourite of Sheng Heng-seng and was promoted to a high post in the Company. Later, he took charge of the Commercial Bank of China and was elected Chairman of the former Chinese Chamber of Commerce. Within a very short time he became a prominent person. He might have become a great man were he scrupulous or possessed any sense of self-respect; but he forgot himself when carried away by success. Taking advantage of his position and authority he perpetrated every variety of unlawfulness. When the Nationalist Army commenced its expedition to the North, he was in league with Sun Chuan-fang and he did his utmost to frustrate the expedition. When the ^{Shanghai - Wootung} Lung-Hu district was occupied, the Nationalist Government issued a warrant for his arrest. He fled to Dalren and there hid himself under the protection of the Japanese.

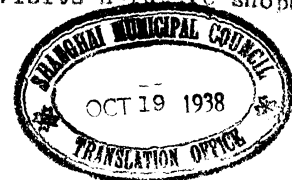
In 1934 he returned to Shanghai, repented his evil-doings and begged certain influential persons to arrange with the Government for the cancellation of the warrant for his arrest. He should be grateful for the Government's leniency; but unexpectedly he has now treated marauders as his superiors and on the 13th instant assumed the office of the Mayor of Shanghai. This is a disgrace to his ancestors as well as to his descendants, and we Ningpo residents also feel humiliated. We, therefore, beg the Chinhai, District Government to seal up and confiscate Fu's property and to appropriate same for the Anti-Aggression Fund.

Objection of Fu's son is False

It is reported that Ping-kuei, the son of Fu Hsiao-en, did earnestly persuade his father not to accept the post of Mayor but failed in the endeavour; for this reason he decided to sever all connections with his father.

According to news reporters this information is incorrect. Fu Hsiao-en is a crafty man. Fearing that his connection with the illegal Government may detrimentally affect his sons and grandsons, that his ancestral graves may be desecrated by his fellow-provincials, and that his property may be confiscated, he now throws dust in the eyes of the public by this piece of false information. Ping-kuei frequently visits hardware shops in Canton Road and the Kuei Wei Building.

(Note: Received for translation late p.m. 19th October, 1938.)



C. K. Liang

Date October 19, 1938.

(Special Branch) Office Notes

Commissioner.

Sir,

The press attack on Fu Siao-en, for which the Ningpo Fellow Countrymen's Association is responsible, comes within the category of inciting. While those responsible for compilation of the article are not likely to risk their skins outside the confines of an easy chair, the effect on irresponsible youths seeking opportunity to demonstrate their martyrs' spirit might be tragic.

I suggest the Association be informed that these press attacks display on the part of its members a sad lack of appreciation of the asylum they are afforded in the Settlement.

John Robertson

D.C. (Special Branch)

D.C. (Sp.Br.)

October 18, 1938.

Afternoon Translation.

Hwa Mei Chen Pao :-

NINGPO RESIDENTS AND FU SIAO-EN

The assumption of the post of Mayor of the Shanghai Special City Government by Fu Siao-en (傅筱庵) on October 16 was a ridiculous comedy. For instance, on the day of his assumption, with a view to gaining the confidence of the Japanese and demonstrating his influence, he secured 25 dancing girls from the Vienna Dance Hall (维也纳舞厅), whom he introduced to the Japanese as well known girls and ladies of Shanghai. It is said that this was brought about by his adopted son Hsu (许) who, on his behalf, had approached one Chao (曹) and another Chang (张), the dancing floor managers of the Vienna Dance Hall, for 25 dancing girls to take part in the inauguration ceremony of the Shanghai Special City Government. For this the two managers of the Vienna Dance Hall were each given a reward of \$250, while the 25 girls were given \$40 each.

According to a certain person who attended the ceremony of Fu's assumption of office, the ceremony took place in the auditorium of the former Shanghai City Government Buildings at which there were present Liang Hung-tse (梁鸿志), Wen Chung-yao (温宗尧) and other puppet officials of the "Reformed Government" as well as Japanese officials.

The Shanghai Special City Government has its offices in the premises of the Municipal Library of the former Shanghai City Government.

According to information secured from reliable sources by the Hsien Tai News Agency (现代通讯社), in addition to the appointments that were made known yesterday, Yang Kyung-ping (杨景斌), a returned student from America, at present member of the Legislative Yuan of the "Reformed Government," has been appointed Director of the Foreign Affairs Department on the recommendation of Chen Chung-fu (陈中孚); Li Ting-shih (李廷士), ex-Manager of the Wei Ming Milk Company (惠民牛奶公司) and at one time Chairman of the Nantao Maintenance Association, has been appointed Commissioner of the Bureau of Communications, and Yang Siao-daung (杨尚东), a departmental chief of the Land Bureau of the former Shanghai City Government, has been appointed Commissioner of the Land Bureau, of the Shanghai Special City Government.

The action of Fu Siao-en has aroused much indignation amongst the members of the Ningpo Fellow Countrymen's Association. A joint petition is said to have been submitted to the authorities in Ningpo yesterday by Chen Ching-ming (陈景明) and other members of the Ningpo Fellow Countrymen's Association, demanding the confiscation of the entire property of the traitor in Chinhai (镇海).

The petition reads as follows:-

October 18, 1938.

Afternoon Translation.

"The traitor Fu Siao-en was formerly a foreman in the Ziang Sung Iron Works (江蘇鐵廠) in Pootung. Later he joined the China Merchants' Steam Navigation Company as a junior employee and won the confidence of the late Mr. Sheng Kung-pao who promoted him General Manager of the China Merchants' Steam Navigation Company and of the Commercial Bank of China. He was also at one time Chairman of the Chamber of Commerce. For his conspiracy with the late Marshal Sun Chuan-fang (孫傳芳) at the time of the northern expedition of the revolutionary army, a circular order for his arrest was issued by the National Government. He escaped to Dairen where under the protection of the Japanese, he was able to evade arrest. In the 23rd Year (1934) of the Chinese Republic, he expressed his repentance and through the efforts of certain influential persons, the order for his arrest was withdrawn. He should have been thankful to the Government for its leniency, but instead of doing something to make good, he has now become a traitor and assumed the post of Mayor of the Shanghai Special City Government on October 16 under the protection of the Japanese. His betrayal constitutes a serious disgrace to his ancestors and to his fellow provincials. We, therefore, submit you this petition with a request that the Chinhai Hsien Government be instructed to confiscate the entire property of this traitor and contribute it to the war chest as a warning against traitors."

It is rumoured that Fu Siao-en's son Fu Ping-kwei (傅品奎) is planning to sever all connection with his traitorous father. However, according to information secured by a reporter of this paper, this rumour is entirely groundless. Knowing full well that his traitorous activities will have serious consequences upon his sons and grandsons and fearing that his fellow provincials might desecrate the graves of his ancestors at his native place and with a view to preserving his property, Fu Siao-en had purposely spread this rumour in order to mislead the public.

According to information secured from another source, Fu Ping-kwei, son of this traitor, is in the habit of visiting a certain metal shop on Canton Road.

Hwa Mei Chen Pao publishes the following article :-

"FOOCHOW ROAD"

Of late I have been walking aimlessly along Foochow Road which was formerly known as the street of prostitutes. One day a police patrol car stopped near Chekiang Road and a number of Chinese policemen alighted and "with their eyes wide open" pounced upon a rag picker like "a cat on a rat" and took him to the car.

"What is the matter, my lord policemen?" asked the man. "I have done nothing wrong."

"What is the matter? Why are you in such a ragged state? This is not a place for you!"

Shortly afterwards a crowd gathered and I was so pressed that I could hardly breathe.

D-8796

(Special Branch) Office Notes

Date 25th 10 38 PM POLICE

5 PM
8796
26 10 38

Comm

Sir,

The extent of authority
of these concerns is that they
have influence with the Japanese
sponsored Citizens' Federation

J. H. Robertson
DC(SB)



SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

S.I., Special Branch XXXXX

REPORT

Date October-25, 1938.

Subject..... Agencies undertaking the application of "Citizens' Certificates" on behalf of people.

Made by..... D.S.I. Kao Yen-ken

Forwarded by.....

With reference to the attached translation of an article from the "Globe" dated October 19 bearing on the report of certain persons having booked a room in a certain hotel in the Foreign Settlements to undertake the application of "Citizens' Certificates", enquiries have been made in various hotels in the Settlement but they have failed to find any such agency. It has, however, been found that the following concerns situated in the Settlement are undertaking the business of making application for "Citizens' Certificates" on behalf of people in Nantao :-

Chung Kuo Company (中國公司),
Room 407, Shanghai Commercial & Savings Bank
building, 40 Nungpo Road.

Lien Nyl Company (兩誼公司),
650 Szechuen Road.

China Trust Company (中國信託公司),
Room 514, 5th floor, Continental Emporium, Building,
Nanking Road.

Yung An Trust Company (永安信託公司),
Room 308, Heng Li Bank Building, Honan Road,
near Tientsin Road.

The time taken for the issue of such certificates ranges from 5 days to 7 days and the commission charged varies from \$3.00 to \$4.00.

According to the managements of these firms, they undertook this business for applications only recently and prior to them doing the business, individual agents functioned in hotels.

Kao Yen-ken
D. S. I.

D. C. (Special Branch).

Globe: 19-10-38 (AM)

CONDITIONS IN OCCUPIED AREAS

The Japanese military and the puppet Police have been conducting strict searches of pedestrians in the suburbs of Shanghai.

"Bona fide resident certificates have now been replaced by "citizen's certificates". A new order has now made its appearance. Inhabitants have each to take out a brass badge on which are to be engraved their name, age, nativity, address and occupation. This badge has to be worn on a button below the neck. The charge for brass badge is \$2.60. Persons in possession of a "citizen's certificate" may apply for a brass badge on payment of \$0.60 only. The use of this brass badge will be enforced soon.

Owing to difficulties experienced in applying for "citizen's certificates" in Nantao, certain persons have booked a room in a certain hotel in the Foreign Settlements to undertake the application of "citizen's certificates" on behalf of people. However, it still takes about four days to secure a certificate. The applicant need not go to Nantao personally. He has to pay \$4 for the certificate. To avoid trouble, many people are making use of this service.

7
ms

D-8797A

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Misc. File No. 446/38

West Hongkew Station,

Further REPORT

Date October 26th, 38

Subject: Alleged firing of 5 pistol shots into room No. 259 of the New Shanghai Hotel No. 82 Taungming Road at 9 p.m. on the 23-10-38.

Made by D.S. Rossington. Forwarded by *J.D.C. Evans* Inspector.
Officer i/c.

Sir,

Further to this file.

J.D.C. Evans attached to Hongkew Station, reports having interviewed Mr. Nakagi and obtained a statement which reads as follows:-

My name is Mr. Nakagi residing in room No. 259 of the New Shanghai Hotel No. 82 Taungming Road.

At about 9.30 p.m. 23-10-38 whilst I was writing a letter at business near the window facing North Hongkew Road I heard a crack something like a pistol shot. After about one minute another crack more like a pistol shot was heard.

This time I realised somebody was firing shots so I thought something unusual was happening and left the window. At the same time I heard a third shot. One of the window panes in my room cracked as having been struck by some solid article.

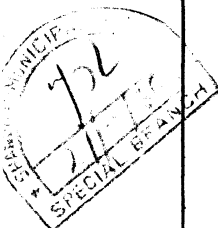
I then approached the wall adjoining the window and removed the curtain which was hung on the window and found a round hole made in a window pane. I then thought someone was aiming at my room so I decided to leave the room and proceeded to the door.

At the time of my departure from the room I heard a fourth shot. I then went to the telephone box and called the men in the office of the hotel.

When I returned from the telephone box I heard the fifth shot in the front of my room.

D.S.I. Evans of the Arms Identification Section has since inspecting the hole in the window and is of the opinion that

same was made by a bullet from a small bore rifle or a missile



des B
232
27/10

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Disc. File No. 448/30

Further REPORT

Station,

Date 19

Subject. Chest No. 2.

Made by. Forwarded by.

from an air gun, a report of his findings will be forwarded
in due course.

A photograph of the hole has been received from the
finger print Bureau and is now attached to the original copy
of this file.

Detectives carried out a further search in the room during
the morning of the 20-10-30, but without finding any missile
which could have caused the hole.

I am, Sir,

Your obedient servant.

J. Rosington

Det. 1/2

Det. 1/4

Det. 1/4

Det. (Division)

D. C.
Special Branch.

REC. File No. 446/36

West Hong Kong Station, 7/1

REPORT

Date October 7th 1938

Subject..... Alleged firing of 5 pistol shots into room No. 235 of the New
Orleans Hotel No. 82 beginning Nov. at 9 p.m. on the 25-10-36.

Made by Washington Forwarded by A. E. L. Leno Inspector,

12

At 11.30 a.m. on the 24-10-58, a telephone message was received from the '...' reporting 3 pistol shots having been fired into room No. 250 situated on the 1st floor, 1st wing west, of the New Asia Hotel, at approximately 11.30 a.m. on the 23-10-58 and ordering all available men to carry out a search in the vicinity.

A receipt of the aforementioned telephone call, the following personnel attached the scene and between 10. P.M. . and 1.4 p.m. carried out a search in all houses and alleys east of North Bridge Road, west of the barriers and North Bridge Road, south of Iron Road and north of Highway Road but without locating anyone who had heard shots fired during the evening of the 10-10-38 and without finding anything of an incriminating nature.

Inspector Cleakness, Inspector Brock, J. Kilday, J. Wong, W. S. Boir, Smith, M. Craig, John Craig and Gauder, A. C. 137, A. C. 108, and AS, A. C. 104, 106, A. L. Tao Lung Hong and Bao Xuen Hoong, A. C. 6, 34, 48, 111, 150 and 204, and A. C. 61; 77, 109, 104, A. C. 220, 205, 207, 310, 340 and the undersigned.

The " " and " " also attended the scene.

At 8.10 p.m., the U.S.S.R. Capt. Wenzel, en route
to Hong Kong and West Hong Kong, U.S.S.R. Captain and the undersigned
visited the New Asia Hotel and learned that the shots had been
fired into room 259 of the New Shanghai Hotel, No. 82 Tsungming
Road, the room in question being situated on the first floor,
facing west and approximately 5 yards north of Tsungming Road.
(the New Shanghai Hotel was formerly known as the Perring
apartments).

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT

Station,

Date 19

Subject Sheet No. 2.

Made by Forwarded by

The party then visited room No. 259 of the New Shanghai Hotel and learned that at approximately 9 p.m. on the 23-10-38 the occupant of the room named,

Mr. S. Takagi, 43, 1/2 clerk employed by the N.Y.K. Steamship Company,

while sitting before a small desk table facing the window with the curtains drawn, had heard 5 shots fired during a period of about 3 minutes, the first shot having struck the window making a small hole. The occupant then called the manager Mr. T. Sugawa who in turn reported to the Japanese Gendarmerie at the Bridge House. Sgt. Yoshida and a Private of the Gendarmerie then attended the scene and carried out a number of enquiries.

Sir,
Hole appears to have been made by an air gun or by a small stone from a catapult.

J. S. H. Mason
D.I.

As the occupant Mr. S. Takagi was absent during detective's visit his version of the affair could not be obtained, D.S.I. Watanabe has therefore been detailed to interview him on his return.

During detective's visit to the scene Lt. Commander Moro and Major Moriyasu of the J.M.L. Party also attended.

D.S.I. Mason of the Fingerprint Bureau attended the scene and took photograph of the hole in the window.

I am, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

J. Rossington
Det. Sergt. 343.

D.O.'C' Div.

D.C.'C' Div.

D.C. (Divs)

Officer i/c.
Special Branch.

MAINICHI 25-10-38

FIVE SHOTS FIRED AT NEW SHANGHAI HOTEL FROM
BRITISH SECTOR IN SETTLEMENT

At about 8.40 p.m. October 23 the firing of five shots was heard between the New Shanghai Hotel on Soong Ming Road and the British sector in the Settlement. One of the shots penetrated a window pane of room No. 259 on the second floor of the New Shanghai Hotel, which is occupied by Mr. S. Takagi. Mr. Takagi informed the Japanese Military Police and officers were dispatched to the scene to make an investigation. The officers could make no arrests because it was a dark night and the district lay in the British sector.

The hotel is situated on the boundary between the Japanese sector and the British sector. In day time the traffic in the vicinity of the place is very heavy and anti-Japanese elements are free to move about in the locality. Anti-Japanese elements are believed to be responsible for the shooting.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Misc. File No. 466/38

Hongkew

Station,

Further REPORT

Date October 26 1938.

Subject... Shot alleged to have been fired from the vicinity of North
Kiangse Road into Room No. 268 New Shanghai Hotel, No. 82 Tsungming Rd.
Made by D.S.I. Smith. Forwarded by

Sir,

Further to Diary No. 1, at 10.45 a.m. 26/10/38, a telephone message was received at West Hongkew Station from D.D.O. "C" to the effect that he had received information that another stone had been ^{thrown} at the window of room number 267 of the New Shanghai Hotel. This room is situated next to the one that forms the precis of Diary No. 1.

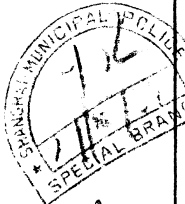
Upon receipt of the above message D.S. Rossington, D.S.I. Watanabe and J.D.S. Suga immediately proceeded to Room 267 New Shanghai Hotel and were met by First Class Private Hekekji attached to the Japanese Military Police.

Enquiries ascertained that after the stones had been thrown at the window of Room No. 268 at 7.40 p.m. 25/10/38, the Chinese occupant of Room 267 moved to another part of the hotel. After the occupant left the manager of the hotel saw that the room was intact at 10.30 p.m. 25/10/38. However at 10.30 a.m. 26/10/38 when Corp Yoshida attached to the Japanese Military Police visited the room during the course of enquiries into this case, he found a hole measuring about one inch in diameter in the room window. There is a large number of cracks surrounding the hole.

D.S.I. Swins, Arms Identification Section examined the window and stated that he was of the opinion that the hole was made by a stone. A report on his examination will be submitted in due course.

D.S.I. Mason, Finger Print Bureau also attended and photographed the damaged window.

C.D.C. 298 was on duty on North Kiangse Road between Tsopoo Rd and Tsungming Rd from 11 p.m. 25/10/38 to 7 a.m.



des B
10/27/10
S.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT

.....Station,

- 2-

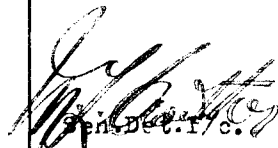
Date.....19

Subject.....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

26/10/38 when he was relieved by C.D.C.318. When questioned these officers stated that they did not see or hear any ^{there} un-usual during their tour of duty.

Observation is still be kept in the vicinity of the New Shanghai Hotel and every effort is being made to obtain information that will lead the apprehension of the culprit/s.


J. Smith
D.S.I.


J. Smith
D.S.I.

D.D.O."C".

Miscellaneous File No. 466/38
SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT

Hon'ble Station,

Date Oct. 25, 1938.

Subject Shot alleged to have been fired from the vicinity of North
Kiangse Road into Room No. 202 New Shanghai Hotel, No. 82 Tsungming Rd.

Made by L. I. Smith,

Forwarded by

Sir,

At 7.45 p.m. 25/10/38 a telephone message was received by J.P.C. 56 from Mr. Kasuya, Manager, New Shanghai Hotel No. 82 Tsungming Road to the effect that a pistol had been fired on North Kiangse Road near Sunning Road.

J.P.C. 209, L. I. 333 and the undersigned immediately proceeded to the New Shanghai Hotel and were informed that a shot had been fired at the window of Room No. 202 occupied by Mr. Hoo Lou Chang (胡壽昌) Social Affairs Bureau, informed Shanghai City Government.

Investigating Officers proceeded to Room No. 202 and found members of the Japanese Military Police there conducting enquiries.

Mr. Hoo Lou Chang when questioned by the undersigned stated that at about 7.40 p.m. 25/10/38 whilst he, his young daughter named Hoo Kwei Lai (胡國美) age 10 years and two Chinese male friends named Lee Hon Te (徐鵬志) Education Bureau, Reformed Shanghai City Government and Liu Kyah Long (劉家琅) Social Affairs Bureau, Reformed Shanghai City Government were sitting in the room conversing they heard a report which sounded similar to that of a pistol shot which was followed by an hard object striking the room window.

Examination of the room window which about 18 feet from the ground and overlooking North Kiangse Road showed four specks of grey coloured dirt in the shape of a square about one inch apart. Nothing further was found on the window or windowledge.

Examination of the room walls, door and floor and a search of the room failed to reveal anything that would suggest a bullet had entered the room.

Investigating officers accompanied by two members of the Japanese Military Police then searched the pavement of North



10/11/38
J.S.S.
24

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT

Station,

Date 19

- 2 -

Subject

Made by

Forwarded by

Kiangse Road and directly below the window of the room in question found four small pieces of broken concrete.

P.P. 184 who was on post duty at the corner of N. Kiangse and Tsapoo Road about 15 yards distance from where the pieces of broken concrete were found, when questioned stated that he had been on duty at that place since 7 p.m. and had not heard any unusual noise.

P.P. 3129 who was on post duty at N. Kiangse Road and Tsungling Road about 20 yards distance away, likewise stated that he had not heard anything unusual at the time the incident is alleged to have occurred.

P.P. 2175 patrolling 3 East 4 Section when questioned stated that at 7.40 p.m. he was walking along N. Kiangse Road and was about 50 yards south of Tsapoo Road, but he did not see or hear anything unusual.

Enquiries were made among the residents in N. Kiangse Road near Tsapoo Road but no persons were located that heard anything resembling that of a pistol shot.

A shop assistant named Chang Ah Jong (張阿祥) employed at No. 117 Tsapoo Road stated that at about 7.40 p.m. he heard a noise which sounded like a stone striking glass.

D.S.I. Ewins, Arms Identification Section examined the window and stated that he was of the opinion that the marks on the window were caused by objects similar to the broken concrete found by Detectives on North Kiangse Road.

Enquiries ascertained that a large number of children play in the vicinity of N. Kiangse Road and Tsapoo Road and it is suspected that they threw the broken concrete at the room window, or it may have been thrown by a mischievous person who wished to

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT

..... Station,

Date 19

Subject (in full) - 3 -

Made by Forwarded by

annoy the occupants of the building.

West Hongkew Station have posted one P.D.C. and one C.F.C.
to keep surveillance in the vicinity of the New Shanghai Hotel.

P.D.C. and C.F.C. informed and attended.

J. Smith
P. D. C.

J. Smith
P. D. C.

P.D.C. "M" Div.

D-8799

X 6613

JAP

27 OCT. 1938

MEMO.

D.C. Conné

Information.

Detectives concerned
might have spare
copy, attached, for
his file

John Robinson

D. C. Special Branch.

78/10

THH

FM. 2
G. 55M-1-32~~CONFIDENTIAL~~

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

File No. B. RE. 379

No. S. B. D. 1000

S.1, Special Branch

REPORT

Date October 26, 1938.

Subject Shanghai Science Institute (上海自然科学研究所) and

its connection with Siau Ts-ming.

Made by D.I. Pan Lien Pih

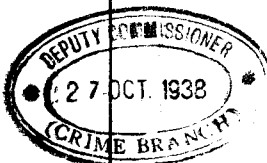
Forwarded by C. G. Gao

In connection with the Shanghai Science Institute, 320 Route Ghisi, enquiries show that it was established 13 years ago with funds appropriated from the Japanese portion of the Boxer Indemnity to further interest in scientific research. The Institute consists of seven Departments, namely :-

- (1) Department of Physics.
- (2) Department of Chemistry.
- (3) Department of Biology.
- (4) Department of Geology.
- (5) Department of pathology.
- (6) Department of Bacteriology.
- (7) Department of Pharmaceutical Research.

Among the staff of the Institute, which is exclusively Japanese, are a number of Technicians. The present Director of the Institute is Mr. ISAKI (伊崎), who succeeded the late Mr. SINZO SHINJO (新城新藏), upon the latter's demise early this year.

Chinese students of this branch of learning, requesting to join the Institute as research members, must have the consent of the Director and in addition must be either graduates of a Japanese University or returned students from Japan Proper. Chinese research members of the Institute are entitled to a monthly subsidy of (1) from \$40 to \$100 for ordinary research members and (2) from \$100 to \$200 for senior research members, which can be had on application, but the students are required to make a pledge that they will explicitly maintain a pro-Japanese sentiment for life.



SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT

Station,

Date 19

Subject

Made by Forwarded by

- 2 -

Should the result of the studies carried out bring forth any new inventions in any of the subjects mentioned above, the academical degree of Doctor will accordingly be conferred on the members concerned, by Tokyo, through the offices of the Institute.

The Institute is generally considered to be an organ where pro-Japanese training is given Chinese students and pro-Japanese sentiment is cultivated, under the guise of scientific research, and it is learned that there are only a few Chinese students among the members, in spite of the attractive terms offered.

There are approximately 50 Japanese subjects residing on the premises, including resident members of the Institute and Japanese citizens having no direct connection with the Institute.

Enquiries have failed to establish any connection which may have existed between the Institute and Siau Ts-ming (萧子明), alias Siau Ping-zung (萧秉成), Chief of the General Affairs Department of the International Dispensary, who was assassinated on Honan Road on 1-10-38 and among whose effects, two cards bearing the names Sinzo Shinjo and Tachu Uyeno were later found. It is only known that Siau was a returned law student from Japan, and prior to his death, served as Secretary in one of the departments of the Reformed Government, although ostensibly on the staff list of the International Dispensary.

Enquiries made at request of D.S. 1. Guess (C) Pan Lien-pih
D.C. (Special Branch) D. I.
DBR 5/10

D-8801

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Section 1, Special Branch

REPORT

Date November 15, 1938

Subject. Article in "Slovo" of 23-10-38 containing false information regarding movements of criminals - editor interviewed.

Made by D.S.I. Prokofiev.

Forwarded by

C. Crawford

Mr. V. Vale, editor of newspaper "Slovo" was communicated with by 'phone on November 15. He was given to understand that publication of deliberately fabricated news such as article in question, is highly undesirable from the police viewpoint. In reply Mr. Vale expressed his regrets and said that the article had been contributed by a newly engaged reporter whose reliability had not been doubted. From now on he would watch this reporter and keep the newspaper free from any cheap sensationalism.

A. Prokofiev
D.S.I.

DB
FILE

D. C. (Special Branch).

P. A. to D. C. (Sp. Br.)



D.C. Crome
Information.
I thought it better
that the Slovo get
a rub.

John Robertson
DC (SIB)

MEMO. 11-17-38

P.A.

The Slovaks seem
to have gone mentally
wrong here. We do
not want sensational
or normal forces.
Fabrications especially
just now and I am
surprised that the Slovaks
is so far from formation
that it has to look to
this sort of thing.

D. C. Special Branch.

81
R. 11/11

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
 B. REGISTRY
 No S. B. D. 8801
 Date 18/11/41

"SLOVO", NOVEMBER 18, 1941.

HEAD OF MLADO ROSS'ES A. L. KAZEM-BEK

Глава Младороссов А. Л. Казем-Бек прибыл в США.

С пароходом "Вилла де Мадрид" прибыл в Нью Йорк из Франции Александр Львович Казем-Бек, глава младоросского движения.

А. Л. Казем-Беку и его семье удалось чудом покинуть Францию. Берлин потребовал его выдачи от правительства Виши, и в выъездной визе из Франции ему было отказано распоряжением министра от 18-го августа. В силу только случайных обстоятельств удалось убедить одного из префектов выдать визу на основании старого разрешения от 1-го апреля, отмененного для всех русских с объявлением войны сов. России. Воспользовавшись этим, семья Казем-Бека немедленно покинула "свободную" Францию и погрузилась в Барселонь на пароход "Вилла де Мадрид".

В связи с его прибытием сообщают, что 22-го июня, т. е. в день германского нападения на сов. Россию, в Париж немцы арестовали его отца, престарелого Л. А. Казем-Бека, а также всех бывших участников младоросского движения, в том числе князя В. А. Краснянского-Романовского (сына великого князя Андрея Владимировича), К. Шевича, бывшего депутата Государственной Думы Воронцова-Вельяминова (оба сына которого находятся в германском плену) и др.

Арестован также капитан 1-го ранга Г. К. Граф, бывший адъютантом великого князя Кирилла Владимировича, состоявший после его смерти при молодом великом князе Владимире Кирилловиче. Судьба самого великого князя Владимира Кирилловича неизвестна и внушает тревогу близким.

Арест Г. К. Графа, не скрывавшего прежде своих германских симпатий, вызвал общее изумление и истолковывается как прямая угроза молодому великому князю, занявшему, как известно, непримиримую позицию против немцев в войне Германии с СССР. — МЗ.

ARRIVED IN. USA

File: Union of Mladorossy

D-

TRANSLATION FROM "SLOVO"

DATED OCTOBER 23, 1938.

IN SEARCH OF EASY GAIN.

The "Kings" of criminal world of Europe Shanghai bound.

Last night "Slovo" had received sensational information to the effect that the "kings" of criminal world of Europe have left Europe, Far East and evidently Shanghai bound, these being participants of the most outstanding cases, of world wide repute, such, as for instance, the case of Stavitsky, etc.

Or late these leaders of European gangsters resided in Vienna, Prague and the European fashionable resorts. Amongst those who have left Europe for the Far East are three criminals, who have made for themselves fortunes of millions during the past 8-10 years. The outstanding ones are three, who have at least ten names each as well as different passports of various nationalities.

Amongst these three there are: Karl Schumacher, Hans-Leo Zilbeshtein and Jan Hadeskull. These men were the leaders of tremendous gangs and controlled their activities, themselves remaining always in the shade.

They are all always smartly dressed and are bringing their mistresses with them.

It is reported that the Police measures adopted by the German Authorities in Vienna and other cities of former Austria, as well as the changed situation in Czechoslovakia have compelled these "kings" of European criminals to seek "fresh sunny spots", and evidently they intend to visit Shanghai under new aliases.

It is, however, hoped that the criminals will be disappointed in their calculations in respect of Shanghai.

vl. nosoff.

DC SB
copy to D.C. (crime)
C.S.C.
FILE
SBR. 2-10
P.A. 100 C. (an Br.)

ВОСКРЕСЕНЬЕ, 23-ГО ОКТЯБРЯ 1938 ГОДА № 3447.

За легкими заработками.

Короли преступного мира Европы -- на пути в Шанхай.

Вчера вечером "Слову" были переданы сенсационные сведения о том, что из Европы на Дальний Восток и очевидно в Шанхай направлялись короли преступного мира Европы, участники наиболее крупных афер, напугавших на весь свет, например аферы Стависского и др.

Последнее время эти главарь европейских гангстеров обитали в Вьенне, в Праге и по европейским модным курортам.

Среди выехавших из Европы на Дальний Восток есть три

преступника, составивших себе миллионные состояния за последние 8 — 10 лет.

Выделяются три типа, которые имеют по десятку фальшивых и подложных паспортов разных национальностей.

Среди этих троих Карл Шумахер, Ганс-Лео Зильберштейн и Жан Гарсоду.

Эти типы руководили огромными шайками и контролировали все их действия, сами оставаясь в стороне.

Все они всегда шикарно одеты и будут на Дальний Во-

сток с содержанками.

Сообщают, что полицейские мэры, приняты германскими властями в Вьенне и других городах бывшей Австрии, а также изменение ситуации в Чехословакии вынудили королей европейских преступников искать новых "мест под солнцем" и очевидно, они под новыми вымышленными именами намерены посетить Шанхай.

Но нужно думать, что преступники ошибутся насчет Шанхая.

ВЛ. НОСОВ

TRANSLATION FROM "SLOVO"

DATED OCTOBER 23, 1938.

IN SEARCH OF EASY GAIN.

The "Kings" of criminal world of Europe Shanghai bound.

Last night "Slovo" had received sensational information to the effect that the "Kings" of criminal world of Europe have left Europe Far East and evidently Shanghai bound, these being participants of the most outstanding cases, of world wide repute, such, as for instance, the case of Stavitsky, etc.

Of late these leaders of European gangsters resided in Vienna, Prague and the European fashionable resorts. Amongst those who have left Europe for the Far East are three criminals, who have made for themselves fortunes of millions during the past 8-10 years. The outstanding ones are three, who have at least ten names each as well as different passports of various nationalities.

Amongst these three there are: Karl Schumacher, Hans-Leo Zilbeshtein and Jan Hadeskull. These men were the leaders of tremendous gangs and controlled their activities, themselves remaining always in the shade.

They are all always smartly dressed and are bringing their mistresses with them.

It is reported that the Police measures adopted by the German Authorities in Vienna and other cities of former Austria, as well as the changed situation in Czechoslovakia have compelled these "kings" of European criminals to seek "fresh sunny spots", and evidently they intend to visit Shanghai under new aliases.

It is, however, hoped that the criminals will be disappointed in their calculations in respect of Shanghai.

Vl. Nosoff.



D-8806

File No.

Section 1, Special Branch

Station 806

REPORT

Date November 8, 1938

Subject. Communication dated 29-10-38 from the British Consulate-General concerning Mr.A.L. Poliansky.

Made by D.S.I. Prokofiev. Forwarded by _____

Forwarded by

C. Garfield

Andrey Evgenievitch POLIANSKY, Russian, born on October 14, 1913 at Verhneudinsk, Transbaikalian Province, Siberia. He is reported to have arrived in Shanghai from Manchuria in 1932. According to his own statement he resided in Harbin from 1923 together with his parents. In 1931 he graduated from a local school, after which he attended the Y.M.C.A. school for chauffeurs for about 6 months.

In Shanghai he served in the Russian Regiment, S.V.C., for 3 months, after which from September, 1932 to August, 1937 he was employed with the China General Omnibus Co, as a ticket inspector. He left this position on his own wish and with a good testimonial. At present he is employed with the Shanghai Power Co, as a fireman.

He is registered with the Russian Emigrants' Committee, 118/1 Moulmein Road, and with the S.O.G. Police Bureau (Reg. No. 6919) and at present resides at 372 Avenue du Roi Albert, Apt. 14, together with his brother, Vassily E. Poliansky, employed of the Shanghai Telephone Co., and sister, Miss Lydia E. Poliansky.

Applicant holds certificate of good character issued
by the French Police on 6-7-38 (No 35).

There is nothing in the Municipal Police records against this person.

A. Prokofiev

D. S. I.

D. C. (Special Branch).

November 8 38.

Dear Mr. Heaney,

With reference to your letter of
October 29, 1938, I forward herewith for
your information a copy of report regarding
a Russian named Andre Evgenievitch Poliansky.

Yours sincerely,

R. S. Heaney, Esq.,
Passport Office,
H.B.M. Consulate-General.

*See D8264/188 re
Certificate of Character.*



PASSPORT & REGISTRATION OFFICE 806
BRITISH CONSULATE GENERAL
P.O. BOX 259,
SHANGHAI.

29th October, 1938.

Dear Mr. Robertson,

I should be grateful if you would
kindly let me have a police report concerning
*Andre Evgenievitch Poliansky whose *application
for a visa for Australia is enclosed herein.

Yours sincerely,

R. S. Heaney

T. Robertson, Esq.,
Shanghai Municipal Police,
SHANGHAI.

D. S. S. Robertson
Q 70

BB
24/10

11/11

D-8809

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

S. 5, Special Branch. Station 7, 12

REPORT

Date December 22, 1938.

Subject: ^X Newspaper Circles' Lien Nyi Association.

Made by and Forwarded by D.S. McKeown.

* Abduction of
Secretary of sec
O. 884

With reference to the attached translation of a report entitled "Formation of a Newspaper Circles' Lien Nyi Association" (新聞界聯誼會) published by the "Ta Mei Pao" (大美報) of December 9, C.A. Loh Sih-kya has elicited the following information :-

Prior to the outbreak of the Sino-Japanese hostilities in Shanghai in 1937 there were in existence in Shanghai two Chinese journalists' organizations namely :-

(1) The Shanghai Newspaper Owners' Association which was formed by eight local Chinese language dailies to which mosquito papers were not admitted as members. The office of this association was located in the premises of the "Shun Pao" (申報), No. 309 Hankow Road.

* See also
C. 7-5

(2) ^X The Shanghai Journalists' Association which was established by members of the editorial staff of various local dailies. The editors and reporters of mosquito papers and news agencies were allowed to join this body, the office of which was located in the Continental Emporium Building, Nanking Road.



These two organizations, however, ceased to function after the withdrawal of the Chinese forces from Shanghai.

FILE

Recently the Chinese members of the editorial staff of the "Hwa Mei Wan Pao" (華美晚報) and the "Hwa Mei Chen Pao" (華美晨報) of which Mr. H.P. Mills is the publisher, adopted a hostile attitude towards their colleagues of the "Ta Mei Wan Pao" (大美晚報) and the "Ta Mei Pao" (大美報), denouncing the latter's attitude towards their country. Mr. Chang Sz-hsu (張似旭), the Chinese manager of the latter two papers,

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT

.....Station,

Date19

Subject.....

- 2 -

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

then formed a Newspaper Circles' Lien Nyi Association with the object of persuading the Chinese journalists in the employ of foreign-owned Chinese language dailies in Shanghai to give up their hostile attitude and to work in harmony against the common enemy of China. Meetings for this purpose were held and as a result, eleven persons connected with newspapers were elected as members of the Board of Directors of this new body, amongst those elected being :-

- (1) Mr. Chui Shao-yi (瞿紹伊), a lawyer who is also a member of the editorial staff of the "Shun Pao".
- (2) Mr. Wong Vee-tseng (王維棟), a lawyer who is also a member of the editorial staff of the "Sin Wan Pao" (新聞報).
- (3) Mr. Chang Sz-hsu of the "Ta Mei Wan Pao".
- (4) Mr. Nien Pao-li (嚴寶礼), Manager of the "Standard" (文匯報).

After the inauguration of this Association, it was resolved that the "Sin Wan Pao", the "Shun Pao", the "Standard" and the "Ta Mei Wan Pao" should each contribute \$50 a month to the Association as membership fee, while the remaining foreign-owned Chinese language newspapers were asked to contribute \$30 each per month. Up to the present the four papers have contributed \$100 each to the Association for the past two months, but certain foreign-owned papers which had sustained heavy losses in business have not paid their contributions.

The Association has an office on the 5th floor of the Chung Wai Bank Building, No. 97 Avenue Edward VII, French Concession, but to avoid Japanese interference, the Association

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT

.....Station,

Date19

Subject.....

- 3 -

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

does not display any signboard. Two meetings are held
every month by the Board of Directors.

McKown
D. S.

D. C. (Special Branch)

copy to H. S. ...
FILE

23/11/25

24/11/25

Commr

Sir

Information

Thos Robertson

DC (SIB)

24/11/25

Ta Mei Pao: 11 33 (TV)

FORMATION OF A NEWSPAPER CIRCLES LIEN NYI ASSOCIATION

In the past there were, in local newspaper circles, two bodies known as the Newspaper Owners' Association and the Reporters' Association. The former body was an organization of capitalists, with the "Shun Pao" (申報), the "Sin Wan Pao" (新聞報), the "Ta Kung Pao" (大公報), the "China Times" (時事新報), the "Min Pao" (民報), the "Eastern Times" (時報) and the "Lih Pao" (立報) as members. Following the withdrawal of Chinese troops from Shanghai, the "Shun Pao", the "Ta Kung Pao", the "China Times" and the "Lih Pao" removed away from Shanghai to continue publication, whereupon the Newspaper Owners' Association was immediately dissolved.

The Reporters' Association located at the Continental Emporium Building is an organization of newspaper employees, with a membership of 300. The expenses of the Association are very high. Recently, owing to arrears in house rents, the landlord cancelled the lease and sold the furniture by auction. Thus, there is no Reporters' Association in existence at present.

Most of the leading newspapers are now operating under foreign registration. However, both the capitalists and the employees lack an organization.

As a result of preparations extending over a period of several months, a body known as the Newspaper Circles Lien Nyi Association has been inaugurated by members of newspaper circles, with Chui Shao-yi (崔紹伊), Wong Vee-tseng (王維楨), Chang Sz-hau (張似旭), Nien Pao-li (嚴定禮) and 7 others as members of the Board of Management.

15.
R
1-

RECEIVED
 1933
 D. C. Special Branch

MEMO.

5-1-33

Comms

Sir

Information.

Sp. Branch will K.I.V.

Yes p1



MEMO.

1/11/33

SI

K.I.V.

28/11

28/11

p1

cc: Kao.
 Please note
 instructions of D.C.
 (Sp. Br.)
 Noted
 28/11

D. C. Special Branch.

Translation of French Police Report
No. 2957/1 dated October 14, 1938.

Subject: Establishment of a journalists' club.

The larger Shanghai newspapers, under Japanese pressure, are said to have been considering creating an "Intellectual Circles' Friendly Association" (文化界联谊会) with the object of establishing closer contact among themselves and of protecting their mutual interests. The organisers, however, showing very little zeal and with the Japanese trying to win over certain journalists to their cause, the association has been unable to be established.

Following this check, Chang Tse Yeu (張志翰), reporter from the "Ta Mei Pao" and Chang Che Shao (張似旭), manager of the "Ta Mei Pao" (the latter has lost his influence since this paper was placed under the administration of the British publication of the same name), inspired by the desire of securing therefrom personal advantages, took the initiative to organise a "journalists' club."

They succeeded in rallying together certain members of the Nationalist Government, journalists and newspaper editors, and attempted to obtain a subsidy from the National Government. The Club was to have been located at the office of Mr. Chang Fah Yao (張法堯), a lawyer, Chung Wei Building, 16 Rue Porte du Nord.

The Club, in exerting its efforts to direct the policy of newspapers, greatly pleased the National Government. However, the newspaper men, being indignant at the activities of the two promoters, refused to belong to the Club. The attitude of the Ta Mei Pao became suspicious following the news of a voyage to Japan for an unknown cause, made by Mr. R. GOULD, chief

Dr. S.B.
28.
3/10

A. to D. C. (S. B.)

editor. Chang Tse Yeu even invited the journalists to dinner to explain the attitude of the Ta Mei Pao and to deny the news of the journey of Mr. R. GOULD. His explanations, however, were in vain and the projected organization of the Club fell through.

An organization of this type is still, perhaps, being considered, but there is reason to believe that is only in a state of projection.

2-7-1927

MEMO.

P.A.

Have the French
Police anything on
this?

712

D. C. Special Branch.

SB n/a.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S.1, Special Branch

REPORT

Date October 26, 1938.

SHANGHAI
File No. E. REGISTRY

No. S. B. D. 10000
Date

Subject reported formation of a secret club by Chinese
newspaper owners.

Made by D.S.I. Kao Yen-ken Forwarded by C. Crawford D.S.

With reference to the attached translation of an article entitled "Chinese Newspapers form a club" appearing in the Shanghai Pictorial dated October 19, 1938, enquiries made on the 5th floor of the Continental Emporium Building, Nanking Road, have failed to locate a secret club alleged to have been formed by the managements of various foreign owned Chinese language newspapers, under the cloak of the "China Insurance Year Book Publishing Society". It has been found, however, that there is such a publishing society and it is situated in Room 504, 5th floor, Chung Wai Bank Building, 16 Rue de la Porte du Nord, Mr. Sung Lai-chung (沈雷春), private secretary to Mr. Chang Szu-hsu (張如旭) of the "Tai Mei Pao" as mentioned in the said news article, being in charge of affairs. This society has been in existence for four years.

Regarding the alleged formation of a club by newspaper managements, discreet enquiries show that Mr. Chang Szu-hsu and his secretary Mr. Sung Lai-chung have the intention of establishing a club for the managements of various foreign owned Chinese language newspapers with a view to promoting mutual friendship, but to date nothing material has been done.

Kao Yen-ken
D. S. I.

D. C. (Special Branch).

P. A. to D. C. (Sp. Br.)

26/10.

Shanghai Pictorial (書報) :- 19-10-38 (PM)

CHINESE NEWSPAPERS FORM CLUB

Through the efforts of Chang Szu-hsu (沈子思) of the "Ta Mei Pao" (大美報) and Yuiin Yeh-chuin (葉逸輝) of the "News Digest" (新報), a club for the "Ta Mei Pao", the "News Digest", the "Hwa Mei Chen Pao" (華美晨報), the "Morning Leader" (導報), the "Ta Ying Yeh Pao" (大英夜報), the "Sin Wan Pao" (新晚報) and other foreign owned Chinese language newspapers has been secretly formed.

Sung Lai-chung (沈富春), private clerk to Chang Szu-hsu in the Asia Life Insurance Company (友邦公司), has been detailed to rent a room on the 5th floor of the Continental Emporium building in his name and to put up the following signboards: "The China Insurance Year Book Publishing Society" (中國保險年刊社).

11-11-38/10

S. B. REQUEST
No. S. B. D.

Translation of French Police Report
No. 2957/1 dated October 14, 1938.

Subject: Establishment of a journalists' club.

The larger Shanghai newspapers, under Japanese pressure, are said to have been considering creating an "Intellectual Circles' Friendly Association" (文化界联欢会) with the object of establishing closer contact among themselves and of protecting their mutual interests. The organisers, however, showing very little zeal and with the Japanese trying to win over certain journalists to their cause, the association has been unable to be established.

Following this check, Chang Tse Yeu (張志翰), reporter from the "Ta Mei Pao" and Chang Che Shao (張似旭), manager of the "Ta Mei Pao" (the latter has lost his influence since this paper was placed under the administration of the British publication of the same name), inspired by the desire of securing therefrom personal advantages, took the initiative to organise a "journalists' club."

They succeeded in rallying together certain members of the Nationalist Government, journalists and newspaper editors, and attempted to obtain a subsidy from the National Government. The Club was to have been located at the office of Mr. Chang Fah Yao (張法堯), a lawyer, Chung Wei Building, 16 Rue Porte du Nord.

The Club, in exerting its efforts to direct the policy of newspapers, greatly pleased the National Government. However, the newspaper men, being indignant at the activities of the two promoters, refused to belong to the Club. The attitude of the Ta Mei Pao became suspicious following the news of a voyage to Japan for an unknown cause, made by Mr. R. GOULD, chief

editor. Chang Tae You even invited the journalists to dinner to explain the attitude of the Ta Mei Pao and to deny the news of the journey of Mr. R. GOULD. His explanations, however, were in vain and the projected organization of the Club fell through.

An organization of this type is still, perhaps, being considered, but there is reason to believe that is only in a state of projection.

D-8813

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

S.1, Special Branch. ~~XXXX~~

REPORT

Date October 27, 1938.

Subject... Chinese Students Returned From Abroad to form Federation.

Made by... D.S.I. Liao Chung Chien

Forwarded by...

C. Chiufo

Arrangements are being made by the following persons to form a "Federation of Chinese Students Returned from Abroad" (中國留學生總會):-

1. Mr. Loo Sih Yoong (盧錫榮), Principal of the New China University, 183 Nanyang Road.
2. Mr. Ting Vung Piao (丁文豹), Professor of the Ellis Kadoorie Public School for Chinese.
3. Mr. Wu Tse Chien (吳志鵬), Principal of the Shanghai Girls University, 451 Taku Road.
4. Wu Yah Shuin (吳協燾), Professor of the Shanghai Girls University, 451 Taku Road.
5. Mr. Chien Wei Tsoong (錢慰宗), Principal of the Kwong Middle School, corner of Avenue and Carter Roads.
6. Lan Yah Koo (藍樹柯), employee of the Belgian Consulate-General.
7. Mr. Wu Yih Ts (吳益之), Proctor of the Shanghai Girls University, 451 Taku Road.
8. Mr. Hu Yao Mei (胡耀梅), Principal of the New China College, 7/1292 Avenue Edward VII.

According to the promoters, who, at present, have an office established in the Shanghai Girls University, 451 Taku Road, the proposed Federation will have for its aim, the promotion of research in arts and science and the cultivation of friendship among its members. The promoters have decided to hold a dinner party in the Medium Club, 674 Weihaiwei Road, at 6.30 p.m., October 29, 1938 when some fifty persons are expected to attend.

It will be noted that the majority of the promoters are either principals or faculty members of the universities and colleges which came into existence in Shanghai after the outbreak of the Sino-Japanese hostilities in 1937. These

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT

Station,
Date 19

Subject

Made by Forwarded by

- 2 -

persons are not regarded with much respect in Chinese educational circles but are branded as opportunists for having established their institutions at a time when numerous old universities and colleges were either destroyed as a result of the hostilities, or compelled to suspend their operations either wholly or partially.

In order to elevate their positions in the educational world the principals and faculty members of the new universities and colleges recently united and formed a "Shanghai New Universities Association" (Vide Special Branch Report dated 19/10/38) whose object it is to improve the administration and protect the interests of the member-schools. The present movement undertaken by them to form a "Federation of Chinese Returned Students from Abroad" is another step aiming at the same goal. Through the medium of the Federation they expect to establish friendship with the Chinese returned students from abroad who form the upper stratum of the educational circles in Shanghai.

Lia Chingchen
D. S. I.

D.C. (Special Branch)

DB

27/10

to D. (Sp. Br.)

51
R.I.V. & throw
cold water on the
venture of opportunity
arises
JR

D-8821

CHINA PRESS.

DEC 15 1938

Foreign Action Against Nippon 'Bloc' Is Urged

Resistance To Japanese
Economic Measures
In China Asked

MERE TALK SAID
NOT SUFFICIENT

Japan Said Desiring To
Oust All Foreign
Influence

A strong appeal to Foreign Powers in China to act now, before it is too late, to prevent Japan from squeezing them out of Far Eastern Trade was contained in yesterday's issue of Finance and Commerce.

"British residents in China, together with other foreigners having treaty rights, must bring all the influence they can to bear upon their respective governments in order to stiffen resistance to that 'economic bloc' which is expressly designed to eliminate all foreign interests in China—other than Japanese, and which allegedly make it necessary to build a new Shanghai to meet the requirements of 'new conditions,'" the editorial stated.

It is clear, it was said, that the Japanese plan as announced must be disastrous to the legitimate interests of the seven other Powers besides China and Japan, which signed the Washington Treaty.

The journal pointed out that Japan considers the terms of the Treaty no longer applicable, and is acting as though it had been mutually declared null and void.

Action Said Necessary

"In the face of such a dangerous and incongruous situation it will not be enough for Anglo-American statesmen simply to say they do not recognize anything which is being, or may be, done contrary to the provisions of the Washington Treaty.

"Some years ago they refused to recognize what was done in Manchuria, but merely shutting their eyes did not stop the wrong being persisted in. Similar tactics will be similarly futile in regard to what is now being attempted in China," the editorial stated.

"Nor," it continued, "can we follow Lord Plymouth's argument that British interests are to be protected, and 'this end can be best achieved' by an early settlement of the Sino-Japanese conflict.

"Does this mean that, pending cessation of hostilities, Britain intends to do nothing to protect the interests in China of her nationals?" it was asked.

In commenting on Japan's growing insistence that extraterritoriality be discontinued in China, Finance and Commerce stated that this was motivated by a desire to eliminate all influences which might interfere with her program of economic expansion.

To make possible Japan's complete control of China's economy through the "economic bloc", "there must be no interference by, or even passive interference from, the exercise of extraterritoriality rights—hence now 'is the most opportune moment' to abolish Foreign Concessions in China and rub out those who reside therein," the editorial stated.

66428

884

N

JMP

File 12/2
815

CONSULAAT-GENERAAL DER NEDERLANDEN
VOOR MIDDEN-CHINA.
TEL. AD. HOLLANDIA.

No.3301.

SHANGHAI, 17th November 1938.

REGISTRY
No. S. B. D.

Date

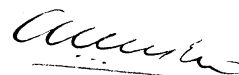
Sir,

I have the honour to acknowledge receipt of your letter of the 14th instant, No.D.8821, concerning Mr. and Mrs. Michael A. Pastukhov, and thank you for the information contained therein.

I have the honour to be,

Sir,

Your obedient servant,



Acting Consul-General.

The Deputy Commissioner,
Special Branch, Shanghai Municipal Police,
SHANGHAI.



SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL
S. E. REGISTER
No. S. B. D. _____
Date _____

November 14 38.

Acting Consul-General,
Netherlands Consulate-General,
S H A N G H A I.

Sir,

I have the honour to acknowledge receipt of your letter No. 3154, dated November 1, 1938, and in reply to inform you that there is nothing in the records of the Shanghai Municipal Police regarding Mr. and Mrs. Michael A. Pastukhov. They are not registered with the Russian Emigrants' Committee, 118/1 Moulmein Road, or with the Council of United Russian Organizations in Shanghai (SORO), 8 Avenue Dubail.

I have the honour to be,

Sir,

Your obedient servant,



Deputy Commissioner
(Special Branch)

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
S. B. REGISTRY

Section 1, Special Branch

REPORT

Date 10 October 14, 1938

Subject Communication dated 1-11-38 from the Netherlands Consulate-General
concerning Mr. and Mrs M.A. Pastukhoff.

Made by D.S.I. Prokofiev

Forwarded by

C. G. G. J. J.

Inquiries have failed to elicit any information regarding Mr. and Mrs Michael A. Pastukhoff. No person under ~~the~~ name is registered with the Russian Emigrants' Committee, 118/1 Moulinein Road, or with the Council of United Russian Organization in Shanghai (SOTO), 5 Avenue Duobail.

There is nothing in the Municipal Police records concerning these persons.

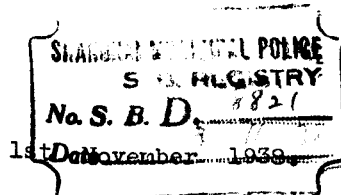
A. Prokofiev
D. S. I.

D. C. (Special Branch).

CONSULAAT-GENERAAL DER NEDERLANDEN
VOOR MIDDEN-CHINA.
TEL. AD. HOLLANDIA.

No. 3154.

SHANGHAI.



Sir,

I have the honour to inform you that Michael A. Pastukhov has applied to the Acting Consulate of the Netherlands at Tientsin for a visé for admission into the Netherlands Indies for himself and his wife.

Pastukhov, a contractor, is born at Tomsk on December 8, 1895 and his wife at St. Peterburg on July 1, 1893.

He has been engaged with Mr. F. Skoff, an architect at Tientsin for the last 15 years, and has the intention to establish himself in the Netherlands Indies.

I should be greatly obliged to you if you would let me know, if possible, whether anything is known against these persons from a political or moral point of view.

I have the honour to be,

Sir,

Your obedient servant,

A handwritten signature in cursive script, likely belonging to the Acting Consul-General.

Acting Consul-General.

81
7/2

D. S. I. R. R. R.
E. 3/11

To the Deputy Commissioner

Special Branch, Shanghai Municipal Police,

SHANGHAI.

28/11/39

D-8826

NOV 22 1939

Opium-Smoking In Prison

Cabaret Manager and Two Warders Charged ; Bribery Alleged

The situation looks very bad for Chen Tseng-hsiung, manager of the An Lo Kwung Ballroom and Hotel in Rue Chu Pao San, popularly known as "Blood Alley," for he is charged with bribing warders of the Second Special District Court prison in order that he might have more freedom in the jail where he is to stay for six months on an opium-smoking charge. When he was brought before the tribunal on Monday afternoon, the judge took so serious a view of the case that he refused to grant bail. Two other prisoners and two warders also stood trial but they all denied that they were involved. Chen admitted having bribed the warders. Judgment will be passed on November 27.

The French police are still looking for two fugitive warders believed to have also been bribed in this serious case which has attracted so wide attention among the Chinese that the courtroom was crowded to capacity. Chen readily admitted that he had paid money to some warders in order that he might be able to "obtain boiled water" and cigarettes. His lawyers asked for leniency stating that their client's purpose of giving money to warders was to reduce his suffering and that his action did not violate law. The judge refused to grant their request for bail.

There was a heated debate between the Chief Procurator, who drew up the indictment against the accused, and lawyers for the defence. The procurator strongly urged the judge to punish all accused, explaining that despite their denial the accused warders could not shift their responsibility for receiving bribe money. Lawyers speaking on behalf of the accused warders did their best to exonerate their clients, asserting that the bribe money was received by the warders who are at large.

Chen was sentenced many weeks ago to six months' imprisonment and during the imprisonment he was supposed to get rid of his opium-smoking habit. It was alleged, however, that instead of trying to carry out the order he asked the warders twice to go to his hotel last month to obtain money to buy things which serve no purpose of the judge. The procurator soon got wind of what had happened and drew up an indictment charging him with bribery and the two warders, with malfeasance in Office. Two other prisoners were charged with instigating the bribery.

File
E 39

NOV 8 1939

Man Blackmailed In Prison

**Two Warders Abscond After
Extortion Attempt; Opium
Smoker Victim**

Two warders of the Second Special District Court Prison, who have fled from their jobs, are being sought by the French police while three prisoners and another warder in the same prison have been brought before the tribunal and detained in connection with a bribery case in which the three prisoners and warders are alleged to have connived in extorting \$150, from a new inmate in the prison.

The interest centres around Chen Tseng-hsiung, proprietor of the An Lo Kwung Ballroom in Rue Chu Pao San, who was recently sentenced to six months' imprisonment for smoking opium. He was first ordered to be sent to the detention quarters of the court where he was to get rid of his bad habit by undergoing a medical treatment for a month. But criminals are criminals and soon Chen was preyed upon by other inmates of the jail choosing him as their object of extortion.

Three other prisoners, Ching Chia-chi, Tao Yung-chang and Chen Chiu-sen, are alleged to have connived with three warders and succeeded in twice extorting money from the new prisoner. It was hush money but the chief warder soon got wind of what had happened, and finally the matter was brought to the attention of the procurator who started the prosecution. Meanwhile two of the warders fled.

When the case was again heard on Monday afternoon, all the accused tried to shift the responsibility of the crime and the judge had to postpone the hearing pending further investigations. One of the prisoners involved in the new case was once sentenced to 10 years' imprisonment charged with murder and was about to be released while another one was serving a one-year-and-six month prison term on a charge of counterfeiting.

File
C 4/10

8826
4 9 39

September 3, 1939.

Morning Translation.

Sin Shun Pao (Japanese-owned Chinese language newspaper):

"FIRST SPECIAL DISTRICT COURT PRESIDENT ARRESTED
BY FRENCH POLICE FOR OPIUM TRAFFICKING"

Many corrupt practices have been committed by officials of the subordinate organs of the Kuomintang Government. Recently the President of the Shanghai First Special District Court in the French Concession (?) appointed by the Kuomintang Government of Chungking was discovered secretly selling confiscated opium. This affair took place at the time when a demand was being lodged for the return of the Courts in the Foreign Settlements.

On the night of August 31, whilst patrolling in the vicinity of Avenue Foch and Avenue du Roi Albert in the French Concession, a search party of the French Municipal Council noticed a strange motor car travelling at high speed without lights. When the car was about to turn into Avenue du Roi Albert, the search party stopped the car and the search resulted in the discovery of a large quantity of opium under the seats.

The chauffeur, a Chinese, upon being interrogated, stated that the opium was being transported to a certain place for secret sale on the instructions of Yang Chi (楊奇), age 38, the President of the Shanghai First Special District Court.

Upon receipt of this information, the French Municipal Council despatched officials to the private residence of Yang Chi on Route Stanislas Chevalier. There the officers found another large quantity of opium. Yang Chi was secretly escorted to the French Municipal Council and an investigation was started.

In transporting confiscated opium to his private residence for secret sale, Yang Chi was abusing his authority. It is believed that the investigation will involve many officials of the Court in the affair.

FILE

TKChen

File No.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S.1, Special Branch ~~EXXXX~~

REPORT

Date Septemoer 4, 1939.

Subject. Yang Chi (楊琦), President of the Shanghai Second Special District

- Court, arrested by French Police.

Made by. D.I. Pan Lien Pih

Forwarded by

Yang Chi (楊琦), President of the Shanghai Second Special District Court (French Concession) since April, 1939, was arrested by the French Police at 7 a.m., August 31, 1939, for being concerned in the unlawful disposal of opium which had been confiscated by the Court. A considerable quantity of such opium was seized from his residence at 90 Rue Massenet. It is believed that his arrest was effected after consultation with the Ministry of Justice of the National Government at Chungking.

The unlawful activities of the President were discovered on an arrest of a male Chinese, who was found in possession of opium, by the French Police on Avenue Foch. Interrogation of this arrest revealed that the opium seized had been stolen from a storehouse of the Court where the confiscated opium was kept and that a substitute had been put in place of the genuine opium. In consequence, the storehouse keeper was also taken into custody by the French Police.

This case is being kept very confidential by the French Police and further particulars are unavailable at present.

Pan Lien-pih

D.I.

A. C. (Special branch).

111

GD 1 Ch

41

Book 4/9

CONFIDENTIAL

September 4, 39.

Yang Chi (楊琦), President of the Shanghai Second Special District Court, arrested by French Police.

Yang Chi (楊琦), President of the Shanghai Second Special District Court (French Concession) since April, 1939, was arrested by the French Police at 7 a.m., August 31, 1939, for being concerned in the unlawful disposal of opium which had been confiscated by the Court. A considerable quantity of such opium was seized from his residence at 90 Rue Massenet. It is believed that his arrest was effected after consultation with the Ministry of Justice of the National Government at Chungking.

The unlawful activities of the President were discovered on an arrest of a male Chinese, who was found in possession of opium, by the French Police on Avenue Foch. Interrogation of this arrest revealed that the opium seized had been stolen from a storehouse of the Court where the confiscated opium was kept and that a substitute had been put in place of the genuine opium. In consequence, the storehouse keeper was also taken into custody by the French Police.

This case is being kept very confidential by the French Police and further particulars are unavailable at present.

CPP/

FORM NO. 3
G. 65M-1-39

CONFIDENTIAL

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. *100-100000-100*
S. E. H. 100-100000-100

S.1, Special Branch *100-100000-100*

REPORT

Date *March 2, 1939.*

Subject (in full) *Refusal of President of Shanghai Second Special District Court to relinquish post.*

Made by *D.I. Pan Lien-pih.*

Forwarded by *C. G. Anderson*

With reference to Special Branch report of December 3, 1938, on the above subject, Mr. Wong Sze-muh (王思默), President of the Shanghai Second Special District Court who was dismissed by the Ministry of Justice in November 1938 and refused to hand over his post to his successor, has now given up his defiant stand due it is reported, to persuasion on the part of Mr. Yang Bang (楊鵬), President of the Third Branch of the Kiangsu High Court, and the French Consul-General. Mr. Wong handed over the reins of office on or about February 28 to Mr. Yang Bang, who now acts concurrently as President of the Shanghai Second Special District Court as Mr. Yang Chi (楊琦), the official appointed by the Government was recalled to Chungking.



FILE

P. A. to D.C. (Sp. Br.)

2/3

D.C. (Special Branch).

*Comm
L
Information*

*Pan Lien-pih
D. I.*

*John Robertson
D.C. (SB)*

CHINA PRESS.

RECORDS SECTION, CLICE
S. B. REGISTRY
No. S. B. _____
Date _____

MAR 1 1939

**Yang Peng Takes
Over Second Special
District Court Post**

Mr. Yang Peng, Chief Judge of the Third High Court, yesterday officially assumed the concurrent post of Chief Judge of the Second Special District Court, pending the arrival of the new appointee from Chungking. Mr. Yang succeeds Mr. Wang Shih-mo.

It is recalled that Mr. Wang began winding up the affairs of the court about three months ago when an order came from Chungking, directing him to relinquish the post.

A long-drawn-out squabble between Mr. Wang and the appointee, Mr. Yang Chi, resulted after the former refused to give up his office to the new arrival.

It was reported that when Mr. Yang Chi posted a public notice in front of the court house announcing his assumption of office, Judge Wang, with his own hands, tore down the notice and continued to function as judge of the tribunal.

A settlement of the dispute was not reached until the recall of Mr. Yang Chi to Chungking by the national authorities.

File
C 4
3

CONFIDENTIAL

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
File No. REGISTRY

No. S. B. D. 8826
S.2 Special Branch ~~SECRET~~ -38

REPORT

Date Dec. 5 1938.

Subject (in full) Dismissal of President Wong Sze Muh (王世模) from the
Second Special District Court.

Made by _____ and _____ Forwarded by Supt. Tan Shao Liang

Further to report dated November 4, on the
above subject, information has been secured from employees
of the Court to the effect that Mr. Yang Chi (楊琦),
the new President appointed by the Chungking Government,
is unable to take over the post in consequence of the
stubborn attitude of Wong Sze Muh, and that he (Yang) left
Shanghai for Hongkong on December 1.

It is alleged that Wong is being backed up by
certain diplomatic officials and influential Chinese who
are connected with the Frenchtown fraternity.

E.



D. C. (Special Branch)

Tan Shao Liang

Superintendent.

Commo
Sir
Information
Y. H. Robertson
DC (S13)

P. A. (S. B. D.)

Ref. No.....

Headquarters,
Shanghai Municipal Police,
.....December.....S.,.....1938..

SUBJECT

Refusal of President of Shanghai
2nd. Special District Court to.....
relinquish post.

The Commissioner presents his compliments to Secretary, S.M.C.
for Secretary General,
and begs to forward herewith the following documents relative to the
subject referred to above

1. Copy of a Police Report.
- 2.
- 3.
- 4.
- 5.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
File No. S. B. REGISTRY
No. S. B. D. 8826
Station 2 - 38
Date December 3, 1938.

S.1, Special Branch
REPORT

Subject. Refusal of President of Shanghai Second Special District
Court to relinquish post.

Made by Forwarded by

With reference to the attached translation of a news article published in the November 25th issue of the Standard in connection with the reported dispute arising from the refusal of Mr. Wong Sze-muh (王思默), President of the Shanghai Second Special District Court, to hand over his post to his successor, I have to state that the dismissal of Mr. Wong Sze-muh as President of the Shanghai Second Special District Court was ordered sometime ago by the Ministry of Justice of the Judicial Yuan of the National Government in Chungking, and that Mr. Yang Chi (楊琦), has since been appointed and instructed to proceed here to take over the post.

On November 24, 1938, when Mr. Yang Chi visited the Second Special District Court on Route Stanislas Chevalier in the French Concession, with the intention of assuming office as President, he was prevented from doing so by Mr. Wong Sze-muh, who flatly refused to hand the post over to him. Meanwhile, the proclamation, which was posted on the Court premises by Mr. Yang Chi upon his arrival, announcing his assumption of office as President of the Shanghai Second Special District Court, was removed by order of Mr. Wong Sze-muh. Because of this deadlock, Mr. Yang Chi left the Court and requested Dr. Chu Min-nyi (褚民誼), Member of the Central Executive Committee of the Kuomintang now in Shanghai, to mediate. Dr. Chu's efforts, however, also proved fruitless as Mr. Wong was adamant.

It is learned that this disregard of official orders on the part of Mr. Wong Sze-muh is due chiefly to the support

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT

..... Station,

Date 19

Subject

Made by Forwarded by

allegedly given him by the local French Consular Authorities, his close connection with the local French Community having been enhanced by the fact that his wife is of French nationality and he himself a French returned student. The extraordinary circumstances prevailing at present in this part of the country, where practical influence and authority of the National Government is almost nil, is also a contributing factor in the defiant stand taken by Wong Sze-muh.

In an endeavour to uphold the prestige of the Government, the Ministry of Justice in Chungking issued on November 28, 1938, instructions to Mr. Yang Bang (楊朋島), President of the Third Branch of the Kiangsu High Court, in the French Concession, to persuade Mr. Wong Sze-muh to hand over his post in accordance with the Government's orders, and Mr. Yang Chi also received telegraphic instructions from Chungking, requesting him to return to Chungking and submit a report on the details of the dispute.

Certified true copy.

A. C. Eardley

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

S. 1, Special Branch S. 1, 1938,

REPORT

Date December 3, 1938.

Subject Refusal of President of Shanghai Second Special District

Court to relinquish post.

Made by D. I. Pan Lien Pih

Forwarded by

With reference to the attached translation of a news article published in the November 25th issue of the Standard in connection with the reported dispute arising from the refusal of Mr. Wong Sze-muh (王思默), President of the Shanghai Second Special District Court, to hand over his post to his successor, I have to state that the dismissal of Mr. Wong Sze-muh as President of the Shanghai Second Special District Court was ordered sometime ago by the Ministry of Justice of the Judicial Yuan of the National Government in Chungking, and that Mr. Yang Chi (楊琦), has since been appointed and instructed to proceed here to take over the post.

CONFIDENTIAL

Sec for
Sec Genl

On November 24, 1938, when Mr. Yang Chi visited the Second Special District Court on Route Stanislas Chevalier in the French Concession, with the intention of assuming office as President, he was prevented from doing so by Mr. Wong Sze-muh, who flatly refused to hand the post over to him. Meanwhile, the proclamation, which was posted on the Court premises by Mr. Yang Chi upon his arrival, announcing his assumption of office as President of the Shanghai Second Special District Court, was removed by order of Mr. Wong Sze-muh. Because of this deadlock, Mr. Yang Chi left the Court and requested Dr. Chu Min-nyi (褚民誼), Member of the Central Executive Committee of the Kuomintang now in Shanghai, to mediate. Dr. Chu's efforts, however, also proved fruitless as Mr. Wong was adamant.

It is learned that this disregard of official orders on the part of Mr. Wong Sze-muh is due chiefly to the support

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT

.....Station,

Date19

Subject.....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

- 2 -

allegedly given him by the local French Consular authorities, his close connection with the local French Community having been enhanced by the fact that his wife is of French nationality and he himself a French returned student. The extraordinary circumstances prevailing at present in this part of the country, where practical influence and authority of the National Government is almost nil, is also a contributing factor in the defiant stand taken by Wong Sze-muh.

In an endeavour to uphold the prestige of the Government, the Ministry of Justice in Chungking issued on November 28, 1938, instructions to Mr. Yang Bang (楊鵬), President of the Third Branch of the Kiangsu High Court, in the French Concession, to persuade Mr. Wong Sze-muh to hand over his post in accordance with the Government's orders, and Mr. Yang Chi also received telegraphic instructions from Chungking, requesting him to return to Chungking and submit a report on the details of the dispute.

Pan Lien-pih

D. I.

D.C. (Special Branch)

November 25, 1938.

Morning Translation

Standard and other local newspapers :-

THE NEW PRESIDENT OF THE SHANGHAI SECOND SPECIAL DISTRICT COURT

Dr. Yang Chi (楊奇), M.A., a graduate of "Lu Yang" University (魯之大學), France, who was formerly Procurator of the Shanghai District Court and Chief Procurator of the High Court at Kweichow, was recently transferred as President of the Shanghai Second Special District Court by order of the Ministry of Justice. He arrived in Shanghai several days ago and as Mr. Wong Sze-muh (王若愚); the retiring President of the Second Special District Court, is delaying the handing over of his post, Dr. Yang wrote to Mr. Wong the other day informing him that he would assume the post on November 24.

At about 9 a.m. yesterday Dr. Yang called on Mr. Wong Sze-muh at the Second Special District Court and explained the object of his call. Mr. Wong refused to hand over the post. At 11.30 a.m. Dr. Yang instructed his men to post up the following proclamation at the entrance of the Court :-

"In compliance with Order No.1673 issued by the Ministry of Justice appointing me as President of the Shanghai Second Special District Court, I have assumed my office as from this date. The ceremony of oath-taking will take place later.

President Yang Chi,
November 24, 1938."

Dr. Yang also issued a circular memo to the Judges of the Civil and Criminal Divisions informing them of his assumption of office. At 11.40 a.m. he proceeded to the Third Branch of the Kiangsu High Court to make a similar report. Five minutes after Dr. Yang left his office, Mr. Wong Sze-muh tore off the proclamation posted by Dr. Yang.

Retiring President's Explanation

Mr. Wong Sze-muh is said to have made the following statement :- "I have served in the Courts for a number of years in the course of which I have never done anything illegal and I have been loyal to the country. Unexpectedly I have been dismissed by the Government. I am not opposing the handing over of my post, but the procedure adopted by Dr. Yang Chi to take over the post was irregular. As I have held the present post for several years, many cases have come through my hands and it is impossible to hand over all these affairs in a short time. I am expediting the handing over from to-day and I shall notify my superior to detail an official to take over the office as soon as I have settled all affairs. I shall not do anything harmful to the country. In coming here to-day to take over the office, Dr. Yang Chi was accompanied by Hsu San-long (許三郎). The public should know what sort of man Hsu San-long is."

High Court Official Makes Statement

The following is a statement by a spokesman of the Third Branch of the Kiangsu High Courts:-

November 25, 1936.

Morning Translation.

"The unfortunate incident between the old and new Presidents of the Shanghai Second Special District Court has arisen because of lack of proper arrangements between the two parties. It is not likely that Mr. Wong Sze-muh will refuse to hand over the post. It is only a question of time. Naturally the High Court is paying attention to this matter and it is possible that it will succeed in making the two Presidents of the District Court come to terms, thereby effecting an amicable solution".

Report Sent to Chungking

Yesterday Dr. Yang Chi made a report to the Third Branch of the Kiangsu High Court about the removal of his proclamation.. He has sent a telegram to the Ministry of Justice asking for instructions.

At 2 p.m. yesterday the Procuratorate of the Third Branch of the Kiangsu High Court detailed a Procurator to investigate the removal of the proclamation in order that the matter might be dealt with according to law. Dr. Yang Chi was unable to attend office yesterday afternoon, but the Civil and Criminal Courts of the District Court functioned as usual.

Ta Ying Pao :-

Serious Allegation Against Wong Sze-muh

On November 24, Mr. Wong Sze-muh, the discharged President of the Shanghai Second Special District Court, refused to hand over his office to the new President.

Wong Sze-muh, age 43, native of Chekiang, is a graduate of Paris University. His wife is a French lady. He has been residing in Shanghai for a long time. He is fond of tennis. However, it seems that his nerves are not in proper order for he frequently behaves in an abnormal manner.

In autumn this year, somebody made a complaint against Wong Sze-muh with the Ministry of Justice of the National Government alleging improper action in a certain case. After making an investigation, the Ministry of Justice relieved him of his post. When he called on the French authorities to say farewell, officials of the French authorities, according to custom, expressed regret over his departure. Mistaking this expression of regret as a desire for his retention at the post, Wong decided not to hand over his office. When the new President arrived in Shanghai, many people connected with judicial circles persuaded Wong to hand over his office and the latter agreed to do so. Yesterday, he changed his mind.

According to a report from a reliable source, the private motor car belonging to Wong Sze-muh was noticed recently in front of the New Asia Hotel (新亞飯店), Hongkew, on two occasions. However, persons who are closely connected with Wong say that the car was lent to some French friends of his wife and that Wong had never crossed the bridge into Hongkew.

00068
S. L. D.
Date _____ 8

SHANGHAI TIMES,

DEC 2 1938

JUDGE ORDERED BACK TO CHUNGKING

Government Wants Full
Report On Dispute
Between Jurists

Yang Chi, the newly appointed judge of the Second Special District Court, left Shanghai for Chungking yesterday upon orders of the Chinese Government, in connection with the dispute over the office of the court judge, it was learnt yesterday.

Yang received the Government summons a few days ago, in which it was stated that he should go to Chungking as soon as possible in order personally to make a report of the dispute.

The incumbent judge, Wang Shih-mo, who received an indirect order of dismissal from the Third Kiang-su High Court, allegedly refused to give up his post on the ground that he had not been notified by the authorities.

The new judge arrived in Shanghai on November 24, but owing to slight indisposition, could not assume office immediately. After his convalescence, it was reported, he did not take charge of the court, because the incumbent judge refused to be relieved.

File
C 75

00008

CHINA PRESS

12 38

CHINA PRESS.

DEC 1 1938

Dispute Over Court Post Said Temporarily Settled

The dispute over the office of the Second Special District Court judge reached a temporary settlement yesterday when Judge Yang Chi, the new appointee, was ordered to Chungking by the Minister of Justice, Chinese reports said yesterday.

The dispute arose when Judge Wang Shi-mo, the incumbent judge, refused to give up his post to the incoming judge, his contention being that he had not yet received

official notification from the Minister of the dismissal and of the successor.

Meanwhile, it was reported that Judge Wang is winding up his affairs in the court and expects to turn the office over to anyone duly appointed to take over the post.

Judge Yang, the reports said, will leave Shanghai for the war time capital in the near future.

Chi *12*

8826

1 12 38

November 30, 1938.

Morning Translation

Standard and other local newspapers :-

THE SHANGHAI SECOND SPECIAL DISTRICT COURT

In connection with the dispute over the handing over of the Shanghai Second Special District Court, a telegram has been sent by the Ministry of Justice of the National Government directing Mr. Yang Bang (楊鵬), President of the Third Branch of the Kiangsu High Court, to instruct Mr. Wong Sze-muh (王思默), the retiring President of the Second Special District Court, to expedite the handing over of his post and to order Mr. Yang Chi (楊琪), the newly appointed President, to proceed to Chungking after assuming the post to submit a report on the affair.

Ta Ying Yeh Pao of November 29 :-

According to reliable information received, Mr. Zie Kwen-sung (謝冠生), Minister of Justice, sent a telegram to Mr. Yang Chi, the new President of the Shanghai Second Special District Court, on November 28 ordering him to report himself immediately at the Ministry for instructions. It is learned that Mr. Yang Chi called on Mr. Yang Bang, President of the Third Branch of the Kiangsu High Court, on the morning of November 29 to inform him of his departure. He will probably leave Shanghai for Chungking in a few days.

On November 28 Mr. Wong Sze-muh, the retiring President, also called on the President of the Third Branch of the Kiangsu High Court and informed him that he was ready to hand over his affairs and asking him to instruct the new President to take over the post.

However, as Mr. Yang Chi is leaving for Chungking, his taking over of the office will have to be postponed.

8826
30 11 38

November 29, 1938.

Afternoon Translation.

To Ying Yeh Pao dated Nov. 28:

THE AFFAIR OF THE SHANGHAI SECOND SPECIAL DISTRICT COURT

Mr. Wong Sze-muh (王思默), the former President of the Shanghai Second Special District Court, is still refusing to hand over his post. After the Third Branch of the Kiangsu High Court had reported to the Ministry of Justice asking for instructions, the National Government sent a telegram to Shanghai ordering Wong to hand over his post at once as ordered.

Upon receiving his appointment from the Ministry of Justice on November 24, Mr. Yang Chi (楊琪) came to Shanghai and went to the Shanghai Second Special District Court to take over the post, but Wong Sze-muh refused to hand over his duty and tore off the proclamation issued by the new President announcing his assumption of office. Upon learning of this, the Third Branch of the Kiangsu High Court conducted an investigation and made a report to the National Government asking for instructions.

From enquiries made by a reporter of this paper among judicial circles, the Ministry of Justice has sent a telegram to Shanghai ordering Wong Sze-muh to hand over his post at once. The Third Branch of the Kiangsu High Court has shown this telegram to Wong Sze-muh.

At noon to-day Wong Sze-muh attended office as usual, but nothing was done to hand over his post to the new President.

Certain persons connected with judicial circles have made the following observations:-

- 1) The delay to hand over the post is said to be due to the large number of documents to be cleared up, but the new President had notified Wong of his arrival some weeks ago, and he has had sufficient time to make preparations to hand over his post.
- 2) If Wong is dissatisfied with the action of the National Government, he should first hand over his post and take up the matter with the Government; he should not have refused to hand over his office.
- 3) Wong has made certain statements against the new President - a thing unheard of.

It is said that Wong will hand over his post if the new President will grant his demands.

November 28, 1938.

Afternoon Translation

Crystal (晶報), a mosquito newspaper :-

THE DISPUTE BETWEEN THE OLD AND THE NEW PRESIDENTS OF THE
SHANGHAI SECOND SPECIAL DISTRICT COURT

Mr. Wong Sze-muh (王思默), President of the Shanghai Second Special District Court, who has held this position for a number of years, was relieved of his post last month. He is to be succeeded by Mr. Yang Chi (楊錫), Chief Procurator of the District Court at Kweichow and formerly a Procurator of the Shanghai District Court at Nantao. Thus he is acquainted with conditions in this locality.

Upon receiving the new appointment, Mr. Yang came to Shanghai about a fortnight ago but so far he has not succeeded in taking over the office because Mr. Wong Sze-muh, the retiring President, has refused to hand over his duties claiming that he has not yet received instructions from the Ministry of Justice and further that owing to the great number of documents it will take him sometime to settle them.

FILE The other day Mr. Yang together with some of his men personally called at the Shanghai Second Special District Court to assume office, but Mr. Wong refused to see him. In consequence, Mr. Yang secured an interview with Mr. Sung Shao-kong (蔣紹康), the Chief Procurator, and discussed with him ways and means to settle the affair. In the course of the conversation, Mr. Sung lent to Mr. Yang his seal of Chief Procurator with which Mr. Yang issued a proclamation announcing his assumption of office. This proclamation was posted at the entrance to the Court premises by Hsu San-long (許三郎), one of Mr. Yang's men, who strictly warned the policeman at the gate to look after the proclamation and to arrest any person, even Mr. Wong Sze-muh himself, who attempted to remove the proclamation. Mr. Yang then left without succeeding in taking over the office. After Mr. Yang's departure, Mr. Wong tore off the proclamation.

It is learned that Mr. Yang has reported the whole affair to the Ministry of Justice asking for instructions, whereas Mr. Wong, on his part, has given indications that he will refuse to hand over his duties and is even making use of the employment of Hsu San-long by Mr. Yang as an excuse to attack Mr. Yang. It is said that Hsu San-long had at one time been charged and convicted of a criminal offence when he was holding the post of Chief of the Detective Squad (?) of the Shanghai District Court at Nantao.

Shanghai Daily News (上海日報), a mosquito newspaper, dated November 27 :-

Most of the official organs of the National Government in Shanghai have changed flag due to the hostilities, but there are several organs which, through the efforts of the authorities of the Foreign Settlements, have so far been able to maintain their independence.

7

Lately, the President of a certain official organ was relieved of his post by order of the Government because on a certain day his motor car was noticed in Hongkew. The authorities appointed a Mr. "Mo Yee" (莫易) to succeed him. When the new President first met the retiring President to make arrangements, the latter's attitude was very firm and he was understood to have declared that if anybody wished to hold the post he should get into touch with a certain Consul and should do as this Consul wished. The new President was displeased and reported to his superiors for instructions. About ten days later the new President received instructions ordering him to assume the post, but the retiring President still refuses to withdraw.

November 26, 1938.

Morning Translation.

Ta Ying Pao:

THE NEW PRESIDENT OF THE SECOND SPECIAL DISTRICT COURT

The dispute between Mr. Wong Sze-muh (王惠默), the old President of the Second Special District Court, and Dr. Yang Chi (楊琪), the new President, has not yet been settled. Yesterday Mr. Wong attended office as usual but nothing was done to hand over his post.

In the afternoon our reporter went to the Third Branch of the Kiangsu High Court to call on Mr. Yang Bang (楊邦), the President, but was received by one Mr. Chang (張), who made the following statements:- "It is not likely that Mr. Wong will refuse to hand over the post. As a matter of fact, Mr. Wong requires plenty of time to settle his affairs."

When he was told that Dr. Yang has been in Shanghai for two weeks and has notified Mr. Wong to hand over the post, Mr. Chang made no reply, but simply stated that the Third Branch of the Kiangsu High Court had submitted a report to the Ministry of Justice, asking for instructions.

It is reported that Dr. Yang is ill and will have to undergo treatment.

CHINA PRESS.

NOV 26 1938

District Judge Awaits Orders On Succession

Wang Denies He Refuses
To Yield Post To
New Appointee

Denying that he had refused to turn over his portfolio to a new appointee, Judge Wang Shi-mo, head of the Second Special District Court, told THE CHINA PRESS yesterday that he would do so on receipt of an order from the National Government.

The statement was made in connection with reports circulated yesterday in the vernacular press to the effect that a serious dispute had arisen between Judge Wang and the new appointee, Judge Yang Chi, when the latter attempted to take over the post.

Wang Issues Statement

In his statement, Judge Wang said he had not yet received the order from the National Government.

"As soon as I receive from the Government the order decreeing the new appointment, it will be my duty to turn over my post to the new appointee," Judge Wang said.

Yang Expects Settlement

Meanwhile, representative of Judge Yang, at a press interview, told Chinese newspaper men that "the whole matter will be settled shortly." Judge Yang, he said, does not believe that his predecessor would refuse to turn over his post.

Earlier reports said that when Judge Yang posted an official announcement in front of the court house, informing the public of the appointment, Judge Wang tore down the notice with his own hands.

CO 8 Sil
L 26
Ramp

SHANGHAI TIMES.

NOV 25 1938

JUDGES IN DISPUTE IN FRENCHTOWN

Second District Court
Officials Reported At
Loggerheads

When an ordinary official in China defies orders from his superiors it is not news, but when a chief judge of a court does this, refusing to hand over his portfolio to his successor duly appointed by the Ministry of Justice, it is something new. This happened in the Second Special District Court yesterday when Judge Wang Shimo, the present chief judge, refused to let his successor Judge Yang Chi take up his new duties.

It was alleged by Chinese sources that Judge Yang's first official announcement stating that he officially took up his duties yesterday, which was posted in front of the court building, was torn down by his predecessor who went about his routine business as usual. No official reason was given by the present chief judge for his alleged refusal to carry out the ministerial order.

Besides asking the chief judge of the Third Branch Kiangsu High Court in the French Concession for instructions regarding this matter, Judge Yang is said to have also referred the matter to the Ministry. It would appear that both sides were determined, but it is news that the chief judge should have torn down his successor's notice with his own hands, if the Chinese reports are true.

Although no official reason could be obtained yesterday in regard to the apparent divergence of opinion between the two judges, it was said that for his neglect of office, as was alleged in a Chinese evening report, Judge Wang's service as a judicial official had been discontinued by the Ministry for two years. His successor Judge Yang came here only recently from Kweichow where he had been the chief judge of a district court. His negotiations with the present chief judge for taking over new duties proved unsuccessful and yesterday he asked his assistants to post his first announcement, disregarding Judge Wang.

20351 R
C-7
25/11
Pine 157

Form A

Ref. No.

8826
7 11 38

Headquarters,
Shanghai Municipal Police,
November 7, 1938.

CONFIDENTIAL

SUBJECT

Alleged scandal in the 2nd Special District
Court resulting in dismissal of President Wong
Sz Muh.

The Commissioner presents his compliments to A/Secretary, S.M.C.
for Secretary General
and begs to forward herewith the following documents relative to the
subject referred to above

1. Copy of a Police Report.
- 2.
- 3.
- 4.
- 5.

078

11-8/10

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

S.2 Special Branch ~~Station~~
REPORT

Date 19

Subject. Alleged scandal in the Second Special District Court resulting
in dismissal of President Wong Sz Muh (王思默).

Made by Forwarded by

The sudden dismissal of Wong Sz Muh, President of the Second Special District Court has caused a great sensation and much speculation among Chinese especially the Frenchtown gang. According to rumours the removal of the President has something to do with a case of bribery involving a sum of \$35,000 in connection with a case still pending in which Hsu Ting Yu (許廷鈺), Director of the Zung Foong Dyeing and Weaving Factory, is charging Tsu Keng Dau (朱廣陶), the manager, with misappropriation of a huge sum of money. The accused put up a defense through Eugene Y.B. Kiang and other lawyers alleging that the money had been spent in October or November 1937 when General Yang Hu, the Woosung-Shanghai Defence Commissioner, demanded payment of a huge sum of money to settle a case ^{of} alleged treason against Zia Kuh Ming (謝克明), proprietor of the factory.

The complainant Hsu Ting Yu was represented by lawyer Chang Fah Yau (張法堯), son of Chang Siao Ling, a gang leader of Frenchtown, and naturally he is backed up by the latter. It is alleged that to win the case Chang Siao Ling paid \$35,000 to Wong Sz Muh, the President. This became known to the defendant who approached Hwang Ching Yung (黃金榮), another leader of racketeers, for assistance. Hwang, it is said, sent for lawyer Chang Fah Yau and tried to settle the case outside the Court. Chang refused. This annoyed Hwang Ching Yung who then approached the judge who tried the case named Cheu Hwan Ying and the latter agreed to help. Fearing that this would prove disadvantageous to his client, Chang Fah Yau interviewed Wong Sz Muh the President, and caused the judge to be removed from the case. According to the Court procedure, the President has the right

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.....

REPORT

.....Station,

Date.....19

Subject.....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

to transfer a judge from the Criminal to the Civil Section and vice versa, but it is illegal to transfer a judge who is trying a case to hear another case in the same section. The judge referred to also held certain documentary instructions from the President in the case. With the evidence he laid a complaint through the influence of Hwang Ching Yung to the Judicial Yuan with the result stated.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

SECRET

REPORT

S.2 Special Branch
No. S. B. D.
Date November 4, 1938.

Subject..... Alleged scandal in the Second Special District Court resulting
..... in dismissal of President Wong Sz Muh (王恩熙).
Made by..... and..... Forwarded by..... Supt. Tan Shao Liang.

The sudden dismissal of Wong Sz Muh, President of the Second Special District Court has caused a great sensation and much speculation among Chinese especially the Frenchtown gang. According to rumours the removal of the President has something to do with a case of bribery involving a sum of \$35,000 in connection with a case still pending in which Hsu Ting Yu (许廷钰), Director of the Zung Foong Dyeing and Weaving Factory, is charging Tsn Keng Dau (朱廣陶), the manager, with misappropriation of a huge sum of money. The accused put up a defense through Eugene Y.B.Kiang and other lawyers alleging that the money had been spent in October or November 1937 when General Yang Hu, the Woosung-Shanghai Defence Commissioner, demanded payment of a huge sum of money to settle a case of alleged treason against Zia Kuh Ming (谢光明), proprietor of the factory.

Sec
for Sec Genl



The complainant Hsu Ting Yu was represented by lawyer Chang Fah Yau (張法堯), son of Chang Siao Ling, a gang leader of Frenchtown, and naturally he is backed up by the latter. It is alleged that to win the case Chang Siao Ling paid \$35,000 to Wong Sz Muh, the President. This became known to the defendant who approached Hwang Ching Yung (黃景榮) another leader of racketeers, for assistance. Hwang, it is said, sent for lawyer Chang Fah Yau and tried to settle the case outside the Court. Chang refused. This annoyed Hwang Ching Yung who then approached the judge who tried the case named Cheu Hwan Ying and the latter agreed to help. Fearing that this would prove disadvantageous to his client, Chang Fah Yau interviewed Wong Sz Muh the President, and caused the judge to be removed from the case. According to the Court procedure, the President has the right

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT

Station,

Date 19

-2-

Subject

Made by Forwarded by

to transfer a judge from the Criminal to the Civil Section and vice versa, but it is illegal to transfer a judge who is trying a case to hear another case in the same section. The judge, referred to, also held certain documentary instructions from the President in the case. With the evidence he laid a complaint through the influence of Hwang Ching Yung to the Judicial Yuan with the result stated.

T. J. Shiao
Superintendent.

D. C. (Special Branch)

Correspondence
Li
Information
Thos Robertson
DE(SIS)

00131

SHANGHAI EVENING POST & MERCURY.

NOV 4 1938

**New President Named
For Frenchtown Court**

Mr. Wong Shih-mob, president of the Second Special District Court in the French Concession, has been relieved of his post by the Ministry of Justice in Chungking, it was announced today. Mr. Yang Che, a former prosecutor of the Nantao District Court, was appointed his successor.

Rumors that Mr. Wong was relieved of his post for his alleged connection with the "Reformed Government" in Nanking were emphatically denied at the court this morning.

*Recd
D. S. Fuh
Oct 11*

D-8827

WCT/
FM. 2
G. 5000-9-33

CONFIDENTIAL
SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

S.1, Special Branch

No. 5.

REPORT

Date Nov. 3, 1938.

Subject Sidney Frank Hearne (British), applicant for enlistment
in 1st Battalion, The Seaforth Highlanders.

Made by E.S.I. Logan

Forwarded by

C. Glasgow I.S.

Reference the attached communication from the Officer Commanding, 1st Battalion, The Seaforth Highlanders, requesting a report on the character, etc. of Sidney Frank Hearne (British), 20 years, applicant for enlistment in the aforesaid Regiment, enquiries reveal that he was born at Kobe, Japan, where his father was a hotel manager, on January 7, 1918. His childhood was partly spent in China where he received some education. One of his British teachers stated, when interviewed, that while in school, his behaviour was exemplary but that he was consistently a backward student, though in athletics he distinguished himself above the average. Very little is known of his movements and character during adolescence. As will be seen from the attached Certificate of Discharge, he served a period of one year and 209 days in the Australian Militia Forces, which he left at his own request on September 5, 1938. Accompanied by his mother, he travelled from Sydney, Australia, to Shanghai on the s.s. Nellore, arriving on October 10, 1938. He is described by a fellow passenger as having been of good behaviour throughout the voyage, quiet in his habits and apparently, was completely under his mother's influence. His conversation is stated to have indicated that his mentality is more like that of a child than a young man. On October 10, 1938, he applied for a position on the Shanghai Municipal Gaol staff and was given the usual educational test but failed to qualify, his spelling, grammar and arithmetic being very poor.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT

Station,

Date

19

Subject

Made by

Forwarded by

- 2 -

Since arriving in Shanghai, both Hearne and his mother have been residing at House 52, Lane 1220 Avenue Road, with Mr. and Mrs. A. E. Black of the London Missionary Society and Associated Mission Treasurers.

D. S. I.

D.C. (Special Branch)

RECEIVED
31 10 38

1st Battalion The Seaforth Highlanders,
Race Course Billets,
Shanghai.

31st. October, 1938.

The Commissioner of Police,
Shanghai.

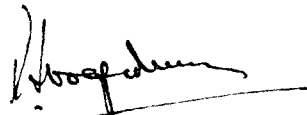
Dear Sir,

SIDNEY FRANK HEARN of Crossgrove House, Lane
1220, has presented himself at this Headquarters for
enlistment into the Regiment.

He has produced a "testimonial"; "Certificate
of Discharge from the Australian Forces" and his birth
certificate which I forward herewith for your information
and return please.

Before deciding to accept the man for enlist-
ment, I would be greatly obliged if you could give me
any report on this man's character, etc.

Yours faithfully,



Lieutenant-Colonel,
Commanding,
1st Battalion The Seaforth Highlanders.

1st Battalion The Seaforth
Race Course Billings
Shanghai.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
S. B. REGISTRY
No. S. B. D. 8827
Date 10 11 38

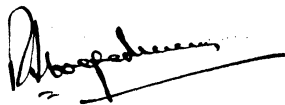
8th. November, 1938.

Dear Sir,

With reference to your letter No. 5 8827
of November, 4th. 1938.

I am very grateful for your confidential
letter concerning the prospective recruit.

Yours faithfully,



Lieutenant-Colonel,
Commanding,
1st Battalion The Seaforth Highlanders.

The Commissioner of Police, ✓
Shanghai.

No. S. B. D.

Date

November 4, 38.

Officer Commanding,
1st. Bn., The Seaforth Highlanders,
Race Course Billets.

Sir,

With reference to your letter dated October 31,
1938 I forward herewith for your information a copy
of confidential report on Sidney Frank Hearne whose
testimonial, birth certificate and Certificate of
Discharge from the Australian Military Forces are
returned as requested.

I am, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

Enclosure sent

Tu. 2/11

Sd. K. M. Bourne.

Commissioner of Police.

TR/

4/8

D-8829

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REGISTRY

Section 1, Special Branch
REPORT

Date November 16, 1936

Subject: Communication dated 1-11-36 from the Netherlands Consulate-General concerning Mr. J. M. Dziubenko.

Made by: D.S.I. Prokofiev.

Forwarded by

C. Gaudin

Ivan Mihailovich DZIUBENKO (John M. Zubenko), Russian, born on January 19, 1900 in Kiev Province, Russia. According to his own statement, he left Russia for China in 1919 and for the following seven years resided in Harbin where he was employed at the Sungary Mills as a foreman, fireman and locksmith. In 1926 he proceeded to Canada. Returning to Harbin in 1928 he continued to work at the Sungary Mills for a period, after which he conducted his own locksmith workshop. In November, 1930 he arrived in Shanghai from Harbin. Here he was employed with China Record Co, Ltd, 1099 Route de Zikawei, as a fitter from 22-11-30 to 8-4-33. Some time towards the end of 1933 he left for Tsingtao where, according to him, he stayed until July, 1937, after which he proceeded to Tientsin. In the beginning of November, 1938 he arrived in Shanghai from Tientsin and has since been residing at 93 Route Remi.

When registering with the Russian Emigrants' Committee in November, 1930 he stated that he was married (wife' name - Olga Ivanovna Belgaus). It appears that in 1936 or 1937 they were divorced and that shortly afterwards Dziubenko married one Maria Petrovna Marasina.

While in Shanghai Dziubenko did not come to the notice of the Municipal Police in connection with any activities of an undesirable character.

A. Prokofiev

D. S. I.

P. A. to D. C. (Sp. Br.)
D. C. (Special Branch).

CONSULAAT-GENERAAL DER NEDERLANDEN
VOOR MIDDEN-CHINA.
TEL. AD. HOLLANDIA.

No.3155.

SHANGHAI,

1st November 1938.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
S. B. REGISTRY
No. S. B. D. 2421

Sir,

I have the honour to inform you that John M. Zubenko has applied to this Consulate-General for a visé for admission into the Netherlands Indies for himself and his wife.

Zubenko, an electro engineer, is 38 years of age, born at Kiev, and in possession of a Immigrant passport issued by the Bureau of Public Safety at Tientsin on the 21st October 1938 under No.2238, valid for one year for travelling to the Netherlands Indies and Canada.

His wife Maria Marasina is born at Shanghai in 1896.

During the years 1926-1928 he has been residing in Canada.

Furthermore he is in possession of recommendations from the China Record Co. (now Electric & Musical Industries Ltd.) at Shanghai and from the Sungary Mills at Harbin.

He has the intention to establish himself in the Netherlands Indies and to open his own business.

During the last six years he has been residing in Tientsin and Tsingtao and arrived only recently in Shanghai where he is staying at 93 Route Remi.

I should be greatly obliged to you if you would let me know, if possible, whether anything is known against this person from a political or moral point of view.

I have the honour to be,

Sir,

Your obedient servant,

Acting Consul-General.

To the Deputy Commissioner

Special Branch, Shanghai Municipal Police,

SHANGHAI.

D.S.D. Rohlfen
C. 4

BR. 711

81
-32

S. B. D. 3Y
No. S. B. D.
Date

November 17 38.

Acting Consul-General,
Netherlands Consulate-General,
Shanghai.

Sir,

I have the honour to acknowledge receipt
of your letter No. 3155 dated November 1, 1938,
and in reply to inform you that there is nothing in
Municipal Police records against John M. Zubenko
(Ivan Mihailovich Dziubenko). A copy of report on
this person is attached for your information.

I have the honour to be,

Sir,

Your obedient servant,

*Incl-ud
the 1/18*

707

Deputy Commissioner
(Special Branch)

CONSULAAT-GENERAAL DER NEDERLANDEN
VOOR MIDDEN-CHINA.
TEL. AD. HOLLANDIA.

No. 3308.

SHANGHAI,

17th

RECEIVED
No. S. B. D. 2222
November 1938.
Date

Sir,

I have the honour to acknowledge receipt of your letter of today No.D.8829, concerning John M.Zubenko (Ivan Mihailovich Dziubenko) and thank you for the information contained therein.

I have the honour to be,

Sir,

Your obedient servant,



Acting Consul-General.

To the Deputy Commissioner,
Special Branch, Shanghai Municipal Police,

SHANGHAI.

HR

D-8832

8832
9 " 38

November

8

38.

Richard Paulick, Esq.,
"Modern Homes",
803 Bubbling Well Road,
Shanghai.

Sir,

In reply to your letter dated
November 7, 1938, I send herewith the Police
*Certificate for your firm "Modern Homes".

I am, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

* Enclosed.
Tu. 9/11

Sd. K. M. Bourne.
Commissioner of Police.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. 8832

Section 1, Special Branch *Siditch*
REPORT

Date November 8, 1938.

Subject Application for certificate of existence in respect of

"Modern Homes."

Made by D.S.I. Logan

Forwarded by *C. Crawford D. D.*

At 9.30 a.m., 8.11.38, Dr. L. NEUMANN, M.D., 1534 Route des Soeurs (Apt. 32, 1st floor) and Mr. Rudolf PAULICK, B.A., (Architect), Apt. 16, House 7, 314 Haroon Road, came to the Special Branch with the attached letter and explained that the "certificate of residence" for the firm known as "Modern Homes", mentioned in the aforesaid letter, is required to enable a cousin of Dr. Neumann, namely James Rahmig (Architect), residing at 44 Mommsenst, Berlin, Germany, to obtain the necessary papers to permit him to leave Germany and come to Shanghai to take up an appointment with the firm "Modern Homes."

The firm which is at present known as "Modern Homes" was first established in 1934 at 651 Avenue Foch, by Messrs. Richard and Rudolf Paulick when it was known as "The Modern Home." At the end of 1935 the controlling interest in the firm was bought by the China Import and Export Lumber Co. Ltd. (Sassoon) and the showrooms were transferred to 694 Bubbling Well Road, but the venture was not successful and on December 1st, 1936, ownership was assumed by Messrs. Paulick aforesaid.

On January 1st 1937 the showrooms were removed to the present address - 803 Bubbling Well Road.

The concern was registered with the local German Consulate-General on February 17th, 1938.

Dr. Neumann has been resident in Shanghai since the early part of 1936.

It was explained by Dr. Neumann that his cousin would like to leave Germany on November 25th, therefore he would

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT

(2)

Station,

Date 19

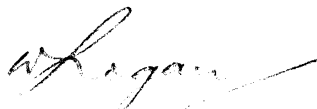
Subject

Made by

ForWARDED by

appreciate it if the certificate applied for could be issued as soon as possible in order to enable him to despatch it in time to reach Germany before the date mentioned.

Attached hereto is a copy of the type of certificate required as drafted by Mr. Paulick.



D. S. I.

D.C. (Special Branch)



November

8

38.

TO WHOM IT MAY CONCERN.

This is to certify that the business concern known as "Modern Homes" is located at 803 Bubbling Well Road, where it has carried on the business of Furniture Manufacturing, Decorations and Interior Woodwork since January 1st, 1937. The proprietors are Messrs. Richard Paulick and Rudolf Paulick.

Sd. K. M. Bourne.

Commissioner of Police.

7

This is to certify that the
business concern known as "Modern
Homes" is located at 803 Bubbling
Well Road, where it has carried on
the business of Furniture Manufacturing,
Decorations and Interior Woodwork, since
January 1st 1937. The proprietors
are Messrs. Richard Paulick and Rudolf
Paulick.

³
"MODERN HOMES"

時代公司
INTERIOR ARCHITECTS DESIGNERS
FURNITURE
DECORATIONS
INTERIOR WOODWORK

STUDIO & SHOWROOMS
803 BUBBLING WELL ROAD
TELEPHONE: 34310
CABLE ADDRESS:
"MODERNHOMES"

SHANGHAI, 7th, November, 1938.

To the
Shanghai Municipal Police

Sirs,
Could you kindly issue a certificate of residence
for my firm "Modern Homes" Shanghai, 803 Bubbling
Well Rd. as we need the said certificate for our
home - authorities.

Most respectfully, Yours

MODERN HOMES

Richard T. ...

D-8834

L. D. I.
15F -31.
J. 100-38

M.A./S.B.

Extract of Proceedings in S. S. D. Court for 10.2.29 19 F. I. R. No. 1131/28 Stn. No.

Reg. No. 6/57308

Stn. 55

Procurator

Judge Surg.

Heet No. 4

IN THE DISTRICT COURT . A.M.

Court Inspector Dervill appeared for the S.M.C.

Proceedings:- Court Insp. Dervill:- S.M.C. 267 served the summons on the accused on 6.2.29. The accused is in court now.

Judge to accused:- have you brought your money here?

A. Yes, \$20.00.

Decision:

fine has been paid.

TCLiu.

S. S.

DB?

FILE

P. A. to D. C. (Sp. Br.)

12/

19/2

SHANTUNG POLICE
S. C. T. C. STATION
No. S. B. D. 8834
Date 2/2

Misc. 1131/38.

"A"
Central

Feb. 6th, 39.

4.

6p.m. 4-2-39.
9a.m.-9.30a.m.
5-2-39.

221 Shantung Road.
Office.

Summons No. 5767 dated 3-2-39 issued against the accused in this case was received at this station on the 4-2-39, ordering the accused to appear the Court for the execution of payment of fine imposed on him.

The summons was served by C.D.C. 260 at time, date, and place as stated above.

Summons receipt attached.

Court hearing:- 10a.m. 10-2-39 No. 9 Court.

Special Branch copy

[Signature]
Sen. Det. i/c.

[Signature]
D. C.

D.D.O. "A" Div.

S.S.

[Signature]

7/2
MK
2/2

Extract of Proceedings in S. S. D. Court for 2./11/38 19 F. I. R. No. 140.1131 Stn. No. -summons.

Reg. No. 8/ 57308 Stn. (Spl. Br. Central.) Procurator Y. 2201 Judge -ant.

Sheet No. 2.

Accused Ioh "u Chow () Acc... Proprietor of the "u Chow Bookstore, 221 Shantung Rd.

Summons Exposing indecent books for sale. Contr. to Art. 235 Sec 2 of the C.C.C.
For that he being the proprietor of the "u Chow bookstore in Shanghai, did on Nov. 10, 1938 expose for sale copies of two indecent books entitled 'Yao Kwang Pi Chi' and 'secrets of a Nunery' and 'Vi Keh Tsan Ping "ong "eu'.
C.C.C/P.

INC

IN SUMMARY COURT NO. 4 (A.M.)

Mr. Tsien appeared for the C.C.C.

Proceedings - Mr. Tsien:- The accused is charged under Art. 235 of the C.C.C. for exposing indecent books for sale. The accused exposed for sale copies of two indecent books entitled "Yao Kwang Pi Chi" and "Vi Keh Tsan Ping Zoong Zou" in his Su Chow Bookstore No. 221 Shantung Road. The Police discovered it and acting on a Search Warrant they proceeded to his bookstore for search where ever copies were seized and they are not being detained by the Court. A Summons was applied for by the Police and the accused is now summoned to this Court to answer the charge.

Judge to accused:-

Q. Are you the proprietor of the "u Chow Bookstore?

A. Yes.

Q. On the 10/12/38 did you expose for sale copies of two indecent books entitled "Yao Kwang Pi Chi" and "Vi Keh Tsan Ping Zoong Zou" in your bookstore?

Q. They were mailed to us by a bookstore at Tientsin. Here is the advertisement(pro). I did not know the contents of the books.

Q. Were the books seized from your bookstore?

A. Yes.

12
24/11/38

FILE
12
24

Extract of Proceedings in S. S. D. Court for

19 F. I. R. No.

Sta. No.

Reg. No.

Sta.

Procurator

Judge

- 3 -

Q. The books are found indecent in nature. Why did you sell them?

A. I did not read over their contents. Since we have many books, we have no time to read over each of them.

Decision:

Fined \$20.00 or 20 days labour for possession of indecent books for purpose of sale.
Sentence to be executed immediately.
13 copies of "Yao Kwang Pi Chi" and 11 copies of "Vi Keh Tsing Ping Long Zai" confiscated.

CLChien.

No f.p. record (on summons).

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. _____ POLICE
REGISTRY

S. 5, Special Branch, ~~Shanghai~~

REPORT

Date Nov. 23, 1938.

Subject (in full) Proprietor of Wu Chow Bookstore fined \$20 for exposing
for sale indecent books.

Made by _____ and _____ Forwarded by D. S. McKeown.

Further to the attached file, Poh Wu-chow (小五洲), proprietor of the Wu Chow Bookstore (五洲書報社), No. 221 Shantung Road, who was proceeded against by the Municipal Police on summons under Article 235 Section 2 of the Chinese Criminal Code for exposing for sale copies of two indecent books entitled "Yso Kwang Pi Chi" ("Secrets of a Nunnery" 瑤光秘記) and "Vi Keh Tsen Ping Zoong Zeu" (未刻珍品叢傳) in his bookstore on November 10, appeared before the Shanghai First Special District Court on November 23 when he was sentenced to a fine of \$20 or 20 days detention.

FILE

DBL.
23/11/38

P. 2. 100 C. 26 217

D. C. (Special Branch).

FILE
D. S.
McKeown

SD MA

Extract of Proceedings in S. S. D. Court for 11.11.38 19 F. I. R. No. 1131/38 Stn. No.

Reg. No. 8/57308

Stn. Central

Prosecutor Sung 397

Judge Mang

Application

Application is hereby made to the S. S. D. Court by the Police for the disposal of the following indecent literature 13 copies of "Yao Kwang Pih Ki" and 11 copies of "Vi Keh Tseu Ping Tsong Zou" which were seized at 221 Shantung Road on the authority of S. S. D. Court Search Warrant No. 3677.

Chiang.

IN SUMMARY COURT NO. (A.M.)

Mr. Tsien appeared for the S.M.C.

Proceedings

Mr. Tsien:- The S.5 of the Special Branch of the S.M.P. ascertained that the Wu Chow Bookstore at no.221 Shantung Road have two books on sale. A search warrant was applied for and acting on the authority of search warrant No.3677 (handed in to the court) police proceeded to 221 Shantung Road at 2.30 p.m.yesterday. It was ascertained that the owner of the bookshop is one named Pei Ho Chow. As the result of the search, 13 copies of a book entitled "Yao Kwang Pih Ki" and 11 copies of another book entitled "Vi Keh Tseu Ping Tsong Zou" were seized on the premises. These books are found to be indecent in nature. Please detain these books, while the police will apply for the issue of a summons for the owner to appear in court.

Decision
D.L.Lee

Allowed to be temporarily detained.

Handwritten signatures and initials:
S.S.
14/11
15/11
11

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S. B. REGISTRY

S. 5, Special Branch

REPORT

Date, November 11, 1938.

Subject (in full). Seizure of indecent books from Wu Chow Bookstore.

Made by *WJC* and Forwarded by D.S. McKeown.

Further to the attached file, the indecent books entitled "Yao Kwang Pi Chi" (瑤光秘記 "Secrets of a Nunnery") (13 copies) and "Vi Keh Tsen Ping Zoong Zeu" (未刻珍品叢傳) (11 copies) seized at the Wu Chow Bookstore (五洲書報社), 221 Shantung Road, on Search Warrant No. 3677 on November 10 were brought before the Shanghai First Special District Court on the morning of November 11 when they were ordered to be detained pending the issue of a summons against the bookstore owner.

Submitted for favour of signature of D. C. (Special Branch) is an application for summons against Poh Wu-chow (卜五洲), proprietor of the Wu Chow Bookstore.

D. S.
D. S.

D. C. (Special Branch).

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
S. L. REGISTRY

S. 5, Special

REPORT

Date

Nov. 10, 1938.

Subject Execution of Search Warrant No. 3677 against the Wu Chow Bookstore

Made by and Forwarded by D. S. McKeown.

Acting on the authority of a Search Warrant No. 3677 issued by the Shanghai First Special District Court at the instance of the Shanghai Municipal Police, D.S. McKeown, C.D.C. 230 Chang Yeh, C.D.C. 280 Li Hai-feng and Clerk Chiang King-yong (S.5), accompanied by D.S. Francis and C.D.C. 101 Chang Pao-shing (Central), at 2.30 p.m. November 10 raided the Wu Chow Bookstore (五洲書報社), 221 Shantung Road, and seized the following indecent books:-

- 1) "Yao Kwang Pi Chi" (瑶光秘記 "Secrets of a Nunnery") 13 copies
- 2) "Vi Keh Tsen Ping Zoong Zou" (未刻珍品叢書) .. 11 "

The proprietor of the bookstore, one Poh Wu-chow (卜武洲), age 37, native of Nanking, was absent at the time of the raid.

The seized books will be brought before the Shanghai First Special District Court on November 11, when an application will be made for disposal.

S.S.
D. C. (Special Branch).

M. H. H. H.
D. S.

P. A. H. H. (S. B. C.)

FORM NO. 3
G. 4-1-38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE. *File No.* *S. B. REGISTRY*
S. 5, Special Branch, *No. S. B. D.*
REPORT *Date* November 8, 1938.

Subject (in full) Alleged indecent book on sale at Wu Chow Bookstore.

Made by _____ and _____ Forwarded by D.S. McKeown.

On Nov. 7 Mr. T. T. Tsang, Assistant Municipal Advocate, was interviewed regarding the attached indecent book and stated that the Police were justified in taking action.

*Application for
Seizure sent
9.11.38*

*DB
8/11*

D. C. (Special Branch).

M. Krown
D. S.

7/11

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

S. E. REGISTRY
S. 5, Special Branch, ~~XXXX~~

REPORT

Date Dec. 3, 1938.

Subject (in full) Alleged indecent book entitled "Yao Kwang Pi Chi"
(瑶光秘記 "Secrets of a Nunnery") on sale at Wu Chow Bookstore,
No. 221 Shantung Road.

Made by ... and ... Forwarded by D. S. McKeown.

Forwarded herewith is a translation of extracts
from a book entitled "Yao Kwang Pi Chi" (瑶光秘記 "Secrets of
a Nunnery"), a copy of which was purchased by C.D.C. 230 Chang
Yeh of this office from the Wu Chow Bookstore (五洲書報社),
No. 221 Shantung Road, on October 28, 1938 (bill attached).

Instructions from D. C. (Special Branch) are
solicited as to whether the book should be referred to the
Municipal Advocate for consideration.

D. C. (Special Branch).

D. S.

Translation of extracts from a book entitled "Yao Kwang Pi Chi" (瑶光秘記 "Secrets of a Nunnery").

Part I - Page 13

I had just recovered from a ten-day illness. One morning I went to my tutor's room to ask for some vegetable food and medicine. I found the room empty. Being a favoured pupil of my tutor, I was often given free access to things. I opened a jar and took out a small quantity of bamboo shoots. I also opened a drawer and took out a lacquered box to look for medicine but found none except a small packet wrapped with a pink napkin.

Thinking that it might contain medicine, I unwrapped it and found a number of indecent pictures. I was surprised as well as pleased. The men and women in the pictures were all naked and were embracing one another. Although there was no other person in the dark room, I could feel my face flushing while my hands began to tremble.

One of the pictures was very clear; it depicted a male holding his penis and about to thrust it into the vagina, for the penis was just touching the "lip" as if ignorant of the route. The female in the picture was on her back with her legs wide apart, while one of her hands was guiding the penis. I felt alarmed and began to wonder how such a thing which urinates a stream of water thin as a thread could contain such a large and long thing. I looked at other pictures only to find that the two things had become united.

Part I - Pages 29-30

A hot night three months later. The air is still and I could not sleep. I got up and walked along the corridor to get some air. When I approached my tutor's room, I heard a slight noise made by the bamboo bed. I stopped and listened. At first I heard a noise like moaning and after a while I

discovered that it was being made by my tutor. However, the words were unintelligible for they were low and uneven. At times the sound became louder. I heard words of endearment. There was another person whose voice was coarse and who was panting like a bull. There was a strange noise which sounded like a crab foaming or the lapping of congee by a cat.

I stood outside the window in wonder. My heart was pounding and I felt something like a hot breath coursing down to the lower part of my body, while in my "quiet hole" I experienced an uncontrollable ticklish sensation. I loosened my trousers, touched my private organ and felt the two swelling "petals" and found the "ditch" wet and hot.

Part I - Page 33

Despite his age, which was past 60, the old man Chow (周) was still full of enthusiasm. His fourth concubine once told me that the old man was already impotent and his "thing" would not rise unless he took some medicine. The concubine added that when she was deflowered, the old man "explored the spring" with his finger and "dug open the door", after which he used his tongue like a Weinan (渭南) dog lapping up a medicine pot. The old man kept a number of pretty boys and did not mind the flirtation between the boys and the concubines, but immediately after he would order the boys to leave and make ^a the girl lie down face upwards with a pillow under her buttocks. He would then bend down and suck up all the fluid.

Part I - Page 52

I was in a state of ecstasy. The young man placed his "protruding thing" into my "hollow". It was painful; it hurt. After a while he discharged, cleaned himself with a napkin and rose. I felt some icy sticky matter between my legs. I returned to my room and fetched a jar of hot water and bathed.

I felt my private part; it was open like a shell and the two petals were stuck together. There was slight pain. I examined my pants by the candle light and found a thin layer of frozen dream which smelt like beans.

Part II - Page 91

I walked silently towards the window and peeped through a hole. I saw my tutor standing by the side of the bed, while Mr. Chang (^張), the benefactor of the nunnery, assisted her in removing her clothing. When my tutor was taking off her pants, Mr. Chang thrust one of his hands into her breeches. After removing her pants, my tutor lay face upwards on the bed. Mr. Chang opened her legs wide apart and stood between the two legs. He bent his body slightly ~~down~~ downwards over my tutor and began to move. My tutor encircled his waist with her feet. Then the movements started. At first they were slow but later were quickened. A noise like "chih-chih" could be heard. After a while, I saw my tutor's legs tighten their grip around Mr. Chang's waist. Mr. Chang began to pant. After a while he lay over my tutor's body. Soon afterwards, my tutor produced a napkin from under the bed sheet and gave it to Mr. Chang who cleaned himself. This done, he handed the napkin back to my tutor. She bent her knees. As her private organ faced the window, I saw it very clearly. It opened and closed just like a shell bathing under the sun, while a white fluid was oozing from it and the grassy part around it was wet with dew. She then wiped the part with the napkin.

D-8833

HH

FM. 2
G. 15000-1-38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. 8833

S.1, Special Branch Station, 38

REPORT

Date December 16, 1938.

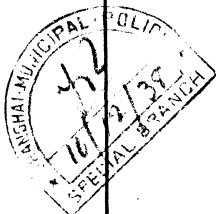
Subject "CHUNG FOONG" (Charge) (特 鋒), secret national
salvation publication

Made by D.S.I. Liao Chung Chien Forwarded by

C. Crawford D.I.

Attached herewith is a copy of the 34th issue, dated 10/12/38 of "Chung Foong", a secret weekly of an anti-Japanese and National Salvation nature, which was obtained by the Municipal Police on 15/12/38, the 29th issue of this periodical having been made the subject of a Special Branch report dated 8/11/38. Apart from the usual anti-Japanese propaganda, this issue (No.34) contains the following articles :-

- (1) A cartoon on the front page depicting a Japanese military officer holding his head with both hands in a dejected spirit. Inscriptions above his head read :
"China will fight to the bitter end",
"Over 1,000,000 Japanese soldiers and officers have been injured and killed, and more than Yen 10,000,000,000 have been spent",
"Isolated from the world in her international relations".
- (2) Article entitled "The decisions of the Imperial Conference", which alleges that the following resolutions were passed during the meeting :-
 - a) That the North China and the Central China Governments be abolished in favour of a "Federal Government" which should be formed with the least possible delay.
 - b) That new banknotes to the value of \$1,000,000,000 be issued.
 - c) That a "Shing Ya Yuan" (Administration to Revive



SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT

Station,
Date.....19

Subject.....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

(2)

Asia) be formed.

d) That redoubled efforts be made to freeze out
the foreign interests in China.

(3) Article entitled "To promote the National Recons-
truction Savings", drawing the attention of readers
to the importance of saving during the present
crisis.

(4) Article entitled "The Week Under Review", narrating
the situation on the various war fronts in China.

(5) Article entitled "Reformed Government attempts to
seize the 1st Special District Court" stating that
Chen Foh Ming (陳福民), President of the Kiangsu
High Court of the Reformed Government, arrived in
Shanghai with the object of conducting negotiations
with the local Consular bodies on the problem of hand-
ing over the Shanghai Special District Court to the
Reformed Government but did not obtain an interview
with any of the consular officials.

(6) Article entitled "West Chekiang after its fall into
the hands of the Japanese" denouncing "traitors" for
assisting the Japanese to oppress the Chinese race
in the interior.

Liao Chungchien
D. S. I.

D.C. (Special Branch)

THH

FM. 2
G. 5000-9-38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

S. 1, Special Branch ~~SECRET~~

REPORT

Date November 8, 1938.

Subject. "Chung Foong" (Charge) (衝鋒), secret national
salvation publication.

Made by D.I. Kuh Fao-hwa

Forwarded by C. C. C.

Attached herewith is a copy of the 29th issue, dated 5-11-38, of "Chung Foong", secret publication of an anti-Japanese and national salvation nature, which came into the possession of the Police on 7-11-38. No editorial address is given by the publishers and its previous issues, which may have been in circulation, are not on record in this office. In this issue, apart from usual national salvation propaganda, the following articles appear :-

- (1) cartoon on the front page depicting a Chinese soldier, mounting steps, which represent the 1st, 2nd, 3rd and 4th stages of the war of resistance and advancing towards the goal of final victory, symbolized by the Kuomintang emblem.
- (2) Article entitled "Changsha At the 4th Stage of the War of Resistance", reporting the war time conditions in the city of Changsha, provincial capital of Hunan.
- (3) Article entitled "To Resurrect the Movement for the Boycott of Enemy Goods", drawing the attention of its readers to the effectiveness of this movement.
- (4) Correspondence reporting the result of the thrift movement practised by the employees and workers of the factory of the X X Company.
- (5) Article entitled "Conflict Between the Two Rebels - Fu Siao-an and Soo Sih-wen", giving a brief description of the struggle for power of the two officials of the Shanghai City Government.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT

Station,

Date 19

Subject (in full)

Made by Forwarded by

- 2 -

(6) Correspondence reporting the present conditions in Wusieh under Japanese military occupation.

(7) A reproduction of an epistle addressed to Chinese citizens in Shanghai by the "Shanghai Municipality Students' Union", dwelling on the significance of protracted warfare and urging Chinese residents not to lose their self-confidence.

Kuh Tso. hwa

D. I.

D.O. (Special Branch)

DR. 8/11

FILE

DR

D-8835

Date November 17, 1938.

(Special Branch) Office Notes

D. C. (Special Branch)

D.O. "A" was communicated with on November 16, and after considering the circumstances surrounding the disappearance of the girl's father, expressed the opinion that a notice in the Chinese press would not serve its purpose.

FILE
4/12

SR
P.A. to D.C. (Sp.Br.)

FM. 23
G. 4000-1-38

Divisional Office "A"

November 10, 1938.

Officer i/c. Louza.

On the face of it, it would appear the father of the girl tried to lose her. In such cases I think a description of the victim and a photograph should be inserted in the Chinese press with a view to locating the parents or relatives.

Sir,

In this case, the undersigned is of the opinion that the girl at the time of questioning knew where she and her parents were residing, but declined to divulge their residence that it would implicate her father and bring about his arrest by the Japanese. The girl herself answered questions put to her very readily, but when asked to describe her temporary residence stated she could not. In view of this, the undersigned thinks it not worth while inserting description in the press.

Divisional Officer,
"A" Division.

R. J. Canale
S.I.

D.O. "A" Division.

cc. (Sp. Br.)
forwarded
H.R.
H.R.

Copy for Special Branch.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

Louza Station 35

REPORT

Date November 9th 1938.

Subject. Abandoned female disposed of through the S.S.D. Court.

Made by Sub-Inspt. Varndell.

Forwarded by

Handwritten signature

Sir,

For information, I beg to report the following:-

At 4 p.m. 6/11/38, C.P.C. 368 brought to the Louza Station, the undermentioned female, whom he found crying on Yu Ya Ching Road near Chefoo Road, lost, namely:-

Wong Ching (宋 静), age 15 years, native of Hangchow, S/female, N.F.A.

Enquiries conducted by C.P.S. 1418 and the undersigned elicited the following:-

Father. Song S Shang (宋 山), age 45 years, native of Hangchow, former Chief of Police, Shense Provincial Government, Headquarters, Sian.

Mother. Song Chang Sz (宋 氏), age 40 years, native of Hangchow,

Brother. Song Siao Wha (宋 小 华), age 12 years.

Sister. Song Siao Ling (宋 小 玲), age 7 years.

Brother. Song Siao Lieu (宋 小 留), age 4 years.

Following the outbreak of the Sino-Japanese hostilities, the whole family fled to Hangchow, and took refuge with the family of Song S Shang. It appears that Song S Shan has a brother, named Song Ts Ling (宋 子 林), age 21 years, native of Hangchow. Some time, current year, date not definitely known, this person, Song Ching stated, was responsible for a certain bomb throwing incident at Hangchow, directed against the Japanese. It was learned, the girl stated, that as her father was a former Government Official, and a relative of Song Ts Ling, they, the Japanese, suspected he was concerned in the affair, and sought to arrest him. The girl stated, her father decided the best thing for him was, to leave the area, and, with the aid of a foreign missionary, named "White", fled to Shanghai, arriving on or

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT

Station,

Date. 19

Continuation Sheet No. 2.

Subject

Made by

Forwarded by

October 30th, 1938.

The girl stated that on arrival the whole family took up residence in an hotel, and that it was the intentions of her father to proceed to Szechuen, where he could join General Chiang Kai Shek, with the aid of chartering a plane. To enable him to achieve this, he must separate from his family.

During the morning of the 6th inst, Song Ching stated, that her father took her to the Sinceres Departmental Stores, wherein he instructed her to look at the various goods on display, whilst he was engaged in making various purchases. The girl stated that her father at once moved out of sight and disappeared. She tried to find out in what direction he had gone, having failed to find him, wandered about the street until picked up by the C.P.C.

Upon learning the history of this case, the undersigned communicated with the Special Branch, D.S.I. Logan & D.I. Pan Lien Pih attended 2.30 p.m. 7th inst, and took particulars of the case.

Song Ching was taken before the S.S.D. Court, a.m. 9th inst when an application for disposal was applied for. An order was made for the girl to be detained in the National Child Welfare Association Home, No. 1231 Rue Lafayette, French Concession, Handed over 10.30 a.m. 9th inst.

I am, Sir,

Your obedient servant.

R. H. V. M. Allen

D.O. "A" Division.

Sub-Inspector.

Copy to Special Branch.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT

Laube Station,
Date November 9th, 1938.

Subject: Abandoned female disposed of through the S.M.P. Court.

Made by Sub-Inspector. Corradini.

Forwarded by *John A. Corradini P.C.*

Sir,

For information, I beg to report the following:-

At 4 p.m. 6/11/38, P.M. 368 brought to the Laube Station, the under-mentioned female, whom he found crying on Ku Mo Wang Road near Chefoo Road, lost, namely:-

Song Ching (宋静), age 15 years, native of Wengchow, Szechwan, China.

Enquiries conducted by P.M. 1416 and the undersigned elicited the following:-

Father. Song 3 Shang (宋三山), age 45 years, native of Wengchow, former Chief of Police, Chinese Provincial Government, Headquarters, Sichuan.

Mother. Song 1 Ling (宋林氏), age 40 years, native of Wengchow.

Brother. Song Siao She (宋小静), age 12 years.

Sister. Song Siao Ling (宋小琳), age 7 years.

Brother. Song Siao Lien (宋小绍), age 4 years.

Following the outbreak of the Sino-Japanese hostilities, the whole family fled to Wengchow, and took refuge with the family of Song 3 Shang. It appears that Song 3 Shang has a brother, named Song Ts Ling (宋三林), age 21 years, native of Wengchow. Some time, current year, date not definitely known, this person, Song Ching stated, was responsible for a certain bomb throwing incident at Wengchow, directed against the Japanese. It was learned, the girl stated, that as her father was a former Government Official, and a relative of Song Ts Ling, they, the Japanese, suspected he was concerned in the affair, and sought to arrest him. The girl stated, her father decided the best thing for him was, to leave the area, and, with the aid of a foreign missionary, named "White", fled to Shanghai, arriving on or

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT

Station,

Date.....19

Subject.....Continuation Sheet No. 2.

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

October 30th, 1938.

The girl stated that on arrival the whole family took up residence in an hotel, and that it was the intentions of her father to proceed to Szechuen, where he could join General Chiang Kai Shek, with the aid of chartering a plane. To enable him to achieve this, he must separate from his family.

During the morning of the 6th inst, Song Ching stated, that her father took her to the Sinceres Departmental Stores, wherein he instructed her to look at the various goods on display, whilst he was engaged in making various purchases. The girl stated that her father at once moved out of sight and disappeared. She tried to find out in what direction he had gone, having failed to find him, wandered about the street until picked up by the S.I.C.

Upon learning the history of this case, the undersigned communicated with the Special Branch, D.S.I. Logan & D.I. Pen Lien Pih attended 2.30 p.m. 7th inst, and took particulars of the case.

Song Ching was taken before the S.S.D.Court, a.m. 9th inst, when an application for disposal was applied for. An order was made for the girl to be detained in the National Child Welfare Association Home, No.1231 Rue Lafayette, French Concession. Landed over 10.30 a.m. 9th inst.

I am, Sir,

Your obedient servant.

R. H. Vandell

D.O. "A" Division.

Sub-Inspector.

Copy to Special Branch.

File No.

S.1, Special Branch, ~~Yokohama~~

REPORT

Date November 8, 1938.

Subject

Statement by one Soong Jing (宋 晶), 15, female,
regarding her father Soong Tse-san (宋 子 山,) alias
Soong Zoen-fang (宋 嘉 芳) believed wanted by Japanese

Made by D.S.I. Logan

Forwarded by

hereto attached is a statement made by a female, namely Soong Jing, 15, daughter of Soong Tse-san, alias Soong Zoen-fang, age about 45, native of Hangchow, formerly Chief of Police, Sian, Shensi, concerning the latter, who is stated to be wanted by the Japanese Military Authorities, in connection with the activities of his brother Soong Tse-ling (宋子林) who was killed while engaged with Chinese Mobile Units in an attack on Japanese units, near Hangchow, about the end of July, 1938.

It would appear that Soong Tse-san deserted his daughter, above, in Nanking Road, on the forenoon of November 7, 1938 in order to escape to Szechuen. The girl was found by a C.P.C. and taken to Louza Station, from where her disposal is being arranged through the Shanghai First Special District Court.

W. Logan

D. S. I.

D.C. (Special Branch).

8/11.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of Soong Jing (宋 琴)
native of Hangchow taken by me D.S.I. Logan
at Louza on the 7/11/38 and translated by D. I. Pan
Clerk Loh Wei-kong

My name is Soong Jing, alias Soong Siao-jing
(宋 小 琴), female, age 15. I am a secondary school
graduate, daughter of a native of Hangchow, and was born
at Sian (capital of Shensi Province).

My father Soong Tse-san (宋 子 山), alias
Soong Zoen-fang (宋 善 芳) was the Chief of the Sian
Police Bureau between 1933 and April 1937, after which he
was transferred to Hangchow, to a post the nature of which
I do not know. I resided with my parents at 14 Fah Yui
Hong (白 雲 巷), Ling Ying (新 隄) District, Hangchow,
before the fall of that city.

Following the occupation of Hangchow by the
Japanese, I took ~~refuge~~ refuge, together with my parents in
the countryside of Ling Ying District. My young uncle
named Soong Tse-ling (宋 子 林), alias Soong Zoen-zung
(宋 善 成), aged 21, a middle school student, however,
joined the Chinese mobile units immediately after the fall
of Hangchow. He was killed on or about July 30, 1938,
during an attack which he made, with several of his comrades,
against the Japanese troops in the vicinity of Hangchow.

As the result of enquiries by the Japanese Military
Authorities into the movements of my father, we removed on
several occasions to various places in the Ling Ying
District. On October 18, we decided to leave that
district in view of strong rumours against my father.
A party of six persons consisting of my parents, my two
younger sisters, one younger brother and myself arrived

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of.....
native of.....taken by me.....
at.....on the.....and interpreted by.....

- 2 -

on October 31 at the Hangchow Railway Station, where we met a foreign missionary, namely, Miss Bah (巴小姐), and with her assistance we safely arrived in Shanghai at about 10 p.m., November 1, though we were not in possession of "Passes" issued by the Japanese Authorities.

Upon arrival here, we stayed in a hotel, the name of which and its location I can not recollect. While staying in this hotel, I never went out until November 7 at 7.45 a.m., when my parents brought us (six in all) out to take a walk. On reaching a certain point, my father told my mother and three children to wait there, and further stated that he would accompany me to get some food. After separating from my mother and two younger sisters and brother, I accompanied my father. Upon reaching the front of the Sincere Company Building, I discovered that my father had disappeared. Every effort I made in the vicinity of the Building mentioned, failed to locate my father. I was eventually brought to Station by a policeman at 4 p.m. It is probable that my father may have left for Szechuen and that he had the intention of deserting me owing to shortage of money.

Rogan
8/11

D-8836

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

REPORT

S. 1, Special Branch. Station. File No. Date November 12, 1941.

SUBJECT: Buses operated by the China General Omnibus Company detained by Japanese Gendarmerie.

At about 9 a.m. to-day, November 12, eleven No. 10 Route Buses of the China General Omnibus Company, 1171 Connaught Road, were stopped by members of the Japanese Gendarmerie at Jessfield and Connaught Roads corner because, in addition to the usual pro-Wang Ching Wei handbills usually posted on the buses on anniversary days, certain handbills of an anti-Wang Ching Wei nature were posted on the Buses.

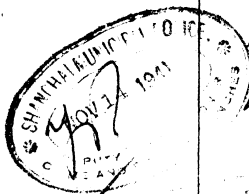
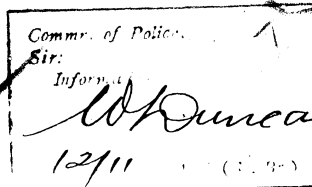
The Buses were taken to 94 Jessfield Road and detained until about 10 a.m. when they were released after the management of the Bus Company promised to remove all handbills from the vehicles.



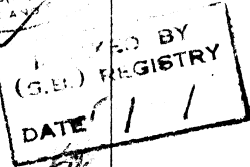
12. 11. 41

W. L. Wilson
D. S. I.

A.C. (Special Branch)



50 (C & S B)
50 (Divisions)



CONFIDENTIAL

Special Branch, Headquarters.
November 8, 1941.

Anniversary of Birthday of the late Dr. Sun Yat-sen and
Anniversary of Withdrawal of Chinese Troops from the
Shanghai Area - November 7.

On November 12, the anniversary of the birthday of the late Dr. Sun Yat-sen, the local Chinese community intend hoisting the national flag, this being one of the days on which the flying of the flag is permitted. There is no indication that they will conduct any movement to celebrate the occasion. Local schools will be closed and the students will be given a holiday.

The Shanghai Special Municipal Government will celebrate the birthday anniversary of the late Dr. Sun Yat-sen by holding a meeting in the City Government Building at Civic Centre, Kiangwan, at 10 a.m. Representatives of schools and organizations affiliated with the Nanking Government have been vited to attend this meeting. It is also learned that the Shanghai Special Municipal Government will dispatch propaganda groups to various districts under its jurisdiction for posting and distributing posters and handbills of a pro-Peace nature, and that the local pro-Nanking newspapers will publish articles of a similar strain on that day.

November 12 is also the anniversary of the withdrawal of Chinese forces from the Shanghai area. The local populace will not utilize the occasion for holding meetings or conducting any other activity but it is reported that certain patriotic youths will be engaged in disseminating handbills and writing slogans of a national salvation nature between November 10 and 12.

Any additional information obtained in the meantime will be made the subject of a further report.

- end -

FILE

AC (C & S)

AC (Division)

COMM. OF P.

Sir:

9/11

RECEIVED
NOV 10 1941
SPECIAL BRANCH

Seen by S.C.
(Divs)

10/11

CONFIDENTIAL

8836
10 11 44
Special Branch, S.M.P.

November 8, 1941.

Anniversary of Birthday of the late Dr. Sun Yat-sen
and Anniversary of Withdrawal of Chinese Troops from
the Shanghai Area - November 12

On November 12, the anniversary of the birthday of the late Dr. Sun Yat-sen, the local Chinese community intend hoisting the national flag, this being one of the days on which the flying of the flag is permitted. There is no indication that they will conduct any movement to celebrate the occasion. Local schools will be closed and the students will be given a holiday.

FILE

The Shanghai Special Municipal Government will celebrate the birthday anniversary of the late Dr. Sun Yat-sen by holding a meeting in the City Government Building at Civic Centre, Kiangwan, at 10 a.m. Representatives of schools and organizations affiliated with the Nanking Government have been invited to attend this meeting. It is also learned that the Shanghai Special Municipal Government will dispatch propaganda groups to various districts under its jurisdiction for posting and distributing posters and handbills of a pro-Peace nature, and that the local pro-Nanking newspapers will publish articles of a similar strain on that day.

November 12 is also the anniversary of the withdrawal of Chinese forces from the Shanghai area. The local populace will not utilize the occasion for holding meetings or conducting any other activity but it is reported that certain patriotic youths will be engaged in disseminating handbills and writing slogans of a national salvation nature between November 10 and 12.

Any additional information obtained in the
meantime will be made the subject of a further report.

Distribution

Commissioner
D. C. (Divisions)
D. C. (Crime & Sp. Cr.)
D. C. (A. & T.R.)
D. C. (Speciale)
D. C. (Traffic)
D. O.s
D. D. C.s
C.I/c Districts
Reserve Unit
Commanding Officer, R.A.D.
U.S. Marine Corps
Italian Marines
French Police.

CONFIDENTIAL

Special Branch, S.M.P.

November 8, 1941.

Anniversary of Birthday of the late Dr. Sun Yat-sen
and Anniversary of Withdrawal of Chinese Troops from
the Shanghai Area - November 12

On November 12, the anniversary of the birthday of the late Dr. Sun Yat-sen, the local Chinese community intend hoisting the national flag, this being one of the days on which the flying of the flag is permitted. There is no indication that they will conduct any movement to celebrate the occasion. Local schools will be closed and the students will be given a holiday.

FILE

The Shanghai Special Municipal Government will celebrate the birthday anniversary of the late Dr. Sun Yat-sen by holding a meeting in the City Government Building at Civic Centre, Kiangwan, at 10 a.m. Representatives of schools and organizations affiliated with the Nanking Government have been invited to attend this meeting. It is also learned that the Shanghai Special Municipal Government will dispatch propaganda groups to various districts under its jurisdiction for posting and distributing posters and handbills of a pro-Peace nature, and that the local pro-Nanking newspapers will publish articles of a similar strain on that day.

November 12 is also the anniversary of the withdrawal of Chinese forces from the Shanghai area. The local populace will not utilize the occasion for holding meetings or conducting any other activity but it is reported that certain patriotic youths will be engaged in disseminating handbills and writing slogans of a national salvation nature between November 10 and 12.

Any additional information obtained in the
meantime will be made the subject of a further report.

Distribution

Commissioner
D. C. (Divisions)
D. C. (Crime & Sp. Br.)
D. C. (A. & T.R.)
D. C. (Speciale)
D. C. (Traffic)
D. C.s
D. D. C.s
O.i/c Districts
Reserve Unit
Commanding Officer, R.A.D.
U.S. Marine Corps
Italian Marines
French Police.

CONFIDENTIAL

MUNICIPAL POLICE

RECEIVED

D.

Special Branch Headquarters

November 9, 1940

Anniversary of Birthday of the late Dr. Sun Yat-sen
and withdrawal of Chinese troops from the Shanghai
Area - November 12

November 12 is the anniversary of the birthday of the late Dr. Sun Yat-sen and the local Chinese community intend hoisting the national flag in observance of the anniversary which is one of the days set aside for flying the National flag.

The anniversary of the withdrawal of Chinese Forces from the Shanghai Area also falls on this day, but there is no indication that the local populace will utilize the occasion for holding meetings or conducting propaganda activity. The schools locally will be closed and the students will be given a holiday.

Distribution

Commissioner
D.C. (Divisions)
D.C. (Crime)
D.C. (A. & T.R.)
D.C. (Specials)
A.C. (Traffic)
D.O.s
D.D.O.s
O i/c Districts
Reserve Unit
U.S. Marine Corps
Italian Marines
French Police



FORM NO. 3.
G. 65M 1-22
HE,

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. 124841
S. H. REGISTRY
No. 57 11/18/39

Section 1, Special Branch
REPORT

Date November 20, 1939.

Subject (in full) Purported manifesto by local educationalists.

Made by C.D.I. Sih Tse Liang

Forwarded by

C. G. G. G.



D. S. J. Golder
Loose
per C.

C. G. G. G.

noted
Em Golder
22.11.39

With reference to the attached press translation alleging that a manifesto has been issued by local educationalists on the occasion of the second anniversary of the fall of Shanghai, enquiries made by this office show that there is no manifesto and none has been issued this year.

This article published by the Chinese American Daily News is more in the nature of an expression, than a manifesto, on the educational situation in Shanghai and was contributed by the writer himself for publication to commemorate the anniversary.

Sih Tse Liang
C. D. I.

D. C. (Special Branch)

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S. 5, Special Branch, Station,

REPORT

Date Nov. 16, 1939.

Subject Purported manifesto by local educationalists.

Made by and Forwarded by D.S.I. Golder.

With reference to the attached translation of an article entitled "Local Educationalists and the Fall of Shanghai" from the "Chinese-American Daily News" (中美日報) of November 14, Tsai Fang-wei (詹訪渭), Chinese editor of the paper, has, in producing the manuscript of the article (attached) which the paper had received through the post office and which in point of fact is anonymous, explained that all the violent words contained in the manuscript were deleted before publication. He was unable to give the name of the contributor, but he believed that the article was written by some local educationalists.

Our translation of the article on its appearance on November 14 is substantially the same as the Chinese draft which has been carefully examined (attached) excepting the deletion of the more objectionable expression.

D. S. I.

D. S. I.

D. C. (Special Branch).

Chinese-American Daily News :- 14.11.39 (PM)

LOCAL EDUCATIONALISTS AND THE FALL OF SHANGHAI

Yesterday was the second anniversary of the fall of Shanghai. Due to special circumstances, local educationalists did not hold any ceremony in commemoration of the event. They issued the following manifesto :-

"Ever since the withdrawal of the Chinese forces from Shanghai, people in the educational circles in this locality have been fighting against their adverse circumstances for the past two years. The Government is closely concerned with educational work in Shanghai and is held in high esteem by the local educationalists who offer their heartfelt thanks to General Chiang Kai-shek and Mr. Chen Lih-fu, Minister of Education. Hereafter, Shanghai educationalists will be more faithful in undertaking work for the reconstruction of the nation by means of education under the direction of General Chiang and Minister Chen.

"The confidence of victory in the war of resistance and success in the reconstruction of the nation will never be shaken. The final victory will be ours. Despite the adverse circumstances, the work for the training of students will be carried out in compliance with the regulations promulgated by the National Government for the training of youths.

"The absurd suggestion of the peace movement is prevalent, while puppets are becoming more active day by day. At first, a small number of people connected with the educational circles fell for the tricks of the puppets, but as soon as they discovered the plots, they continued to pledge their support to the National Government. At present, local educationalists have full knowledge of the nature of the so-called peace movement.

"The last day of the puppets is approaching, but they still carry on their struggles. Local educationalists are maintaining a silent attitude to deal with the situation and are strictly guarding against the plots of the puppets. We will strengthen our organization and intensify our consolidation.

"Local educationalists will do their best in promoting the movement for the salvation of the nation so long as the good order and peace in the Foreign Settlements is not endangered. During this term, the central work will be a movement for the collection of contributions for the purchase of winter clothing for refugees. Local educationalists express their gratitude towards the efforts of the authorities of the Foreign Settlements during the past two years in zealously protecting the educational work in Shanghai."

Chinese-American Daily News (comment) :-

For the past two years, local education lists have fully displayed their undaunted spirit. With the exception of some shameless people, everybody gives respect to the faithfulness of students in Shanghai to the nation for the past two years.

The manifesto issued by the local educational circles yesterday gives us much encouragement. At this time when the final victory of China is fast approaching, we all recognize the merits of the Shanghai educationalists.

Here, we pay respect to the local educational circles and offer them congratulations beforehand on their final victory.

CWC

FM. 2
G. SUN-1

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

S. 1, Special Branch *18444/1*

REPORT

Date November 15, 1939.

Subject Anniversary of the Birthday of the late Dr. Sun Yat-sen and withdrawal
of Chinese troops from the Shanghai area - November 12.

Made by and Forwarded by D. I. Crawford

E

The anniversary of the birthday of the late Dr. Sun Yat-sen and that of withdrawal of Chinese troops from the Shanghai area, November 12, passed off quietly. The local Chinese community limited their observance of the anniversary to the hoisting of the national flag.

Surreptitious dissemination of propaganda matter in support of Wang Ching Wei and also of a national salvation nature took place in the Settlement however. Specimens of those handbills came into possession of the Municipal Police and are attached hereto together with translation.

C. Crawford
D. I.

D. C. (Special Branch).

List of handbills, copies of which were distributed in the Settlement on the anniversary of the birthday of the late Dr. Sun Yat-sen and the withdrawal of Chinese troops from Shanghai - November 12, 1939.

<u>Serial No.</u>	<u>Type and title of literature</u>	<u>Brief summary of contents</u>	<u>Time and place where found</u>
	<u>National salvation propaganda.</u>		
1.	Handbill entitled "A manifesto issued by the Chung Kuo Kwang Nyi Traitor Extermination Group to the People throughout the Country".	Urges the people throughout the country to carry out their duties towards the nation and advises those traitors to repent. (Translation attached "A").	Nanking and Chekiang Roads corner at 4.24 p.m. November 12, 1939.
2.	Handbill entitled "A letter to brethren in Shanghai from the Righteous Youths' League (正義青年同盟會)".	Contains a brief comment about the war of resistance during the past two years and urges the people in Shanghai to support the Government and wipe out traitors. (Translation attached "B").	Nanking Road near Kin Wo Ka and Carter Road near Avenue Road on November 13, 1939.
3.	Coloured paper slips purporting to have emanated from Anti-Japanese Youths Group.	Containing slogans of the usual national salvation nature, including "To commemorate the anniversary, Traitor Wang Ching Wei and Wang Ke-min be overthrown".	Nanking Road near Yu Ya Ching Road at 2.30 p.m. November 12, 1939.
4.	Paper slips purporting to have emanated from the Political Training Department of the War Area Committee of the Anti-Enemy Pacification Headquarters. (戰區委員會抗敵後援部總部政訓組).	Containing slogans of the usual national salvation nature.	- do -

Serial No.	Type and title of literature	Brief summary of contents	Time and place where found
5.	Paper slip purporting to have emanated from the "Shanghai Branch of the Three Principles Youths' Group" (三民主義青年團上海支部).	Contains a short passage urging the people to follow the great spirit of the late Dr. Sun Yat-sen in spite of the present crisis.	Posted on electric light pole on Gordon Road near Bubbling Well Road, on the morning of November 12, 1939. Also on Nanking Road near Kin Wo Ka at 9.37 p.m. November 13, 1939.
6.	Paper slip purporting to have emanated from the "Shanghai Branch of the Three Principles Youths' Group".	Contains a short passage urging the overthrow of Wang Ching Wei, who is regarded as a rebel of the Kuomintang as well as of the Party leader.	Nanking Road near Kin Wo Ka at 9.37 p.m. November 13, 1939.

<u>Pro-Wang Ching Wei Propaganda</u>			
7.	Book entitled "Memorial Book for the Birthday Anniversary of the late Dr. Sun Yat-sen" purporting to have emanated from the "Chung Kuo Kuomintang anti-Comintern & National Salvation Army".	Containing several articles advocating peace under the leadership of Wang Ching Wei and dwelling on the hopelessness of the war of resistance (Summary translation attached "C").	Distributed among the railway workers on November 12, 1939. Copy obtained by Municipal Police.
8.	Paper slips purporting to have emanated from the "Chung Kuo Kuomintang anti-Comintern & National Salvation Army".	Containing slogans in support of Wang Ching Wei, including the following :- In commemorating the birthday anniversary, we should uphold his most ardent follower, Wang Ching Wei! We should put into force the Pan-Asianism of the Leader! We should save China by effecting peace!.	Nanking Road near Yu Ya Ching Road at 2.30 p.m. November 13, 1939 and 12.30 p.m. November 13, 1939. Chengtu Road near Avenue Road at 2.10 p.m. November 12, 1939. Avenue Foch at 1.20 p.m. November 12, 1939.

Serial
No.

type and title of
literature

9.

Poster purporting to have
emanated from the "Chung Kuo
Kueimintang anti-Comintern &
National Salvation Army".

Brief summary of
contents

Bearing a portrait of late Dr. Sun Yat-sen and the Kuomintang Emblem, together with a slogan reading "The Communist Party is the Leading traitor in the betrayal of the interests of China".

Time and place where
found

Posted on electric light pole on Foochow Road near Hoopah Road at 2 a.m. November 12, 1939.

"A"

Translation of handbill copies of which were found on Nanking Road near Chekiang Road at 4.25 p.m. November 13, 1939.

"Believe in our National Policy and serve your leader. Stand united for the war of resistance".

"True citizens of the Republic of China should oppose any peace-movement".

"Render every assistance you can to the Nation. This is the only way to save the country and the people.

No. 12 Political Training Section,
Headquarters, of the Anti-Enemy
Pacification Corps in the War
Affected Area Committee".

"Brethren:

Today is the Birthday of the late Dr. Sun Yat-sen. His fame is known everywhere-- Founder of the great revolution which overthrew the Ching Dynasty. It is a great pity that he died before completing his task and only left behind a will etc.

In the past hundred years various foreign nations have made invasions into our land in an endeavour to dismember our country which has existed in the world for a period of more than 4,000 years.

Japan deprived us of our "Three Eastern Provinces" and invaded Shanghai, Jehol, Peiping and Tientsin, causing this inhuman war.

Once we had made up our minds to fight, we ignored threats from other sources. Only those men and despicable citizens turned traitors and sold their country. In view of these facts, our corps hereby calls upon every citizen to arouse himself and fulfil his duty to the nation with the hope of reaching the final victory and we request furthermore that those traitors reform themselves.

We, under the rules of the "Three Principles", are determined to eliminate instruction breakers and

END

- 2 -

traitorous merchants. We are ready to sacrifice
ourselves in order to strengthen our country.

Chung Kuo Kwang Nyi Traitor-Extermination
Group.

November 12th.

"B"

A warning to the Brethren of the Isolated Island.

Dear Brethren:

Two years have elapsed since the outbreak of Sino-Japanese hostilities in 1937, and in this period it is evidently a fact that the further the enemy advances into the interior, the stronger the resistance encountered from the Chinese army and the more brutally the enemy behaves the more determined our will will be.

The Chinese race possesses a land covering 12,000,000 square miles and a population of 450,000,000 and has long been supreme in the Orient ever since the existence of Emperor Wang Ti. The ability of the Chinese to absorb foreign races has been universally recognized and is not a nation of three small islands that attempts to overrun a country measuring twenty times its size, following a road to self-ruination?

It is estimated that the enemy's casualties up to the present total 1,000,000 men, while some Yen 12,000,000,000 have been wasted in war expenditure which is almost six times as great as the cost of the Russo-Japanese war.

During the past six months it has become evident that mutiny in the enemy's armed forces abroad and riots among the farmers on their native soil are no longer items of news interest. She has now realized that while it is impossible for her to conquer China it is equally hard for her to reach peace at this time, a desire eagerly cherished by her. Therefore, in order to achieve her selfish ends she has been obliged to focus her attention upon political, economic and cultural activities, spreading false peace propaganda by which means she hopes to shake the confidence of the Chinese people in the war of resistance, rehabilitate her occupied areas and deliver them into slavery.

Under the circumstances, you are expected to make clear the meaning of the words "Faithfulness", "Treachery", "Obedience" and "Insubordination", to foster the spirit of the war of resistance and to punish severely those who have become traitors, thus enabling fictitious propaganda emanating from the enemy sources to be seen in its light.

The recent victory in Hunan and Kiangse provinces reflects the power of our forces which are gaining in strength from day to day, and stands as a powerful factor to guarantee our final victory.

So long as the greedy ambitions of the Japanese militarists continue to exist, there can be no peace for the Chinese race, while fellow brethren of the country districts must not relax when national reconstruction schemes are under way.

Youths of Shanghai, who are an active power of the race, you are earnestly expected to rise in time to become models for the people. Were you not moved by the fact that the people who have been massacred by the enemy along the Shanghai-Nanking Railway, were all your brothers or sisters, elders or juniors. You must from now on strictly forbid your confidence to be placed in erroneous doctrines of "Collapse" and "Surrender". You must cast out all signs of cowardice in face of difficulty and expectation that success will come by luck.

The Generalissimo said: "The success of the war of resistance from to-day does not solely depend upon force but will be due wholly to the amount of spirit in the struggle displayed by the people of the nation as a whole".

The league whose seal appears hereunder hereby pledges itself to be the herald of all fellow brethren

in Shanghai in rooting out all enemies and exterminating all traitors in order to make the national reconstruction a success, hence leading the world into peace.

Righteous Youths League.

"C"

Summary of the contents of a booklet copies of which were distributed to railway workers on the occasion of the birthday anniversary of Dr. Sun Yat-sen on November 12, 1939.

The booklet purports to have been prepared by the Political Training Department of the Headquarters of the Chung Kuo Kuomintang Anti-Comintern⁶National Salvation Army and distributed by the Executive Committee of the Shanghai-Nanking & Shanghai-Hangchow-Ningpo Railways Special Tangpu of the Chung Kuo Kuomintang. The following articles are contained therein :-

1. Preface.

Urging party comrades to redouble their efforts in bringing about the close of the terrible Sino-Japanese hostilities in order to save China and the Chinese people.

2. An epistle to the people on the occasion of the birthday anniversary of Dr. Sun Yat-sen.

The Chinese people are told in this letter to promote the Pan-Asianism movement and to save China by peaceful means - the two ideals of the late Party Leader.

3. How to commemorate the birthday anniversary of Dr. Sun Yat-sen?

Condemns the suicidal policy of the Chungking Government in continuing the war of resistance and advocates peace under the leadership of Wang Ching Wei.

4. Commemoration of the birthday anniversary of Dr. Sun Yat-sen and the Peace Movement.

The writer of this article dwells on the hopelessness of continuing the war of resistance under the dominant influence of the Chinese Communist Party and of the necessity of bringing about peace at an early date.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

CRIME DIARY.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL
S. B. REG. NO. 8836
12/11/39

CRIME REGISTER No: - Misc. 1018/39

"A"

Division.

Central

Police Station.

12/11/39

19

Diary Number:—

1

Nature of Offence:—

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day	Places visited in course of investigation each day
--	--

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

ANNIVERSARY OF THE BIRTHDAY OF THE LATE
DR. SUN YAT SEN - PRECAUTIONARY MEASURES

Sir,

Precautionary measures in accordance with instructions received from the Divisional Officer were put into effect during the evening of November 11.

During evening Uniform Patrols under S.I. Fernandez operated in the district and took into custody some 52 undesirables and persons of the loafer class. These people are being temporarily detained.

Detectives and Uniform Branch search parties under D.S. Krader, S.I. Watson and D.S.I. Moir successively operated in the district during the evening visiting all lodging houses and hotels in addition to searching pedestrians.

Curfew regulations were rigidly enforced and some 71 persons were apprehended and detained.

At 1.50a.m. a telephone message was received from C.P.C. 1349 reporting that a large party of Japanese were proceeding East on Foochow Road.

A similar message was received at 2.15a.m.

INCIDENT

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:--

.....Division.

.....Police Station.

.....19

Diary Number:--	Page 2	Nature of Offence:--
Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day		Places visited in course of investigation each day

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

from S.I. Harrison(Louza) reporting that the Japanese concerned were posting some posters of a political nature.

In the meantime F.S. Danemanus reported the same party proceeding North along The Bund.

S.I. Fowler and a party of police responded to the first message received while D.S.I. Moir and C.D.C. 120 proceeded to The Bund.

A party numbering 16 males consisting of Japanese, Koreans and Fokienese were observed to be posting large conspicuous posters on all electric and tram poles.

The posters denounce the Communists and call upon the populace to celebrate the Birthday of the late Dr. Sun Yat Sen.

The party adopted a very hostile and arrogant attitude on the arrival of the police party on it being made known to them that such activities were not permitted at that hour.

They continued to post the posters and instead of proceeding North along The Bund towards Hongkew the entire party turned West into Nanking Road.

It appeared quite obvious that they planned

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:--

.....Division.
.....Police Station.
.....19

Diary Number:--	Page 3	Nature of Offence:--
Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day	Places visited in course of investigation each day	

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

to proceed up Nanking Road.

However, on the arrival of additional police the party turned North into Szechuen Road and were escorted into Hongkew via Szechuen Road.

No posters were posted in the vicinity of Nanking and Szechuen Roads.

Police remained in the vicinity of Szechuen Road Bridge until the entire group had finally dispersed.

A tour of the district revealed that the party had passed along Shanse, Foochow, Shantung, Canton, Honan Roads and The Bund.

It is believed that they entered Central from Louza where they apparently started their activities.

At 4.35a.m. these men were again observed by C.P.C. 3292 in the vicinity of Ningpo and Szechuen Roads.

A party of police under D.S.I. Moir and S.I. Fowler attended and encountered the group on Nanking Road near Kiangse Road.

Many of them carried paste pots and were actively engaged in posting their propaganda.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:—

.....Division.

.....Police Station.

.....19

Diary Number:—		Page 4		Nature of Offence:—	
Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day		Places visited in course of investigation each day			

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

They desisted on the arrival of the Police but adopted a very hostile and high-handed attitude towards the Foreign officers present.

They intimated that they wished to proceed to the Yangtze Hotel and were accordingly escorted there.

The principal members entered Room 332 whilst the remainder gradually dispersed to other room.

Most of these men are believed to be Japanese-speaking Fokienese and Formosans.

They are a very bad crowd of the ronin and hooligan type and most likely will create a serious incident if they are permitted to roam the Settlement in such a manner.

They are certainly anti-Police and are of the type who have no respect for law and order.

The removal of the posters is proceeding.

Posters forwarded to Special Branch.

Copies to D.C.(Division) direct.
D.C.(Special Branch) direct.
D.D.O."A"

Sen. Det. i/c

D. S. I.

D. D. O. "A"

*Japanese
Central members
occupied officially
on 11-3-29.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

8836

REPORT

Chongtu Road Station, 39

Date. 12-11-39 19

Subject. Operations of Special Detective Patrols and Precautionary Measures
adopted re Anniversary of the Birthday of the late Dr. Sung Yat San
November 12th, 1939.
Made by D.I. Hill Forwarded by *[Signature]*
Officer i/c.

Sir,

In accordance with instructions issued by the
D.O. "A" regarding precautionary measures to be adopted
on November 11th and 12th in connection with the above
anniversary.

Between 9p.m. and 10p.m. 11-11-39 D.S. Taylor
in charge of a party of detectives (C.D.S.'s 174, 192,
C.D.C.s 213 and 227) visited teashops, hot-water shops
and various roads and alleyways and arrested 35 suspects
or undesirable persons.

Between 10p.m. and 11.45p.m. 11-11-39 S.I. Wilkinson,
and D.S. Taylor with a party of detectives (D.S.I. Cheng
Yung Kwei, C.D.S.s 174, 192 C.D.C.s 213, 227, 239 and
264) visited all rooms in the Dollar Hotel, 69 Yu Ya Ching
Road and the New World Hotel, 1 B'Well Road. No arms,
ammunition or suspicious persons were observed on the
premises.

Between 5a.m. and 6a.m. 12-11-39, D.S. Taylor,
C.D.S. 174, C.D.C.s 227, 239 and 264 carried out a fur-
ther search of the above hotels with negative results.

I am, Sir,

Yours Obediently,

[Signature]
D.I.

D. D. O. "A".

D. O. "A".

Officer i/c Sp. Hr.

SECRET
U. S. REGISTRY
No. 8. B. D. 836
Date 14 11 39

Extract from Intelligence Report of 11.11.39

Anniversary of Birthday of the late Dr. Sun Yat-sen and
Withdrawal of Chinese troops from the Shanghai Area

Salvo
L. 926
Propaganda matter in the form of posters advocating peace and urging the support of Mr. Wang Ching-wei's (汪精衛) cause made their appearance in the Western District, C.C.I. to-day, November 11.

(November 12 being the anniversary of the birthday of the late Dr. Sun Yat-sen, the local Chinese community intend hoisting the national flag in observation of the day. The anniversary of the withdrawal of the Chinese Forces also falls on this day. There is no indication that the local populace intend holding meetings.

S. E. REGISTRY
 No. S. B. D. 3837
 Date 17 11 38

November 14, 1938.

Morning Translation.

Ta Mei Pao and other local newspapers :-

ANNIVERSARY OF THE FALL OF SHANGHAI

As yesterday was the first anniversary of the fall of Shanghai, the local Vocational Circles Association issued a notice urging the youths to carry out the boycott movement under the following principles:-

(1) The young students should take advantage of their original organizations, such mutual aid committees and the thrift movement acceleration groups, etc., to extend the boycott movement by means of propaganda. In order to meet practical requirements, more boycott service groups may be formed within schools to carry out the following work:-

- (a) Boycott propaganda.
- (b) Formation of boycott service groups.
- (c) Enquiries into the activities of traitorous merchants.
- (d) Warnings against such merchants for their traitorous activities.

(2) The employed youths should endeavour to form boycott service groups among their fellow workers to carry out the following work:-

- (a) Propaganda on boycott movement.
- (b) Formation of boycott service groups amongst their trade.
- (c) Investigations into the amount of enemy goods on hand in the shops in which they work.
- (d) Supervision on the goods purchased and sold by the shops in which they are employed.
- (e) Sanctions against their fellow traders for dealing in enemy goods or for smuggling goods for the aid of the enemy.

Sp Br

Watch

COMMISSIONER

X' see D 7429

62252

8836
14 11 38

November 13, 1938.

Morning Translation.

Chinese-American Daily News and other local newspapers :-

ANNIVERSARY OF FALL OF SHANGHAI

As to-day is the first anniversary of the fall of Shanghai and Woosung, the Shanghai Students' Federation issued a manifesto yesterday pledging its support to the Government to carry on the war of resistance to the bitter end, in which the public are urged (1) to have a clear understanding of the meaning of a prolonged resistance, (2) to intensify their undaunted and firm determination and (3) to make a careful scrutiny of what they have done in the work of national salvation.

November 12, 1938.

Morning Translation.

News Digest and other local newspapers :-

ANNIVERSARY OF FALL OF SHANGHAI - PUBLIC BODIES ISSUE
MANIFESTO

November 13 is the first anniversary of the fall of Shanghai. The various circles in Shanghai have been instructed by the National Government not to take any action on that day except the issuing of manifestoes, etc. Even the hoisting of the national flag at half mast will not be carried out.

The following is a manifesto issued by various Chinese public bodies in Shanghai in commemoration of the anniversary:-

"Since Shanghai fell on November 13, 1937, the 4,000,000 people in Shanghai have suffered indescribable pains. We are, however, more firm in our support for the war of resistance and for General Chiang Kai-shek.

"During the past year, we have observed all the directions of the National Government and General Chiang Kai-shek. We have united strongly in the undertaking of national salvation work. With the exception of a few traitors, all the people of Shanghai are working together like brothers and sisters. The Japanese hope that China will be divided, but we declare to-day that we are still a part of the Chinese people and are firmly united with the others.

"Shanghai is being used as an important economic and cultural base to push ahead the enslaving education in the occupied areas. This attempt will certainly fail. The only way to win our victory is to turn the rear of the enemy into war fronts and the people of Shanghai will certainly work for this end with increasing vigour.

"The circumstances in Shanghai are becoming more and more trying, but this is only the darkness preceding the dawn. We are not afraid of it. We declare to the world and to our country that we people in Shanghai are prepared to undertake more difficult work under more difficult conditions. We will not submit, but will fight on until our troops return to Shanghai."

CHINA PRESS.

NOV 12 1938

Honored



Dr. Sun Yat-sen

Chinese Mark Birthday Of Dr. Sun Yat-sen

**Schools, Banks, S.M.C.,
Customs House Close
Offices Today**

Chinese people the world over will today mark the 72nd anniversary of the birthday of the late Dr. Sun Yat-sen, founder of the Chinese Republic.

In view of the present crisis, however, no public celebrations will be held here or elsewhere, it was learned. On the other hand local civic and relief organizations are advising the Chinese public to mark the event in a somber way and utilize the money which would otherwise be spent in celebrations for more useful purposes.

The general public will also be encouraged to donate money and clothing to the war chest and relief funds.

Local Chinese schools and colleges, banks, Chinese and foreign alike, the Shanghai Customs House, the Shanghai Municipal Council, and other civic organizations will be closed for the day.

It was feared several days ago that the Customs House would open its offices as usual today, but high officials of the Customs House were reported to have insisted on the closing of its offices today, the occasion being a "customary holiday."

The only visible mark of observation today was perhaps the hoisting of the national standards all over the city.

*File
L13*

SHANGHAI TIMES,

NOV 13 1938

Pamphlets Spread In Settlement

**Birthday Of Sun Yat-sen
Passes Peacefully In
Foreign Areas**

The birthday of the late Dr. Sun Yat-sen was marked here yesterday by an absence of any serious disturbances, although the police reported that pamphlets of a political nature had been distributed in various parts of the Settlement during the day. The Shanghai Kuomintang Headquarters issued a manifesto urging Chinese residents of Shanghai to maintain their morale and contribute to the cause of the National Government.

Many foreign and Chinese institutions including banks, courts and schools were closed in honour of the occasion, the Administration Building of the Shanghai Municipal Council also being closed during the day. There were no large public gatherings, although in some instances students gathered together to pay their respects to the memory of the founder of the Republic of China.

In many parts of the International Settlement and the French Concession Kuomintang flags were very much in evidence and along certain streets there was scarcely a shop which did not display one of these emblems. On the whole, however, the day passed by peaceably and in this respect was in distinct contrast to other national holidays celebrated in Shanghai this year.

(10.9.51)

Q. 12, C. 17

24 12/11
10/11

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:— Misc. 439/38

"A" Division.
Chengtu Road Police Station.
November 12th, 1938.

Diary Number:— 1.

Nature of Offence:—

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day	11.45 a.m.-12.10 p.m. 12-11-38	Places visited in course of investigation each day	Moulmein Road. Det. office.
--	-----------------------------------	--	--------------------------------

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

Anti-Japanese Handbills posted on wall.

At 11.45 a.m. on the 12-11-38, the Officer i/c Inspt. and Feng Zou Sung brought to this station four handbills of a pro-Nationalist Government nature, (Appealing for continued resistance) which they had observed posted upon the walls along Moulmein Road between Wei Hai Wei and Bubbling Well Road at 10.40 a.m. on the same date.

The above hand-bills were inscribed with the following slogans, written in ink and seemingly with a Chinese pen.

1. To be the people's vanguard.
2. A war for resistance, a determined war for resistance.
3. Failure is the "mother of success".
4. Don't surrender to temptation.

Enquiries in the vicinity failed to obtain any information regarding the person responsible for posting the handbills and search failed to locate any others of a similar nature.

Hand-bills forwarded to Special Branch for information.

Sen. Det. i/c.

D. O. "A"

D. D.O. "A"

Officer i/c Sp. Branch.

D.S.I.

2.R. 14/11/38.

Report sent with 4 copies // handbills of 11/11/11 to Special Branch.	
Where found Moulmein Road	Time found 10.40a.m. Date 12-11-38
Character of place where found, (industrial, residential, respectable or doubtful neighbourhood).	Residential area.
Near School, Factory, Military Camp, Mill etc.	Schools (Ts Zung Yung Girls' Middle School & Ming Ts Primary School)
How distributed? (If known).	Posted on wall
Nature of Document. (Communist or Anti-Government etc.)	Pro-Nationalist Government (Appealing for resistance)
Arrests or not, if so how many?	Nil
Class of man arrested? (Student, coolie, mill worker etc.)	Nil
Charged under what Section of C.C. Code?	Nil

Date **12-11-38.**

Signed *[Signature]* **D.S.I.**
for C. I. etc. i/c. **Chengtu Rd. Station.**

Misc. No. 1140/38.

Report sent with 11 pamphlets, handbills or newspapers etc. Special Branch.			
Where found	Fanking Road	Time found	12 noon Date 12-11-38
Character of place where found, (industrial, residential, respectable or doubtful neighbourhood).	Shopping Area		
Near School, Factory, Military Camp, Mill etc.	No.		
How distributed? (If known).	Thrown from window of 119, Fanking Road.		
Nature of Document. (Communist or Anti-Government etc).	Pro Chiang Ka Shek Government.		
Arrests or not, if so how many?	Nil.		
Class of man arrested? (Student, coolie, mill worker etc.)	Unknown.		
Charged under what Section of C.C. Code?	Nil.		

Date **12-11-38.**

JR 14/11/38.

Signed **D. S.**
for C. I. etc. i/c. Station.

Misc. No. 1140/38.

"A"
Central
Nov. 12th, 38.

1.

Pamphlets thrown from window of Central
Arcade premises 119 Nanking Road.

At 12noon 12-11-38 Sgrt 38 Thompson reported at the station that he had found several pamphlets on the pavement at the South West corner of Nanking and Szechuen Roads.

The pamphlets 11 in number which were (strips of white paper about 7 inches x 2 inches) ~~were~~ stamped with Chinese characters, translation of which reads "The People should support the Chiang Ka Shok Government".

Enquiries were made by the undersigned assisted by C.D.C. 208 and information received to the effect that the pamphlets had apparently been thrown from one of the windows of the offices situated above the Central Arcade 119 Nanking Road.

Various persons employed in the offices concerned were questioned by the enquiring detectives but no information could be obtained.

Special Branch copy
[Signature]
Sen/Det.i/c.

[Signature]
C.D.C.208.

WCT/
FM. 2-
G. 5000-2

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

S.I., Special Branch

REPORT

Date November 11, 1938.

Subject: Anniversary of the Birthday of the late Dr. Sun Yat-sen,
November 12 - possible observance.

Made by and Forwarded by D.I. Crawford

Regarding the anniversary of the Birthday of the late Dr. Sun Yat-sen, November 12, there is no indication that observance of the anniversary will go beyond the surreptitious dissemination of literature supporting the National Government and the hoisting of the national flag. Local schools will be granted a holiday.

Supporters of the former local Kuomintang plan to publish articles in the local press in the form of a letter, eulogizing the spirit of Dr. Sun and urging the people to support the war of resistance, contribute funds to the government and boycott Japanese goods.

The 1st anniversary of the withdrawal of the Chinese troops from the Shanghai area falls on the same day, but so far there is no information that Chinese residents will observe it.

copy to DC (Spec). C. Crawford
D. I.

D.C. (Special Branch)

Copies to: Brigadier Major,
U. S. M. Corps,
LVC

FILE
212

MAILED

8836

16 11 37

November 10, 1938.

Afternoon Translation.

Ta Hui Pao and other local newspapers :-

THE ANNIVERSARY OF THE BIRTHDAY OF THE LATE DR. SUN YAT-SEN

November 12 is the anniversary of the birthday of the late Dr. Sun Yat-sen. The public will observe it as a holiday and national flags will be hoisted in commemoration.

The local Tangpu Headquarters has decided on the following measures for its commemoration:-

(1) That the Thrift and Gold-Donation Movements be continued.

(2) That efforts be made to despatch refugees to other places for cultivation purposes.

(3) That the movement for the boycott of enemy goods be extended.

The local Tangpu Headquarters will also issue an open letter and will distribute among local public bodies and schools a set of measures for the acceleration of the movement for the boycott of enemy goods.

FILE

SHANGHAI EVENING POST & MERCURY.

NOV 2 1938

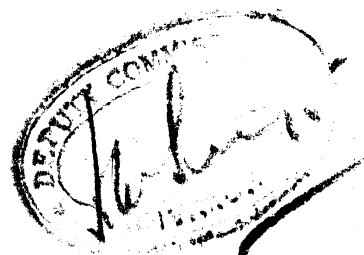


WONDER if they're going to
barricade the streets again
on November 12, first anniversary
of the withdrawal of Chinese
troops from Shanghai.

D.C. Davis

So far no indications
calling for special
measures on this date

John Robertson
DL (CB)



{ D1. Pan Pan
D1. Kao of K. Kao
D1. Liao c.c.v.

Please note.

Perk 3/11

S1
K.V.

D.B.

3/11

P.A. 100 C.S. B.

D. S. K.

Q 1

D-8537

Misc. 420/38.

Chengtu Road
November 8, 38.

2

3/11/38.
7/11/38.

Lokawei.

Shooting Affray on Avenue Foch.

Since the date of this shooting affray, the undersigned has maintained contact with D. J. I. Clearissi, French Police, who on the 3/11/38 stated that he had obtained no information regarding the affray.

On the 5/11/38 a translation from the "Shun Pao" dated the 4/11/38 was received at this Station from Headquarters, this stating as under:-

MOTOR CAR SHOT AT ON ROUTE DES SOEURS.

At 6 p.m. October 28, while proceeding northward on Route des Soeurs near Avenue Foch in the French Concession, a private motor car bearing licence No. 4731 was shot at by unknown persons. The inmate of the car succeeded in making his escape and was uninjured. The car was detained at Chengtu Road Police Station; it was struck by two bullets in the rear. As the case occurred in the French Concession, the car was later handed over to the French Police. An investigation revealed that the owner of the motor car is Yee Yung-Chong (葉永昌), residing in Lane 985, House No. 6 Wuting Road, an employee of Siemens & Company on Kiangse Road.

On November 3, our reporter secured from a certain reliable source all the facts in the case. It is learned that the intention of the gunmen was not to shoot at the motor car bearing licence No. 4731 but at a private motor car bearing licence No. 6269, whose owner is a prominent person named Chang (張), residing on Rue Wagner, French Concession. On the evening of October 20, this person Chang had left in his private motor car bearing licence No. 6269 to call on some friends on Route de Bay Zong and on a lawyer's office on Avenue Joffre to see his elder son.

At 4 p.m. October 24, the French Police arrested 6 desperadoes in Room No. 14 of the Sin Chung Hwa Hotel (新中華旅館), Hung Yui Fong (馮運芳) on Rue Wagner and seized two 6-inch Browning pistols, one Mauser pistol and two hand grenades. At the Police Station, the six men stated that they had received instructions to murder a certain man named Chang. (These six men were taken to

2/Sheet No. 2.

the S.M.P. on the afternoon of November 3).

Since the occurrence of the above case, the man Chang has adopted strict precautions and when going out, extra bodyguards follow in another motor car. On the evening of October 28, when the two motor cars in which Chang and his bodyguards were travelling were proceeding near the corner of Route des Soeurs and Avenue Foch, a motor cycle suddenly appeared behind them. Two men were riding on the cycle, one of whom drew a Mauser pistol and fired over ten shots at Cheng's motor car. The motor car bearing licence No. 4731 and the motor car carrying Chang's bodyguards were hit by several bullets. Chang's motor car was ahead and upon hearing the shots, Chang ordered the chauffeur to drive off at high speed. Thus the car succeeded in escaping. The motor cycle of the gunman also escaped.

The French Police are paying close attention to the affair. Chang now goes out very seldom and refuses to see callers. More bodyguards have been employed for his protection. Three detectives and many Chinese and Annamite policemen of the French Police are on duty all the time at his residence.

The undersigned again interviewed D.S.I. Cleissal, who was shown the translation, and he informed M. Valentin French Police, who then gave the following details.

Motor car S.M.C. License No. 4731 was in no way involved in the affray, not being struck by any bullets, and the owner Yee Yoong Kong (葉永公) residing at No. 6, Lane No. 980 Wuting Road, (not the address mentioned in the "Shun Pao"), was in no way connected with the offence. The above man was located upon the night of the offence by detectives from this station, and subsequently attended Lokawei to make a statement.

The gang arrested by the French Police on the 24/10/38 are also in no way connected with the offence.

2/Sheet No. 3.

However, it was admitted that the person named Chang () was the intended victim, his full name being Chang Siau Ling () advisor to the French Municipal Council, owner of Motor Car License No. 6269, and it was this car that had been involved, also a second car License No. 7775, which had been full of bodyguards at the time of the offence.

Car License No. 7775 which was in the lead had been struck by five bullets, all in the left rear of the car, the car bearing License No. 6269 was struck by one bullet near the left front wing and running board. No persons were stated to have been injured, but this is doubted by the French Police who obtained information regarding the cars involved from the garage where the repairs were effected, and later substantiation from the persons involved.

The latter states that the firing had come from a motor cycle proceeding west, as also were the two cars, and the perpetrator had immediately accelerated and escaped. The fire was not returned by bodyguards.

Cartridge cases obtained at the scene have not been identified.

Enquiries by the French Police are proceeding.


Sen. Det. 1/c.

D. D. O. "A"

D. O. "A"

Officer i/c,
Sp. Br.


D. S. I.

S. B. D. No. S. B. D. Date

"A" Division.

Misc. 420/38

Shengtu Road Police Station.

28-10-38.

Diary Number :- 1.

Shooting Affray on Avenue Foch.

At about 6 p.m. on the 28-10-38, a telephone message was received at this station from Sub-Inspector Moffat stating that a shooting affray had occurred on Avenue Foch near Yates Road, and following this notification D.I. Hill, D.S.I. Wilkinson, D.S.I. Tsai Liu and J.D.3. 112 attended the scene, but investigations failed to locate any injured persons, and information as follows was obtained.

At 5.50 p.m., Sub-Inspector Moffat whilst on patrol on Avenue Foch heard the sound of two pistol shots sounding from the direction of Avenue Foch and Yates Road, approximately 300 yards east of his position, and upon running easterly heard the report of six further shots, followed at a short interval by two others, and then firing ceased.

At this time it was raining heavily and few pedestrians were abroad, but a line of cars were proceeding both in an easterly and westerly direction, yet nothing was observed that would indicate the origin of the firing, and due to this, a report was made to this station.

Upon arrival of the station party, Sub-Inspector Moffat produced a spent cartridge case which he had found near the front right wheel of a small "Baby Austin" car, S.M.C. License No. 4731, parked on the French Concession

Diary Number :- 1/2

side of Avenue Foch, opposite to Lane No. 504. The radiator of this car was hot and the car had obviously just been vacated, but examination of the inside of the car revealed nothing.

Inmates at No. 490 Avenue Foch informed Police that the window of their premises, a hardware shop, had been broken, and the undersigned ascertained that a bullet had passed through the upper portion of the ground floor window, striking the wooden frame-work and had dropped to the show window. The bullet was recovered and showed very little disfiguration.

At this time, a party of French Police under D.S.I. Clerrissi, attended the scene and joint investigations were pursued, but these failed to obtain any witnesses who had observed the actual shooting, which had apparently taken place on the French Concession side of Avenue Foch.

C.P.W. 979 on duty at the entrance of Lane No. 470 was located, and he stated that at the time of the shooting he was inside the Lane, and upon gaining Avenue Foch, he observed nothing of an untoward nature.

A pedestrian (not located) was stated to have observed two bicycles converge upon a motor car proceeding in a westerly direction and that the firing emanated from this source, but this was unsubstantiated.

Detectives were later detailed for a house to house enquiry by D.I. Hill, this also being assisted by the French Police, but no eye-witnesses were located.

The French Police took over the investigations and both the empty cartridge case and spent bullet were handed over for expert examination, result of which will be forwarded to the International Police.

Diary Number :- 1/3

Enquiries in connection with the aforesaid motor car ascertained the owner to be one named Yee Yoong Kong (葉永剛) employed by "Siemssen and Company" and residing at No. 6 Lane No. 980 Wuting Road, This person was located at No. 36, Lane 504 Avenue Foch, and stated that he had left his car at 5.45 p.m. (just prior to the shooting) in order to visit a friend named Zeh Kyi Foo (石奇孚), manager of the XH.H.B. Radio Station at the above address. This was checked and found to be correct.

The French Police desired that this witness be taken to Lokawei Station to make a statement, and he willingly agreed to do so, and with the permission of the D.O. "A" Division, handing over was allowed.

Detectives have been detailed to make search in the vicinity of the shooting at day-break in efforts to locate other cartridge cases or spent bullets.

From enquiries made it is surmised that the shooting occurred in a west bound car or at a west bound car, but this has yet to be proved, and a message was circulated to all stations requesting investigations at hospitals regarding persons admitted suffering from bullet wounds.

Contact will be kept with the French Police in order that the origin of the shooting may be clarified.

Nearest Chinese Police to the scene of the offence was C.P.C. 1664 patrolling No. 4 Beat, No. "2" Section, and at the time of shooting was on Taku Road approximately 400 yards from the scene. This C.P.C. was not conversant with the offence.

Diary Number :- 1/4

Officer i/c, D.D.O. "A" and D.O. "A" ^{Division.} /informed.

Further report of investigations will be
submitted in due course.

Sd. R. Wilkinson

D. S. I.

Sen. Det. i/c.

D. D. O. "A".

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

Chengtu Road.....Station,

REPORT

Date October 28, 1938.

Subject.....Shooting Affray on Avenue Foch.

Made by.....Sub-Inspector Moffat.....Forwarded by.....Sd. B.B. Everest, Inspector.

Officer in charge.

Sir,

At 5.50 p.m. on 28/10/38 whilst on foot patrol passing No. 394 Avenue Foch proceeding Westwood towards Yates Road, I heard the sound of two shots which appeared to come from the direction of Yates and Avenue Foch corner approx. 300 yards ahead. Knowing there was a traffic constable on duty there, I ran towards that corner, when opposite No. 474 Avenue Foch a further six rapid shots rang out, followed by two more shots, after which firing ceased. At this time it was raining heavily and there were very few pedestrians about, and nothing to indicate by whom or from where the shots had been fired, after a brief search in the vicinity, I entered No. 474 Avenue Foch and informed the station. Whilst waiting the arrival of station party, I enquired at several shops in the vicinity and was informed by the occupants of No. 490 Avenue Foch that one of their windows had been broken by a bullet, opposite this shop, on the French Town side of Avenue Foch I noticed an Austin saloon car Licence No. 4731 parked against the kerb, the radiator of same was very hot. Nothing was found in this car, but on examining the roadway one "Mauser" cartridge case was found lying beside the right front wheel. Just then station party under D.I. Hill arrived and took over investigation.

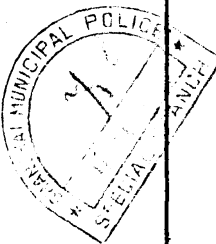
I am, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

Sd. H.A. Moffat

Sub-Inspector.

D. O. "A".



D-8838

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

RECORD

D

CHINA PRESS

FEB 14 1939

More Crime In The West

Hungjao Without Telephones As Thieves Cut Cables

Residents of the Hungjao area are today cut off from telephonic communication with the rest of Shanghai as the result of another telephone cable theft staged in the district Sunday morning.

Looters, whose identities are still unknown, removed 30 feet of the main cable, containing 404 wires, from the district and thereby subscribers were cut off from telephone service.

An alarm received at the Lucerne Telephone Exchange at 9.10 p.m. Sunday indicated that the main Hungjao cable was being interfered with, a Shanghai Telephone Company report of the affair stated.

Prompt investigation showed that the cable had been cut in no less

than four places on Great Western Road between Fraser and Warren Roads. The thieves also cut the supporting strand wires, causing two poles to collapse.

Officials of the Shanghai Telephone Company last night stated that everything is being done to restore the service as soon as possible. It is not anticipated, however, that the service will be fully restored until some time Wednesday morning.

This is the 14th theft of telephone cable that has occurred in the Hungjao district since May 1938, resulting in the isolation of telephone subscribers as well as a large financial loss to the company.

C 5/2

Misc.No.456/38.

"B"
Bubbling Well
4th. november

38.

1.

THEFT OF TELEPHONE CABLE FROM WEST OF RAILWAY
LINE.

On 4-11-38 a letter dated 31st October 1938 from
the Shanghai Telephone Co., was received at this Station,
reporting the theft of telephone cable.

The letter states that on 23-10-38, 700 ft. of 101
pr. cable value \$700.70, was stolen from Poles No.25-30
on MacLeod Road.

The theft was not previously reported to Bubbling
Well Station.

Duties have been warned to keep a lookout for any
person bringing in scrap copper and lead from West of
the railway line.

Stolen Property Return attached herewith.

Copy to:

D.C. (Divisions).

D.C. (Special Branch).



H.B. Greenfield

D. S. 37.
C.B.C. 278.

Sen. Det. 1/c.

Misc.No.448/38.

"B"
Bubbling Well
2nd. November

38.

1.

THEFT OF LOWER COMPANY POLES FROM WEST OF
THE RAILWAY LINE.

At 5.20 p.m. 2-11-38, Mr. A. Tom of the Western Supply Co.(Shanghai Power Co.) came to the Station and reported that at 3 p.m. 2-11-38, it had been discovered that three wooden poles, the property of his company, had been stolen from Hungjao Road near Rubicon Road.

The poles, Mr. Tom stated, had been sawn off at the base, and to enable the poles to be easily removed, the thieves had also sawn off the upper portion to which the cable supports were bolted.

Duties have been warned to stop any person of doubtful character in possession of newly sawn timber.

Copy to:

D.C. (Divisions).
D.C. (Sp.Branch).



H.B. Greenfield.

D. S. 37.

[Signature]
Sen. Det. 1/c.

D.D.O."B" Div.

D-8839

RECEIVED

3821/38

"A"

Louza

November 18th. 1938.

2 and final.

61 (Libel).

The "Lien Pao" published a public apology in the "Sin Wan Pao" and other local newspapers on November 16th.

The complainant when apprised of this fact sent to the Station a letter (attached) in which he expresses his desire to withdraw the charge.

Final Report forwarded.

(Sd.) Black.

D. S. I.

Gen. Det. i/c Louza.

D.D.O. "A" Div.

FILE

dk

7/11

MOSQUITO PAPER TENDERS APOLOGY TO MR. ALLMAN

The "Lieh Pao" (力報), a mosquito daily, published the following notice in the advertisement columns of the "Sin Wan Pao" and other local newspapers on November 16, 1938, tendering an apology to lawyer Allman:-

"On October 27 this paper published a report to the effect that a well known American lawyer named Allman had stolen certain documents from the American Consulate-General.

"This report is absolutely untrue and is defamatory to the good name of lawyer Allman. It was published through carelessness on the part of this paper.

"We know full well that we have committed an offence against the law in publishing this untrue and defamatory report. We hereby openly admit the mistake and tender our sincere apology to lawyer Allman."

D.O. "A"

Information.

D.B.R.

16/11

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

S.5, Special Branch Station,

REPORT

Date November 11, 1938.

Subject Complaint against the "Lieh Pao" (力報) by Mr. N.F. Allman.

Made by and Forwarded by D.S. McKeown

On the morning of November 11, Mr. Paul Ru, Acting Municipal Advocate, gave a written opinion (attached) in connection with the complaint of libel submitted by Mr. N.F. Allman against the "Lieh Pao" (力報). Mr. Ru based his opinion of Police action being justified on the fact that the characters Allman (阿樂滿) correspond to the Chinese version of Mr. N.F. Allman's name (阿樂滿) (card attached), whereas the characters in the Chinese version of Mr. Roy Allman's name (羅亞阿樂滿) (Card attached) are more numerous.

(Sd.) F. McKeown

D. S.

D.C. (Special Branch).

D. C. (Special Branch).

Hwa Mei Chen Pao dated October 25, 1938 (Hongkong telegram):-

The American liner President Coolidge, which was to have left Shanghai at 8.30 a.m. October 24, has been held up by the Customs authorities at the instance of the Japanese authorities. It is said that the ship has on board a large quantity of gold and silver from Hongkong and had taken on at Shanghai a further cargo of silver, valued at about U.S. \$4,500,000, belonging to the Chase Bank. This bullion aroused the covetousness of the Japanese.

The company owning the ship has reported to the American Consulate-General. Marines have been sent on board the ship to afford protection while negotiations have been opened with the Japanese authorities by Mr. Gauss, the American Consul-General. The ship may leave on the morning of October 25.

Whilst making enquiries on board the ship, an official of the American Consulate discovered that Mr. Allman, a well known lawyer, had stolen six leather cases from the Consulate and was trying to leave Shanghai secretly. Discreet enquiries are being made by the American Consulate to ascertain whether the cases contained important documents.

Kuo Chi Jih Pao Evening Edition (國際夜報) dated
October 25, 1938 :-

CHARGE OF LARCENY AGAINST ALLMAN WITHDRAWN
BY COMPLAINANT

After stealing six leather cases from an American named "Li Tuh" (利德) yesterday morning, Mr. Allman, a well known local lawyer, boarded the President Coolidge at 3 p.m. the same day and attempted to leave Shanghai secretly. The owner of the property made a report in the afternoon to the American Consulate-General which immediately ordered the arrest of lawyer Allman.

Mr. Allman was arrested and escorted ashore by river policemen. It is said that the American Consulate ordered Mr. Allman to furnish a security of U.S. \$500, but as the complainant later withdrew the charge, this order was rescinded.

The leather cases taken by lawyer Allman are not worth more than \$70. Mr. Allman has informed foreign newspaper reporters that the affair has been settled and he will leave Shanghai by the President Coolidge as scheduled.

Lieh Pao (力報), a mosquito paper, dated October 27, 1938:-

THE AFFAIR OF MR. ALLMAN

The s.s. President Coolidge of the Dollar Steamship Company, an American concern, was held up because a large quantity of silver had been taken on at Shanghai for San Francisco. Reports about this affair have already appeared in various newspapers.

While the ship was detained, it was found that Mr. Allman, a well known American lawyer, who was one of the passengers, had stolen certain documents from the American Consulate-General. Mr. Allman was arrested by officers of the U.S. Court for China and later released on a bail of U.S. \$500.

Mr. Allman has practised in Shanghai for a long time and is known to many local residents. He is a responsible official of a certain Chinese newspaper which recently resumed publication as an American concern and it was Mr. Allman who effected its registration.

It is said that the documents which Mr. Allman stole from the American Consulate-General are not worth more than U.S. \$100. Why Mr. Allman should have stolen them is unknown. The case has become serious and it is hard to predict the result. The affair may possibly prove to be a blow to the Chinese newspaper mentioned above.

October 25, 1938.

Morning Translation.

Ta Mei Pao, Hwa Mei Chen Pao and Kuo Chi Jih Pao Evening Edition.

(Hongkong Telegram) :-

allegations against an American Lawyer

According to Chinese reports, when the American Consular officials were on board the s.s. President Coolidge to make an inspection, they discovered a well known American lawyer attempting to leave Shanghai secretly with six leather cases which he had stolen from the Consulate-General. Detailed enquiries are being made by the American Consulate-General to ascertain whether or not important documents were contained in these cases.

October 28, 1938.

Afternoon Translation.

CHINESE NEWSPAPERS APOLOGISE TO MR. ALLMAN

The "Ta Mei Wen Pao" dated October 27 published the following notice tendering an apology to lawyer Allman:-

"In the noon edition of this paper of October 25, an article was published under a heading stating that the case against a lawyer for the theft of trunks had been settled and that the complainant had withdrawn the charge. As this report is defamatory to the good name of lawyer Allman and was published through carelessness on our part and as actually lawyer Allman had absolutely nothing to do with the affair, we, therefore, openly admit the mistake and tender our sincere apology to lawyer Allman."

This notice also appears in the "Sin Wen Pao."

The "Hwa Mei Chen Pao" in its issue to-day also publishes an apology to lawyer Allman.

The "Kuo Chi Jih Pao" Evening Edition published an apology to lawyer Allman on October 27.

MOSQUITO PAPER TENDERS APOLOGY TO MR. ALLMAN

The "Lieh Pao" (力報), a mosquito daily, published the following notice in the advertisement columns of the "Sin Wan Pao" and other local newspapers on November 16, 1933, tendering an apology to lawyer Allman:-

"On October 27 this paper published a report to the effect that a well known American lawyer named Allman had stolen certain documents from the American Consulate-General.

"This report is absolutely untrue and is defamatory to the good name of lawyer Allman. It was published through carelessness on the part of this paper.

"We know full well that we have committed an offence against the law in publishing this untrue and defamatory report. We hereby openly admit the mistake and tender our sincere apology to lawyer Allman."

FILE

copy to D. C. A.

P. A. to D. C. (Sp. Br.)

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

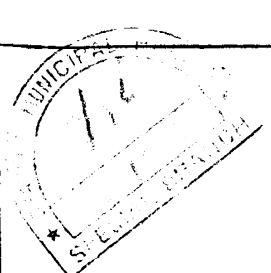
CRIME DIARY.

REGISTRY
No. "A" D.
Date Nov. 14th. 1938.
Division.
House Police Station.

Crime Register No. 381/38.

Diary Number 1.	(Sheet No. 1.)	Nature of Offence:—	62. 400
Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day	10.30 to 11 a.m. 14-11-38.	Places visited in course of investigation each day.	Yu Ya Ching Road. Office.

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

Place or description of premises.	"Lieh Pao" Newspaper.
Time and date of offence.	27-10-38.
" " " reported.	28-10-38.
Name, occupation and address of complainant.	Mr. M.F. Allman, lawyer, 208 Hamilton House.
Number of criminals with full individual description.	<p><u>One male Chinese to be proceeded against by Summons:</u></p> <p>Hu Lich Keng (胡力更) publisher of the "Lieh Pao" newspaper, house 3A lane 330 Yu Ya Ching Road.</p>
Arrests.	Nil.
Classification of property stolen.	- Value \$
Classification of property recovered.	- Value \$
<p>In cases of Murder or Suspected Murder points (a) to (d) should be answered.</p> <p>(a) Time and date body was discovered. (b) Position, appearance and marks on body. (c) Apparent cause of death. (d) Motive if known.</p>	
<p>Full Details of Method used in Committing offence.</p> <p>In cases of larceny, housebreaking etc., all the points (e) to (i) should be answered, if known. In all cases in which there is fraud, the false pretence and the character assumed by the suspect should be fully described.</p> <p>(e) Mode of entry, including manner of approach to premises. (f) Means used (tools etc.) (g) Character assumed by criminal, and story told, etc. (h) Mode of transport and description. (i) Peculiar act (poisoning dog, partaking of food etc.)</p>	<p>(E) Published a libellous statement in the "Lieh Pao" newspaper.</p> <p>76</p> <p>55 255 157</p>

CRIME DIARY NO. 1. (SHEET NO. 2)

- (j) What staff employed on premises ?
- (k) Are they all "old" servants ?
- (l) If not, what was their last employment and for how long ?
- (m) What was their "characters" ?
- (n) If any suspicion attached to any of them and if so, which one and for what reason ?
- (o) Are old servants suspected ?
- (p) Are friends and visitors above suspicion if not, who is suspected ?

Remarks

(Any outstanding or peculiar feature to be commented on by investigating officer).

On the 29-10-38 complainant wrote a letter to the Legal Dept. S.M.C. complaining that an article had appeared in the "Lieh Pao" newspaper on 27-10-38 stating that he had stolen six suitcases from the American Consulate. This he stated was false, he enclosed a copy of the newspaper. This letter was sent to Head Quarters and when the editor of the paper was interrogated by D.S. McKeown he stated that the article had been rewritten from articles appearing in the Hwa Mei Chen Pao (華美晨報) and the Kuo Chi Jih Pao, Evening Edition (國隆夜報) of 25-10-38, which mentioned Mr. Allman as having been arrested on the S.S. President Coolidge for the alleged theft of 6 suitcases from the American Consulate. This was reported in the Lieh Pao as being definitely Mr. N.F. Allman while actually it was Mr. Roy Allman.

The Chinese characters of the two names are different as shown by the business cards of the two people that of N.F. Allman being (阿梁滿律師) while that of R. Allman is (羅亞阿梁律師).

The accused in this case was called to the station and interrogated at 2 p.m. 14-11-38 he admitted that he was responsible for the notice but requested that he be permitted to make a public apology in his paper, Mr. Allman was communicated with and he requested that the man be sent down to him in order that he himself could

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:—

Division.

Police Station.

19

Diary Number:

1/Sheet 3.

Nature of Offence:—

Time at which
investigation begun
and concluded each day

Places
visited in
course of
investigation
each day

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

draft the wording of the apology. The publisher was sent down to Mr. Allman's office and the application for Summons will be held up pending further instructions from the latter.

DeSham.
D.S.I.

Sen. Det. i/c.

D.D.O. "A" Div.

END
Of.

REEL
NO.

52

CAMERA OPERATOR'S REPORT AND CERTIFICATE		PROJECT NO. <u>FRU-2</u>	
		REEL NO. <u>52</u>	
PRODUCTION DATA		INDEXING DATA	
STARTED:	(Date) <u>9/26/52</u> (Hour)	BEGINS WITH:	<u>D-8707</u> <u>1938</u> <u>(Cont)</u>
FINISHED:	(Date) <u>9/27/52</u> (Hour)	1.	<u>D-8741</u> <u>1938-40</u>
TOTAL NO. OF HOURS		2.	<u>D-8752</u> <u>1938</u>
TOTAL NO. OF IMAGES	<u>1468</u>	3.	<u>D-8795</u> <u>- 1938</u>
APPROVED: _____		4.	
		5.	
		6.	
		ENDS WITH:	<u>D-8839</u> <u>- 1938</u>
		CERTIFICATION	
<p>THE DOCUMENTS DESCRIBED ABOVE WERE PHOTOGRAPHED BY:</p> <p><u>9/30/52</u> <u>Duttmann & Trellough</u></p> <p>(DATE) (SIGNATURE OF CAMERA OPERATOR)</p>			

"SECRET"

SECURITY INFORMATION

"SECRET"

SECURITY INFORMATION

"SECRET"

SECURITY INFORMATION

1750

52